

THE
P E E R A G E
OF
E N G L A N D;

CONTAINING

A Genealogical and Historical Account
OF ALL THE

PEERS of that KINGDOM,

Now existing, either by Tenure, Summons, or Creation:

Their DESCENTS and COLLATERAL LINES:

Their BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, and ISSUE:

Famous ACTIONS both in WAR and PEACE:

Religious and Charitable DONATIONS:

DEATHS, PLACES of BURIAL, MONUMENTS, EPITAPHS:

And many valuable Memoirs never before printed.

A L S O

Their Paternal COATS of ARMS, CRESTS, SUPPORTERS, and MOTTOES,
Curiously engraved on COPPER-PLATES.

Collected from Records, Old Wills, Authentic Manuscripts, our most
approved Historians, and other Authorities, which are cited.

By ARTHUR COLLINS, Esq;

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

The FIFTH EDITION, carefully corrected, and continued
to the present Time.

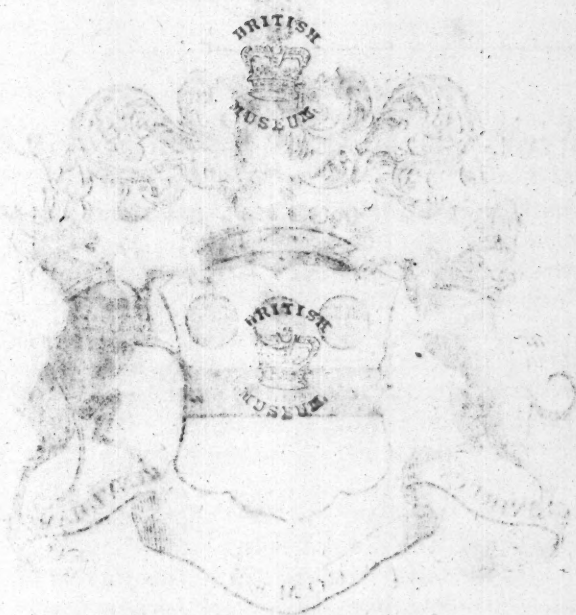
V O L. VI.

L O N D O N :

Printed for W. STRAHAN, J. F. and C. RIVINGTON, J. HINTON,
T. PAYNE, W. OWEN, S. CROWDER, T. CASLON, T. LONGMAN,
C. RIVINGTON, C. DILLY, J. ROBSON, T. LOWNDES, G.
ROBINSON, T. CADELL, H. L. GARDNER, W. DAVIS, J.
NICHOLS, T. EVANS, J. BEW, R. BALDWIN, J. ALMON, J.
MURRAY, W. FOX, J. WHITE, FIELDING and WALKER, T.
BEECKROFT, J. DONALDSON, M. FOLINGSBY.

M.DCC.LXXIX.







Devereux Viscount Hereford

THE PEERAGE OF ENGLAND.



DEVEREUX, Viscount Hereford.

THIS noble family derive their surname from Evereux, a town of note in Normandy: and the first of them, who settled in England, was Robert, youngest son of Walter, Earl of Rosmar, who had also another son ^a Walter, whose grandson, Patrick d'Evrieux, was Earl of Salisbury, 18 King Stephen. This ROBERT (who in antient records is stiled de Ebrois, and de Ebroicis) accompanied William the Conqueror at the decisive engagement near Hastings, fought on Oct. 14, 1066; and was father of REGINALD D'EVEREUX, his only son and heir, who, in 1140 ^b, gave ten marks of silver to that Monarch, and fifty marks of the mean profits, for the recovery of his father's lands in Cornwall. The said Reginald had also an only son and heir, WILLIAM D'EVEREUX, whose widow, Halewyse ^c, bestowed on the monks of St. Peter's abbey, at Gloucester, certain lands, called the Hyde, in Herefordshire, which Walter de Laci gave her in marriage, King Hen. II. confirming the grant. EUSTACE D'EVEREUX ^d, the only son and heir of William, in the fifth year of King John's reign, impleaded Herbert Waleran for one knight's fee in Kington. STEPHEN D'EVEREUX, (or d'Ebrois, as sometimes wrote) only son of the said Eustace, attended King John in the expedition into Poictou ^e, in the fifteenth year of his reign; and, having also served King Henry III. in his wars

^a MS. Baronag. per H. St. George Mil.

^b Rot. Pip. 5 Steph. Cornub.

^c Monast. Angl. Vol. I. p. 115.

^d Rot. Pip. 5 Joh. Dorf. Somerset.

^e Claus.

against the Welch^f, had, on that account, scutage of his tenants, in the counties of Gloucester and Hereford, who held of him by military service. By Isabel, his wife, he had a son, WILLIAM D'EVEREUX, who, being one of the Barons Marchers^g, fought for the said King Henry against the Welch; but at the battle of Lewes, in Suffex, May 14, 1264, he forsook him^h, and siding with Simon Montfort, Earl of Leicester, and his partizans, was slain in the fight near Evesham, on August 4, 1265. He married Maud, sister to Walter de Gifford, Bishop of Bath and Wells, and by her had an only son, WILLIAM: but, the father's lands being forfeited by his said treason, the son was kept out of them, till making his composition at three years value, according to the *dictum de Kenilworth* (published on October 31, 1266,) he obtained livery thereof. This last mentioned William had summons to parliament, A. D. 1298; and by Alice, his wife, left a son, Sir WILLIAM D'EVEREUX, Knt. who wedded Aliceⁱ, daughter of —, and by her was father of Sir WALTER DEVEREUX, Knt. who, by Margery, his wife, had two sons, Sir John Devereux, his heir, and Sir William Devereux, seated at Bodenham (or Bodynham) and Whitechurch, in Herefordshire, of whom afterwards.

Sir JOHN, the eldest son, married Margaret, daughter of John Vere, Earl of Oxford; and by her (who had been successively the widow of Sir Nicholas Lovain, of Penshurst in Kent^k, and Henry Lord Beaumont) had issue, Sir John Devereux, and a daughter, Joan; which Sir JOHN, in the 40th of Edw. III. engaged with others of the English and Gascoyners in the service of the Black Prince, in Aquitaine, to go into Spain in assistance of Peter (surnamed *the Cruel*) King of Castile, against Henry II. the bastard, newly legitimated by the Pope, and to whom he had given that crown. He was afterwards made Captain of Rochelle, and Seneschal of Limosin: and in 1368^l attended the Black Prince in Gascoigne, and afterwards served in the wars in France; as he did King Richard II. in his fleet at sea, and also in his wars by land. After being made a Knight Banneret, he was^m installed Knight of the Garter, in the ninth year of that King; in whose eleventh year he wasⁿ made Constable of Dover Castle, and Warden of the Cinque Ports; and joined in commission^o with Walter Skyrlaw, Bishop of Durham, and others, to

^f Claus. 7 Hen. III. m. 5. in Dork. ^g Monast. Angl. Vol. II. p. 263. ^h Pat. 51 Hen. III. m. 33. ⁱ Lilly's Ped. of the Nobility, MS. ^k Sir John lived at Penshurst, which he had licence to embattle in 10 Rich. II. ^l Rot. Vasc. 42 Edw. III. m. 4. ^m Ex Coll. Tho. Meller, Gen. ⁿ Pat. 11 Rich. II. p. 2. ^o Rot. Franc. 13 Rich. II. m. 2.

treat with the King of France touching peace (being Steward of the Household at that time) so likewise to treat with the Flemings on certain important affairs.

And having been summoned ^p to parliament, amongst the Barons of this realm, from 8 Richard II. till the sixteenth inclusive, died in 1394, the year following, and was buried in the Grey Friars church, London; whereupon Margaret his widow, daughter of Sir John Barre, had her dowry assigned her.

To him succeeded Sir JOHN, his son and heir, who died three years after his father, without leaving any issue by Philippa his wife, daughter of Guy, and grand-daughter and heir to Sir Guy de Bryan; and before he had accomplished his full age: upon which his sister, Joan, the wife of Sir Walter Fitz-Walter, became his heir.

Having thus done with the principal branch of this family, we come to Sir WILLIAM DEVEREUX, Knt. of Bodynham and White-church, before-mentioned, who was Sheriff of the county of Hereford in 1371 and 1376, and, by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir John Barre, Knt. had issue Sir WALTER DEVEREUX, who, ^s in the 50th of Edward III. was Sheriff of Herefordshire, as also the year after, and in 1379, ^t obtained licence for a market and fair at his manor of Bodynham. In 7 Rich. II. he married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Crophull, cousin and heir to Sir John Crophull, Knt. and ^u died in 4 Henry IV. leaving issue, four sons and two daughters, viz. Walter, John, Richard, Thomas, Elizabeth, and Margaret. He was succeeded by his eldest son, WALTER D'EVEREUX, who, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Bromwich, Knt. had issue Sir Walter, his son and heir, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to — Melborne, Esq; which Sir WALTER was ^w fifteen years old at the death of his father, in 14 Henry VI. and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir John Merbury, Knt. had issue Sir Walter, his heir, Sir John, Anne, married to William Herbert, the first Earl of Pembroke, and Sibil, the wife of Sir James Baskerville, Knt.

This last mentioned Sir WALTER ^x was married to Anne, sole daughter and heir to William Lord Ferrars de Chartley: And in 31 Hen. VI. ^y by the King's special favour, he had livery of her lands.

In 1456, he was Sheriff of Herefordshire ^z, being then a Knight; and on July 26, 1461, ^a was summoned to parliament as a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Ferrars;

^p Claus. de lisd. Ann. in Dorf. ^q Claus. 17 Rich. II. m. 14. ^r Rot. Fin.
20 Rich. II. m. 16. ^s Fuller's Worthies in com. Heref. ^t Cart. 2 Rich. II.
n. 11. ^u Claus. 7. Rich. II. m. 36. ^w Esc. 4 Hen. IV. m. 9. ^x Esc. 14
Hen. VI. ^y Esc. 28 Hen. VI. n. 22. ^z Claus. 31 Henry VI. m. 5. ^a Rot.
Fin. 34 Hen. VI. m. 6.

also, in farther recompence^b of his manifold services, vast expences, and sundry perils in the wars against King Henry VI. wherein he had exposed himself, he obtained a grant the same year, of divers manors, lordships, &c. Likewise in 1470, in consideration^c of his faithful services, he had a grant for life of the county of Caernarvon, and was made Chief Forester of Snowdon Hills in North-Wales. In the same year he was installed Knight of the Garter^d: But adhering afterwards to Richard III. he^e was slain with him, on August 22, 1485, at Bosworth-Field; leaving issue, John, his heir, then a Knight, Sir Richard, Sir Thomas, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to Sir Richard Corbet, of Morton-Corbet, in Shropshire; and, secondly, to Sir Thomas Leighton, of Watlesborough in the said county.

John, the eldest son, was summoned to parliament from^f 3 Hen. VII. till the twelfth; and wedding Cecilie, daughter to Henry Bouchier, sister and heir of Henry her brother, Earl of Essex, maternally descended from Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester, youngest son of Edward III. left issue, by her, Walter his only son and heir, and a daughter, Anne, married to Henry Lord Clifford,

Which *WALTER*, in 2 Henry VIII. ^g was joint Governor of Warwick-Castle, and served that King in his wars with France, in several expeditions; and in that sea-fight with the French near Conquet in Brittany: Whereupon, for his gallant behaviour, he was elected^h on July 13, 1523, one of the Knights Companions of the Garter; and in 1525ⁱ, constituted Justice of South-Wales.

In 36 Henry VIII. he was with the King^k at the taking of Boulogne; and on February 2, 1549-50, was, in^l consideration of the laudable and acceptable services he had performed, as also in regard of his prudence, loyalty, and valour, advanced to the dignity of Viscount Hereford, and to his heirs male for ever, with an annual rent of twenty marks out of the profits of the county of Hereford. In the patent is a clause, that *he and his heirs male should enjoy the rank and degree of Viscount Hereford, in all parliaments and councils within the realm of England, and other the King's territories and kingdoms*, whereby (according to the opinion of^m Sir Richard St. George, Garter King at Arms) the Viscounts Hereford are intitled to a seat, as well in the parliament of Ireland, as

b Orig. i Edw. IV. Rot. 94. c Pat. 10 Edw. IV. m. 6. d Ex Col. Tho. Meller. e Pol. Virg. p. 564. f Claus. iisd. Ann. in Dors. g Pat. 2 Hen. VIII. p. 3. h Appendix in Ashmole's Order of the Garter, n. 26. i Pat. 17 Henry VIII. p. 2. k Herbert's History of Henry VIII. p. 511. l Pat. 4. Edward VI. p. 8. m Nobility Creations, &c. MS. penes Joh. Vicecom. Percival.

England. He died on September 27, 1558, as appears ⁿ by inquisition taken at Brecknock, on January 20, 1560-1^o, seized of the manors of Pipton, alias Pixton, Penkelly, Anglicana, and Lanthomas, in the parish of Haytt, in the county of Brecon; Walter, son of Sir Richard Devereux, being found to be his grandson and heir, and of the age of nineteen, on September 6, before the taking of the inquisition. This Walter, the first Viscount, was buried at Stow, com. Salop.

He had issue, by Mary his first wife, daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, three sons, viz. Henry, who died unmarried; Sir Richard Devereux, Knt. ^p who died in his life-time; and Sir William Devereux, Knt. third son, who married Jane, daughter of John Scudamore, of Home Lacy, in com. Heref. Esq; and left issue two daughters his coheirs, viz. Barbara Devereux, who was first married to Edward Cave, Esq; and afterwards to Sir Edward Hastings, Knt. 4th son to Francis, the 2d Earl of Huntington; and Margaret Devereux, married to Sir Edward Littleton, of Pillaton-hall, in com. Staff. Knt. great grand-father to Sir Edward Littleton, of the same place, Bart.

The said Sir William Devereux, by his 2d wife, Margaret, daughter of Robert Garnish, of Kenton in Suffolk, had a son, Sir Edward Devereux, seated at Castle-Bromwich in the county of Warwick, of whom afterwards as continuator of the male line,

Sir RICHARD DEVEREUX, eldest surviving son before-mentioned, by the first wife, died in his father's life-time, on October 13, 1547^q, possessed of the manor of Bodenham in Herefordshire; as appears by inquisition taken at Hereford, on July 22, 1450, and by Dorothy his wife, eldest daughter of George, the first Earl of Huntington, he had issue, Walter, his son and heir, at the time of his decease eight years and ten months old. He had also another son, Sir George Devereux, Knt. and two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Vernon, of Hodnet, Knt. and Anne, the wife of Henry Clifford. He was interred at Allhallows-Barkin, near the Tower, London,

WALTER, *second Viscount Hereford*, the eldest son, succeeding his grandfather as aforesaid, was created Earl of Essex on May 4, 1572, being likewise stiled Earl of Eu, Viscount Hereford, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, Bouchier, and Lovain, and Knight of the Garter. He died at Dublin, in

ⁿ Cole's Esc. Lib. V. p. 354. n. 61. A. 16. in Bibl. Harley. ^o Buswell's Hist. of the Garter.

^p Cole's Esc. Lib. V. p. 354. n. 61. A. 16. in Bibl. Harley.

^q Cole, ib. p. 20.

Ireland, on September 22, 1576; and was buried at Caermarthen in South Wales. Lettice, his wife, was daughter to Sir Francis Knolles, Knt. of the Garter, (and sister to William, the 1st Earl of Banbury, and was after his decease married to Robert Earl of Leicester, and thirdly, to Sir Christopher Blount, Knt. *) by her he left issue three sons and two daughters, viz. Robert, his successor; Walter, slain at the siege of Rouen, without issue; Francis, who died young; Penelope, married successively to Robert, Lord Rich, and Charles Blount, Earl of Devonshire; and Dorothy, wedded first in July, 1583, at Broxbourne, in Hertfordshire, to Sir Thomas Perrot, Knt. which match being deemed beneath her dignity, and proving unhappy, Dr. Aylmer, Bishop of London, was summoned before the Council, and much blamed at Court for granting the licence for their marriage: she outlived Sir Thomas, and was secondly married to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland.

ROBERT, eldest son, became *3d Viscount Hereford, and 2d Earl of Essex*, was born at Nethwood, (or Netherwood) in Herefordshire. He was Knight of the Garter, Privy-counsellor, Master of the Horse, Earl Marshal of England, Lord Deputy of Ireland, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, a renowned statesman and soldier, and, after the death of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, became the most intimate favourite of Queen Elizabeth. However, her Majesty, imagining that he presumed too much on the favours granted him, made him one day feel the weight of her hand; and, having been accused of mis-management, which his adversaries, who envied the grace he stood in with his Sovereign, represented as treasonable, he formed cabals, and attempted an insurrection; but being disappointed in that enterprize, and brought to trial, he was convicted of high treason, and on February 25, 1601, suffered decapitation in the Tower of London; in the 34th year of his age. His Lordship left issue, by Frances his wife, daughter and heir to Sir Francis Walsingham, Secretary of State, and widow of the famous Sir Philip Sidney, one son, and two daughters, viz. Robert, 3d Earl of Essex, Lady Frances, and Lady Dorothy, who were restored in blood, A. D. 1603.

Lady Frances, the eldest daughter, was married to William Seymour, Marquis and Earl of Hertford, afterwards restored to the dukedom of Somerset; and Lady Dorothy (the other sister) was first wedded to Sir Henry Shirley, of Stanton-

* Vincent's Peerage, Title Essex. † Life of Bishop Aylmer, p. 197 and 326.
 ‡ Camden's Life of Q. Eliz. Lib. 4. fo. 187.

Harold, in com. Leicester, Bart. (from whom descends the present Earl Ferrers) and, 2dly, to William Stafford, Esq.

ROBERT, 4th Viscount Hereford, and 3d Earl of Essex, his only son, was honoured with Knighthood at Windsor, with his Highness Charles Prince of Wales, afterwards King Charles II. when he was to be installed Knight of the Garter, on May 20, 1638. Upon the first insurrection of the Scots in 1639, he was, by King Charles I. made Lieutenant-General of his forces in that northern expedition; and afterwards Lord Chamberlain of his Household. Nevertheless, in July, 1642, he accepted of a commission against that unhappy Monarch, and became General of the Parliament forces; and continued in that command, until disabled by the self-denying ordinance in April 1645; after which he only survived till September^u 14, 1647, and was pompously buried on October 22, in St. Paul's Chapel within Westminster Abbey, the two Houses of Parliament, as they were then called, attended his funeral, towards which they ordered 5000*l.* to be paid, and a Hearse was erected for him in the South Cross, which was afterwards by Cromwell's soldiers defaced, his Effigies hack'd to pieces, his Spurs and Atchievements torn down. He married first, the Lady Frances, second daughter to Thomas Howard, 1st Earl of Suffolk; but, that marriage being nullified for impotency, his Lady was remarried to Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset; and he took to his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Powlet, of Edington, in com. Wilts. Knt. who bore to him a son, Robert, who died an infant.

His Lordship dying without surviving issue male, the earldoms of Essex and Eu became extinct, and the barony of Ferrers continued in abeyance, till Charles II. revived it in the person of Sir Robert Shirley, afterwards Earl Ferrers: but the title of Viscount Hereford devolved on Sir Walter Devereux, eldest surviving son of Sir Edward Devereux, of Castle-Bromwich, before mentioned, only son of Sir Walter Devereux by his 2d wife, Margaret Garnish.

The said Sir EDWARD DEVEREUX, of Castle-Bromwich, was created a Baronet on November 25, 1612, 10 Jac. I. and died 22d of September, 1622, and is buried at Aston in Warwickshire. ^w By Catherine, his wife, eldest daughter of Edward Arden, of Park-hall in Warwickshire, he had six sons, and four daughters. Of the sons, Ambrose, the eldest, died unmarried in the life-time of his father; Sir Walter, the 2d, succeeded to his father's honours and estate, as shall be shewn;

^u Seymour's Survey of London, Vol. II. fo. 554.
fo. 613.

^w Dugdale's Warwickshire,

William, the 3d son, died unmarried; Sir George Devereux, of Sheldon-hall, in Warwickshire, the 4th, shall be treated of as continuator of the male line; Edward, the 5th son, died unmarried; and Henry, the sixth son, married Barbara, daughter and heir of Robert Smalbroke, of Yardley, Esq; but left no issue; Margaret, the eldest daughter, was wedded to Sir Hugh Wrottesley, of Wrottesley, in Staffordshire, Knt. Anne was married to Robert Leighton, of Watlesborough in Shropshire, Esq; Howard was the wife of Thomas Dilke, of Maxtoke-castle, Warwickshire, Esq; and Grace was the youngest daughter; Lady Katherine, their Mother, died 2d November, 1627, and is buried at Aston, aforesaid w.

Sir WALTER DEVEREUX, 5th Viscount as aforesaid, was 2d, buteldest surviving son of Sir Edward Devereux, Bart. of Castle-Bromwich, claiming, upon the death of Robert, last Earl of Essex, the dignity of Viscount Hereford, by virtue of the entail on the heirs male, had the same allowed and confirmed to him in parliament, A. D. 1646. He first married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Robert Bayspoole, of Aldeby in Norfolk, Esq; but she dying without issue, he took to his second wife, Elizabeth, 2d daughter of Thomas Knightley, of Borough-hall, near Knightley, in the county of Stafford, and of Fawesley, in Northamptonshire, Esq; and had issue by her five sons; whereof Walter, the third, died without issue, Edward and John, the 4th and 5th sons, died unmarried.

Of the other two sons, Essex, the eldest, married Anne, daughter of Sir William Courteen, of the city of London, Knt. but died in his father's life-time without issue, and his widow was afterwards married to Sir Richard Knightley, of Fawesley, Knt. of the Bath x, whereupon

LEICESTER DEVEREUX, the second son, succeeded his father as 6th Viscount Hereford, and departed this life on December 1, 1676, leaving issue, by Elizabeth his first wife, daughter and heir to Sir William Withipole, Knt. (who brought him the lordship of Christ-Church, in Ipswich) one daughter, named Frances, married to William, Viscount Tracy, of the kingdom of Ireland: And by Priscilla, his second wife, daughter of John Catchpole, of the county of Suffolk, Esq; left issue two sons and two daughters, viz.

LEICESTER DEVEREUX, his eldest son and heir, who succeeded him as 7th Viscount Hereford, but died in March 1682-3, being then about nine years of age, whereupon

EDWARD DEVEREUX, second son, became 8th Viscount Hereford, after the death of his brother, and took his

w Dugdale's Warwickshire, fo. 613.

x Bridge's Northamp. fo. 70.

place in the House of Peers, on October 20, 1696. He married, in 1689, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Walter Norborne, of Calne, in com. Wilts, Esq; but died without issue on August 9, 1700, and his relict was afterwards married to John Sims Berkeley, of Stoke Gifford in Gloucestershire, Esq; who died December 11, 1736, leaving by her a son, Norborne Berkeley, who was afterwards summoned to Parliament, as Baron Botetourt, but died without issue, at his government of Virginia, in North America, and an only daughter, Elizabeth, the present Duchess Dowager of Beaufort.

Elizabeth, his eldest sister, died unmarried; and Anne, the second, becoming at length sole heir to her brother the said Edward Viscount Hereford, married first with Leicester Martin, Esq; in her right of Christ-church, in Ipswich.

The male issue of this branch being thus extinct by the death of the aforesaid Edward, 8th Viscount Hereford, without issue, we return to Sir George Devereux, of Sheldon-hall in Warwickshire, 4th son of Sir Edward Devereux, of Castle-Bromwich, aforesaid. The said Sir GEORGE DEVEREUX, by Blanch his wife, daughter and heir of Sir John Ridge, of Ridge in Shropshire, Knt. had issue George, Walter, Arden, Edward, William, Samuel, and Robert; GEORGE, the eldest son, married Bridget, daughter and heir of Arthur Price, of Vaynor, in Montgomeryshire, Esq; and had issue, 1. Price, 2. Vaughan, 3. Arthur, who died without issue 1709, 4. Edward, 5. Walter, 6. George, who left a son William, and 7. Essex, who had a son Price: PRICE, the eldest son, died in 1666, before his father, having married Mary, daughter of ——— Stephens, of Bristol, Esq; and was by her father of

PRICE, the 9th Viscount Hereford, who took his place in the House of Peers, on February 19, 1700. His Lordship married Mary, second daughter of Samuel Sandys, of Ombersley-court, in com. Wigorn, Esq; Ancestor to the present Lord Sandys, and by her (who died on January 14, 1728-9,) left issue one son, Price Devereux, born on June 9, 1694; and one daughter, Mary, married to William Price, of Vaend, in the county of Flint, Esq. His Lordship died in October, 1740, at his seat at Vaynor in Montgomeryshire, in the seventy-seventh year of his age; and to him succeeded his only son,

PRICE DEVEREUX, 10th Viscount Hereford; who married, on January 3, 1720-21, Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Leicester Martin, Esq; before-mentioned; which Lady having no issue, his Lordship, in July 1740, married, secondly, Eleanora, daughter of ——— Price, Esq; of Plimlas in Merionethshire; and dying 27th July, 1748,

without

without issue by her, who survived him till June 13, 1763, the honour descended to the issue male of Vaughan Devereux, Esq; 2d son of George Devereux, Esq; by his wife Bridget Price, as already taken notice of.

The said VAUGHAN DEVEREUX, Esq; was seated at Nantaribba, in com. Montgomery; and had sepulture at Berrew, in the year 1700. By Mary, his wife, a daughter of — Fox, Esq; he left a son, ARTHUR DEVEREUX, of Nantaribba, Esq; who married two wives, first a daughter of Evan Glynn, of Glynn, Esq; and by her had two sons, Arthur, buried at Forden on January 25, 1737, without issue, and Vaughan, who died an infant in 1712. The said Arthur Devereux, Esq; by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Glynn, Esq; had issue Edward, 11th Viscount Hereford, which

EDWARD, *the 11th Viscount Hereford*; who took his seat in the House of Peers on April 3, 1750. His Lordship married Catharine, daughter of Richard Mytton, of Gartle, in the county of Montgomery, Esq; and by that Lady, who died on February 22, 1748, had issue, 1. Bridget, born on May 9, 1739, married to Price Jones, of Montgomeryshire, Esq; 2. Arthur Devereux, who was born on March 25, 1740, died on September 17, 1743, and was buried at Forden, in Montgomeryshire. 3. Edward, now Viscount Hereford. 4. Arthur Devereux, who was born on February 10, 1741-2, and died on September 17, 1743. 5. Catharine, born on February 7, 1742-3. 6. George Devereux, born on April 25, 1744, married 30th November, 1768, to Mary, daughter of George Devereux, of Tregoyd in Brecknockshire, Esq; by whom he had a son and heir, born at Tregoyd, 16th May, 1772, and a daughter born —.

The said Edward, Viscount Hereford, departed this life on August 21, 1760, and was buried at Forden, being succeeded by his eldest surviving son,

EDWARD, *now 12th Viscount Hereford*, who was born on February 19, 1740-1, and at his accession to the peerage was an officer in the first regiment of Foot-Guards. His Lordship married, on June 2, 1774, the Honourable Miss Henrietta Charlotta Tracy, (one of the Maids of Honour to her Majesty,) daughter of the late Anthony Keck, Esq; but took the name and arms of Tracy, pursuant to the will of her uncle Tracy, late one of the Barons of the Exchequer: His Lordship has no issue.

TITLES.] Edward Devereux, Viscount Hereford, and Baronet, premier Viscount of England.

Devereux, Viscount Hereford.

11

CREATIONS.] Baronet, November 25, (1612) 10 Jac. I. Viscount of the county of Hereford, by letters-patent, February 2 (1549-50) 4 Edward VI.

ARMS.] Argent, a Fess, Gules, in chief three Torteaux.

CREST.] In a ducal coronet, Or, a Talbot's Head, Argent, eared, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Talbot, Argent, ear'd, Gules, gorg'd with a ducal coronet of the second. On the sinister, a Rein-deer of the last, attir'd, gorg'd with a ducal coronet, and chain'd, Or.

MOTTO.] VIRTUTIS COMES INVIDIA.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Nantaribba in the county of Montgomery.

BROWN,

BROWN, Viscount Mantagu.

OF this name there have been several persons of note; but the first of the family I meet with, was ^a Sir ANTHONY BROWN, made Knight of the Bath, in July, 1377, at the coronation of King Richard II. He left issue Sir Robert Brown, Knt. and Sir Stephen Brown, second son, who being Lord-Mayor of London, A. D. 1439, 17 Henry VI. when there was a great scarcity of wheat, and it was advanced to three shillings a bushel, sent ships into Prussia ^b, ordering their lading with rye; and, on their return, he distributed it among the poorer sort of people, thereby reducing it to less than half its former price.

Sir ROBERT BROWN, his elder brother, was father to Sir Thomas Brown, Knt.

Which Sir THOMAS was Treasurer of the Household to King Henry VI. and, in the 36th year of his reign, was in commission, with others, to meet at the city of Rochester, on August 29, to summon persons, and inquire upon oath into a certain disturbance that happened at sea, between Richard Earl of Warwick and his retinue, and certain persons of Lubec, who were under a league of friendship with the King. In right of his wife ^d Eleanor, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Fitz-Alan, alias Arundel, Knt. brother of John Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, he had the castle of Beechworth in Surry. His issue by her were five sons; 1. Anthony; 2. Sir George Brown, of Beechworth Castle, Knt. who, in 1 Richard III. ^e was among those that by proclamation were ordered to be apprehended for aiding and assisting that great rebel the late Duke of Buckingham, and from him descended Sir Ambrose Brown, ^f of Beechworth, in com. Surry, Bart. created to that dignity on July 7, 1627, 3 Car. I. 3. William, who died without issue; 4. Thomas; 5. Sir Robert, who married Mary, daughter of Sir William Mallet, Knt. and left issue Eleanor, his only daughter and heir; wedded, first, to Thomas Fogge, Esq; and, secondly, to William Kempe, of Olan-tygh, in Kent, Esq. Sir Thomas had also a daughter Catharine, wife of Humphry Sackville, of Buckhurst, in com. Suff. ancestor to the present Duke of Dorset.

^a Lilly's Ped. of Nobility, MS. p. 49. and Visitation of Surrey, Anno 1623, MS.

^b Hollinshead, p. 616.

^c Rymer, Tom. XI. p. 415.

^d Lilly et Vis. Surr.

^e Rymer, Vol. XII. p. 204.

^f Sir George was also ancestor of the Browns of Walest in Northamptonshire.

ANTHONY BROWN, eldest son, seated at Cowdray in Suffex, in 1485, the first year of King Henry VII. was ^g made Standard-bearer throughout the whole realm of England, and elsewhere. In 2 Henry VII. being ^h one of the Esquires for his body, he was constituted Governor of Queenborough Castle in Kent; and the same year being in the battle of Newark on Trent, June 16, when the Earl of Lincoln and Lambert Simnell were defeated, he was knighted for his gallant behaviour. In 18 Hen. VII. being Constable of the castle of Calais, he, and Sir Richard Nanfan, Deputy-Lieutenant of Calais, were ⁱ commissioned, in consideration of their loyalty, industry, foresight, and care, to receive the sum of 25,000 franks in gold, due on November 1, 1502, being an annual payment from Lewis XI. King of France, according to an agreement concluded on November 3, 1492. Also in 20 Henry VII. being Lieutenant of the castle of Calais, he was again ^k commissioned to receive the annual payment due that year.

His last will and testament is dated at Calais, on September 25, 1505, and was proved on November 19, 1506, wherein being wrote Sir Anthony Brown, Knt. Lieutenant of the castle of Calais, he orders his body to be buried in the Resurrection-church in St. Nicholas-chapel, near his wife; and bequeaths to every brotherhood within the said church 10s. and to the Lord Prior of Christ-Church, Canterbury, a standing cup of silver gilt; also two others to Sir Edward Poyning and Sir Hugh Conway, whom he constitutes overseers of his will, with Lucy his wife executrix; whereby it appears that she was his second wife.

He had issue by the said Lucy, 4th daughter and coheir to John Nevill, Marquis of Montagu, (of whose other descendants more fully under the title of Duke of Manchester,) and widow of Sir Thomas Fitz-Williams, of Aldwarke, in com. Ebor. Knt. Anthony, his son and heir, and two daughters; Elizabeth, the wife of Henry Somersset, Earl of Worcester, ancestor to the present Duke of Beaufort; and Lucy, married to Sir Thomas Clifford, Knt. third son to Henry Earl of Cumberland; which

ANTHONY was with the Earl of Surry, Lord High-Admiral, at Southampton, the 14 Henry VIII. when he convoyed the Emperor Charles I. from that port to Biscay; and was ^l knighted for his valour in the assault of Morlaix in Brittany, and winning of that town. In 16 Henry VIII. being one of the Esquires of the King's body, he was one of the Challengers in

^g Pat. 1 Henry VII. p. 3. m. 17.
mer, Tom. XV. p. 29.

^h Pat. 2 Henry VII. p. 2. m. 5.
^k Ibid. p. 117.

ⁱ Ry-
^l Hollinshed, p. 874.

feats of arms against the feast of Christmas, at Greenwich, before the King; and the year after was made ^m Lieutenant of the Isle of Man, and those other islands belonging thereto, during the minority of Edward Earl of Derby. In 1527, he, with Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle, Knight of the Garter, and others, were sent ⁿ Ambassadors to Francis I. the French King, to invest him with the ensigns of the Garter; as also to take his oath that he should not violate the league made with King Henry. In 24 Henry VIII. he was again sent into France ^o with the Duke of Norfolk, the Lord Rochford, brother to the Queen (Anne Boleyn) and Sir William Paulet, Comptroller of the Household, in embassy to the French King, and to accompany him to Nice; as also to commune with the Pope there, concerning his delay in the King's divorce.

In 30 Henry VIII. he ^p obtained a grant of that eminent office of Master of the Horse, with the yearly fee of 40l. for that service; and on August 15, the same year, had a ^q grant of the house and scite of the late monastery of Battle, in com. Suffex, to him, his heirs and assigns for ever. Also on March 12, the year following, he was made Master of the Horse for life; and on April 23 ensuing (viz. A. D. 1540) he, and the Lord Audley, Lord Chancellor, were ^r elected Knights of the Garter. His installation-plate is the fifth in the twenty-first stall ^s in St. George's chapel at Windsor, as follows, "Du
" Vaillant Chevalier, Anthony Brown, grand Esquire du Roy
" nre. Soveraigne-Sire, frere et Compaignon du resplendif-
" sant Ordre du Gartier, fust installé a Windesovre, le 8 jour
" de May en l'an du regne du Nostre Soveraigne Henry le 8
" par le Grace de Dieu, Roy d'Angleterre et de France, Seignr.
" D'Irlande, Defenseur de la Foy, et en Terre supreme Chief
" de l'Eglise Anglicane, 32."

In 34 Henry VIII. he accompanied ^t the Duke of Norfolk, then Lieutenant-General of the English army, in that expedition made by him with above 20,000 men into Scotland. In 36 Henry VIII. he was with Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, the King's Lieutenant, in that voyage to Boulogne, where ^u they incamped on the east side of the town, the King himself shortly following: and the town being brought almost to the terms of yielding, and certain Ambassadors from the French Monarch arriving at Hardloe-castle, to treat of a general accord, the Duke of Suffolk, and this Sir Anthony Brown, were ^w sent to confer with them.

^m Pat. 17 Henry VIII. p. 2. ⁿ Herbert's History of Henry VIII. and Godw. p. 82. ^o Ibid. ^p Pat. 30 Henry VIII. p. 7. ^q Bill. signat. 30 Henry VIII. ^r Antis's Register of the Garter, Vol. 1. p. 414. ^s Potes's Antiquities of Windsor, p. 309. ^t Herbert, p. 483. ^u Herbert, p. 512; and Holinshed, p. 964. ^w Rymer, Tom. XV. p. 52.

In 37 Henry VIII. the ^x King, confiding in his loyalty, valour, industry, foresight, and care, commissioned him, with Sir Thomas Wriothesley, Lord Chancellor, Henry Earl of Arundel, and William Lord St. John, Chamberlain of the Household, to levy, array, and try all men able to bear arms in the counties of Surry, Suffex, Southampton, Wilts, Oxon, and Berks, and to arm them according to their degrees, and to muster them in proper places; and to march all his liege subjects, so arrayed and tried, as well men at arms and archers, as other horse and foot, by themselves, or others by them deputed, to suppress his enemies, as often as occasion shall require. The same year he was ^y made Justice in Eyre of all the forests beyond Trent; and in 38 Henry VIII. was constituted standard-bearer to the King; and was in such favour with his Sovereign, that he ^z appointed him one of his executors, with trust likewise to be of the council to Prince Edward his son, and left him a legacy in his will of 300 l.

This Sir Anthony died on May 6, 1548, at Byfleet-house, in Surry, by him built, being then Master of the Horse to that King; and was buried at Battle Abbey in Suffex, where in the chancel he has a noble altar-tomb erected to his memory, whereon is a figure of a man in armour, lying on his back, habited with the mantle, collar, &c. of the noble order of the Garter; his head resting on a helmet, and at his feet an eagle (the crest of his family). By him lies his Lady, in the habit of the times, reposing her head on a cushion, and at her feet a wolf with a collar about his neck. Underneath are several cherubs, and under them escutcheons of arms, curiously cut in marble, and painted, but now worn out. The inscription gives an account of her death, whom he survived eight years, which shews the tomb was erected by him in his life-time, the date of his decease being not mentioned. It is as follows:

“ Here lithe the Ryght Honourable Sir Anthony Browne
“ Knyht of the Garter, Master of the Kings Majestis Horsys
“ And one of the moste honorable Prive Cownceel of our most
“ Dread Sovereyne Lorde And Valiant Kyng Henry the
“ Eyght; and Dame Alis His Wyfe.

“ Which Alis decefid the 31 Day of Marche Ao. Dni.
“ 1540. And the sayd Sir Antony decefid the day of ———
“ Ao. Dni. On whose Sowls And all Cristens IHV Have
“ Mercy Amen.”

^x Rymer, Tom. XV. p. 71.
XV. p. 114.

^y Pat. 37 Henry VIII. p. 13.

^z Rymer, Tom.

He had issue, by Alice his first wife, daughter of Sir John Gage, Knight of the Garter, four sons, viz. 1. Anthony, his son and heir; 2. William Brown, Esq; who married Anne, daughter and coheir of Hugh Hastings, and attained, by his marriage, Elsing, in com. Norfolk, from whom the Browns of Elsing descend; 3. Francis, who married Anne, daughter of Sir William Goring, of Burton, in Suffex, and died in 1615; 4. Henry, who died Ao. 1610; and three daughters; Mary, married to Lord John Grey, of Pergo, second son to Thomas Marquis of Dorset, and ancestor to the Earls of Stamford; Mabel, to Gerald Earl of Kildare, in Ireland; and Lucy, to Thomas Roper, of Eltham in Kent, ancestor to the Lord Teynham. Sir Anthony's second Lady was Elizabeth^a, second daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth Earl of Kildare, who surviving him, became third wife of Edward Clinton, Earl of Lincoln.

(1st Viscount) Which ANTHONY, his eldest son, was^b one of the forty Knights made at the coronation of King Edward VI. He was Sheriff for Surry and Suffex in the last year of that King; and for the more honourable reception of the Prince of Spain, then to be married to Queen Mary, he was^c on April 8, 1554, appointed Master of his Horse. Also 1 and 2 Philip and Mary, the King and Queen, in consideration of the good and laudable service done by their beloved and faithful servant Sir Anthony Brown, and still continues to do, as also the nobility of birth, early care, loyalty, and honour, created the said Sir Anthony Brown, Knt. Viscount Montagu, to have and to hold the same honour to him and the heirs male of his body; and further granted to him 20 marks yearly, payable out of the fines and profits of the county of Surry^d, by patent dated at Hampton-court, on September 27, 1554. That title he chose, by reason that the Lady Lucy, his grand-mother, was one of the daughters and coheirs to John Nevil, Marquis Montague. After that honour being conferred on him, he was, by order of Parliament, sent to the Pope (together with Thomas Thirleby, Bishop of Ely) for reducing of this realm to an union with the church of Rome, and to the obedience of that see. Being elected a Knight of the Garter, he was installed at Windsor on October 22, 1555^e.

In 1557, the 4th of Queen Mary, he was^f Lieutenant-General of the English forces sent to the siege of St. Quintin, in Picardy, and afterwards being of her privy-council, and

^a Vincent Sub Tit. Lincoln. ^b Strype's Memorials, Vol. II. p. 23. ^c Ibid, Vol. III. pag. 119. ^d Rot. Pat. anno 1 and 2 Philip and Mary. ^e Ex Collect. T. Meller. ^f Hollinshed, p. 1133.

much in her favour, he was consulted in most affairs during her reign.

At the accession of Queen Elizabeth, he was left out of her privy-council; and in the second year of her reign, on that grand dispute in parliament for abolishing the Pope's supremacy, and restoring it to the crown of this realm, he was the only Peer, who, with Francis, 5th Earl of Shrewsbury, then voted against it, out of a sentiment of zeal and honour, as Camden has observed in his history of Queen Elizabeth; urging, 'That it would be a very disgraceful reflection for England, which was so lately and so well reconciled to the apostolic see, to make so sudden a revolt from it: And moreover, that the hazard would be as great as the scandal, should the Pope thunder out his excommunication, and expose the nation, by that means, to the resentment of its neighbouring enemies, upon the score of this defection: That he, for his part, had by authority of parliament, and in the name of the whole body of England, tendered obedience to the Pope; the performance of which he could by no means dispense with.'

In 3 Elizabeth, being highly esteemed for his great prudence and wisdom, though earnestly devoted to the Romish religion, he was thought a person the most acceptable to be employed Ambassador into Spain, to satisfy King Philip II. what just cause Queen Elizabeth had to send an army into Scotland; and to represent, that the practices of the Guises might be of as dangerous consequence to his provinces in the Netherlands, as well as in Spain, as to England. But all that I have seen farther memorable of him, is, that he was one of the Peers which sat on the trial of the Queen of Scots, and that departing this life at Horsley, in com. Surry, on October 19, A. D. 1592, he was buried at Coudray, 6th December following.

Camden makes this mention of him in his annals: 'Queen Elizabeth, having experienced his loyalty, had a great esteem for him (though he was stiff Romanist) and paid him a visit some time before his death: For she was sensible that his regard for that religion was owing to his cradle and education, and proceeded rather from principle than faction, as some peoples faith did. He was succeeded by Anthony his grandson, who very commendably followed the good example set him by his grandfather.'

^b By the inquisition taken after his decease, at Midhurst, in Sussex, on April 19, 1593, the jury found, that he made his will on July 19, 34 Elizabeth, and died on October 19 following; and that Anthony Brown, Viscount Montagu, was

g Complete History of England, Vol. II. p. 382. h Cole's Etc. Lib. III. n. 61. A. 14. in Bibl. Harley, p. 236, 237.

his grandson and heir, and of the age of nineteen years on February 1 last, and was son and heir of Anthony Brown (who died in his father's life-time) son and heir to the aforesaid Anthony Viscount Montagu, deceased. They also found that he died seized of the manor of Battell, the manors of Barnehorne, Bread, Gateborough, Chiling, Mitchelham; the farm of Maxfield, with the appurtenances in Gosling, and Westfield, Gatesborough, Marshes, &c. in Rye and Winchelsea; the manors of Chiting-Poynings, and Chiting-Balney; the manors of Loddesworth, West Horseley, Effingham, and Verdley, and lands and tenements called Tadham; the manors of Lurgershall, Fullam, Saddlescomb, Shulbread, Willinchmere, alias Linchmere, Verdley, alias Boxton, Begham, Calceto, Westbrock, near Bourne, Levenshot, and North and South Key: the college of Hastings, and rectory and advowson of the same; the scite of the priory and demesne lands of the monastery of Welperley; the scite of the demesne lands of the Priory of East-borne; the manors of Wainborowe, Monk-enhoke, Neatham, Dockenfield, Worthinge; the farms of Oxenford, Northolt, alias Monkton; the rectories of East-borne and Farnhurst, and divers lands there; the manors of Poynings-Pearching, Preston-Poynings, and Piggedeane: a capital house called River-Park-house; the manors of Cowdray, Midhurst, Cocking, Lynch, Rustington, Ripley, and Send, and Chapel-Farm, and Fendbarnes; Jury Farm, Newark priory, and the rectory of Send; all in the county of Sussex: the scite and mansion-house and priory of St. Mary Overies, with the tenements, wharf, and liberties of the same; the manors of Stralford, Clifford, South Bradstone, Downe, alias Downe-farm, Blackwell-farm; the Warren-house and lands near Guilford-park, the alms-houses in Fryer-lane, in the parish of the blessed Mary, in Guilford; the manors of Pirbright, Stockwell, Pitford, Wichambreaux, Clayton, and Stedham, and Oxenford-farm, all in the county of Surry; and the manor of Levenshothe, in the county of Kent.

He married two wives, first Jane, daughter of Robert Ratcliffe, Earl of Suffex, by whom he had issue, Anthony, his heir apparent, and a daughter, Mary, married successively to Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton; Sir Thomas Henneage, Knt. and, lastly, to Sir William Hervey, Knt. and Bart. created Lord Rois, in Ireland, and afterwards Baron of Kidbrook, in England.

To his second wife he married Magdalen, or Maud, daughter to William Lord Dacre, of Gillesland, by whom he had issue four sons and three daughters.

1. Sir George Brown, of Wicham-Breus, in the county of Kent, Knt. who by Mary his wife, daughter of Sir Robert Tirwhit,

Tirwhit, of Kettleby, in com. Linc. Knt. had issue an only son, George Brown, and four daughters; Mary, the wife of Thomas Paston, of Norfolk, Esq; Jane, Elizabeth, and Frances, who all three died unmarried. The said George Brown, the only son, was of Shefford, in Berkshire, and Wickham-Breus; and by Eleanor, his wife, daughter of Sir Richard Blount, of Maple-Durham, in Oxfordshire, Knt. had, besides three sons slain in the service of King Charles I. and eleven children who died infants, two surviving sons, George and John, and three daughters, who were nuns. George, the 2d but eldest surviving son, was created a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. A. D. 1661; he died 5th December, 1678, and was buried at Shefford, with his brother Henry, who died unmarried 16th March, 1668, and his sister Elizabeth, who died unmarried 27th November, 1662. By Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Sir Francis Englefield, of Englefield, in Berkshire, he left two daughters, his coheirs, viz. Winifred, married to Basil Brooks, of Madeley, in Shropshire, Esq; and Eleanor, to Henry Farmer, of Tusmore, in the county of Oxford, Esq; John, the fourth, but second surviving son, was of Caversham, in the said county, and was made a Knight Baronet, by patent, dated May 10, 1665, 17 Car. II. He wedded Mrs. Bradley, and by her had three sons, Anthony, John, and George; and also three daughters, Catharine, married to ——— Fortescue, of Cockhill, in Worcesterhire, Esq; Elizabeth, to ——— Morley, Esq; and Magdalen, who died unmarried. Anthony, the eldest son, succeeded his father, but, dying unmarried, the title and estate devolved upon John, his next brother, and he also dying a bachelor, George, the youngest son, became the fourth Baronet. This Sir George Brown was twice married; 1st, to ———, daughter of ——— Morley, Esq; and, 2dly, to Mary, sister to Sir George Thorold, Bart. By this last he had no issue; but, by the first, he was father of three sons, 1. John; 2. Anthony, who was some time in the French service, but afterwards was an officer in the British marines; and, 3. James, an officer in the Austrian service. Sir George departed this life on February 20, 1729-30, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir John Brown.

2. Thomas, who died unmarried.

3. Sir Henry, who was seated at Kiddington, in the county of Oxford, and by¹ Mary-Anne, his 2d wife, daughter of Sir Philip Hungate, of Saxton, in Yorkshire, Bart. and widow of Sir Marmaduke Grimston, of Grimston, in the same county, Knt. was father of Sir Peter Brown, Knt. who hav-

¹ Some authors call her Anne, daughter of Sir William Catesby, Knt.

ing engaged in the cause of his Sovereign, King Charles I. was so desperately wounded at the battle of Naseby, on June 14, 1645, that he died in a few days afterwards at Oxford. This loyal gentleman married Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Knollys, of Grove-place, in Hampshire, Knt. and by her had two sons, Henry, his heir, and Francis. Henry, the eldest son, was advanced to the dignity of a Baronet, by letters patent, dated at Brussels, July 1, 1659, 11 Car. II. with remainder, in failure of issue male of his own body, to his said brother Francis. This Sir Henry Brown, of Kiddington, Bart. wedded Frances, third daughter and coheir of Sir Charles Somerset, of Troy, in Monmouthshire, sixth son of Edward, 4th Earl of Worcester, ancestor to the Duke of Beaufort; and by her was father of three sons, viz. Sir Charles, his successor; Henry, and Peter; and likewise of four daughters, Mary, Frances, (who died young) Catharine, and Frances. Sir Charles, eldest son and heir to his father, by Mary his wife, daughter of George Pitt, of Stratfield-sea, in Hampshire, Esq; had a daughter —, and a son, George, who married Lady Barbara Lee, daughter to Edward-Henry (1st Earl of Litchfield) by his wife, Lady Charlotte Fitzroy, natural daughter to King Charles II.

4. Sir Anthony, who was seated at Effingham, and died without issue by his wife, Anne, daughter to ——— Bell, of the county of Norfolk, Esq.

The three daughters of the said Anthony, Viscount Montagu, by his second Lady, were Elizabeth, married to Sir Robert Dormer (afterwards created Lord Dormer); Mabel, the wife of Sir Henry Capel, Knight, and Jane, married, to Sir Francis Lacon, of Willey, in com. Salop, Knt.

The aforesaid ANTHONY, his eldest son and heir apparent, married Mary, daughter to Sir William Dormer, of Ethorp, in com. Bucks, Knt. and sister to Robert, first Lord Dormer; and had issue three sons and three daughters; Anthony, successor to his grandfather; John, who by his wife Anne, daughter of ——— Gifford, had issue Stanislaus Brown, George Brown, and three daughters. William, third son of Anthony, died without issue. Anthony's three daughters were, Dorothy, wife of Edmund Lee, of Stanton-Barry, in com. Bucks, Esq; Jane ^k, married to Sir Francis Englefield, Knt. and Bart. and Catharine, wife of ^l John Tregonwell, of Milton Abbas, in com. Dorset, Esq. The said Anthony died before his father three months, two weeks, and six days, viz. on June 29, 1592; the said Mary, his wife, surviving,

^k She is called eldest daughter on Sir Francis Englefield's monument, in Englefield church. ^l Hutchins's History of Dorsetshire, vol. 2, fo. 432.

who afterwards was married to Sir Edmund Uvedale, Knt. and lastly to Sir Thomas Gerard, of Bryn, in Lancashire, Knt. and Bart.

His eldest son, ANTHONY, 2d Viscount Montagu, on February 3, 1591, took to wife Jane, daughter to Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer of England; and the year after succeeded both his father and grandfather in their estates and honour, being then in the twentieth year of his age. His Lordship departing this life on October 23, 1629, was buried at Midhurst, in com. Suffex, leaving issue Francis, his son and heir, 3d Viscount Montagu, and six daughters; Mary, first married to William, Lord St. John, of Basing, (son and heir apparent to William 4th Marquis of Winchester) and, after his decease in 1621, without issue, she became wife to William, second son to Thomas Lord Arundel, of Wardour; Catharine, to William Tirwhitt, of Kettleby, in com. Linc. Esq; Anne and Lucy, both nuns beyond sea; Frances, wedded to John Blomer, of Hathorp, in com. Glouc. Esq; and Mary, to Robert Petre, son and successor to William Lord Petre.

The inquisition taken after his decease, in Southwark, on February 1, 1629-30, sets forth, that he died possessed of the manors of Pytfold, West Horsley and East Horsley, Rixley, and Send, and lands called Chapel Farm, Jury Farm, Ride Farm, and Newark priory, with the appurtenances; the scite and demesnes of the priory of Newark, and a messuage called Lollesworth, in West Horsley, all in Surry; of the manor of Cowdry, scite of the priory and demesne of Eastborne, and rectory of Farnehurst; lands called Todham, in Eastborne, and rectory of Eastborne; lands called Alderham, alias Ball's Farm, in Woollavington; the manor of Midhurst, manor of St. John's, lands called Almar lands in Woollavington; the manors of Cocking, Bexton, alias Bepton, alias Bebbington; the manors of Lynch, Culcete, and Pigdeane, alias Preston Poynings; the manors of Perching, and Poynings; the manors of Saddlescombe, Ladefsworth, and Lurgasalle; Sullam, and messuage and park called River, and demesne lands in the manor of Calceto; all in Suffex: the manors of Shalford, Bradley, and Shalford-Clifford, and a messuage and eighty acres of land in Neatham; all in the county of Southampton: and also, that Francis Viscount Montagu was his son and heir, and then of the age of twenty years.

FRANCIS, 3d Viscount Montagu, was a great sufferer in the time of the civil war, in the reign of King Charles I.

his goods and papers, &c. being plundered and burnt at his houses. He had to wife Elizabeth, fourth and youngest daughter to Henry Somerset, 1st Marquis of Worcester, and had issue by her (who is buried at Midhurst) three sons, Anthony, who was baptized at Battle-abbey, on August 19, 1620, and died unmarried; Francis, heir to his father in honour and estate; and Henry; as also Elizabeth, a daughter, married to Christopher Roper, Lord Teynham. His Lordship, departing this life on November 2, 1682, was ^o interred at Midhurst, and succeeded by

FRANCIS, his eldest surviving son, *4th Viscount Montagu*, who was appointed Lord-lieutenant of Suffex, in 1687. This Francis took to wife Mary, daughter of William Herbert, Marquis of Powis, widow of Richard Molineux, eldest son of Carryl, Viscount Molineux, but dying without issue, A. D. 1708, had sepulture with his ancestors, and Henry his only brother and heir succeeded him in his honour and estate.

The said HENRY, *5th Viscount Montagu*, married Barbara, daughter of James Walsingham, of Chesterford, in the county of Essex, Esq; son of Thomas Walsingham, of Sudbury, in Essex, Esq; by the Lady Anne his wife, daughter of Theophilus Earl of Suffolk; and dying at Epsom, in Surry, on June 25, 1717, was buried at Bath: he left issue Anthony, sixth Viscount Montagu, and six daughters; Mary, who died unmarried 22d August, 1745, aged 69, buried in Pancras-church-yard; Elizabeth, who was a nun, and died at Pontoise, in Normandy; Barbara, who married Ralph Salvin, Esq; and survived him with one daughter; Catharine, married to George Collingwood, of the county of Northumberland, Esq; Anne, the wife of Anthony Kempe, of Slindon, in Suffex, Esq; and Henrietta, married to Richard Harcourt, Esq; who lived at Boulogne, in France.

ANTHONY, *6th Viscount* (who in April, 1732, was elected Grand Master of the Free and Accepted Masons) wedded, July 28, 1720, Barbara, third daughter of Sir John Webbe, of Hathorp, in the county of Gloucester, and of Oldstock, in Wiltshire, Bart. and by her had two sons, whereof the eldest died at Rouen, in Normandy, aged one year; and Anthony. His Lordship had also an only daughter, Mary, born in Bloomsbury-square, Middlesex, in 1735, married, on September 24, 1761, to Sir Richard Bedingfield, of Oxborough, in the county of Norfolk, Bart. and died 24th September, 1767. His Lordship departed this life 23d April, 1767, and was succeeded by his only surviving son,

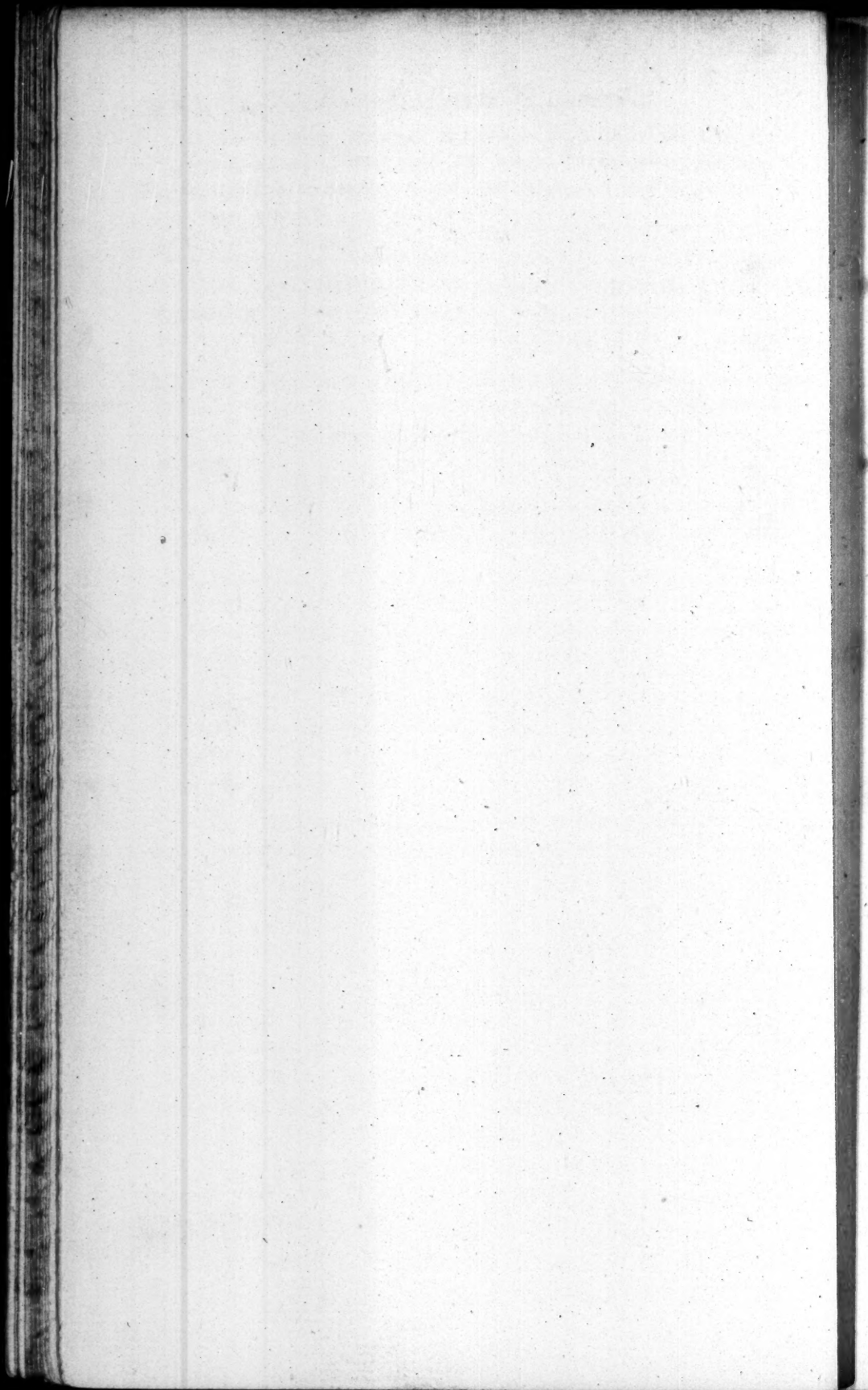
rent
and
or-
aree
gust
r in
ter,
ord-
rred

Don-
in
Vil-
loli-
ying
tors,
ho-

bara,
the
of
ghter
n, in
issue
Mary,
ed in
died
Sal-
arine;
hum-
Slin-
Har-

was
isons)
John
Old-
hereof
; and
Mary,
ed, on
Oxbo-
eptem-
1767

HONY



ANTHONY, the present and 7th *Viscount*, who was born in Stratton-street, Westminster, April 11, 1728, and married 2d July, 1765, to Frances, daughter of Herbert Mackworth, Esq; relict of Alexander, Lord Halkerton, by whom he has issue, a son George-Samuel, born 26th June, 1769, and a daughter Elizabeth-Mary, born 5th February, 1767.

TITLES.] Anthony Brown, Viscount Montagu.

CREATIONS.] Viscount Montagu (the name of a family) by letters patent, of September 21, (1554) 1 and 2 Philip and Mary.

ARMS.] Sable, three Lyons passant in bend, between two double Cotises, Argent.

CREST.] On a wreath, an Eagle displayed, Vert.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Wolves, Argent, with each a plain collar and chain, Or.

MOTTO.] SUIVEZ RAISON.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Cowdray, near Midhurst, in the county of Sussex.

F I E N E S, Viscount Say and Sele.

THIS ancient family is descended from ^a JOHN, Baron of Fines, Hereditary Constable of Dover-castle, and Warden of the Cinque Ports. This John was father of JAMES, and he of JOHN, who had issue INGELRAM DE FINES, who was slain at the battle of Acon, in the Holy Land, A. D. 1190. The said Ingelram married ^b Sibyl de Tyngrie, daughter and heir to Pharamus de Boloign ^c (or Boulogne) nephew to Maud, Queen of England, wife of King Stephen; by whom he had two sons, Ingelram, who died without issue, and WILLIAM, his heir, who in 8 John obtained ^d that King's mandate to the sheriff of Somersetshire, to make livery unto him of the manor of Mertoc, whereunto Sibyl his mother had quitted her claim in open court; which manor, as part ^e of the honour of Eustace, some time Earl of Boulogne, William Earl of Boulogne, grandson to Eustace, gave to the said Pharamus in fee: and in 2 Henry III. the said William de Fines paid a ^f fine to the King of 200 marks, for livery of the manor of Wendover, in com. Bucks. Which manor was likewise given ^g to the before-specified Pharamus, his grandfather, by King Henry II. This William married Agnes de Danmartin, sister of Reynold and Simon de Danmartin, ^h and by her who was living, his widow, 28 H. 3. he had two sons, Sir Ingelram de Fienes, his heir, Baldwin de Fienes, and a daughter, Maud, the wife of Baldwin Earl of Guisnes: and having given ⁱ to the canons of Miffenden certain lands in Wendover, died in 25 Henry III. for then his eldest son and heir, Sir Ingelram had livery ^k of his lands; his relief, with all other the debts of William his father, being pardoned in ^l respect of his special services.

Sir INGELRAM DE FIENES, in 32 Henry III. being to ^m receive the honour of Knighthood, by Bathing, &c. had an allowance of his robes, and all other accoutrements for that solemnity, at the King's charge: and in 33 Henry III. doing his homage, had also livery ⁿ of his lands in Northamptonshire. In 37 Henry III. he had command to send Baldwin de Fienes, his brother, well fitted with horse and arms, into

^a Ex Collect. T. Meller, Gen. ^b Claus. 8 John m. 1. ^c Sim. Dunelm. 270. n. 20. ^d Claus. 8 John, m. 1. ^e Cart. 45 Hen. III. m. 3. per Inspec. ^f Rot. Pip. 2 Hen. Buck. Bedf. ^g Cart. 45 Hen. III. ut supra. ^h Inquis. 28 H. III. ⁱ Mon. Ang. Vol. II. p. 542. ^k Rot. Pip. 25 Hen. III. Buck. Bedf. ^l Claus. 14 Edw. I. m. 16. ^m Claus. 32 Hen. III. m. 16. ⁿ Claus. 35 Hen. III. m. 13. ^o Claus. 37 Hen. III. in dorso, m. 8.





Gascoign, there to stay in the King's service; as also William, his own son, to be educated with Prince Edward. He was furthermore commanded to provide eighty sufficient men at arms, besides those forty for whom the King had formerly written; and the next year following ^p was in his service beyond sea. In 47 Henry III. in consideration ^q of his long continued and laudable services, he obtained the custody of the lands of William de Beauchamp, of Bedford, then deceased, to hold until the heir shall accomplish his full age. Moreover, in consideration of his great fidelity ^r and constancy to the royal interest in the time of the Barons wars, so soon as the King recovered his liberty and rightful power by the victory at Evesham, 1265, he obtained his precept, that all those his lands, whereof he had been dispossessed in the time of those troubles, should forthwith be restored to Robert de Amnese, his bailiff. The same year he had summons to parliament, and departed this life in 1269, having been Constable of Dover-castle. By Maud, his wife, sister of Bartholomew Hampden, of Great Hampden, in Buckinghamshire, he had three sons, and a daughter, viz. Sir William, his heir; Sir Giles, of whom afterwards as continuator of the male line; Reginald, who died without issue; and Maud, married to Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford.

Sir WILLIAM DE FIENES, the eldest son, succeeded his father Sir Ingelram, and in 54 Henry III. was summoned among the Barons, in the roll of the army of Wales, and the same year preparing for his journey to the Holy Land, constituted William de Amnese, his attorney, to transact all businesses for him in his absence; giving power ^t also to Reginald de Fienes, his brother, to constitute any other attorney during the space of five years. In 1294, he had command ^u to fit himself with horse and arms, and to attend the King at Portsmouth, on September 1, thence to sail with him into Gascoigne. It seems, that, on the differences which were about that time between King Edward and Philip IV. King of France, (called Le Bel) he favoured the French; whereupon his lands in England were seized ^w; but in 27 Edward I. making his peace, command was given for the restoring them. He departed this life, A. D. 1302 ^x, being then seized of the manor of Clapham, in com. Surry, as also of the manor of Wendover, in com. Bucks, &c. and Mertock, in com. Somerset; leaving John, his only surviving son and heir, twenty-six years

^p Claus. 38 Henry III. m. 4. ^q Claus. 47 Henry III. m. 15. ^r Claus. 49 Hen. III. m. 11. ^s Claus. 54 Henry III. in dorso, m. 5. ^t Ibid. and m. 10. ^u Rot. Vasc. 22 Edw. I in dorso, m. 11. ^w Claus. 27 Edw. I. m. 3. and m. 11. ^x Efc. 30 Edw. I. n. 33.

of age, as saith the inquisition. By the Fine-rolls ^y it appeareth, that proof could not be made of this John's age, according to the custom of England, in regard he was born beyond sea: yet by reason that Sir William his father had done his homage to the King, and died a loyal subject, his homage was also accepted, and livery made to him of all his lands. By Blanch his wife, daughter of Richard Folgeamd, he had, besides the said John, a second son ^z Robert, who died issueless, and a daughter, Margaret, espoused to Edmund Lord Mortimer, of Wigmore.

The said JOHN DE FIENES, having lands in Flanders, wherein much damage had been done by the inhabitants of St. Omer's, obtained, in 10 Edw. II. the King's Letter to the Mayor and Commonalty of that town, to make him satisfaction, in which letter King Edward calls him his kinsman. His lands in England had been seized ^b, in respect of his residence within the power of France; but in 18 Edward II. on security given for his fidelity, restitution was made of them, until farther order should be given therein. He married Isabel, daughter of Guy de Dampiers, Earl of Flanders, and by her had a son, Robert Fienes (usually called Morell) Constable of France, who died without issue; and a daughter, Joan, wedded to John Castillon, Earl of St. Paul.

The male line of the eldest branch being thus terminated, we return to Sir Giles de Fienes, 2d son of Sir Ingelram, before-mentioned.

The said Sir GILES DE FIENES, with his wife Sibyl ^c, daughter and heir of William Folliot, of Old-court, in the county of Suffex, had that estate; and by her was father of John, his successor; and Robert, attainted in the reign of King Edward II.

JOHN FIENES, the eldest son and heir, married Joan, daughter and heir of John Jordain, Forrester of the see of Twichen, in the forest of Windsor; and departing this life in 1331, left by her an only son and heir,

Sir JOHN FIENES, who by Maud, his wife, daughter and heir of John Monceaux, of Hurst-Monceaux, in Suffex, had three sons, viz. John, who died without issue; Sir William, his heir; and, Robert ^d, who died issueless.

Sir WILLIAM FIENES, the 2d, but eldest surviving son, succeeded his father, A. D. 1351, and dying in 1360, had an only son, Sir William Fienes, by Joan his wife, who was third daughter of Sir Geoffery de Say, Baron Say; and as the pre-

^y Rot. Fin. 30 Edw. I. m. 2.

Edw. II. in dorso, m. 6.

Tho. Dem. Dacre, 1755.

^z MS. St. George præd.

^b Clauf. 18 Edw. II. m. 21.

^d MS. St. George præd.

^c Clauf. 10

^e Ex Stemmate panes

sent Viscount Say and Sele is, by this marriage, descended from that nobleman, and inherits his barony, we shall give an account of the pedigree of Geoffrey de Say, aforesaid, before we proceed with that of the issue of the said marriage.

The patriarch of the noble family of Say, in England, was William de Say, who came over with the Norman Conqueror, A. D. 1066; and marrying Agnes, daughter of the renowned Hugh de Grentesmaifnill, by Adelide, or Alice, daughter of Ivo, Count de Bellemonte, was father of an only son and heir, Geoffrey de Say, who by his wife Hawise, daughter of ——— de Clare, had also an only son and heir, William de Say, Baron Say. This William espoused Beatrix, daughter of William, and sister and heir to Geoffrey Mandeville, Earl of Essex: and by her, who died in 1201, was father of two sons, 1. William de Say, who died in his father's life-time, leaving by ———, his wife, two daughters, viz. Beatrice, successively wedded to Geoffrey Fitz-Peers, Earl of Essex, and John, Baron of Wahull; and Maud, married to William de Bocland: and, 2. Geoffrey de Say; which Geoffrey de Say had an only son and heir, another Geoffrey de Say, by Lettice his wife, daughter of Walkelin Maminot, by Julian his wife, sister of Aubrey de Vere, Earl of Oxford, and at length heir to her father, and brother, Walkelin de Maminot; and departed this life, A. D. 1215. The said Geoffrey de Say, his only son and successor, took arms with the discontented Barons against King John; and, dying in 1230, left an only son and heir, William de Say, by Alice his wife, daughter and coheir of John de Casinetto, or Cheney. The said William de Say was Lord of Berling, Seale, &c. in Kent, and in 1260 Governor of the castle of Rochester: and having espoused Sybyl, daughter of John Marshall, of Lenton, was by her father of an only son, another William de Say, who succeeded him at his death in 1272, and also of a daughter, Agnes, the wife of Sir Alexander de Cheney. William de Say, the only son and heir of William, had summons to parliament, on June 8, 1294, and departing this life in 1295, left, by Mary his wife, an only son, Geoffrey de Say, the 4th of that name, who had summons to parliament in 1314; and at his death, 1322, had an only son and heir, another Geoffrey, by Idonea his wife, daughter of William, and sister and heir of Thomas Lord Leybourne. The last mentioned Geoffrey had summons to parliament from 1326 to 1350, was Admiral of the fleet, and made a Knight Banneret, 1336. He married Maud, daughter of Guy de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick; and by her was, at his death in 1359, father of William de Say, who had summons to parliament from 1362 to 1369, and by^e Beatrice, daugh-

ter of Sir Thomas Bruce, his wife, had two children, viz. John, who died unmarried, 1383, and Elizabeth, who was successively wife to John de Falvelley, and Sir William Heron, but had issue by neither of them, and died in 1428. Geoffrey de Say, by his said wife, Maud, had also three daughters, who at length became coheirs, viz. 1. Idonea, the wife of John, 3d Lord Clinton, of the Earl of Lincoln's family: 2. Elizabeth, who was wedded to Thomas de Aldone, but brought no children: and, 3. Joan, who, as before recited, was married to Sir William Fienes, after whose death she espoused Stephen de Valence.

Sir WILLIAM FIENES, only son of the said Sir William Fienes, by Joan de Say, was ^f Sheriff of Surry and Suffex in 1297, as also in 1300, ^g and in 6 Henry IV. was found to be ^h son of William (son of John Fienes) and Joan his wife, third sister and coheir to William de Say. He had to wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Batisford, by Margery, heir to Simon Peplesham, and by her had issue two sons, Sir Roger, and Sir James; whereof the elder, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to John Holland, left a son, Richard, who marrying Joan, daughter and heir of Thomas Lord Dacre, was declared Lord Dacre in 37 Henry VI.

Sir JAMES, the second son, being very serviceable to King Henry V. in his wars in France, obtained a grant ⁱ from that victorious Monarch, in 1418, of the lordship of De la Court le Compte, within the bailiwick of Caux, in Normandy, part of the possessions of the Lord of Lymers; and likewise of all those lands lying within the bailiwick of Roven, and Caux, which did belong to Roger Bloset and his wife. In the year after ^k, upon the render of Arques, he was constituted Governor there; and in 1430, he attended ^l the King into France, for the better defence of those parts.

In 18 Henry VI. being Esquire ^m for the body to that King, he had a grant of 100l. yearly pension, to be paid by the Prior of Lewes out of a certain rent due by him unto the Exchequer. Moreover, in 23 Henry VI. being then a ⁿ Knight, he had a grant from Henry Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, of a yearly pension of 20l. sterling, issuing out of the manor of Rotherfield, in com. Suffex. And in 1446-7, by reason that Joan his mother was ^o third sister and coheir of William de Say, as before taken notice of, he had, by a special writ bearing date at St. Edmundsbury, on March 3, summons to that

^f Rot. Fin. 20 Rich. II. m. 25. ^g Rot. Fin. 1 Henry IV. m. 31. ^h Ibid.
ⁱ 6 Henry IV. m. 7. ^j Rot. Norm. 6 Henry V. p. 2. m. 11. ^k Hollinshed, p.
571. ^l Rot. Franc. 8 Henry VI. m. 18. ^m Claus. 18 Henry VI. m. 10.
ⁿ Autog. penes Ric. Fienes de Broughton, Arm. Anno. 1536. ^o Rot. Fin. 6
Henry IV. m. 7.

parliament then held there, by the title of Lord Say and Sele. Whereupon, the third day after, in consideration of his eminent services, performed as well beyond the seas as in this realm of England^p, he was in open parliament there, by the assent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, advanced to the degree and dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the same title of Lord Say and Sele. And for farther corroboration of that title and honour, on November 1, next following, he had a full confirmation and quit claimer thereof from John Lord Clinton, as also of the arms of Say; which, by reason of the descent of the said John Lord Clinton from Idonea, the eldest sister of the before-specified William de Say, did or might belong unto him.

On February 24, 1446-7, he^q obtained a grant of the office of Constable of Dover, and Warden of the Cinque-Ports, to hold to him and the heirs male of his body: and having been made Lord Chamberlain to the King, as also one of his Council, on June 18, the same year, in consideration of his exercise of that office^r, he had a grant of 100 marks per ann. to be received out of the customs of wools, in the port of London. On August 7, next ensuing, he was^s made Constable of the Tower of London, during the minority of Henry, son and heir to John Duke of Exeter; and on October 30, 1449, was constituted Lord Treasurer of England.

But about the Octaves of Easter following^t, the parliament being adjourned to St. Edmundsbury, the Commons there laid treason to his charge, as also to the Duke of Suffolk, and some others, who had assented to the release of Anjou, and delivery of Maine to the French. Whereupon the King, to appease them, banished the Duke, and sequestered this James Lord Say from his office of Treasurer: and shortly after, on the insurrection of the Kentish men, under the command of Jack Cade, the King, to qualify their passions, committed him to the Tower of London, in regard he discerned how much they clamoured against him. But this riotous mob entering the city of London, and finding their numbers increase, fetched him thence to Guildhall, and there arraigned him before the Lord Mayor, and other the King's Justices, notwithstanding his request to be tried by his Peers; whence hurrying him to the Standard in Cheapside, they cut off his head, and carried it on a pole, causing his naked body to be drawn at a horse's tail into Southwark, to St. Thomas of Waterings, and there hanged and quartered.

^p Ex Autog. penas præfat. Ric. Fienes. ^q Pat. 25 Henry VI. p. 2. m. 1.
^r Ibid. m. 22. ^s Ibid. m. 4. ^t Stow's Annals.

This his untimely death happened ^a on July 4, 1451, leaving Sir William Fienes, his son, by Emmeline his ^w wife, daughter of ——— Cromer, of Willingham, (and by her mother, one of the coheirs of Trillow) then about twenty-four years of age. He had also three daughters, viz. Elizabeth, married to William Cromer, of Tunstall, in Kent, Esq; secondly to Laurence Rainsforth; Emmeline, and Jane.

Sir William, 2d Lord Say and Sele, by special writ, was ^a summoned to parliament the same 29 Henry VI. Before the end of which year being ^r seized of an estate in tail (to himself, and the heirs male of his body) of the office of Constable of Dover-Castle, and Warden of the Cinque-Ports, by virtue of a patent thereof to James his father, he granted all his right and title thereunto to Humphry Duke of Buckingham, and to his heirs male.

In 30 Henry VI. he was ^a retained to serve the King in his wars in France, and continued there to the 38th of that King's reign.

In 1461, he ^a obtained a grant of the office of Constable of Porchester-Castle for life, and the like of Pevensey-Castle, and, being one of the Lords who ^b attended the King into the north, the same year was made ^c Vice-Admiral to Richard Nevil, the great Earl of Warwick, then High Admiral of England. In 10 Edward IV. he was ^d one of the Lords that fled with the King into Flanders; and on his return landed with him at Ravenspur, in Holderneshe, but soon after was slain ^e in the battle at Barnet, on April 14, 1471.

This William married ^f Margaret, the daughter and heir to William Wickham, son and heir to Sir Thomas Wickham, Knt. son of William Perot, by Alice his wife, daughter of William Champneis, by Agnes his wife, sister to William of Wickham, Bishop of Winchester, and founder of New-College in Oxford; and by that match ^g had the lordship of Broughton, near Banbury, in the county of Oxford. He had summons ^h to parliament from 29 Henry VI. to 9 Edward IV. inclusive. By his said wife, who was afterwards married to John Harvey, and died in 17 Edw. IV. he was father of three sons, Henry, his heir; John; and Richard, who died unmarried.

It is said by Leland, in his Itinerary, that the last of the Lords Say, which was this William, (for after him, for divers descents, none had summons to parliament) being in renown,

^u Efc. 29 Henry VI. n. 29. ^w MS. 12. in Offic. Arm. b. 4. a. ^x Claus. 29 Henry VI. p. 1. m. 3. ^y Pat. 29 Henry VI. p. 2. m. 3. ^z Ex Autogr. peries Cler. Pell. ^a Pat. 7. Edw. IV. p. 1. m. 3. ^b Stow's Annals. ^c Autogr. ut supra. ^d Stow's Annals. ^e Hollinshed, p. 685. ^f MS. G. 5. in Offic. Arm. ^g Ex Coll. R. Gl. Sem. ^h Claus. de iisd. ann. in dorso.

was twice taken prisoner, whereby he suffered much, and was forced to mortgage the greatest part of his lands, so that the barony became extinct; and that the heirs male of the family were only called Fienes.

HENRY, the eldest son and heir of this last mentioned William, (residing at Broughton) though he used the title of Lord Say, had never summons to parliament. He died ^k on August 1, 1476, leaving issue, by Anne, his wife ^l, daughter of Sir Richard Harcourt, Knt. ancestor of the present Earl Harcourt, Richard his son and heir, then two years of age.

Which RICHARD married ^m Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Crofts, of Chiping-Norton, in com. Oxon. Esq; and by her had, at his death, in 1486, one son, Edward, and three daughters; Anne, married to John, Lord Zouch, of Haringworth; Elizabeth wife to William D'Anvers, of Culworth, in Northamptonshire, Esq; and Mary, a nun. The said ⁿ Elizabeth, surviving him, was secondly married to Richard West, Esq; and died 18 Hen. VIII.

Which EDWARD FIENES, refused to take up the title of Baron Say and Sele, because his mother held the capital seat, and the greatest part of the estate. He took to wife Margaret, daughter of Sir John Danvers, of Dantsey, in com. Wilts, Knight of the Bath, and, having made his will, on June 12, 1527, died at Broughton, in Oxfordshire, as appears by ^o inquisition, taken at Ivelchester, on September 25, 1529, seized of the manors of Burnham, and Brerie, in the county of Somerset, leaving Richard, his son and heir, of the age of eight years and fourteen days, at the taking of the inquisition. He had also two daughters, Elizabeth, successively wedded to Francis Barentine, of Hasely, in Oxfordshire, Esq; Richard Exton, James Hilmot, and lastly to Thomas Richards, of Chiping-Norton, in Oxfordshire, Gent. She died in 1604, and is buried at Chiping-Norton; and Diana, who died young.

This last mentioned RICHARD FIENES, married Ursula, daughter of Richard Farmer, of Easton Neston, in Northamptonshire, Esq; ancestor to the Earl of Pomfret; and deceased, Aug. 3, 1579, leaving, by her,

RICHARD, his son and heir, who first married Constance, the daughter of Sir William Kingsmill, of Sidmanton, in Hampshire, Knt. secondly, ^p Elizabeth daughter and coheir of Henry Coddington, Esq; Auditor of the Mint, widow of William Pawlett, of Winchester, Esq; but had no issue by her. In the year 1592, this Richard was ^q knighted; but

^k Esc. 16 Edw. IV. n. 34. ^l G. 5. in Offic. Arm. ^m Ex Stemmate.
ⁿ MS. St. George præd. ^o Cole's Esc. Lib. I. p. 82. n. 61. A. 12. in Bibl.
 Harl. ^p Monument in Great St. Bartholomew's church, Smithfield. ^q Jekyl's
 Cat. of Knights.

by reason of that discontinuance of summons to parliament of his great-grandfather, grandfather, and father (though the two first had used the title of Lord Say) he obtained letters-patent from King James I. whereby the said title of Baron Say and Sele was fully recognized and confirmed to him, and the heirs male of his body, on August 9, 1603. And it appears, by inquisition, after his decease, taken at Oxford, on May 28, 1613, that he died seized of the manors of Broughton, and the advowson of the church of Bloxham-Fenys, alias Bloxham-Wickham, and the Hundred of Bloxham; the manors of Bloxham-Beauchamp, North-Newington, and Shutteford, in Oxfordshire; and the manor of Norton, with the appurtenances, in Weston, in Gloucestershire: and that William, by Constance, his wife, was his son and heir, and of the age of twenty-eight years the said 28th of May.

Which WILLIAM, (as the said inquisition farther shews) in 43 Q. Elizabeth, in his father's life-time, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Temple, of Stow, in com. Bucks, Esq; and by letters-patent, dated on July 7, 1624, was created Viscount Say and Sele. By his said wife he had four sons, 1. James, 2d Viscount; 2. Nathanael, who was Colonel in the Parliament's army, Commissioner of the Great Seal, Privy Counsellor, and Speaker of the other (or Lords) House, under Oliver Cromwell; he died 16th December, 1669, and was buried at Newton Toney, in Wiltshire, near his daughters Frances and Anne, whom he had by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Richard Whitehead, of Tuderley, Hampshire; (See Wood's *Athenæ*, Oxon. Vol. II. p. 454.) 3. John, who was a Colonel for the Parliament, and afterwards one of Oliver's Lords; and, 4. Richard, ancestor to the present Viscount Say and Sele; also five daughters, Bridget, married to Theophilus Earl of Lincoln; Elizabeth, to Richard Norton, of Southwick, in Hants, Esq; Constance, to Sir Francis Boynton, of Barmpton, in com. Ebor. Bart. Susan, to Thomas Earle, of Charlebury, in Dorsetshire, Esq; and Anne, to Sir Charles Wolseley, of Wolseley, in com. Staff. Bart. On the restoration of King Charles II. he was made Lord Privy-Seal; and dying on April 14, 1662, was buried at Broughton, in Oxfordshire.

JAMES, 2d Viscount Say and Sele, took to wife Frances, one of the daughters and coheirs of Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon; and on March 11, 1677, was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Oxfordshire. He died on March 15, 1673-4; and by his said wife (who secondly wedded Joshua Sprigge, an

¹ Cole's *Efc. præd. Lib. I. p. 500.*

² *Lives of Lords Chancellors.*

Independent Divine, at Crayford, in Kent) had issue three sons, James and William, who died in their infancies; and another, William, who died in France, before he arrived at man's estate; as also two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Twisleton, of Barley, in com. Ebor. Knt. and Frances, to Andrew Ellis, of Aley, in the county of Flint, Esq.

Whereupon the title of Viscount Say and Sele devolved on William, the only surviving son of Nathanael Fienes, second son to the before specified William, Viscount Say and Sele, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir John Eliot, of Port-Eliot, in the county of Cornwall, Knt.

WILLIAM, 3d *Viscount Say and Sele*, took to wife Mary, one of the daughters of his uncle Richard Fienes, fourth and youngest son of the aforesaid William Viscount Say and Sele; and by her had issue two daughters, Susan, married to Robert Hawley, Esq; and Margaret, who died young; also an only son Nathanael, of whom his mother died in child-bed, on October 23, 1676, and was buried at Broughton, in Oxfordshire, near her grandfather William Viscount Say and Sele. The said William married, secondly, on September 8, 1685, Anne, daughter of John Walker, of Banbury, in com. Oxon. by whom he had no issue, and, dying in 1696, was succeeded by his only son,

NATHANAEL, 4th *Viscount Say and Sele*, who took his seat in the House of Peers, on May 3, 1699, died unmarried on January 2, 1709-10, and was buried at Broughton: whereupon the title devolved on Laurence Fienes, son of John Fienes, third son of William first Viscount Say and Sele.

Which John Fienes married Sufanna, the daughter and sole heir of Thomas Hobbs, of Amwell-Magna, in com. Hertf. Esq; and had issue six sons and four daughters, viz. John, Thomas, and Henry, who all lived to mens estate, but died unmarried; William, who married Cecilia, daughter of — Ellis, Esq; widow of Richard Langley, Esq; and granddaughter of James, 2d Viscount Say and Sele, but left no issue by her, who died at Bath, the 22d of July, 1715, Æt. 58, and was buried at Broughton, by her near relation, Colonel Fienes Twisleton; whom she left her sole heir and executor; Laurence, 5th Viscount; and Richard, who died young.

The four daughters were, Sufanna, married to Thomas Filmer, Esq; Hannah, to John Knight, of Broughton, in com. Oxon. Elizabeth, who died young; and Martha, who died unmarried, in May, 1738.

The said LAURENCE, 5th *Viscount*, took his seat in the House of Peers, on February 24, 1709-10, but dying without issue in

September, 1742, I shall now take notice of the descendants of Richard, fourth and youngest son of William, 1st Viscount Say and Sele, and uncle of this Laurence.

Which Richard married two wives, first, Margaret, daughter and heir of Andrew Burrell, of Wisbech, in the isle of Ely, Esq; and by her, who died 17th April, 1669, and was buried at Broughton, had issue surviving him, Pharamus, who died unmarried; and William, second son, who married Prudence, only surviving daughter of William Coldwell, Prebendary of Ely, and Vicar of Wisbech, in that isle, by whom he had two daughters; and died on October 6, 1689, aged thirty-five, and was buried in the church of Wisbech aforesaid: Also five daughters, Elizabeth, married first to William Danvers, of Broughton, in Oxon. secondly, to John Brawn, of the county of Gloucester; Mary, to William, 3d Viscount Say and Sele, as is already mentioned; Anne, married to Dr. Beaumont Percival, of Harding, in com. Flint, Arabella, unmarried; and Alice, married first to John Horn, of Winchester, Esq; and, 2dly, to Sir John St. Barbe, of Broadlands, in the county of Southampton, Bart.

He married, secondly, Susanna, daughter of Sir William Cobb, of Adderbury, in Oxfordshire; she died 31st March, 1712, Æt. 83, and is buried at Adderbury, by whom he had issue one son,

Richard, who, having taken holy orders, was Rector of Oakley, in Buckinghamshire; and, by Penelope, his wife, daughter of George Chamberlain, of Wardington, in com. Oxon. Esq; left issue one son and four daughters, viz. Richard, now Viscount Say and Sele; Susanna, married to Alexander Gordon, of Greenwich, Esq; Vere-Alicia, married to Richard Wykham, of Swalcliffe, in com. Oxon. Esq; Elizabeth, married to the Rev. Mr. Henry Quartly, Rector of Wicken, Northamptonshire; and Cecilia.

Which RICHARD, *the present and 6th Viscount Say and Sele*, married, on January 28, 1754, Isabella, daughter of Sir John Tirrell, of Buckinghamshire, Bart. relict first of John Knap, Esq; secondly, of John Piggot, of Doddershall, in com. Bucking. Esq. His Lordship is likewise LL.D.

TITLES.] Richard Fienes, Viscount and Baron Say and Sele.

CREATIONS.] Baron Say (name of a family) and Sele by writ of summons to parliament, on March 3, 1446-7, 25 Henry VI. which title was recognized on August 9, (1603) 1 Jac. I. and Viscount Say and Sele aforesaid, on July 7, (1624) 22 Jac. I.

nts
nt

h-
of
ras
us,
ed
ll,
by
9,
ch
to
to
l-
l;
in
to
nn
n,

m
h,
ad

of
e,
n.
d,
er
d
a-
of

e,
ir
n
n

d

y
,
n
n

]

ARMS.] Azure, three Lions, rampant, Or,

CREST.] On a wreath, a Wolf sejant, Argent, his radiant collar, and chain, Or,

SUPPORTERS.] Two Wolves, Argent, collared radiant, and chained, Or,

MOTTO.] FORTEM POSCE ANIMUM.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Doddershall, in Buckinghamshire.

TOWNSHEND, *Viscount Townshend.*

THE patriarch of this noble family, (which is undoubtedly of great antiquity in the county of Norfolk) was LODOVIC, a noble Norman, who coming into England in Henry I's reign, assumed the surname of Townshend, and ^a took to wife Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Sir Thomas de Havile, in whose right he became possessed of the manor of Havile, in Rainham, where his posterity have ever since continued to have their principal residence. The family of Havile, or de Hautville, (de Alta Villa, as it is called in old deeds) was of Norman extraction, as their name sufficiently evidences, and settling in Norfolk, became possessed of a very considerable inheritance, which thus came by marriage to the family of Townshend. This Lodovic de Townshend, Lord of Rainham, in right of his wife, had by her WALTER de Townshend, his successor, who took to wife Maud, daughter ^b of Sir Walter de Scogan, Knt. a family of good account in Norfolk, and had issue ROGER de Townshend, who, by his wife Catharine, daughter of John Atherton, of the county of Suffex, Esq; ^c was father to Sir THOMAS de Townshend, Knt. and to Catharine, the wife of Charles Blackney, of Sperham, in Norfolk, Esq. The said Sir Thomas married Eleanor, daughter of William Paine, of the county of Norfolk, Esq; and departing this life, was ^d interred in the east part of the church of the White Friars, or our Lady of Mount Carmel, near Fleet-street.

His son and heir, Sir ROGER TOWNSHEND, Knt. was wedded to Eleanor ^e, daughter of Sir Thomas Gigges, of Rollesby, in com. Norf. and had issue John, his son and heir, who by his last will, dated at Raynham, St. Mary, A. D. 1465, orders his body to be buried in the parish church of Raynham, in the middle of the body of the church, before the image of the crucifix of our Lord, which was accordingly done, and the following memorial of him raised :

Orate pro Anima Johannis Townshend, Filii
Rogeri & Elianore, qui obiit IIII Die Octobris
Ann. Dom. MCCCCCLXV.

^a Vis de Com. Salop. & Norf. in Offic. Armor. & in Bibl. Harleyana.
Liber Baronetorum, MS. p. 155.

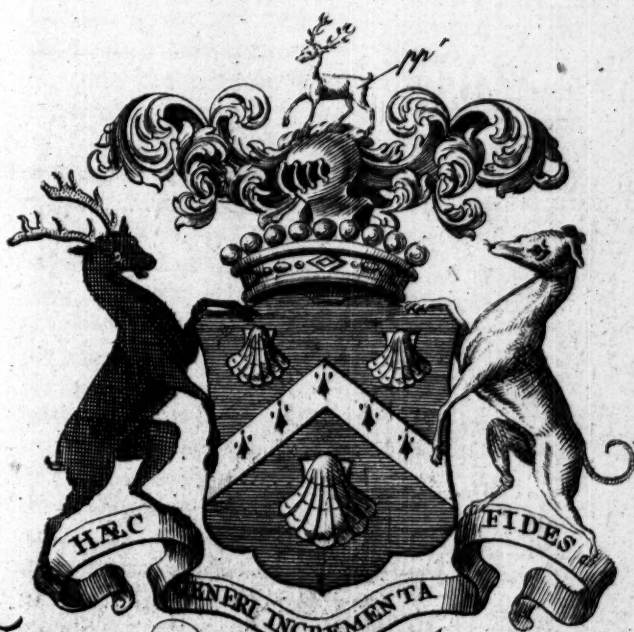
^c Baronage, MS. Coll. S. Segar.

^b Jekyl's

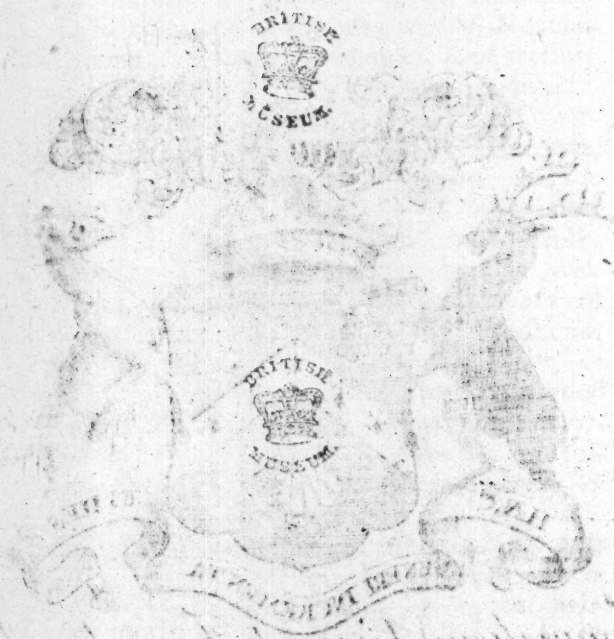
^d Stow's

Survey of London, enlarged by Strype, B. III. p. 268,

^e Jekyl ut antea.



Townshend Viscount Townshend



His first wife was Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Lunsford, of Rumford, in Essex, and of Battle, in Suffex, (descended from the antient family of Lunsford, of Lunsford, in that county,) by this match the Townshend family have right to bear the arms of Lunsford, and likewise those of Barrington, Belhouse, Marcy, Mandaville Earl of Essex, &c. By the said Joan Lunsford, this John Townshend had one son, Roger, and four daughters, viz. 1. Joan, married to Sir William Paston, Knt. 2. Elizabeth, to Sir John Castel, Knt. 3. ———, to Sir William Clopton, Knt. and, 4. Thomasine, to Sir Thomas Woodhouse, of Kimberley, in Norfolk, created Knight of the Bath, at the marriage of Prince Arthur, eldest son to Henry VII. and ancestor to the present Baronet. He was succeeded by the said ROGER, his only son, who was of the Society of Lincoln's-Inn, where he studied the Law, in the reign of Henry VI. and that Society was then so chargeable, and in such high estimation, that none but Gentlemen were of the Inns of Court, as is observed by that great and famous lawyer Sir John Fortescue, Chief Justice of the King's-Bench, in King Henry VI's time. He arrived to such a degree of eminency, that he was elected one of the Governors^f of the Society of Lincoln's-Inn, in the 1st, 3d, 5th, and 6th years of the reign of King Edward IV. and two years after, for his great learning, was by them chosen Lent Reader^g. In the 12th of Edward IV. he was returned to parliament^h for Calne, in Wiltshire, and was Double Readerⁱ to the Society of Lincoln's-Inn, in 14 Edward IV. and the same year again chosen one of the Governors thereof; as also in 16 Edward IV. In 17 Edward IV. he was^k called to the degree of Serjeant at Law; and in 18 Edward V. constituted the King's Serjeant at Law. The year following he was by Richard III. made one of the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas, wherein he continued till he died, his patent being renewed by King Henry VII. on his accession to the crown, who also conferred on him the^m honour of Knighthood, in his chamber at Worcester, on Whitsunday before his coronation. He enlarged his estate by his marriage with Anne, daughter, and coheir of Sir William de Brewse, of Wenham-Hall, in com. Suff. Knt. who deceased on October 31, 1489. This match brought a great increase of inheritance, and likewise of honour to the family, for the Brewses, of Wenham, in Suffolk, and of Topcroft

^f Dugdale's Orig. Juridic. p. 257
Regist. p. 937.

ⁱ Dugdale, p. 258.

^g Ibid. p. 249.

^h Pryn's 4th Brief

^k Claus. 17 Edward IV. m. 3.

^l Rymer, Tom. 12. p. 185.

^m Nom. Equit. MS. in Bibl. Cotton. not. Claudius, C. 3. p. 13. and Jekyl's Cat. of Knights, p. 11.

and Newton, in Norfolk, were a collateral branch of the great family of Braose, Barons of Brember, in Sussex, and of Brecknock and Gower, in Wales, who were among the first of the Norman Nobility. In consequence of this marriage with the coheir of Sir Thomas Brewse, the Townshend family have right to quarter the arms of the antient Barons of Brember of the family of Braose, and likewise of Milo Earl of Hereford, Newmant Baron of Brecknock, Baladun Baron of Abergavenny, &c. This Sir Roger Townshend, Knt. by the said Anne de Brewse, had a numerous issue, whereof six sons and four daughters lived to mens and womens estate, and were honourably disposed of. Anne was betrothed to Philip Crescener, of Attilborough, in com. Norf. Esq; Susan was wife of Sir Edmund Wyndham, of Felbrigge, in com. Norf. Knt. Catharine was wedded to Sir Henry Bedingfield, of Oxborough, in the same county, Knt. one of the Privy-Council to Queen Mary, and by her made Governor of the Tower; and Joan was wife to ——— Montford. His sons were, 1. Roger Townshend; 2. John, ancestor to the present Viscount Townshend; 3. Robert; 4. George Townshend, who was seated at Dereham-Abbey, in Norfolk, and wedded ———, daughter of John Thurston, of London; 5. Thomas Townshend, of Testerton, in the same county, and married Elizabeth, daughter of John Callibut, of Castle-Acre, in com. Norf. by whom he was ancestor to the Townshends of West Wrotham, in Norfolk; and, 6. Giles. The said Sir Roger Townshend, their father, died in the eighth year of the reign of King Henry VII. and by his last will ^a, bearing date on August 14, the same year, (1493) orders his body to be buried in the chapel of St. Catharine, in the church of St. Mary Raynham, if he deceased there; but, if he died at London, in the White-Fryers church, in Fleet-street, before the crucifix. He constitutes his wife sole executrix, and leaves her guardian to his eldest son Roger Townshend. He was buried at Raynham, where a fair tomb was erected ^o to his memory; but no inscription is remaining.

Robert Townshend, third son of Sir Roger, was of Brackinnashe, in com. Norf. and betaking himself to the study of the laws at Lincoln's-Inn, was elected Autumn Reader of that Society in 37 Henry VIII. and constituted Justice of Chester; also knighted ^p by the King, the same year, on Trinity Sunday, at Hampton-Court, after his return from Bulloign. He was continued ^q in his post of Justice of Chester,

^a Ex Regi³. Vox. not. 10. p. 11. in Cur Prærog. Cant. ^o Weever, p. 812.
^p Nom. equit. ut antea. p. 149. ^q Leicester's Antiq. p. 176.

Both by King Edward VI. and Queen Mary; and ¹ deceased on the 8th of February, in the third and fourth of Philip and Mary, possessed of the manor and rectory of Gayst, and advowson of the vicarage of the church, the manors of Swanton, Foxleys, and Southall, in com. Norf. and the priory and house of St. Augustine, in Ludlow, which descended to Thomas, his son and heir, who was at that time twenty-two years of age, and had to wife Anne, daughter of Henry D'Oyley, of Shottisham, in Norfolk, Esq; He had also Roger Townshend, ancestor to those of the name in com. Salop; and Sir Henry Townshend, who became as eminent as his father by the study of the law. In 21 Elizabeth he was constituted Justice of Chester; and in 35 Elizabeth was in commission with William Lord Cobham, Warden of the Cinque Ports, Thomas Lord Buckhurst, &c. to inquire what persons came from beyond the seas, and adhered to the Bishop of Rome, and to put the laws in execution against Jesuits. In the first year of King James I. he was continued Justice of Chester, and chosen one of the Vice-Chamberlains of that city, a post to which none but persons of honour were elected; and in the fifteenth year of the same reign ² was of the council to William Lord Compton, Lord President and Lieutenant within the dominion of the principality and marches of Wales. He deceased in 19 Jac. I. whose issue still remain in Shropshire and Worcestershire.

ROGER Townshend, (eldest son and heir of Sir Roger Townshend) in 5 Henry VIII. was nominated a Commissioner by act of parliament, among other discreet persons of the county of Norfolk, Justices of the Peace, (as the words of the act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000 pounds, by a poll-tax, &c. for defraying the expence of taking Tervoyen and Tournay. In 10 Henry VIII. he covenanted to serve the King with ten men at arms. He was thrice Sheriff of the county of Norfolk, ³ viz. in the third, tenth, and seventeenth of King Henry VIII. and in 33 Henry VIII. chosen one of the Knights for Norfolk, in the Parliament then held. In 37 Henry VIII. he was ⁴ knighted, on the King's return from Bulloign; and was one of the principal persons of the county of Norfolk entrusted by the King and his council, as appears by a letter ⁵ from the Duke of Somerset, Protector of the Realm, dated at the Tower of London, February 12, 1 Edward VI. wherein he signifies to the Earl

¹ Cole's Esc. MS. Lib. 2. not. 61. A. 13. p. 241. in Bibl. Harleyana. ² Rymer, Tom. 14. p. 201. ³ Ibid. Tom. 17. p. 119. ⁴ Rot. Parl. 5 & 6 Henry VIII. dorso 31. ⁵ Fuller's Worthies in eod. Com. ⁶ Jekyl's Cat. of Knights. ⁷ Strype's Memorials, Vol. III. p. 19.

of Suffex, Sir Roger Townshend, Sir William Paston, Knts. the death of King Henry VIII. desiring them to take care of the peace of the county, and to call together all such who were in the commission of the peace, to execute their charge in maintaining of the peace.

This Sir Roger Townshend died without issue; so that I shall now treat of John, second son of Judge Townshend.

Which JOHN Townshend, Esq; was seated at Brampton, in com. Norf. and having ^y married Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Heydon, of Baconsthorp, in the same county, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Henry VIII. had issue two daughters and four sons; Richard; Henry; John Townshend, of Holloughton, in com. Norf. Esq; who left an only daughter and heir; and George, fourth son. His daughters were, Catharine, married to Francis Colvil, of Marshland, in com. Norf. Esq; and Anne, the wife of Thomas Crofftes, of Felmingham, in the same county, Esq; He was succeeded by Richard, his eldest son.

Which RICHARD Townshend, Esq; resided also at Brampton, and died in the fifth year of King Edward VI. as appears by his will, ^z bearing date the 20th of July the same year, (and the probate thereof February 12, 1544) at which time he was dangerously ill, and appoints Thomas Townshend, Esq; his uncle, sole executor. He married Catharine, third daughter and coheir of Sir Humphry Brown, of Ridley, in Cheshire, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, who was afterwards espoused to Sir William Roper, Knt. ancestor to the Ropers of Welhall; but by her first husband had issue a son named Roger, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to Thomas Godsalve, of Buckenham, in com. Norf. Esq; who ^a deceased on August 2, in 30 Elizabeth, leaving by her Roger Godsalve, of Buckenham, his son and heir, at that time twenty years of age.

ROGER Townshend, Esq; son and heir of Richard, resided at Raynham, and became famed for his prudence, valour, and other accomplishments. He enlarged his estate by divers purchases of manors, lands, &c. in the counties of Middlesex, Norfolk, and Essex, as appears by several authorities. And in the memorable intended invasion by the Spaniards, in the year 1588, shewing an undaunted spirit and bravery, Charles Lord Howard, Lord High Admiral, conferred ^b the honour of Knighthood on him, the Lord Sheffield, and two others,

^y Vis. de Com. Norf. præd. ^z Ex Regist. vocat. Moor, qu. 20. in Cur. Prærog. Cant. ^a Cole's Esch. MS. Lib. V. p. 324. in Bibl. Harl. ^b Camden's Ann. and Baker's Chron. 2d Edit. p. 544.

who had likewise signalized themselves in that great fight at sea; having power from the Queen so to do.

He lived but two years afterwards, departing this life in the flower of his age, at a seat he had purchased of Thomas Sutton, Esq; ^c at Newington, in com. Middlesex, and was buried in the parish church of Cripplegate, London, June 30, 1590. His Lady was Jane, ^d youngest daughter of Sir Michael Stanhope, of Shelford, in com. Nott. ancestor to the present Earls of Chesterfield, Stanhope, and Harrington; by whom he left two sons, John, and Robert Townshend: She lived a widow till about seven years after his decease, when she was married to Henry Berkley, Lord Berkley, viz. on March 10, 1597, and surviving her 2d husband, died on January 3, 1617-18.

ROBERT Townshend, youngest son of Sir Roger, was ^e knighted at the Charter-house by King James I. on May 11, 1603; and took to wife Anne, daughter of William Lord Spencer, but died without issue, having been ^f elected for Castle-rising, and Orford, to all parliaments from 42 Elizabeth to the last parliament of King James I.

JOHN Townshend, Esq; the eldest son, was elected to parliament for Castle-rising, in Norfolk, in 35 Elizabeth; and four years after, when the Earl of Essex had concerted the invading of the Spanish dominions, in the year 1596, he followed the example of his father, going in person in the service of his country, in that expedition; and for his signal valour in entering the town of Cales, was ^g knighted by the General.

After his return, he was the same year ^h elected to parliament one of the Knights for the county of Norfolk; and in the 35th of Elizabeth for the borough of Castle-rising, in the same county; also in the 43d of Elizabeth for the borough of Orford, in Suffolk; and was a leading member in the first parliament ⁱ called by King James; being appointed, among others of the principal members, to consider of the grievances of the nation; and in a committee for a conference with the Lords, concerning wardships; as also in other special affairs, as the journals of the House of Commons shew. During the sitting of this parliament he had the misfortune of falling into a quarrel with Sir Matthew Brown, of Beachworth Castle, in Surry, ^k which ended in a duel fought between them on horseback on Hounslow-heath, wherein they were both mortally wounded, Sir Matthew dying on the spot, and Sir John Townshend soon

^c Ex Testament. in Regist. vocat. Sainberbe, not. 77. qu. 16. in Cur. Prærog. Cant. ^d Monument at Shelford. ^e Philpot's Cat. of Knights. ^f Ex Col. lect. B. Willis, Arm. ^g Camden's Annals. ^h Ex Coll. B. Willis, Arm. ⁱ Journal of Parl. 1 Jac. I. dorf. 12 in Bibl. Int. Templ. ^k MS. de Famil. de Vincent, penes Hen. Vincent. Arm.

after,

after, on August 2, 1603, in the first year of King James I. He was possessed of a very great estate, as appears by two inquisitions¹ taken after his death, at Thetford, one on the 8th of June, and one on the last of November the same year, wherein it was found that Roger, his son and heir, was eight years of age, and that he died possessed in the county of Norfolk of the manors of Reynham, and Sherbornes in West Reynham, the manor and castle of Rudham, with the rectory, the lordship of Holloughton, the scite of the priory of Coxford, the manors of Ingaldethorpe, Scales, Barwick, Haviles, Reytton, Halles-Payne and Morehouse, Scales, Horsham, with the rectory and advowson of the vicarage of the church, Buckenhams in Barwick, Eatshall and Stanhoe, Sherburnes in Stanhoe, Stinton-Hall, Stibard, Pandles, and Barnier, with other lands and tenements. He left issue by his wife Anne, eldest daughter and coheiress of Nathaniel Bacon, of Stiff-Key, in Norfolk, Esq; a daughter, Elizabeth, who was married to John Spelman, Esq; and a second son, Stanhope Townshend, who went a volunteer in the service of the States of Holland against the Spaniards^m; and being wounded in a duel in the Low-Countries, it occasioned his death, though he lived to come into England, dying at London unmarried.

ROGER Townshend, his eldest son, was created a Baronet by King James I. by letters-patent bearing date April 16, 1617, in the fifteenth year of his reign, and the ninety-eighth in order of creation. He rendered himself so conspicuous, and was so well esteemed in his countryⁿ, that in the third year of King Charles I. anno 1627, he was unanimously elected one of the Knights in Parliament for the county of Norfolk; was^o Sheriff of that county in the fifth year of King Charles I. and served in all other offices suiting his degree. He resided for the most part of his life in the country, an eminent example of all christian virtues; and is mentioned with honour by Sir Henry Spelman^p, and other writers of those times; being universally esteemed for his piety and charity, having nobly endowed several churches with impropriations^q, to the yearly value of some hundred pounds. He built from the ground a stately house at Raynham, now the mansion seat of the family, and departed^r this life on January 7, 1636, aged forty-one years, and was buried in the church of East-Raynham^s. He took to wife Mary, second daughter and coheir of the famous Horatio Vere, Lord Vere, of Til-

¹ Cole Esch. MS. Lib. II. p. 211. in Bibl. Harl. ^m Spelman's Hist. of Sacrilege, p. 268. ⁿ Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm. ^o Fuller's Worthies in eod. com. ^p In Hist. of Sacrileges, p. 299. ^q Fuller's Worthies in com. Norf. p. 272. ^r Cole's Esch. Lib. V. p. 187. ^s 1 MS. I. 24. p. 106. in Offic. Armor.

bury, by whom he had two sons and five daughters; and she surviving him, was afterwards married to Mildmay Fane, Earl of Westmoreland, by whom he was father of Vere Fane, Earl of Westmoreland. Her sons by Sir Roger Townshend were, Sir Roger, and Sir Horatio; and her daughters, who were married after their father's decease, were Mary, wedded to Thomas Lord Crewe, of Steen, in com. Northamp.^t; Jane to John Windham, Esq; Anne to William Cartwright, of Ayno, in com. Northamp. Esq; ^u Elizabeth, who died after her father's decease, unmarried; and Vere, wedded to Sir Ralph Hare, of Stow-Hall, in com. Norf. Bart.

Sir ROGER Townshend, Bart. born December 21, 1628, was in ward to the King, and dying in his minority, was succeeded by his brother Sir HORATIO Townshend, Bart. Which

Sir HORATIO Townshend was under age during the civil war begun in 1641; but when he became possessed of the estate of his ancestors, which was one of the best of the county of Norfolk, (as the inquisition taken after the death of his father shews) he was soon distinguished for his eminent abilities, and courted by all those who had the interest of their country at heart; and the part he acted during those times of confusion, was a principal means of the restoration of monarchy and episcopacy. Lord Clarendon ^w says of him, "That he was
" a Gentleman of the greatest interest and credit in that large
" county of Norfolk, and was able to bring in a good body;
" that he had been under age till long after the end of the war,
" and so liable to no reproach or jealousy, yet of very worthy
" principles, and of a noble fortune, which he engaged very
" frankly to borrow money, and laid it out to provide arms
" and ammunition; and all the King's friends in those parts
" were ready to obey him, and the Lord Willoughby of Par-
" ham, (whom he had brought over to his side) in whatsoever
" they undertook." And he says, their design in the year 1659 for surprizing of Lynn, a maritime town of great importance in respect of its situation, was the best digested, and the most likely to succeed in restoring of the King, of any that had been formed. He took to heart the oppression of his country, and had the courage, with the Lord Richardson, and Sir John Hobart, to bring an address from the county of Norfolk, which on January 28, 1659, he ^x presented to the members then sitting, ' wherein they demanded the secluded members to be admitted, or a free parliament chosen.' This forwarded the arrival of General Monk, and most counties in England follow-

^t See Brydges's Northampt. Vol. I. fo. 199. ^u See Le Neve's Mon. Ang. Vol. II. p. 169; and Brydges's Northampt. Vol. I. p. 139. ^w Hist. of the Rebel. Svo. Vol. VI. p. 665, 666. ^x Whitlock's Mem. p. 695.

ed the example, and delivered addresses to the same purpose. During the time of his being in the Counsel of State, he contracted a friendship with the Lord Fairfax, who was General of the army; and being entrusted by the King with his affairs, he delivered that Lord a letter from his Majesty, and brought him into the King's interest; which, as Lord Clarendon writes ^y, greatly facilitated General Monk's advance into England, and his reception into the city of York. When the long Parliament was dissolved, and another called to be holden at Westminster, April 29, 1660, this Sir Horatio and the Lord Richardson were elected Knights for the county of Norfolk: And he was nominated by the House of Commons, with six Lords (sons of Peers) of their body, and five other Commoners, to ^z attend the King at the Hague, 'To desire his Majesty to make a speedy return 'to his Parliament, and take the government of the kingdom 'into his hands.' He was the first named of the Commoners, and arriving at the Hague, they had their audiences of the King May 16, 1660; and Sir Horatio came over with his Majesty, who had a full sense of his great services; and, in consideration thereof, advanced him to the dignity of a Peer of this realm, by the title of Baron Townshend of Lynn Regis, April 20, 1661; and August 19 following, constituted him Lord Lieutenant of the county of Norfolk, and city and county of Norwich. Also further advanced him to the title of Viscount Townshend, of Raynham, in com. Norf. on December 11, 1682, 34 Car. II. He departed this life in December ^a 1687, having married two wives.

His first Lady was Mary, daughter, and sole heir to Edward Lewkenor, Esq; son and heir of Sir Edward Lewkenor, of Denham in Suffex, Knt, who deceasing without issue ann. 1673, his Lordship married Mary, daughter to Sir Joseph Ashe, of Twickenham, in the county of Middlesex, Bart. by whom he had three sons; 1. Charles, his successor; 2. Roger, who was one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Norfolk, in the first Parliament of Great Britain, and one of the Burgesses for Yarmouth, in that county, in the second Parliament, but died on May 22, 1709, unmarried, and was buried at Reynham; 3. Horatio, who was Member of Parliament for Yarmouth, in Norfolk, and afterwards for Heytesbury, in Wiltshire, also one of the Commissioners of the Excise; he died October 24, 1751, in the 69th year of his age, and lies buried under an altar tomb near the north east corner of Nelson's Burial Ground, behind the Foundling Hospital, as does also his wife, Alice, daughter of ——— Starkey, Esq; who died

^y In Hist. Præd. 709.

^z Baker's Chron. 2d. Edit. p. 707, 710.

^a Journ.

Greg. King Lanc. Feclal. penes Meiss.

November 22, 1747, aged 54; by whom he had issue Horatio, who died unmarried April 22, 1747, Mary, who died August 14, 1730, aged nine years and six months; Alice, who died Nov. 7, 1726, aged 5 months, and Letitia, their only surviving child, who was married July 24, 1749, to Brownlow, the present Earl of Exeter, but died in April 1756, without issue.

CHARLES, 2d Lord Viscount Townshend, took ^b his seat in the House of Peers December 3, 1697; and June 24, 1702, was ^c constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Norfolk, and of the city and county of Norwich. In 1706 he was one of the Commissioners that treated of the Union between the two kingdoms; and on November 16, 1707, was appointed ^d Captain of the Yeomen of her Majesty's Guard; and was sworn ^e of the Privy-Council to her Majesty the 20th of May following. In 1709 his Lordship, and the Duke of Marlborough, were appointed Plenipotentiaries to treat of a peace with those of France, and arriving at Gertruydenburgh, had several conferences with the French Ministers about a general peace; and preliminaries were signed by the Plenipotentiaries of the allies, the Duke of Marlborough, and his Lordship, May 28, 1709; and Monsieur de Torcy went with them to France; but the French Monarch refused to ratify them. His Lordship continued at the Hague as her Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary. In 1710, the French made fresh overtures for a peace, delivered by them at Gertruydenburgh, April 8; but according to their usual delusive artful management, it appeared only to protract time; and the conferences ending July 25, N. S. the States General were so exasperated at their shuffling, that they came to vigorous resolutions to push on the war, which are set forth in the Annals of Queen Anne, year the ninth, page 22, and seq. On the change of the ministry that year, his Lordship not coming into the measures of the court, desired to be recalled; and thereupon it was published in our Gazette, March 7, 1710, "That the Lord Viscount Townshend, her Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the States-General of the United Provinces, having desired leave to return home, her Majesty had appointed the Lord Raby to succeed him." And on June 13th following, he was removed from his post of Captain of the Yeomen of her Majesty's guard. His Lordship concurred in all measures for the securing of the protestant succession; and on the demise of the Queen, he was, by King George I. according to the power invested in him by act of parliament, nominated one of the Lords-Justices of Great-Britain, till he arrived from Hano-

^b Journal Dom. Procer. ^c Gazette, No. 3821. ^d Ibid. 4384. ^e Ibid. 4386.

ver. And in pursuance of his Majesty's pleasure, signified to the Lords Justices, he was, on September 17, 1714, sworn Principal Secretary of State, and took his place at the board accordingly. Three days after his Majesty arriving, he was received with great marks of his favour. On December 12, 1716, he resigned the seals of Secretary of State; and January 23, 1716-17, was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; but declined going over to that kingdom, and resigned on the 19th of April following. On June 11, 1720^f, he was constituted President of the Council; and the same year was one of the Lords Justices in his Majesty's absence.

On February 10, 1720-21, ^g he was again made Principal Secretary of State; and the 26th of May, 1723, ^h on his Majesty's going abroad, one of the Lords-Justices of Great-Britain; and embarking with the King, in his passage through Osnaburgh ⁱ was very graciously received by the Duke of York. On July 9, 1724, being elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, he was installed at Windsor on the 28th of the same month. On June 1, 1725, ^k he was likewise one of the Lords Justices, and waited on his Majesty that year at Hanover; from whence he returned to Rye with the King, after a very dangerous passage, in stormy weather. In 1727 ^l he was again one of the Lords-Justices, and waited on the King ^m, who arrived at Helvoetsluys ⁿ the 6th of June, and departed this life the 11th following, at Osnaburg: Thereupon his Lordship returned, and waited on King Geo. II. on the 19th of June. On July 24 ensuing, he delivered the seals of his office of Secretary of State to his ^o Majesty, when he was pleased to deliver them to him again; after which, on September 5, ^p he was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Norfolk, and city and county of Norwich. In 1729, he also attended the King to Hanover. And on May 15, 1730, ^q resigned his post of Secretary of State, of which our Gazette makes this mention; "Whitehall, May 16. The Right Honourable the Lord Viscount Townshend having received his Majesty's permission, resigned the seals of Secretary of State on Friday last." His Lordship was ever indefatigable in his concern for the honour and interest of the nation; and peace being fully settled in Europe, he chose to retire to his seat in Norfolk, where he departed this life in June, 1738, aged 64.

His Lordship married first Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Thomas Lord Pelham, father of his Grace Thomas Duke

^f Gazette, No. 5859.

^g Ibid. 6171, and 6175.

^h Ibid. No. 5928.

ⁱ Ibid. No. 6167.

^k Ibid. No. 6378, and 6380.

^l Ibid. No. 6586.

^m Ibid. No. 6588.

ⁿ Ibid. No. 6591.

^o Ibid. No. 6601.

^p Ibid.

No. 6613.

^q Ibid. No. 6823.

of Newcastle,) by his first wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Sir William Jones, Knight, Attorney-General to King Charles II. Her Ladyship, who was heir to her mother, died on May 11, 1711, leaving issue a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Charles, first Earl Cornwallis; and four sons:

1. Charles, the third Lord Viscount Townshend.

2. Thomas, who on the 15th of May, 1739, was appointed Secretary to his Grace the Duke of Devonshire, as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; and is now one of the Tellers of his Majesty's Exchequer. He was elected one of the Barons of the Cinque Ports for the town of Winchelsea, in Sussex, to the 2d Parliament of George I. which was the 6th after the Union, and met first for the dispatch of business, on October 9, 1722. In the six successive Parliaments he represented the university of Cambridge, where, on account of his extensive knowledge in literature, he received the degree of Doctor of Laws; and for the encouragement of learning, he, and the Honourable Edward Finch-Hatton (the other representative) gave for several years two prizes of fifteen guineas each, to the two senior Bachelors of Arts, who should be adjudged to compose on two different subjects, (one for each degree) proposed by the Vice-Chancellor, the best exercises in Latin prose, which by the institution they are obliged to read publicly on an appointed day near the commencement. He married on May 2, 1730, Albinia, daughter to Colonel John Selwyn, of Matson, in the county of Gloucester; and by her (who died in the year 1739) had issue two daughters, Albinia, married on April 25, 1752, to George, Viscount Midleton, of the kingdom of Ireland; and Mary, born on March 24, 1734; also three sons, Thomas, born in February 1732-3, representative in the three last and present Parliaments for the borough of Whitchurch, in Hampshire; was one of the Clerks of his present Majesty's Household, when Prince of Wales, who, on his accession to the throne, appointed him one of the Clerks to the Board of Green Cloth, which he resigned in 1762; and is now one of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council; on May 19, 1760, he married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Richard Powys, of Hintlesham, in Suffolk, Esq; by Lady Mary Brudenell, daughter of George, Earl of Cardigan, by whom he has several children; 2. Charles, born in 1736; and 3. Henry, who was killed in Germany in 1760, being then Captain of a company of Foot-Guards, being confessedly, for his heroic courage, and his amiable manners, the favourite of the whole army, and of all who knew him.

3. William, who was chosen Member for Yarmouth, in that Parliament which sat first on business May 10, 1722, and served in the two succeeding Parliaments for the same place. On

May 29, 1725, he was married to Henrietta, only daughter of the Lord William Paulet, by his second wife Anne, daughter and coheir of Randolph Egerton, of Berley, in Staffordshire, Esq; by his wife Anne, eldest daughter and coheir of Henry Murray, Esq; by Anne his wife, Viscountess Bayning. Having been Aid-de-Camp to his Majesty, he was on December 7, 1728, appointed Groom of the Bed-chamber to his Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales. He was also Usher of his Majesty's Exchequer, and Member of Parliament for Great Yarmouth, in Norfolk, to the time of his decease, January 29, 1737-8; leaving issue by his Lady, who died in January 1755, one son, Charles, who was appointed Secretary to his Majesty's Embassy in Spain, September 17, 1751, is now one of the joint Vice-Treasurers of Ireland, a Member of his Majesty's Privy-Council, and Representative in Parliament for the town of Yarmouth, in Norfolk; he was married on August 20, 1777, in Lambeth Chapel, to Annabella-Powlett, daughter of the Reverend Mr. Smyth; and four daughters, Caroline, married February 8, 1759, to the Honourable and Reverend Edward Cornwallis, now Archbishop of Canterbury; Anne, Henrietta, deceased, and Dorothy.

4. Roger, youngest son, was Captain of a Troop of Horse in General Wade's regiment; and, on the death of his brother William, was chosen Member of Parliament for Great Yarmouth aforesaid; also was chosen for the same place, in the succeeding Parliament; and in 1747 served for Eye, in Suffolk. On July 9, 1743, he was appointed Aid-de-camp ^t to his Majesty, and was that year at the battle of Dettingen; and the 5th of January, 1744-5, made Governor of the forts and batteries of Yarmouth. On February 28th, 1747-8, he was made Receiver-General and Cashier ^u of his Majesty's Customs; he died August 7, 1760, unmarried, and is buried at Chislehurst, in Kent, where an handsome monument is erected to his memory, on which is this inscription,

Hic jacet diuturno (quem summa tulit patientia et fortitudine) morbo consumptus, Rogerus Townshend, Caroli nuper Vice Comititis Townshend, ex Elizabetha prima conjuge, Thomæ Baronis Pelham de Laughton filia, filius; Portuum receptor generalis; Satellitem regiorum, dum per valitudinem militiæ operam dare licuit, centuriæ præfectus; in patriam sincere et sapientur pius; amicis (quos studio fideli admodum et officiosa coluit) propter severam probitatem, et ingenuam, quæ sentiret, eloquendi libertatem, singulari humanitate, morumque et sermonis venustate quadam et lepore, conditam, dilectis-

^r Gazette, No. 9093.

^t Ibid, No. 8231.

^u Ibid. No. 8721.

simus,

simus. Natus est 15 die Junij 1708, 7 die Augusti 1760
coelebs obiit. Fratri charissimo atque amantissimo, Thomas
Townshend moerens posuit.

His Lordship married, secondly, in July 1713, Dorothy,
daughter of Robert Walpole, of Houghton, in Norfolk, Esq;
and sister to Sir Robert Walpole, first Earl of Orford, who
left him a widower March 29, 1726, by whom he had issue
four sons, and two daughters.

1. The Honourable George Townshend, who took to a
maritime life; in 1747, being Commodore of a squadron of
his Majesty's ships in the West-Indies, he took a large fleet
of French merchant-ships; and on the 4th of February, 1755,
was appointed Rear-Admiral of the White in his Majesty's
Navy; he died August 9, 1762, aged 54.

2. Augustus Townshend, who made several voyages to China,
as Chief Super-cargo and Captain in the service of the East-
India Company; in which station he died at Batavia, unmar-
ried, in 1746, having then the command of the *Augusta*.

3. Horatio Townshend, who was in the late reign appointed
a Commissioner for victualling the Royal Navy, and continued
in that office by the present King, until his death, which hap-
pened at Lisbon (whither he had gone for the recovery of his
health) in Feb. 1764, and was unmarried.

4. Edward Townshend, Prebend of Westminster, Deputy-
Clerk of the Closet to his Majesty, and Dean of Norwich,
who died on January 27, 1765; in 1747, he married Mary,
daughter of Brigadier-General Price, by whom he left issue one
son, Edward, and five daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, Henrietta,
Charlotte, married on May 12, 1773, to John Norris, of Whit-
ten, in Norfolk, Esq; and Lucy.

Of his Lordship's two daughters, Dorothy, married in 1743,
to Dr. Spencer Cowper, late Dean of Durham, only brother of
William, Earl Cowper; and Mary, wedded to the late Ho-
nourable Lieutenant-General Edward Cornwallis, Member of
Parliament for the city of Westminster, Governor of Gibraltar,
and brother to Charles, late Earl Cornwallis.

CHARLES, *third Lord Viscount Townshend*, born July 11,
1700, was, in his father's life-time, summoned to the House of
Peers, by the stile and title of Baron Lynne, of Lynne-Regis,
in the county of Norfolk, May 24, 1723, in 9 Geo I. and took
his place according to his grandfather's patent of creation. Also
on the same day his Majesty was pleased to appoint him one of
the Gentlemen of his Bed-chamber. And on June 15, 1730,
his Majesty appointed his Lordship Lord Lieutenant and Custos
Rotulorum of the county of Norfolk, and of the city of

w Gazette, No. 6166,

Norwich, and county thereof, at the desire of his father the Lord Viscount Townshend, who resigned to him ^x. And also the same day granted to his Lordship the office of Master, or Treasurer of his Majesty's Jewels; which, on succeeding his father in his honours and estate, he resigned in 1738, as he did the places of Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum in January 1739-40. His Lordship erected and endowed at Raynham, a charity-school, for clothing and educating thirty boys, and twenty girls; the latter to be brought up in spinning. His Lordship departed this life on May 12, 1764, in his return from Bath, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health. In May 1723 his Lordship married Audrey, daughter and sole heir of Edward Harrison, of Balls, in the county of Hertford, Esq; formerly Governor of Fort St. George, in the East-Indies, and by her Ladyship had issue a daughter, Audrey, married to ——— Orme, Esq; and five sons.

1. George, the present Viscount;

2. Charles, seated at Adderbury, in Oxfordshire, who was endowed with a remarkable vivacity of parts, and a surprising solidity of judgment, together with a nervous and easy flow of elocution, and distinguished himself in a most eminent degree both in the senate and cabinet. He was chosen Member for the town of Yarmouth, in the Parliaments which first sat for the dispatch of business on November 12, 1747, and May 1, 1754, and was returned for the borough of Harwich, in Essex, to the Parliament which convened on March 3, 1761. He was, in conjunction with his brother, a sedulous promoter of the laws for establishing a national militia, even when the court seemed rather averse to that measure, and demonstrated, that he was a patriot without prejudice, and a placeman without dependance. In June 1749, he was constituted one of the Commissioners of Trade, and the Plantations; in June 1751, was appointed one of the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral of Great Britain, as he was also at a new nomination in 1754. In 1756 he was declared Treasurer of his Majesty's Chamber, by which his seat in Parliament being vacated, he was soon after chosen for the borough of Saltash, in Cornwall, and about the same time was sworn of the Privy-Council. At the accession of his present Majesty he was continued at the Council-Board, and in his office of Treasurer of the Chamber, which on March 24, 1761, he quitted, on being appointed Secretary at War. Whilst in that extensive department, he executed every branch of it with such accuracy and dispatch, as fully refuted the common maxim, that, genius and industry are incompatible, but he chose to resign in February 1763; and was on March first following, appointed first Lord of Trade and the Plantations;

^x Gazette, 6892.

on June 8, 1765, he was constituted Paymaster-General of all his Majesty's Land Forces; and on August 2, 1766, was appointed Treasurer of the Exchequer, and one of the Lords of Treasury, in which high post he continued to his death, which happened on September 4, 1767, being then forty-two years of age. His death was greatly lamented by all who knew how to set a proper value upon extraordinary merit. On August 15, 1755, he married Lady Caroline, eldest daughter and coheir of John, Duke of Argyll and Greenwich, widow of Francis, Earl of Dalkeith, eldest son of Francis, Duke of Buccleugh; by which Lady, (who is since created Baroness of Greenwich, with limitation of that honour to her sons, by the said Charles Townshend, Esq;) he left issue two sons, Thomas-Charles, born June 22, 1758; and William-John, born March 29, 1761; also one daughter, Anne, born June 29, 1756.

Edward, third son, died of the small-pox, June 29, 1731, unmarried; —, the 4th son, died young; Roger, the 5th and youngest son, entered young into the army, and at length attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel of Foot, in which station he was unfortunately killed by a cannon-shot at Ticonderago, in North-America, July 25, 1759, being then in the twenty-eighth year of his age, and unmarried. His melancholy fate was universally lamented, and, together with his character, is elegantly and justly described in the following inscription, on a monument which has since been erected to his memory in Westminster-Abbey.

This monument was erected by a disconsolate
parent, the Lady Viscountess Townshend,

To the memory of her fifth son,

The Hon. Lieutenant-Colonel Roger Townshend, who was
killed by a cannon-ball on the 25th of July 1759, in the 28th
year of his age,

As he was reconnoitering the French lines at
Ticonderago, in North-America.

From the parent, the brother, and the friend,

His social and amiable manners,

His enterprising bravery,

And the integrity of his heart,

May claim the tribute of affliction.

Yet, stranger! weep not;

For though premature his death,

His life was glorious;

Enrolling him with the names of those immortal

Statesmen and Commanders

Whose wisdom and intrepidity,

In the course of this comprehensive
and successful war,

Have extended the commerce,

Enlarged the dominion,
And upheld the majesty of these kingdoms,
Beyond the idea of any former age.

GEORGE, *the fourth and present Viscount*, was born on February 28, 1723-4, and had his Majesty King George I. as one of his sponsors. He was chosen one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Norfolk, in the Parliament which met on August 3, 1747; being then Colonel of a Company in the Foot Guards, and Aid de Camp to his Royal Highness William, Duke of Cumberland, both which he resigned in 1750. He continued to represent the said county, till his accession to the Peerage, on the death of his noble father, on March 12, 1764; two years before which he was appointed Lieutenant-General of the Ordnance, and on October 17, 1772, his Lordship was appointed Master-General of the Ordnance. On August 12, 1767, his Lordship kissed his Majesty's hand at St. James's, on his being appointed Lord Lieutenant and General Governor of the kingdom of Ireland, and embarking at Holyhead, on October 13, arrived at Dublin the next day, and was immediately sworn into that high and important trust. The first year of his presiding in that kingdom, will be ever memorable in the history thereof, as productive of a bill for septennial Parliaments.

His Lordship is also Colonel of the Queen's Regiment of Dragoon Guards, Lieutenant General of his Majesty's forces, and one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council.

In December 1751, he married Lady Charlotte Compton, only surviving issue of James, Earl of Northampton; by Elizabeth Shirley, Baroness de Ferrars, by which Lady, who was in her own right Baroness de Ferrars, Bouchier, Lovaine, Bassett, and Compton, he had issue four sons; 1. George, born April 18, 1753, of whom more particularly under his title of Baron de Ferrars of Chartley; 2. John, born January 19, 1757; 3. Frederick, born December 30, 1767; 4. Charles-Patrick-Thomas, born at Leixlip, in Ireland, January 6, 1768; also four daughters, Charlotte, Caroline, Frances, who all died young, and Elizabeth, born on August, 1766, now living. Her Ladyship departing this life at Dublin, on September 14, 1770, her remains were brought over to England, and interred on October 1, amongst his Lordship's ancestors at Reynham. On May 19, 1773, his Lordship was married to his second and present Lady, Anne, daughter of Sir William Montgomery, Bart. Member in the present Parliament for Ballynakill, in the kingdom of Ireland; and by her has issue three daughters; Anna, born February 1, 1775; Charlotte, born March 19, 1776; and Honora-Maria, born July 6, 1777; also a son, William, born Sept. 13, 1778.

TITLES.]

1760
1769..

Townshend, Viscount Townshend. 51

TITLES.] George Townshend, Viscount Townshend of Raynham, Baron Townshend of Lynne-Regis, Baron of Lynne, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet 16 April (1617) 15 Jac. I. Baron Townshend of Lynn-Regis in com. Norf. by letters-patent 20 April (1661) 13 Car. II. and Viscount Townshend of Raynham in the said county, 2 Dec. (1682) 34 Car. II. Baron of Lynne, by Writ, May 24, 1723.

ARMS.] Azure, a chevron, ermine, between three escallop-shells, argent.

CREST.] On a wreath, a buck, tripping fable, attired proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a buck, fable, attired argent; on the sinister, a greyhound, argent.

MOTTO.] HÆC GENERI INCREMENTA FIDES.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Raynham-Hall in the county of Norfolk; at Stiffecay-Hall in the same county; and at Denham-Hall, in the county of Suffolk.

[52]

THYNNE, Viscount Weymouth.

IT appears from the evidences still extant among the writings of this family, that their ancient name was Boteville; and by this name they held lands in the manor of Stretton, in Shropshire, for many generations, from the time of King John, in whose reign the two brothers, Sir Geoffry and Oliver Boteville, of considerable rank in Poitou, came into England, in order to assist him against his Barons, as Matth. Paris relates in his history.

Sir GEOFFRY, the elder brother, was the first that settled at Stretton, on the lands given him by the Earl of Arundel (William d'Albini) which have been ever since called Boteville's Lye, and are still in the possession of one of that name. This Sir Geoffry was, by King John, constituted Governor of Belvoir-castle, in Lincolnshire, which had been taken from that Earl. In the said parish of Stretton did this family reside, from the said Sir Geoffry's time, till Sir John Thynne, the elder, settled at Longleate, in Wiltshire, retaining still his ancient lands in Shropshire.

WILLIAM BOTEVILE, his son, departed this life, A. D. 1256, leaving a son JOHN, whose name is recorded in an old roll among the Knights of Shropshire, who attended at the siege of Caerlaverock-castle. This Sir John Boteville had two sons, Sir Adam Boteville, and Walter Boteville. Sir ADAM was attainted of high treason, for taking part with Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, at the battle of Boroughbridge, fought on March 16, 1322.

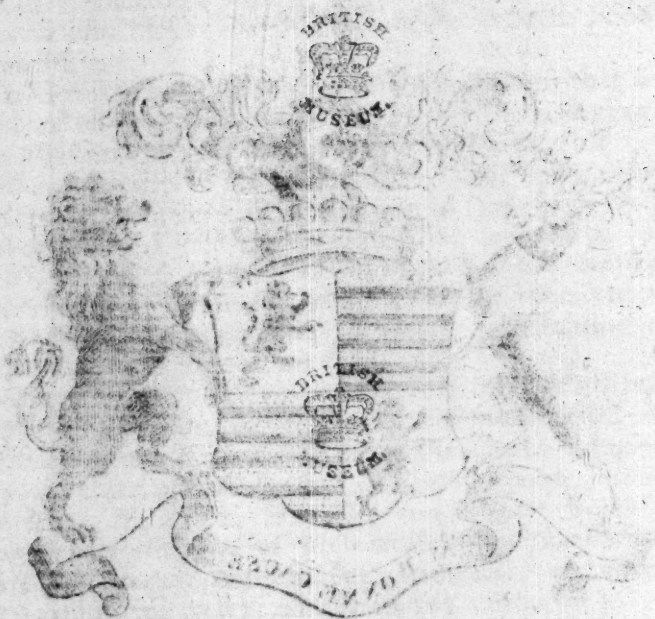
WALTER, his brother, left a son, JOHN Boteville, who had two sons, another JOHN, and Walter Boteville. The last-mentioned JOHN was father of Thomas Boteville and Hugh Boteville.

The said THOMAS Boteville, the elder brother of Hugh, had a son, RICHARD, the father of WILLIAM, who had a son, RICHARD, who was the father of JOHN Boteville, called, from his residence in one of the Inns of Court, *John of Th' Inne*, and thence came the surname of Thynne, as now used. This John, according to Francis Thynne, Esq; Lancaster Herald, married Joan, daughter of ——— Boulder. The issue of the said *John of Th' Inne* (who flourished in the reign of King Edward IV.) were, 1. Ralph Boteville (alias Thynne;) 2. Roger; and, 3. Thomas.

^a Observations on Parish Registers, by Ralph Bigland, Esq; the present Clarenceux King of Arms, page 5, 6.



Thynne Viscount Weymouth



BRITISH MUSEUM

R
zab
Shr
fath
mar
in t
R
Job
ped
her
3
lian
V
Ma
on
Ha
fide
wit
dau
the
La
Un
tiq
Br
iffu
zab
Ma
to
Bo
len
by
ac
ma
An
da
of
Ri
qu
Br
lie
em
th

Roger, the 2d son, was father of two daughters, viz. Elizabeth, the wife of Richard Heynes, or Eynes, of Stretton, in Shropshire, and Margaret; and also of a son, William, the father of Thomas Thynne, of Deverell, in Wiltshire, who married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Done, and was alive in the year 1625, being then very old.

RALPH BOTEVILE, or THYNNE, the eldest son of the said *John of Th' Inne*, married Anne, (or Joan according to some pedigrees) daughter of John Higgons, of Stretton: and by her had three sons, 1. Thomas Thynne; 2. William; and, 3. Richard; and likewise a daughter, Agnes, wedded to William Bowdlier, of the county of Worcester.

William Thynne, alias Botevile, 2d son of Ralph, was Master of the Household to King Henry VIII. and dying on^b August 10, 1546, had sepulture in the church of All-Hallows, Barking, Great Tower-street, London, on the North side of the Communion-table, where was a marble grave-stone, with his effigies of brass inlaid, and that of his wife, Anne, daughter and coheir of William Bawde, together with those of their four children. These were, 1. Francis Thynne, Esq; Lancaster Herald, before-mentioned, who was bred at the University of Oxford, and became very well versed in the antiquities of his country, as his manuscript collections in the British Museum, &c. evidence, and died in 1611, without issue, by ———, his wife, daughter of ——— Rivers: 2. Elizabeth, married to Thomas Pigott, Esq; 3. Anne, to Richard Maudley, of Nunbye, in Somersetshire, Esq; and, 4. Isabel, to George Pagett, Esq.

THOMAS THYNNE, of Stretton, the eldest son of Ralph Botevile, or Thynne, married Margaret, daughter, and at length heir of Thomas Eynes, or Heynes, of Stretton, Esq; by Joyce his wife, sole daughter and heir to Humphry Gatacre, who was Esquire of the Body to King Henry VI. and married Eleanor, daughter and heir of Richard Blyke, Esq. And the said Humphry's father, John Gatacre, married Joyce, daughter and heir of Sir John Burley, son of Sir Roger, son of Sir John Burley, who married Amicia, daughter of Sir Richard Pembruge, Knight of the Garter.

By this match the present Viscount Weymouth is intitled to quarter the arms of Eynes, Blyke, Fylode, Astley, Gatacre, Burley, and Pembruge, all very ancient and considerable families in the counties of Salop and Hereford; the two last being eminent for having Knights of the Garter, descended from them in the reigns of Edward III. and Richard II.

^b Stow's Survey of London, Edit. 1633, fo. 132.

The said Thomas Thynne, of Stretton, by Margaret his wife, aforesaid, had issue; 1. Sir John Thynne, founder of the magnificent structure at Longleate: 2. William Thynne, or Boteville, Esq; who, in 1546, was made Receiver of the Marches, and dying on^a March 14, 1584, was buried in the south aisle of Westminster-abbey, where there is a monument of marble and alabaster, with his representation, and an inscription, shewing that he was a great traveller, a brave soldier, and a devout christian; and, 3. Joan, wedded to John Chelmick, of Ragdon, in Shropshire.

The books of the building of Longleate are at this time remaining there, which shew that the foundation began to be laid in January 1567, from which time the building was carried on to 1579, so that twelve whole years were spent before it was finished. This is said to be the first well-built house in the kingdom. The front is 220 feet, and the sides upwards of 180, and very noble cellars the length of the front of the house. The stone and timber were all his own; and besides carriage, and days of gift, it cost 8016l. 13s. 8d. as it appears from three old folio books of the building of Longleate.

Sir JOHN Thynne, the founder of that edifice, was knighted by the Duke of Somerset (to whom he was secretary) in the camp before Roxburgh in 1547, having been in the great battle of Muffelburgh on Sept. 10, and the siege of Leith, in Scotland; and in 1550 obtained a grant of the manor of Kempsford, in com. Glouc. In the first year of Queen Elizabeth, he served in parliament for Wiltshire, and afterwards for Heytesbury in that county. By his last testament, dated at Longleate, on May 6, 1580, (the probate whereof is on November 12 following) he orders his body to be buried in the church of Deverell-Langbridge, in the county of Wilts, and that a convenient tomb be made for him and his late wife in the said church, according to a plot thereof, made and signed with his own hand, and to the value of 100l. He bequeaths to John Thynne, his eldest son, the present possession of his house at Longleate, with the inheritance thereof; as also of all other manors, according to a conveyance made by him in his life time, and constitutes him sole executor, provided he gives security for the performance of his will, in the sum of 10,000l. And ordains the Lord-Treasurer of England (whom he trusts will take it on him, in respect of the friendship that had been between them of old time) together with Sir Amias Paulet, Knt. Overseers. He further wills, that Francis, Thomas, Egremont, Henry, Charles, Edward, and William, his sons, enjoy all such lands and annuities, which, by his deed, or

this his will, he had conveyed and assured to them; and bequeaths to Elizabeth, his daughter, two thousand marks; also to Catharine, Gresham, his daughters, a thousand marks each; and to every other of his daughters, a thousand marks; likewise to Dorothy Cole, the daughter of his son-in-law John Cole, and Anne his wife, 100*l*.

He bequeaths to Dorothy, his wife, the third part of all his plate and household-stuff at Longleate, and Corseley, in Wilts, and the two other third parts, to him, her, or them, of his blood, that, after his decease, ought to have the lawful possession of his freehold, at Longleate; and that all his said plate, hangings, bedding, &c. remain and be heir-looms to such persons, as shall or ought to have the freehold of his house at Longleate; and that an inventory be made thereof, within one month after his decease, to be filed to his will, and to remain on record with the probate of his will. He died on May 21, 1580. At his funeral sixty gowns were given to so many poor men, which cost 72*l*. 12*s*. Sixty-one mourning suits were given to so many servants; also cloaks were given to a great number of Gentlemen for mourning gowns, which came to a great sum of money. He was attended by the heralds with pennons, and a great number of escutcheons, &c. The whole sum came to 320*l*. 8*s*. 3*d*. as appears from the bill indorsed by Sir John Thynne, and was in those days a great sum. His body was carried to the church of Devereil-Langbridge in a waggon, there being then no hearses. He has a monument in that church, which shews that he was *seneschallus hospitii* to the Duke of Somerset, and a keen stickler for the reformed religion even in the time of Queen Mary.

He married, for his first wife, Christian, daughter of Sir Richard Gresham, Knt. Lord Mayor of London, and sister and heir to Sir Thomas Gresham, Knt. who founded and endowed Gresham-College, and built the Royal Exchange, in London: and by her had issue, 1. John, his heir; 2. Francis Thynne, Esq; of Kempsford, in Gloucestershire; who by Alice, his wife, daughter of Arthur Knock, of the county of Stafford, Esq; was father of Francis Thynne, Esq; of Heldersley, in the aforesaid county; and, by Eleanor, his wife, daughter of Richard Rogers, had an only daughter, Eleanor, living A. D. 1620; 3. Thomas Thynne, Esq; seated at Bilson, in Staffordshire; 4. Anne, espoused to John Cole, of Devonshire, and of Barton, in Somersetshire, Esq; 5. Dorothy, the wife of John Strangways, of Melbury, Esq. ^a She was buried at Melbury Sampford, in Dor-

^a Hutchins's Dorsetshire, Vol. I. p. 510.

setshire, Sept. 25, 1592; 6. Elizabeth, married to Sir John Chamberlain, of Prestbury in Gloucestershire; and, 7. Catharine, wedded to Sir Walter Long, of Wraxhall, in Wiltshire; besides four daughters, Frances, Christiana, Maria, and Frances, who died unmarried.

Sir John's 2d wife was Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Wroughton, of Broadlington, in the county of Wilts, Knt. and by her he had, 1. Sir Egremont Thynne, Serjeant at Law, who married Barbara, daughter of Henry Calthorp, son of Anthony, and brother to Martin Calthorp, Lord Mayor of London; 2. Henry Thynne, of Kingwood, in Wiltshire, Esq; 3. Charles, of Chedder, in Somersetshire, Esq; 4. Edward Thynne, who, by Theodosia, his wife, daughter of Roger Mannors, had a son of his own name; 5. William Thynne, Esq; who wedded Alicia, daughter of ——— Talbot, and by her was father of one son, William, who married Mary, daughter of Anthony Weoly, of Hampden, in Gloucestershire; and a daughter, Dorothy, the wife of ——— Wrightson, of Ampthill, in Bedfordshire; and, Catharine, maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth.

JOHN, the eldest son of Sir John Thynne, the founder of Longleate, succeeded to that estate, &c. and received the honour of knighthood from King James I. at the Charter-House, in London, on May 11, 1603, four days after his Majesty arrived there, from Scotland, to take possession of the English crown, which descended to him by hereditary right. Sir John married Joan, youngest daughter of Sir Rowland Hayward, Knt. who was twice Lord Mayor of London, (and lies interred in the church of St. Alphage, near Cripplegate, in that city, where a monument stands erected to his memory.) This Lady was coheir to her mother, Joan, daughter and heir of William Tyllsworth, and brought with her Caus-castle, the manor of Stretton-all, in Shropshire, and other lands. By her Sir John, at his death, which happened on November 21, 1604, left two sons and two daughters, viz. Sir Thomas Thynne, his successor; John Thynne, seated at Church-Stretton; Dorothy, married to ——— Roscorrock, of the county of Cornwall; and Christian, the wife of Francis Leigh, of Addington, in Surry.

The said John Thynne, 2d son, seated at Church-Stretton, in Shropshire, wedded Susanna, daughter of Robert Rawson, of the town of Shrewsbury; and by her was father of three sons, and a daughter, viz. 1. John Thynne, who was seated at Egham, in Surry: 2. Walter Thynne: 3. Thomas Thynne: and, 4. Dorothea. Thomas Thynne, the 3d son, who was seated at Boteville, in Shropshire, espoused Mary, daughter of ——— Goodfellow; and by her had issue,

Thomas

Thomas Thynne, James Thynne, and Mary, married to ——— Urry, of London. John Thynne, seated at Egham, in Surry; the eldest son of John Thynne, of Church-Stretton, aforesaid; married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Manwaring; and by her was father of John Thynne, his heir; Thomas; Edward; James; Robert; Anne, the wife of Dean Harrison, of Hurst, in Berkshire; and Arabella. The said John Thynne, eldest son of John Thynne, of Egham, had to wife Judith, daughter and coheir of John Balston, of Strelly, in the county of Nottingham; and by her was father of John Thynne; Thomas Thynne; and also of two daughters, Judith and Elizabeth.

Having thus deduced the progeny of John Thynne, of Church Stretton, in Shropshire, second son of Sir John Thynne, of Longleate, by his wife Joan Hayward, we now recur to his eldest son and heir

Sir THOMAS Thynne, who was twice married; 1st, to Maria, daughter of George Lord Audley, by Lucia his wife, daughter and heir of Sir James Mervin, of Fontell, now wrote Fonthill, in Wiltshire; and, 2dly, to Catharine, daughter of Charles Howard, brother to the Viscount Bindon. By this last Lady, who was buried on May 23, 1650, in King Henry VIIIth's chapel, Westminster-abbey, near the steps of the Duke of Richmond's monument, Sir Thomas Thynne had three sons, and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Nott, of Richmond, in Surry. The sons were, 1. William, who was aged seven years, A. D. 1623, and died unmarried: 2. Sir Henry Frederick Thynne, of Kempsford, in Gloucestershire, of whom more fully afterwards, as continuator of the male line, and ancestor to the present Viscount Weymouth: and, 3. Theophilus, who was four years of age in 1623, and died without issue.

Sir Thomas Thynne, by his first Lady, Maria, before-mentioned, was father of three sons, 1. John, who died unmarried: 2, Sir James Thynne, his successor, who died at Richmond, in Surry, on October 12, 1670, without issue by his wife, Lady Isabella, daughter of Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, who was beheaded by the Sectarian rebels, on March 9, 1648-9, for his pious endeavours to rescue his Sovereign King Charles I. from the hands of his enemies: and, 3. Sir THOMAS THYNNE, who was seated at Richmond, in Surry; and by Stuart, his wife, daughter and coheir of Dr. Walter Balquanquill, Dean of Durham, and Master of the Savoy, was father of THOMAS THYNNE, of Longleate, of whom more fully afterwards, who was murdered, on February 12, 1681-2, by the means of Count Coningsmark; and also of two daughters, Stuart, married to Sir Edward Baynton,

Baynton, of Bromham-Baynton, in Wiltshire, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. A. D. 1661, and Elizabeth, to John Hall, of Bradford, in the same county, Esq.

There is a tomb of white marble for the said Thomas Thynne, Esq; at the West end of the south aisle of Westminster-abbey, whereon his effigies is cumbent, and on the front, cut in relieve, the figure of him in his coach, with three assassins, one stopping the horses, and a second securing the footman behind, whilst a third shoots him; as was his cruel case.

It was performed at the cost of his executor and brother-in-law, John Hall, Esq; and a Latin inscription was prepared, and intended to be engraved on it; but Dr. Thomas Sprat, Bishop of Rochester, and Dean of Westminster, when the said monument was erected, having the perusal thereof, he thought some passages in it offensive to the then government, and therefore would not suffer it to appear on the monument; so that there was only this inscription:

THOMAS THYNNE, of Longleate, in the county of Wilts, Esq; who was barbarously murdered on Sunday the 12th of February, 1682.

The inscription the Bishop of Rochester would not permit, as before-mentioned, is as follows:

Juxta hoc Marmor,
 Immature fato extinctus, jacet
 THOMAS THYNNE, de Long-Leate in Agro
 Wiltoniensi, Armiger:
 Vir, illustri generi, haud dispar,
 Cui magnas facultates Familia,
 Majorem animum Natura dederat,
 Religionem a Romanensium corruptelis vindicatam,
 Et jura Patriæ, ac Civium Libertatem,
 Non semel suæ fidei a Comprovinciis commissa,
 Nec minus Majestatem Imperii Britannici,
 Summo studio coluit & propugnavit.
 Uxorem duxit Elizabetham Comitissam de Ogle,
 Antiquissimæ ut & Illustrissimæ familiæ de Percy,
 Northumbriæ Comitum Filiam & Heredem
 Unicam.
 Hinc illæ Lacrymæ.
 Summæ Felicitatis summa Invidia semper est Comes,
 In unius Caput conjurarunt
 Germanus, Suecus, & Polonus,
 Nomina marmore indigna:

Quorum

Quorum duo erant e satellitio Caroli Comitis
De Conningsmarke.

Heu! quam nefarium scelus moliebantur
Homines ad vim & cædam delecti?

Cui Patrando unus non suffecerat populus,
Tres Armati, equis insidentes, & tenebris cooperti,
Unicum inermem, Curru sedentem, & nihil mali
suspicantem,

Quatuorque plumbeis adoriuntur globis in viscera
displosis,

Totidem emigranti animæ exitum aperuere.

Sed Seelus a tergo sequitur Vindicta,

Sicarii, non sine numine deprehenſi,

Manifesti criminis, quod Germanus iussit,

Polonus exequabatur, in subsidiiſ collatò Sueco,

Damnati laqueo omnes periere:

Quin & ipſe Comes de Conningsmarke,

Sceleris non ſolum ut conſcius, ſed & author
poſtulat,

Et a turpi fuga retractus, capitis iudicium ſubiit:

Verum juratorum ſuffragiis crimine ſolutus evaſit;

In quem tamen ex reis duo ad mortem

Uſque facinus rejecerunt,

Tertius ſilere maluit.

There was an extraordinary friendship between this Mr. Thynne (who ſerved in four parliaments for Wiltſhire) and the Duke of Monmouth. His Grace had been often with him at Longleate; and, as a testimony of his particular reſpect, Mr. Thynne gave him his fine ſet of Oldenburgh coach-horſes. Mr. Thynne made the new lane near Longleate which goes to Frome, planted the elms there, and made it a good hard way; and alſo made ſeveral advantageous and ornamental alterations in the houſe. He likewiſe built a handſome ſtable on the middle of the hill in the park, for his hunting-horſes, which the ſecond Viſcount Weymouth having no occaſion for, ordered to be pulled down. He lived very magnificently, but, on his death, ſome manors and farms, which he had by inheritance from his father Sir Thomas Thynne, were diſpoſed of by his executor before-mentioned.

The male iſſue of Sir Thomas Thynne, of Longleate, by his firſt wife, Maria, daughter of George, Lord Audley, thus terminating, we return to

SIR HENRY-FREDERICK THYNNE, of Kemsford, aforeſaid, eldeſt ſurviving ſon of the ſaid Sir Thomas Thynne, by his ſecond Lady, Catharine, before-mentioned. This Sir Henry-Frederick was born on March 1, 1615; and Anne, the
royal

royal confort of King James I. being his god-mother, gave him the additional name of Frederick, being that of her father the King of Denmark and Norway. Thomas Howard, the first Earl of Suffolk, was one of his godfathers, and in his letter to Sir Thomas Thynne, the father, calls him and his Lady cousins. This Sir Henry-Frederick Thynne was created a Baronet, by letters patent, bearing date July 15, 1641: He departed this life at Kempsford, where he had resided, and his remains, with those of his lady, were there deposited, and a plain stone laid over them. By Mary, his wife, daughter of Thomas the first Lord Coventry, he had issue, 1. Sir Thomas Thynne, his heir: 2. James Thynne, of Buckland in Gloucestershire, who was created LL. D. by the university of Oxford, A. D. 1677; was one of the Representatives for the borough of Cirencester, in the parliament which convened on February 10, 1700-1, and departed this life, unmarried, on March 15, 1708-9: 3. Henry-Frederick-Thynne, of whom afterwards, as ancestor to the present Viscount Weymouth: 4. John, who died unmarried: 5. Mary, wedded, on August 12, 1673, in Henry VIIIth's chapel, Westminster-abbey, to Sir Richard How, of Withford, in Wiltshire, Bart. and, 6. Catharine, married, on December 3, 1674, to Sir John Lowther, afterwards Viscount Lonsdale.

SIR THOMAS THYNNE, the eldest son of Sir Thomas Thynne, Bart. inherited not only the family estate at Kempsford, &c. but, on the murder of Thomas Thynne, of Longleat, Esq; as before related, succeeded to all his possessions, by virtue of an entail made by his uncle Sir James, who died at Richmond in Surry, on October 12, 1670. He was born in the year 1640; the day he would never let any of his family know. He was educated at school under the famous William Burton, who wrote the *Commentary on Antonius's Itinerary*, &c. and under him he acquired such a taste of the Roman antiquities of this kingdom, as never after left him. His other school-master was Dr. Triplet, another eminent man, who published Lord Falkland's book of *Infallibility*. But the very learned and pious Dr. Henry Hammond, and Dr. John Fell (afterwards Bishop of Oxford) were at last the chief directors of his studies; the latter especially, whilst he was at Christ-Church in Oxford.

When Sir Heneage Finch was made Lord Keeper, on November 9, 1673, this Thomas Thynne, Esq; then seated at Drayton, in com. Salop, was in his place returned one of the Members of Parliament for the University of Oxford in January following, and was one of the Representatives for Tamworth, whilst he continued a Commoner. In November 1679,

he was chosen Honorary Steward of Sutton Coldfield, in com. Warwick. In consideration of his great merits he was created *Baron Thynne*, of Warminster, in the county of Wilts, and *Viscount Weymouth*, in the county of Dorset, on December 11, 1682, 34 Car. II. with limitation, for want of issue male, to James, and Henry-Frederick Thynne, his brothers. He married the Lady Frances Finch, eldest daughter of Heneage, 2d Earl of Winchelsea, and of Mary his wife, daughter of William Duke of Somerset, by the Lady Frances Devereux, his wife, sister and one of the coheirs of Robert Earl of Essex, her brother. By that match he had a son, Henry, who succeeded him; William, who died an infant; and a daughter, Frances, married to Sir Robert Worsley, of Appledore-combe, in the isle of Wight, in the county of Southampton, Bart. (by whom she was mother of Frances, the first Lady of John late Earl Granville; and of Thynne Worsley, Esq. This Lady, to whose illustrious descent were added a fine person, and delicate understanding, died on April 2, 1750.) His Lordship, on June 18, 1702, was sworn of her Majesty Queen Anne's most honourable Privy-Council, and took his place at the board accordingly. He was again sworn of the Privy-Council for Great Britain, on March 8, 1711, according to the Act of Union. On July 6, 1711, he was appointed Custos Rotulorum of Wiltshire; and on March 31, 1712, Keeper of her Majesty's Deer, and Woods, in the forest of Deane. This Thomas, 1st Viscount Weymouth, was a person of strict piety, honour, and integrity. Among other his charities, he settled, by deed for ever, on the Vicarages of Devereil-Langbridge, and Monkton-Devereil, an augmentation of 30l. per annum. He died on July 28, 1714, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, and was buried at Devereil-Langbridge.

His only son Henry, had to wife Grace, daughter and sole heir to Sir George Strode, Knt. Serjeant at Law, and of Leweston, in the county of Dorset, a younger son of Sir John Strode, of Parnham, in the same county, by Anne his wife, eldest daughter of Sir John Wynham, ancestor to the present Earl of Egremont. By this Lady, who died on April 3, 1725, he had two daughters, Frances, the wife of Algernon Seymour, Lord Percy and Duke of Somerset; and Mary, who was married to William Grevile, Lord Brooke, and died in the 19th year of her age, on March 29, 1720, being mother of Francis Earl Brooke and Earl of Warwick. And the said Henry their father dying without issue male, aged thirty-three, on December 20, 1708, the title, on the decease of his father, Thomas Lord Viscount Weymouth, on July 28, 1714, descended to the heirs of Henry-Frederick Thynne before-

before-mentioned, younger brother to the said Thomas Viscount Weymouth.

Which HENRY FREDERICK THYNNE, the third son of Sir Henry Frederick Thynne, Bart. was under the particular care of his uncle Henry Coventry, Esq; who, when he became Principal Secretary of State, made him his under Secretary, or first Clerk in his Office. He was afterwards appointed one of the Clerks of the Privy-Council, Keeper of the Royal Library, at St. James's, and Treasurer to Catharine, Queen Dowager of King Charles II. and he had upwards of ten thousand pounds with his wife Dorothy, daughter and coheir of Francis Philips, of the Inner-Temple, Esq; an eminent Counsellor, who had a seat at Sunbury, near Hampton Court, in Middlesex.

The said Henry-Frederick Thynne, Esq; purchased some lands at Old Windsor, in Berkshire, where he built a house, which was the usual place of his residence, and now belongs to the present Viscount Weymouth. He died in the year 1705, at London, and was buried near his Lady, at Sunbury, where they had an estate; leaving by her one son, Thomas. He bequeathed in his last will three thousand pounds for charitable uses, which the Lord Weymouth, his brother, laid out for lands in East Pennard, in com. Somers. and settled as part of the annual income belonging to the new church erected on Rottenbury Common, near Longleate.

THOMAS Thynne, Esq; his only son, born at Little Holland-House, at Kensington, was about the age of eighteen when his father died, and then at Eaton-School, where he had spent some years. Soon after he was removed to Christ-Church College, in Oxford; and, about two years after that, his uncle, the Viscount Weymouth, who was his godfather and guardian, sent him to travel. When he had been abroad about two years, in Holland, Germany, Italy, &c. he returned home; and his uncle then made it his business to find out a wife for him. Accordingly a marriage was consummated, A. D. 1709, between him and the Lady Mary Villiers, daughter to Edward, the first Earl of Jersey.

He died at London, of the small-pox, on April 24, 1710, and was buried at Devereux-Langbridge, leaving his Lady big with child; who, on May 21 following, was brought to bed of a son, Thomas, 2d Viscount Weymouth. By his father's will, he was not to be in possession of his lands, &c. till he arrived to the age of twenty-four, which he never attained to; but in the mean time his guardians purchased for him

e The Rev. Mr. Jacob, in his Complete English Peerage, says, two sons and two daughters, Thomas, John, Dorothy, and Mary.

and his heirs, out of his father's money, the manor of Bakewell, near Bristol, lands in Dorsetshire, and the noble house at Cosham, with lands, &c. and Toghill farm, at Colston, in com. Wilts.

His widow, in December 1711, was married to George Granville, Esq; who was, on the 31st of that month, created, by Queen Anne, Lord Lansdown; and deceased on January 17, 1734-5, leaving several daughters by him.

Thomas, only son and heir of the said Thomas Thynne, Esq; succeeded to the title and estate of his grandfather's elder brother, Thomas Viscount Weymouth, who died in 1714, as before-mentioned.

The said THOMAS, *2d Viscount Weymouth*, married, on December 6, 1726, the Lady Elizabeth Sackville, eldest surviving daughter of Lionel Duke of Dorset; but her Ladyship departed this life, whilst his Lordship was on his travels, on June 29, 1729, before co-habitation. His Lordship returned to England the same year; and, on July 3, 1733, took to his second wife the Lady Louisa Carteret, daughter of John Earl Granville, before-mentioned; and by her had issue, 1. Thomas, his heir; 2. the Hon. Henry Frederick Thynne, Esq; who was born on November 17, 1735, and is Joint Post-Master-General, and one of his Majesty's Privy Counsellors, he has taken the name of Carteret, pursuant to the Will of the late Earl of Granville; and 3. the Hon. James Thynne, Esq; who was born at his Lordship's house, in Grosvenor-square, London, on December 16, 1736, and died on March 19, 1741. Her Ladyship survived the birth of her son James but nine days, as the inscription on her coffin at Deverell-Langbridge, where she was interred, sets forth. His Lordship was, on December 4, 1739, constituted Ranger of Hyde-park, and St. James's-park; and, dying on January 12, 1750-1, was buried at Horningham, in Wiltshire, and succeeded by his eldest son

THOMAS, now *3d Viscount Weymouth*, who was born on September 13, 1734; and, after having an education at home suitable to his noble birth and great fortune, set out on his travels, in 1753, for his further accomplishment, by acquainting himself with the manners and constitutions of foreign countries. He was appointed one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bed-chamber, Nov. 25, 1760, in which post he continued till April 21, 1763, when he was appointed Master of the Horse to the Queen; on April 30, 1765, was nominated Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, which he resigned in July following; on January 20, 1768, his Lordship was appointed Secretary of State for the Northern department, and on Oct. 21 following, was removed to the Southern department, which

which he resigned in Dec. 1770, and was again appointed thereto Nov. 10, 1775, which high post his Lordship still enjoys; he is also a Privy-Counsellor, High Steward of the Corporation of Tamworth, and one of the Elder Brethren of the Trinity-House.

His Lordship, on May 22, 1759, married the Lady Elizabeth Cavendish Bentinck, eldest daughter of William, 2d Duke of Portland; and by her Ladyship, (who has been a Lady of the Bed-chamber to Queen Charlotte, since the first establishment of her household in 1761) had the following issue: 1. Louisa, born March 1760; 2. Charlotte, born Nov. 7, 1761, died May 19, 1764; 3. Henrietta, born Nov. 17, 1762; 4. Sophia, born Dec. 19, 1764; 5. Thomas, born January 5, 1765; 6. and 7. Twin sons, still born, June 26, 1766; 8. A daughter, born July 24, 1767; 9. A daughter, born Oct. 10, 1768; 10. George, born January 23, 1770; 11. Frances, born Feb. 12, 1771; 12. John, born Dec. 28, 1772; 13. Elizabeth, born Aug. 19, 1775, and died 22d of the same month.

TITLES.] Thomas Thynne, Viscount Weymouth, Baron Thynne, of Warminster, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, on July 15, (1641) 17 Car. I. Baron Thynne, of Warminster, in com. Wilts, and Viscount Weymouth, in com. Dorset, on Dec. 11, (1682) 34 Car. II.

ARMS.] Barry of ten, Or, and Sable.

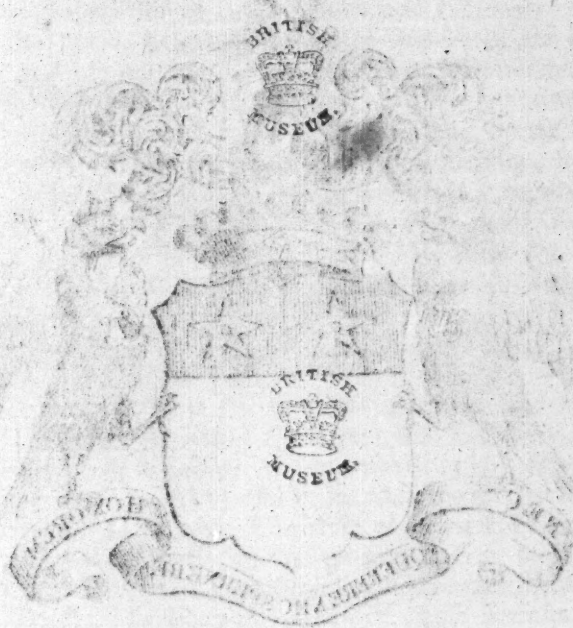
CREST.] On a wreath, a Rein-deer, tripping, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter-side, a Rein-deer, Or, gorged with a plain collar, fable; on the sinister a Lion, Gules.

MOTTO.] J'AY BONNE CAUSE.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Longleat, in the county of Wilts, 2nd at Botsfield, in the county of Salop.

St. JOHN,



1. John Lewis and Sons, Stationers



S.^t John Viscount Bollingbroke

St

T

the
furn
nom
prov
quer
lery
reas
zan
thof
mor
part
Oli
by h

13

Glo
dyin

J

cipa
from

Joh

ford

he

cote

lan

ma

pre

chu

the

De

11

bein

Fit

ma

vic

atto

var

a

p. 1

a lb

1

St. JOHN, Viscount Bolingbroke, and St. John.

THIS family is paternally descended from the Ports, Lords of Basing, in the county of Southampton, at the time of the Conquest; and by maternal descent derive their surname in lineal succession from ^a WILLIAM DE ST. JOHN, (denominated from the territory of St. John, near Rouen, in the province of Normandy,) who entered England with the Conqueror, whose army he attended as Grand Master of the Artillery, and Supervisor of the waggons and carriages: for which reason the horses hemes, (or collar) was borne for his cognizance; and his name occurs in the roll of Battle Abby, among those who were with the Conqueror, when he obtained the memorable victory near Hastings. This WILLIAM DE ST. JOHN, part of whose estate was the Manor of Belington, had to wife Oliva, daughter to Ralph de Filgiers of Normandy, and had by her, THOMAS DE ST. JOHN, who held lands in Oxfordshire, 13 Hen. I. and in 1112 ^b gave to the Monks of St. Peters, in Gloucester, his lands, called Rugge, lying in Standish, but dying without issue, his brother,

JOHN DE ST. JOHN inherited his lands in England, and principally the Lordship of Stanton, in Oxfordshire; (for distinction from the other towns of the same name, called Stanton St. John.) He gave the site of the * Abby of Godstow, near Oxford, which was dedicated in December, 1138; at which time he gave to the said Abby one mill, and two houses in Wolvercote: and in ^c 1140 gave 160 marks of silver for livery of those lands, and was a witness ^d to that grant of the church of Coombe, made to the Monks of Egnesham, in Oxfordshire, by the Empress Maud. He likewise enfeoffed those Monks ^e with the church of Stanton, and was also witness to another charter of the Empress, confirming the donation of Baldwin, Earl of Devon, to the chapel of St. James, at Exon, an Alien Priory.

This John was famous in the reign of King William Rufus, being one of the twelve Knights who accompanied Robert Fitz Hamon, Earl of Gloucester, in that warlike expedition, made against the Welsh, and had in reward of his great services and helps in many victories (as other Knights which attended had) the castle of Falmont, Faumont, or Fauman (as variously written) in the county of Glamorgan.

^a Ex Stemmate penes præhon. Vicecom. St. John. ^b Mon. Angl. Vol I. p. 113. ^c Rot. Pip. 5 Steph. Oxon ^d Ex Registro de Egnesham, f. 176.
^e Ibid. f. 41 a. * Kennet's Parochial Antiq. p. 94.

He^f had issue Roger de St. John, of whom hereafter, and Thomas de St. John, Lord of Stanton St. John, living 13 H. II. also a daughter, Avoris, who was the second wife of Bernard de St. Walery, Lord of the Manor of Ambroseden, &c. in Oxfordshire; whose family derived their name from the town and port of St. Walery, or Valery, in France; the port from whence Duke William set sail for his English expedition. This Bernard de St. Walery, having fallen into the King's displeasure, soon made his peace; and it seems a condition of it, that he (with the consent of his wife Avoris) gave to the King his Manor of Wolvercote, and his right of advowson and patronage of the nunnery of Godstow; ^g both of which he had in frank marriage with his wife Avoris, daughter of John de St. John. ^h Thomas de St. John afore said, was father of Roger de St. John, who in 22 Henry II. was ⁱ assised 133l. 6s. 8d. for trespassing in the King's forests in com. Oxon, and being dead in the sixteenth year of King John, Jeffery de Luci ^k gave 300 marks for the wardship and marriage of his heir, whose name was John; who had issue a son ^l John, killed in the battle of Evesham, 43 Edward III. He was in the Holy Wars with King Richard I. who, at the siege of Accon, a port in Palestine, thought of this device: he tied a leathern thong or garter round the left leg of a certain number of his Knights (one of whom was this John de St. John) that they might be excited to greater courage ^m. This, some think, the first occasion of the Institution of the Order of the Garter ⁿ.

ROGER DE ST. JOHN, intermarrying with Cicely ^o, daughter and heir to Robert de Haya, Lord of the Manor of Halnac, in com. Suff. (given unto him by his kinsman King Henry I.) had by her a daughter, Muriel, and two sons, William de St. John ^p (mentioned among the Barons and Knights in the Rolls, for payment of scutage for Knights-fees in the county of Suffex) and Robert de St. John, who between them augmented the number of Monks at Boxgrave in that county, from three to fifteen, William adding ten, and Robert two; the three being instituted by their maternal ancestor, Robert de Haya, the pious founder of that priory, which he made a cell to Essay in Normandy. Their sister Muriel had for husband Reginald *de Aurea valle*, or Orvyle, of whom proceeded Mabil, married unto Adam de Port, a great Baron, having the head of his barony at Basing, in com. Southampton, son of John, son of Henry, son of Hugh de Port, proprietor of fifty-five lordships in the county of Southampton, temp. Will. I. a person of

^f Ex Regist. de Egnesham, f. 41. a. & Rot. Pip. 13 Hen. II. Oxon. ^g Ex Regist. Godestow MSS. ^h Kennet's Par. Ant. p. 127. ⁱ Rot. Pip. 22 Henry II. Oxon. ^k Ibid. 10 Joh. Oxon. ^l MS. St. George prædict. ^m Kennet's Parl. Antiq. 147. ⁿ Barn's Hist. of Ed. III. p. 293. ^o Mon. Angl. Vol. I. p. 594. ^p Lib. Rub. Scac. & Cot. Lib. Claudius, c. 2. ^q Ibid.

St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, and St. John. 67

very ample revenues, as may be seen under the title of Terra Hugonis de Port, in Domesday-book, some of which (at least two manors, Cerdeford, and Eschetune, in Hampshire) he had from his ancestors before the entrance of William, the Norman Duke.

Nevertheless, as great as he was, his chief heir-male WILLIAM, the son of ADAM DE PORT, by Muriel, assumed the surname of his grandmother by the mother's side, viz. St. John^r, writing himself Willielmus de Sancto Johanne, Filius & Hæres Adæ de Port.

This WILLIAM DE ST JOHN is stiled son and heir of Adam de Port^r, confirming to the Monks of Boxgrave, what Robert de Haya, Roger, and William, and Robert de St. John, his predecessors, Lords of Hainac, had given them.

The said William de St. John enjoyed the barony of Basing, and likewise gave to the aforesaid Monks of Boxgrave eleven virgates of land in the town of Walborneton, and pasture for twelve oxen, and as many cows, &c. and in the town of Concone two virgates of land, and pasture for sheep, part also of his wood near Boxgrave; and likewise a virgate in Hainac to the church of Boxgrave, for the souls of William, and Robert de St. John, and Adam de Port his father, and Mabel his mother; witnessed^u by Geffery Peverell, Roger Hay, and Geffery de St. John, under the seal of his arms, On a chief, two mullets, as now borne by his descendants.

To this William de St. John, Lord of Basing^v, by God-child (or Godchelda) his wife, daughter of Paganel, succeeded Robert de St John, his son and heir; but he had other children, Jeffery, Adam, and Thomas; who wrote himself Thomas de Port, aliter St. John; he was living in 1256.

The said ROBERT DE ST. JOHN, Lord of Basing, in 1254, 38 Henry III.^x obtained a charter of free warren in all his demesne lands at Warnford and Chanton, in com. Southampton, Westreet, Hampton, Godmewood, Walferton, and Bernham, in com. Suffex; as also at Schisford, in com. Berks: and in 42 Henry III. had summons^y, among divers other great men, to be at Chester upon Monday next after the feast of St. John Baptist, well accoutred with horse and arms, to oppose the incursions of the Welsh. Likewise in 45 Henry III. he obtained licence^z to fix a pale upon the bank of his moat at Basing; as also to continue it so fortified during the King's pleasure: And in 50 Henry III. was constituted Governor^a of the castle of Por-

r Mon. Angl. Vol. I. p. 595. s Ibid. p. 594. t Mon. Ang. Vol. I. p. 596. u Pole's MS. Charters, p. 176. w Ibid. p. 594. x Rot. Vaf. con. 38 Henry III. m. 18. y Claus. 42 Hen. III. in dorf. m. 11. z Pat. 45 Hen. III. m. 5. a Pat. 50 Hen. III. m. 20.

68 *St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, and St. John.*

chester, but died the next year, or before^b; for then had John, his son and heir (by Agnes, daughter of William de Cantelupe) livery of his lands, doing his homage, from whom descended the Lords St. John of Basing; the brother of which John was William, whose posterity bore for arms, till the time of Queen Elizabeth, Argent, on a chief, gules, the two mullets, over all a bend of the second, as a note of cadency.

This William before-mentioned^c had the castle of Faumont (or Funmon, as sometime wrote) in Glamorganshire, by the gift of his father Robert, the second Lord St. John, of Basing. He lived in the reign of Edward I. about which time, I find Isabel was his wife, who was daughter and coheir to William Combmartin; and it is evident that he had two sons; Henry, who died without issue; and SIR JOHN ST. JOHN, who, by Beatrix his wife, had issue another SIR JOHN ST. JOHN, of Faumont, his son and heir; who married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Sir Henry Umfreville, of Penmark; by whom he had an only son and heir, SIR JOHN ST. JOHN, who by Isabel his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir John Paveley, of Paulers Pury, in Northamptonshire, Knt. was father to SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Delabere, Knt. and had issue an only son and heir, SIR JOHN ST. JOHN.

This last Sir John was found cousin and heir to Sir John Delabere; and in 1395, 18 Richard II. by deed intailed the manors of Shynebrook, Thurlygh, Eaton, Radwell, Felmingham, Roxton, Bareford, Chauston, Ryseley, Cold-Newton, Byddenham, Kaysho, called the Berrysted, in Kaysho, and Stoughton-parva, and Pasture, called Coldham, parcel of the priory of Chickland; and Granges of Bulnehurst, and Standford-Bury; all in the county of Bedford: the manor of Ashmer, in Dorsetshire: the manors of Ripton-Abbotts, alias St. John-Ripton, with the park there, Houghton, and Witton, in the county of Huntington: the manor and scite of Turk's-deane, parcel of the monastery at Lantony, in Gloucestershire: half the manor of Penmark, and advowson of the church; the manor of Barrey, and manor and castle of Funmon, in Glamorganshire; and manor of Lanthill, in South-Wales^d. All which manors and lands, with appurtenances, so entailed, lineally descended to Oliver Lord St. John, of Bletsoe, who died possessed thereof, on April 21, 1582, leaving John Lord St. John, of Bletsoe, his son and heir, 38 years, 7 weeks, and 5 days old, on June 9, next following, as set forth in the inquisition taken at Bedford that day. This Sir John St. John was Mayor of Burdeaux, from 1414 to 1421^e.

^b Clauf. 51 Hen. III. m. 17.

^c Seger's Baronage, MS.

^d Cole's Escheat.

Lib. 1. Not. 61. A. 12. p. 452, 453, in Bibl. Harley.

^e Rymer's Fœdera. V.

4. Pt. 2. page 187, and V. 4. Pt. 3. page 197.

Sir John had issue, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of — Pawlett, SIR OLIVER ST. JOHN, who came first to possess the lordship of Bletshoe, in the reign of Henry VI. by taking to wife Margaret, daughter to Sir John de Beauchamp, and sister and sole heir to John Lord Beauchamp, of Bletshoe, in com. Northampton, Knt. a junior line of the Beauchamps of Powick, which branched from the Earls of Warwick; by which Lydiard Tregoze also came into this family of St. John, possessed by the Beauchamps ever since the marriage of Roger, Baron Beauchamp, of Bletshoe, Chamberlain to Edward III, with Sibil, eldest daughter and heir of Sir John de Patishul, Lord of Bletshoe, by his wife Mabel, only daughter and heir of William Lord Grandison.

This Sir Oliver died in 1437, and was buried in the church of the Jacobins, at Roan, in Normandy, leaving (by the said Margaret his wife) five daughters, and two sons; the former were Edith, married to Sir Geoffry Poole, Knt. Elizabeth, married first to Henry Lord Zouch, of Codnor, secondly to John Lord Scrope; Mary, wife of Sir Richard Frogenhall, of Frogenhall; Margaret, Lady Abbess of Salisbury, who died 1492; and Agnes, wife to David Malpas, of Cheshire: The sons were Sir John St. John, Knt. and Oliver St. John, Esq; ancestor to the present Viscount Bolingbroke.

From Sir John St. John, of Bletshoe, the eldest, descended the Earls of Bolingbroke, and the present Lord St. John, of Bletshoe.

The aforesaid Margaret Beauchamp (mother of the said Sir John, and Oliver St. John) was afterwards wife of John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, Knight of the Garter; who had issue by her only a daughter, Margaret, wife of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and by him mother to Henry VII. King of England. The said Margaret Beauchamp was also the third wife of Lionel Lord Welles, and by him mother to John Viscount Welles, Knight of the Garter, who married Cecily, 2d daughter to Edward IV. but died Feb. 9, 1498, leaving issue one sole daughter, Anne.

OLIVER ST. JOHN, her second son, had the lordship of Lidiard Tregoze, part of his mother's inheritance, and was, as Leland writes, in his Itinerary, a stout black man, and died at Fontarabia in Spain. His last will and testament is as follows:

Ex Registr' vocat Horn in Cur' Prærog' Cant.'

In the Name of GOD, Amen. This is the laste will of me Olyver Seynt John, Esquyer, sonne to the excellent Dutchesse

f Philpot's great Baronage, fol. 207, in Offic. Armer. g Dugdale's Baronage, V. 2. P. 13.

70 *St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, and St. John.*

of Somersett. First, I bequeath my sowle to Almighty GOD, and to our Lady Seynt Mary, and to the Saynts of heven; and my body to be buried in the quier afore Saynt Andrew, in the parish church of Stoke. Also I will, that my wife have, durying her life, all my lands and tenements in Legeard Tregoes, and Polton, with the manor of Borwode and Whatfield-hall, which is myne by the resonne and gift of my Lady my modre, with a place which I purchased in the Lordshippe of Hachsmore, called Hillisthing, in Dorsetshire. Also I will, that my wife have all suche landes as be myne, by the reason and gift of the Kynge's grace, at Hatfeld Peverall, with the ternyns and wayes south, with Depford and Depford Strond, otherwise called West Greenwich. Also I will, that she have the Lordeship of Garfeynton; and that after her decease all the forsaide lordshippes, landes, and tenements returne unto my sonne John, and to his heirs. Also I will, that my wife have the lordeship of Lollam, the which I purchased to geve and sell, as in fee simple. Moreover I will, that Rauf Rochford have all such landes and tenements as I purchased within the lordeship of Sowth Stoke, and North Stoke. Also I will, that my wife have all my goodes, moveable and unmoveable, and that she occupie as myne executor, sole by herself, and to dispose all my goodes for the helth of my sowle, as she thinks best. Thees being witnesses, Master Richard Bullock, John Writh, Henry Bigote, and Rauf Rocheford, with other yeomen; and made the seconde day of Marche, in the year ofoure Lord God MCCCCLXXXVI.

The probate is dated on April 10, 1497. The inquisition, taken after his decease, sets forth, ^h That he left John his son and heir, aged eight years; and that he had two other sons, Henry, and Oliver, and a daughter Margaret. He was in the inquisition denominated of Ewell, in com. Surr. and died seized of the manors of Lydiard Tregose, in Wiltshire; the manors of Warrington, in Oxfordshire; the manors of Hatfield-Peverel, and Cermynis, in Essex; and manor of Deptford, called West-Greenwich, in Kent.

This Oliver's wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Scroop, and widow of Bygod, or Bigot, as appears from her tomb-stone, in the parish church of Stoke Rochford, in Lincolnshire; whereon is this inscription, viz. Pray for the soll of Mayster Oliver Seynt John, Esq; and of Dame Elizabeth Bygod his wyffe, who departed this transitory life the 12th day of June, in the year of our Lord God 1503. By her he left an only son and heir, John, and three daughters; Elizabeth, married

St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, and St. John. 71

to Gerald Fitz-Gerald, 8th Earl of Kildare; Eleanor to Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset; and Margaret, Lady Abbess of Shafton, or Shaftesbury, in Dorsetshire.

Which JOHN, his only son and heir, was knighted by King Henry VII. having, in 1487, brought ⁱ forces to the aid of the King against the Earl of Lincoln, Lambert Simnel, and their adherents in the battle of Stoke, near Newark upon Trent, on June 16, when they were defeated, and the Earl of Lincoln slain. And Margaret, Countess of Richmond, that monarch's mother, who died on June 29, in the first year of the reign of her grandson, King Henry VIII. by her ^k last will, dated on June 6, 1508, styling herself Margaret Countess of Richmond and Derby, and mother to King Henry the Seventh, constitutes this Sir John St. John, who was then her Chamberlain, one of her three executors; and the King her son, Supervisor, desiring him 'To shew his special favour, help, and assistance, to her said executors, and to every of them.'

She was foundress of Christ's and St. John's colleges in Cambridge, having left the issues and profits of her estate for that purpose, which was wisely applied by the executors, who were (as our historians relate) true to the trust and confidence reposed in them, in doing their part, by pursuing the foundress's intention. This Sir John St. John died in parts beyond the seas, on September 1, 1512, leaving John, his son and heir, seven years of age, whom he had by Johanna his wife, daughter and heir to Sir John Ewerby, (or ⁱ Iwardby) by Catharine his wife, daughter and coheir to Sir Hugh Annesley, of Mapledurham, in com. Oxon; also a second son, Oliver St. John, of Lambeth, in Surry, who married Margaret Love, of Winchelsea, in Suffex, by whom he had three sons, Sir Oliver, Nicholas, and John.

JOHN, the eldest son, was in ward to Sir Richard Carew, of Bedington, in com. Surry, Knt. who married him to Margaret, one of his daughters; by which Lady he had three sons, Nicholas, ^m William, and John, whereof the eldest, Nicholas St. John, of Lydiard Tregoze, Esq; had to wife Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Richard Blount, of Mapledurham, in com. Oxon. Knt. and by her had issue three sons, Sir John, Oliver, and Richard, and five daughters, Catharine, married to Edmund Webbe, Esq; Eleanor, to Sir Thomas Cave, Knt. Jane, to ——— Nicholas, of Manningford, in Wiltshire; Elizabeth, to Sir Richard St. George, Knt. Clarencieux King of Arms, and Dorothy, to ——— Egiock.

ⁱ Polydore Virgil, p. 573. N. 20.

^k Ex Regist. Bennet, Qu. 31. in Cur.

Prærog. Cantaur. ^l Monument in Purley Church, Berks.

^m Sir Henry St. George's MS. makes William and John, the issue of a second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Whethill, of Callis.

72 *St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, and St. John.*

OLIVER, the second son, was sent to study the law in the Inns of Court; and happening into a quarrel with one Best, Captain of the Guard to Queen Elizabeth, and Champion of England, killed him in single duel; for which he was forced to leave the kingdom. He first served in the army under Sir Francis Vere, and Sir Horace Vere, in Flanders, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, where he had the honour of Knighthood conferred on him. In 1601, he was sent with his regiment into Ireland, against the Spaniards, who had landed there, and had taken possession of Kinsale; and gave great a proof of his courage and conduct at the battle of Kinsale, and performed other memorable services against the rebels. He was President of Munster, Vice-President of Connaught, and Master of the Ordnance in that realm. In 1613, when the parliament met on May 18, there was a dispute in the election of a Speaker of the House of Commons, Sir John Davis being proposed by the protestants, and Sir John Everard by the papists: On which occasion Sir Oliver St. John, Master of the Ordnance, voted for Davis, who had a great majority; but the papists placing Everard in the chair, Sir Oliver St. John told him, if he would not leave the chair, they should be obliged to pull him out; and accordingly he and others gently removed him, and placed Davis in the chair. On April 3, 1616, he was appointed Lord-Deputy of Ireland, but did not go over for that kingdom till August following, on the 30th of which he was sworn in.

Over the Choir-door in Christ-Church, Dublin, it is thus written:

The Right Honourable Sir Oliver
St. John, Knt. descended of the
Noble House of the Lord St. Johns,
of Bletso, Deputy-General of Ireland,
who took the Sword of State and
Government of this Kingdom into
his Hands August 30, 1616.

Sir Richard Cox, in his preface to the second part of the History of Ireland, gives this account of him, "That he was
" of a generous temper, and not inferior to any of his predecessors, in a sincere concern for the protestant religion, and
" the good of the kingdom; but he happened in an ill time,
" as did also his successor, the worthy Lord Falkland, whilst
" the Spanish match was in agitation. So that both these brave
" men, by the clamour of the Irish, and the prevailing power
" of their popish enemies, came away in disgrace."

n Cox's History of Ireland, preface to part 2d.

o Cox's Hist. p. 22, 23.

However, Sir Oliver ^p was not wanting in his own vindication; and therefore wrote to the King, that he met a cloud of malicious enemies, instead of good subjects; and that even some of the privy-council were spies upon him, and took occasions to lessen him, though they had no provocation for it, but his examination of a certain patent, according to his Majesty's special order, and his righting the church against their depredations. And though the King, in answer, assured him, 'That his reputation stood without blemish,' yet his enemies afterwards not only prevailed, by getting the Lord Falkland to succeed him, but were so importunate for his coming over, that his Majesty from Newmarket, on January 28, 1621, answers them, "That it were dishonourable to serve one in that eminent station so unkindly without a crime;" and adds this postscript: "It was never wont to be my fashion to disgrace any ancient Minister of mine before he was heard." He was sworn ^q of the Privy-Council to King James in both realms; and in the government of Ireland behaved without any blemish on his character, except from the papists, who endeavoured to blacken him; and, desiring to resign, he arrived in England in May, 1622, and was found so deserving, that, on June 3 following, he was created a Peer of Ireland, by the title of Viscount Grandison of Limerick (by reason of his descent from an heir female of that house) with limitation, for want of issue male, to the issue of Sir Edward Villers, his nephew (half-brother to the Duke of Buckingham) whose son, Sir George Villers, accordingly enjoyed the honour, and was father of Barbara Villers, Duchess of Cleveland.

On the accession of King Charles I. to the throne ^r, he was on August 13, 1625, constituted High-Treasurer of Ireland; and by letters patent, dated on May 21, 1626, was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this kingdom, by the title of Baron Tregoze, of Highworth, in com. Wilts. The next year he obtained a grant, from that King, of the manors of Battersea, and Wandsworth, in com. Surr. He married Joan, daughter and heir of Henry Roydon, of Battersea, Esq; and widow of Sir William Holcroft, (or Rycroft ^s,) Knt. and departing this life without issue, on December 30, 1630, being then aged seventy years, was buried at Battersea; his dignity of Baron Tregoze became extinct; and John, the son of his brother, Sir John St. John, was heir to his estate.

Which Sir JOHN, his brother, had the estate at Lydiard; and having married Lucy, daughter and heir to Sir Walter Hungerford, of Farley, in com. Wilts, (afterwards wife to

^p Cox's History of Ireland, Part II. p. 35. ^q Ibid. p. 36. ^r Pat. 1 Car. I. p. 9. n. 3. ^s Notitia St. Johanniæ, p. 37.

74 *St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, and St. John.*

Sir Anthony Hungerford) had issue by her three sons, John, Oliver, and John, and several daughters, viz. Barbara, married to Sir Edward Villers, Knt. by whom she was parent to three sons of the name of Villers, all Viscounts Grandison, and of a fourth, from whom the Earl of Jersey; Lucy, married to Sir Alan Apsley, Knt. Lieutenant of the Tower; Jane, to Robert Ayte, secondly, to Sir Charles Pleydell; Catharine, to Sir Giles Mompesson, of Sarum, in com. Wilts; Anne, to Sir George Ayliff, of Gredenham, in that county; Eleanor, to Sir William St. John, of Heighley, in com. Glamorg. Knt. and Margaret, who died unmarried.

JOHN, the only surviving son of the last Sir John, succeeded at Lydiard Tregoze, was knighted at Whitehall, on Feb. 2, 1608, and was created a Baronet at the first institution of that order, on May 22, 1611, being the seventeenth in precedency by creation. His uncle, the Lord Grandison, gave him his estate at Battersea and Wandsworth, &c. and being zealously attached to the interest of the royal party, in the civil war, had three of his sons slain in the King's service; William, his second son, was killed at the taking of Cirencester, in Gloucestershire, under Prince Rupert; Edward, the third son, at the battle of Newberry, in Berkshire; and John, the fifth son, in the north. He married, first, Anne, daughter to Sir Thomas Leighton, of Feckenham, in com. Wigorn; secondly, Margaret, the widow of Sir Richard Grubham, Knt. He had issue, by the former, three daughters; Anne, married to Sir Henry-Francis Lee, Bart. ancestor to the late Earls of Litchfield; and, secondly, to Henry Wilmot, Earl of Rochester; Lucy, to Richard Howe, Esq; and Barbara, to ——— Egerton: and seven sons; 1. Oliver, who died in the life-time of his father, having married Catharine, daughter and coheir to Horatio Lord Vere, Baron of Tilbury, and had issue by her, (who after his decease married John Lord Poulet,) Sir John St. John, Bart. who died three months before he came of age, unmarried; 2. William, 3. Edward, 4. Nicholas, 5. John, (who married Dorothy, the daughter of Sir George Ayliff^t) all died without issue; 6. Sir Walter; and, 7. Henry, who married Catharine, daughter to Oliver St. John, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and left issue only a daughter, Catharine, married to Anthony Bowyer, of Camberwell, in com. Surry, Esq; whose widow she died, April 13, 1717, aged 64, and is buried at Camberwell, in Surry, where a monument is erected to her memory.

Sir WALTER, the sixth son, succeeded his nephew, Sir John St. John, Bart. at Lydiard Tregoze, and in the estates

^t Notitia St. Johanniana, p. 39.

of Battersea and Wandsworth. He served for the county of Wilts, in two Parliaments, in the reign of King Charles II. as also in that of the second year of King William and Queen Mary. He had his chief residence at Battersea, and was famed for his piety, and all moral virtues. Dr. Patrick, Bishop of Ely, so justly celebrated for his many religious discourses, and his commentaries on the Bible, was his domestic chaplain; and in January, 1659, dedicates to him his *Mensa Mystica*, wherein he acknowledges the civilities he had received from him and his Lady, and tells us how commendably they lived. This Sir Walter St. John died on July 3, in the year 1708, at his seat at Battersea, in the eighty-seventh year of his age, and was interred in the parish church there; leaving issue by his wife Johanna, another daughter of the Lord Chief Justice St. John, an only son, Sir Henry St. John, and two daughters, Barbara, married to Sir John Top, Bart. and Anne, to Thomas Cholmondely, of Vale-Royal, in Cheshire, Esq.

Which Sir HENRY ST. JOHN, having served his country in Parliament the space of twenty-one years, was on July 2, 1716, 2 George I. created Baron St. John of Battersea, and Viscount St. John. His Lordship died, about the ninetieth year of his age, in April, 1742.

He married to his first wife Mary, second daughter and co-heir to Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, by whom he had an only son, Henry, the first Viscount Bolingbroke: and by his second wife, Angelica Magdalene, daughter to George Pillefary, Treasurer-General of the Marines, and Superintendant of all the Ships and Gallies of France, under Lewis XIV. his Lordship had three sons, and a daughter, Henrietta, married on June 20, 1727, to Robert Knight, of Barrels, in com. Warw. Esq; afterwards created Lord Luxborough of Shannon, in the kingdom of Ireland, on August 8, 1746, and Earl of Catherlough, and Viscount Barrels, in the said kingdom, on April 30, 1763. She died —, 1756.

Of his Lordship's sons, by his second Lady, (who died at Battersea, in August, 1736,) George, the eldest, was Secretary to the English Plenipotentiaries, in the Congress, at Utrecht, and died at Venice, in January, 1715-16; John, the second, his heir, shall be mentioned afterwards, as continuator of the male line; and Hollis, third son, was Equerry to the Queen, and died in October, 1738, unmarried.

HENRY, only son of the aforesaid Henry Viscount St. John, by the first wife, having distinguished himself in the House of Commons, was, on April 20, 1704, 2 Q. Anne, made Secretary at War; but resigned in February, 1707-8. However, on the change of the Ministry, in 1710, he was

76 *St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, and St. John.*

made Secretary of State, and one of the Privy-Council, in September that year. On July 7, 1712, in the eleventh of that reign, he was created Baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, in the county of Wilts, and Viscount Bolingbroke, in the county of Lincoln, with remainder, for want of issue male, to Sir Henry St. John, his father, and the heirs male of his body; also on October 24, 1713, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Essex: But in August, 1715, the 2d of George I. his honours were forfeited by attainder, and he entered in the service of the Chevalier de St. George. However, being restored in blood on May 28, 1723, he came to England next month, and in May 1725, an Act passed, enabling him and his issue to inherit the family estate, notwithstanding his attainder. He died on Dec. 15, 1751, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.

He married, to his first wife, Frances, daughter and co-heir of Sir Henry Winchcomb, of Bucklebury, in the county of Berks, Bart. and to his second, Mary-Clara des Champs de Mareilly, Marchioness de Villette, relict of the Marquis de Villette, and niece to the celebrated Madam de Maintenon, wife to Lewis XIV. but had no issue by either.

A monument is erected to his memory, of grey and black marble, standing against the church wall of Battersea, near the altar. On the top is his shield, impaling his and her coats of arms; and from the top falls a rich marble curtain, partly drawn up, which discovers a double urn of a brownish yellow. Underneath is spread a sheet of black marble, with inscriptions in gold letters: on the right thereof is her busto, and on the left his Lordship's. The inscriptions are as follow:

Here lies
HENRY ST. JOHN,
In the Reign of Queen Anne
Secretary of War, Secretary of State, and
Viscount Bolingbroke.
In the Days of King George I. and King
George II.
Something more and better.
His Attachment to Queen Anne
Exposed him to a long and severe Perse-
cution;
He bore it with Firmness of Mind.
He passed the latter Part of his Time at home,
The Enemy of no national Party;
The Friend of no Faction.
Distinguished under the Cloud of Proscrip-
tion,

Which

St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, and St. John. 77

Which had not been entirely taken off,
By Zeal to maintain the Liberty,
And to restore the ancient Prosperity
of Great-Britain.

In the same Vault
Are interred, the Remains of
Mary-Clara des Champs de Mareilly
Marchioness of Villette, and Viscountess
Bolingbroke,

Born of a noble Family,
Bred in the Court of Lewis XIV.
She reflected a Lustre on the former,
By the superior accomplishments of her
Mind,

She was an Ornament to the latter,
By the amiable Dignity and Grace of her
Behaviour.

She lived
The Honour of her own Sex,
The Delight and Admiration of ours.

She died
An Object of Imitation to both,
With all the Firmness that Reason,
With all the Resignation that Religion
Can inspire.

‘ Her fortune,’ says Voltaire, ‘ was scarcely any thing; she had little else besides expectations; and has often told me, “ she reproached her aunt for doing so little for her family.” ‘ Her uncommon understanding, however, made up for this deficiency; and Madam de Maintenon, in her letters lately published, styles her, “ The most sensible person among her female relations.”

We now return to John, 2d and only surviving son of Henry Viscount St. John, by his 2d wife, before-mentioned.

The said JOHN served for the borough of Wotton-Basset, in Wiltshire, in the first parliament called by King George II. was appointed Comptroller of the Customs in the port of London, A. D. 1746, and on the death of his father, in 1742, succeeded him as Viscount St. John. He first married, on April 17, 1729, Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Furnese, of Waldershare, in Kent, Bart. and by her Ladyship, (who died July 11, 1747, and was buried at Lydiard Tregoze,) had issue three daughters; Louisa, married to Sir William Bagot, Bart.; Anne, and Louisa, who both died young; also three sons, viz. 1. Frederick, his successor; 2. Henry, who is Member of Parliament for Wotton Basset,
one

78 *St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke, and St. John.*

one of the Grooms of his Majesty's Bed-chamber, Aid de Camp to the King, with the rank of Colonel in the Army, and Lieut. Colonel to the 67th regiment of Foot. He married August 31, 1771, ———, eldest daughter of Colonel Thomas Bladen, sister to the Countess of Essex; 3. John, Member in the present Parliament for Eye, and Surveyor-General of the Crown Lands.

His Lordship married, secondly, Hester, eldest daughter of James Clarke, of Watton, in Hertfordshire, Esq; but, by this Lady, who died March 8, 1752; and was buried at Wootton Waven, Warwickshire, he had no issue.

His Lordship departed this life in France, in February, 1748-9; and his corpse, being brought over to England, was interred among those of his ancestors. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

FREDERICK, the present and 3d *Viscount St. John*, who also, upon the death of his uncle Henry, A. D. 1751, inherited his dignities of Viscount Bolingbroke, and Baron St. John of Lydiard Tregrove, by which titles he was introduced into the House of Peers, on February 12, 1754. His Lordship, in October, 1761, was constituted one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bedchamber, and still retains that honourable office. On September 9, 1757, he wedded the Lady Diana Spencer, eldest daughter of Charles, 2d Duke of Marlborough: and by her Ladyship, from whom he was divorced in 1768, and who is now married to the Hon. Topham Beauclerk, he had issue two sons; George, born March 6, 1761; Frederick, born Dec. 20, 1763; and one daughter, Charlotte, who died young.

TITLES.] Frederick St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke and Viscount St. John, Baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, and Baron St. John of Battersea, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, May 22, (1611) 9 Jac. I. Baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, and Viscount Bolingbroke, on July 7, (1712) 11 Queen Anne; and Baron St. John of Battersea, in com. Surry, and Viscount St. John, on July 2, (1716) 2 George I.

ARMS.] Argent, on a Chief, Gules, two Mulletts, Or.

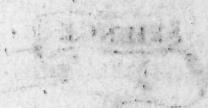
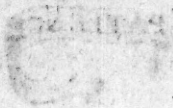
CREST.] On a wreath, a Mount proper, and therefrom, a Faulcon rising, with bells, Or, and ducally gorged, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Eagles, with wings expanded, Or, crowned ducally, Gules, and upon each breast a pair of horses hemes, tied at the top and bottom, proper; within which is party per pale, Argent and Gules.

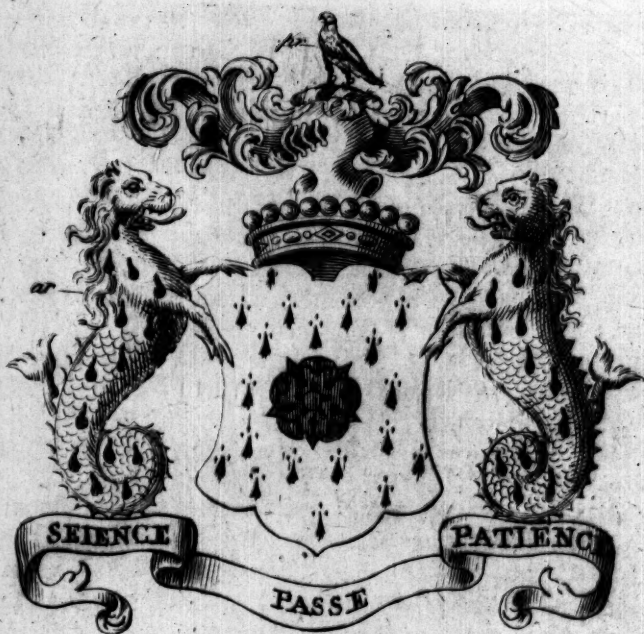
MOTTO.] NEC QUÆRERE NEC SPERNERE HONOREM.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Battersea, in the county of Surry, and at Lydiard Tregoze, in the county of Wilts.

BOSCAWEN,



Manuscript of...



Boscanven Viscount Falmouth

BOSCAWEN, Viscount Falmouth.

HIS Lordship's ancestors, according to the custom of ancient times, had denomination from the lordship and manor of Boscawen-Rose, in Cornwall, of which they were owners, in King John's reign.

The first mentioned, in the visitation of the Heralds, in the office of ^a arms, is HENRY DE BOSCAWEN, who had two sons, Robert; and Alan, who had issue John, the father of Mirabel, his only daughter and heir.

ROBERT DE BOSCAWEN, eldest son of Henry, was living in the reign of King Henry III. and left issue HENRY DE BOSCAWEN, living in 1292, who, by his wife, Hawise, relict of William de Trewoofe, had issue HENRY DE BOSCAWEN, his son and heir, who was living in 1327, and by Nicha de Lulyn, his wife, was father of JOHN DE BOSCAWEN, who came to the estate in 1334. This John married Johan, daughter and heir of John de Tregothnan, of Tregothnan, with whom he had that estate, and issue by her two sons, John, his son and heir, and Otho, second son, who died without issue; and a daughter, Amy, the wife of John Chiderton. The said

JOHN DE BOSCAWEN succeeded his father, in 1357. He wedded Johan, daughter and heir of Otho de Abalanda ^b, lineally descended from Sir Osbert de Abalanda, Knt. who, by his wife Eufada, daughter of John Reskyner, had a son, Ewryne, who, by his wife Florence, daughter and heir of Walter Pother, had a son, Osbert, who, by Alice, his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Laurence Arundel, of Lamayle, had a son, Osbert, who was father to Ewryne, who, by his wife, Alice, daughter and heir of Otho de Trevayle, had Otho, who, by his wife, Margery, daughter and heir of Ralph Kafel, was father of the said Johan, and bore, for his arms, Gules, three Bends, Argent, as his ancestors had done. By this match, a great estate accrued to their son and heir, JOHN BOSCAWEN, Esq; who, by Rose his wife, daughter of William Brett, Esq; had issue HUGH BOSCAWEN, Esq; his son and heir, who succeeded him in his estate; and married Johan, only daughter of Ralph Trenouth, and heir of her mother Maud, daughter and heir of — Tregarick, of an ancient family in Cornwall.

^a Visitations of Devonshire and Cornwall, C. i. p. 333, 334.

^b Ibid.

This Hugh's son and heir was RICHARD Boscawen, Esq; who, on July 4, 1505, paid a fine of 5*l.* to be excused from being made a Knight of the Bath. He married two wives, 1. Elizabeth, daughter of Godfry St. Albin, and, 2. Maud, daughter and coheir of Laurence Haslep, of Trewonwall, by Eleanor his wife, daughter and heir of William Trevillan, and son of William Haslep, by his wife, Plascafia, daughter and heir of ——— Trewythyneck, in the county of Cornwall, Esqrs. Philippa, the other daughter and coheir of Laurence Haslep, being the wife of James Trefusis, of Trefusis, in the same county, Esq. By his first Lady he had no issue: but by his second, who brought him part of the lands of Haslep and Trevillan, as also the lands of Trewythyneck, he had two sons, John, his heir, and Bennet, who died without issue. JOHN, the eldest son and heir, was seated at Tregothnan, in the county aforesaid; and, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Nicholas Lower, who was living in 1482, had issue, three sons, and five daughters. 1. Jane, who died on Nov. 10, 1517, was successively wedded to Richard Trevor, and ——— Courtney, Esq; 2. Christian was first married to Thomas Ninnis, and 2dly, to Walter Burlace, Esqrs. 3. Isabel was the wife of Samson Manington, of Cornwall, Esq; 4. Elizabeth, of Richard Curtis, Esq; and 5. Grace, of Richard Kempe, of Blisland, Esq.

The three sons of the aforesaid John Boscawen, Esq; were 1. John Boscawen, of Tregothnan, Esq; 2. Hugh, continuator of the family; and, 3. Laurence, who died unmarried. Which JOHN BOSCAWEN, Esq; the eldest son, died on February 29, 1523-4, ^c as is evident from the inquisition taken after his decease, which sets forth, that he was son and heir of John Boscawen, and of Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Nicholas Lower, Esq; and he of Richard Boscawen; and that he died possessed of the manors of Tregarreck, with the appurtenances; and of lands and tenements in Trevele, Tregithvanit, and Trenorra, in the county of Cornwall; leaving Thomas Boscawen, his son and heir (by his wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Trethurfe, Esq; and coheir of Edward Courtenay, Earl of Devon) who was six months old at his father's decease, and died in his infancy.

Thereupon the inheritance devolved on HUGH, 2d son, continuator of the family, before-named, who paid a fine of four marks for not attending the coronation of Queen Mary, on October 1, 1553, and departing this life on August 24, 1559, aged 80, was buried at Penkevil. He wedded Philippa, daughter and coheir of Nicholas Carminow, of Carminow,

Wolveidon, &c. Esq; whose other daughter and coheir, Elizabeth, carried her purparty of those lands to her husband, Nicholas Hearle, Esq. By the said Philippa, he was father of seven sons, and as many daughters. The sons were, 1. John, who died an infant: 2. Another John, his heir: 3. Nicholas Boscawen, Esq; who succeeded his brother: 4. William Boscawen, who died young: 5. Hugh Boscawen, Esq; who was born A. D. 1550, and by his wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Tredynwick, Esq; had issue Hugh Boscawen, aged 24, in the year 1620, and Margaret, wife of William Bird, of Foy, Esq; 6. George Boscawen, Esq; who wedded Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Carnarther, Esq; (and by her had 3 sons, 1. Hugh, aged 23, in 1620, 2. Edward, aged 20, in 1620, who died in 1649, without issue, and was buried at Penkevil, 3. John) and, 7. Edward Boscawen, Esq; who died without issue on February 15, 1619, aged 63, and had sepulture at Penkevil. The seven daughters of the said Hugh and Philippa were, 1. Joan, who was successively married to Walter Gawgan, and John Barrett, Esqrs. and, dying in 1625, was buried at Penkevil: 2. Alice, the wife of Richard Kendal, Esq; 3. Petronel, wedded to Peter Maynowe, Esq; 4. Mary, who was married to Peter Coffin, Esq; and deceasing on September 4, 1622, aged 67, had sepulture at Penkevil: 5. Elizabeth, successively wife to Richard Poyle and Richard Trevillion, Esqrs. 6. Margaret, who died without issue, A. D. 1655, and was buried at Penkevil: and, 7. Catharine, who was first married to — Nanscawen, and, 2dly, to Richard Geddy, Esqrs.

JOHN BOSCAWEN, the second but eldest surviving son of the aforesaid Hugh and Philippa Carminow, succeeded to a great part of the estate of his father; and died unmarried on May 4, 1564, possessed of the manors of Tregareck, Trevilla, and Nonsabellan, with thirty messuages in Boscawen, and the appurtenances thereunto belonging in Tregoney, Penbyrth, Trefrasow, &c. as appears by inquisition taken^d on July 12, in 6 Elizabeth; and that Nicholas Boscawen, of Tregothnan, was his brother and heir, and twenty-one years of age.

Which NICHOLAS BOSCAWEN, third, but second surviving son, ^e succeeding to the estate of his brother John, had to wife Alice, daughter and coheir of John Trevanion, of Trevanion, Esq; and by her, who died on September 15, 1580, and was buried at Penkevil, he had issue Hugh Boscawen, his only son and heir, living, unmarried, in 1620; and three daughters, Mary, married to William Bird, of Foy, in Cornwall; Grace, who died without issue; and Radigund (or Radagon) first the wife of Richard Cole, of Buckishe, in com. Devon,

^d Cole præd. p. 34.^e Ibid. ut antea.

and, secondly, of Sir William Cooke, of Highnam, in com. Gloucest. Knt. This Nicholas Boscawen, dying on May 1, 1626, aged 85, had sepulture at Penkevil, and was succeeded in the manor and borough of Tregony, &c. by his said only son,

HUGH BOSCAWEN, Esq; who was chosen one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Cornwall, to that Parliament which met at Westminster on November 3, 1640, but died in 1641, and had sepulture at Penkevil.

This Hugh Boscawen, Esq; married Margaret, daughter of Robert Rolle, of Heanton (or Haynton) Satchville, in Devonshire, Esq; and by her (who died in December, 1635, and was buried at Penkevil) had issue eight sons, 1. Nicholas Boscawen, Esq; his heir: 2. Hugh Boscawen, Esq; who succeeded the said Nicholas: 3. Robert, who was born in 1626, and died young: 4. Charles, born in 1626, and died without issue: 5. Edward, of whom hereafter: 6. Robert, who was born in 1630, and died young: 7. John, born in 1634; and, 8. Samuel, who was born in 1635, and in 1663 had sepulture at Penkevil. By the same lady he had also three daughters, viz. Joan, born in 1624; Margaret, who was born in 1631, and was married to Robert Carr, Esq; but died without issue; and Alice, born in 1633.

NICHOLAS BOSCAWEN, Esq; eldest son and heir of the aforesaid Hugh Boscawen, Esq; was born in 1623, and joined the Parliamentary army with a regiment of Horse from among his own tenants: but, dying without issue, the estate devolved upon his next brother,

HUGH BOSCAWEN, Esq; who was born in 1625, died 13 May, 1701, and was buried at Penkevil, with his wife Margaret, daughter and coheir of Theophilus Clinton, Earl of Lincoln, by which lady (who departed this life in 1688) he had issue eight sons, who all died without issue, 1. Hugh, born 1649, married Ann, daughter of Wentworth Fitz-Gerald, 17th Earl of Kildare, which lady married secondly Francis Robartes, son of John Robartes, the first Earl of Radnor, she died May 4, 1715, and was buried on the 15th in Westminster-abbey; 2. Theophilus: 3. William, 4. Edward, 5. Robert, 6. Charles, 7. Samuel, 8. Nicholas: also two daughters, Margaret, who died unmarried, and Bridget, (who at length became their sole heir) married to Hugh Fortesque, of Filleigh, in Devonshire, whose son and heir Hugh Fortesque was summoned to Parliament, as Baron Clinton, in right of his Mother.

of Willis's Not. Parl. p. 241. Ibid. p. 286.

EDWARD

EDWARD BOSCAWEN, Esq; fifth son of Hugh Boscawen, and Margaret Rolle, aforesaid, continuator of the male line, served for Tregony in that Parliament, which met January 27, 1658-9, which dissolved themselves, and ordered a new Parliament to meet on April 25, 1660, which restored King Charles the Second. He was a leading Member of the House of Commons in that reign, and one of the twelve Commoners, who, with six of the House of Peers, were appointed to examine and state the public accounts. The King having promised his two Houses of Parliament, that he would constitute Commissioners for taking the accounts of the several sums of money assigned to carry on the war with the Dutch, to the end that his Majesty and people might be satisfied of the faithful application thereof; he represented the said borough in Parliament till the last year of that King's reign. He married Jael, daughter of Sir Francis Godolphin, Knight of the Bath, and sister to Sidney Earl of Godolphin, Lord High Treasurer of Great-Britain: and by her had four sons and two daughters, viz: Hugh, his heir, created Viscount Falmouth; Edward, William, and another Edward, who all three died young, and were buried at Kensington, in Middlesex; Anne, wedded to Sir John Evelyn, of Wotton, in Surry, Bart. and Dorothy, married to Sir Philip Medows, Knight Marshal, one of the Comptrollers of the accounts of the army. This Edward Boscawen, Esq; dying in October, 1685, was interred at Kensington, aforesaid; and his Lady, surviving him till April, 14, 1730, had also sepulture there.

HUGH, his eldest son and heir, was created VISCOUNT FALMOUTH, &c. In the reign of Queen Anne he was a Member in several Parliaments for the county of Cornwall, and boroughs of Truro, and Penryn; and was Groom of the Bed-chamber to his Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark, and attended in that post at his funeral, on November 13, 1708. He was constituted Warden of the Stannaries on April 30, 1708; and on the accession of George I. was made Comptroller of his Majesty's Household, and sworn ^h of the Privy-Council, on October 12, 1714. On June 13, 1720, in the sixth of that reign, he was created Baron of Boscawen-Rose, and Viscount Falmouth, in the county of Cornwall. On April 3, 1724, he was appointed Vice-Treasurer of Ireland, &c. and on his resignation of that post, was constituted Lord Warden of the Stannaries. He was also Captain of St. Maw's Castle, and Recorder of the towns of Tregony and Penryn. His Lordship, who died suddenly, at Tresufis, in the county of Cornwall, on October 25, 1734, had sepulture at Penkevil. He was zealously

attached to the Hanover succession and family, both before it took place, and ever after. The services he exerted in that respect, cost him immense sums of money, particularly on the vigorous stand he made in his own county, during the rebellion, A. D. 1715, being the chief in preserving the quiet and peace of the county of Cornwall, where, at St. Columbe's, James Painter, jun. Esq; had proclaimed the Chevalier de St. George King of England, &c. His attendance in Parliament was very regular and constant: and in private life, as a husband, father, master, and friend, he was kind, indulgent, punctual, and exemplary. He was beneficent by nature, compassionate, and ready to forgive injuries, and had a peculiar generosity to those who were in distress and want. He treated all ranks of people on an equality, and at the same time supported his character and dignity. He understood and behaved as a man, who considered himself as such, and was not a stranger, in any respect, where good offices and humanity were requisite and necessary.

He was married,ⁱ on April 23, 1700, in King Henry VII's chapel in Westminster-abbey, to Charlotte, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of Charles Godfrey, Esq; (by Arabella Churchill his wife, sister to that great General John Duke of Marlborough) and by her (who was one of the Maids of Honour to Queen Anne, and surviving his Lordship until March 22, 1754, being then in the 76th year of her age, had sepulture at Penkevil) had eight sons and ten daughters.

1. Charlotte, born on August 5, 1702, married to Henry Moor, Earl of Drogheda, whom she survived, and died on April 3, 1735.

2. Anne, who was born on Feb. 17, 1703-4, married Sir Cecil Bishopp, of Parham, in Suffex, Bart. died in May, 1747, and was buried at Parham.

3. Diana, who died young.

4. Mary, born on March 12, 1705, wedded, in August 1732, to John Evelyn, Esq; eldest son and heir of Sir John Evelyn, of Wotton, in Surry, Bart. died in 1749, buried at Wootton.

5. Hugh, the present Viscount Falmouth.

6. Harriott, who was born on April 25, 1708, and died young.

7. Elizabeth, who was born on April 20, 1709, and died young.

8. Charles, who was born on June 12, 1710, died young, and was buried at St. Michael Penkevel.

ⁱ Ex Reg. Ecclie.

9. Edward Boscawen, of Penrose, near the Land's-End, Cornwall, 3d son, of whom more fully afterwards.

10. George, who was born on December 1, 1712, and elected a Member for Penryn to the Parliament summoned to meet on June 25, 1741; also to that Parliament, summoned to meet on August 13, 1747; and served in the next Parliament for the same place. At the general election in 1761, he was returned for Truro; which place he continued to represent to the time of his decease, which was on May 3, 1775. In 1728, he had a Commission of Ensign in the Guards; and had afterwards a company of the Guards, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, having behaved with great bravery at the battles of Dettingen and Fontenoy. In 1745 he was constituted Deputy-Governor of the islands of Scilly; and on October 14, 1749, was appointed one of his Majesty's Aid-de-Camps. On March 4, 1752, he was promoted to the command of the 29th Regiment of Foot, then in Ireland; and, on January 16, 1761, was removed to that of the 23d, the Welch Fusileers. On January 17, 1758, he was appointed Major-General of his Majesty's forces; and promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-General, on February 22, 1760. He married, in February, 1742-3, Anne, daughter of John Morley-Trevor, of Glynd, in Suffex, Esq; and sister and coheir of John Trevor, of Trevalyn, in North Wales, Esq; By that Lady he had issue two sons, and two daughters; George, born on Sept. 4, 1745; Member in the present Parliament for Truro, and Captain in the First Troop of Horse Grenadiers: Anne, born on October 10, 1744, one of the Maids of Honour to the Queen; Charlotte, born on May 1, 1747; and William, born on August 17, 1752.

11. John, born on January 2, 1713-14. This Gentleman, chusing a military life, passed through the several degrees of an officer in the first regiment of Foot-Guards, till he arrived at the rank of Colonel, on May 1, 1758. On November 11, 1761, he got the command of the 45th regiment of infantry; and, on March 4, 1761, was constituted Major-General. He was Master of the Horse to the Duke of Cumberland, and one of the Grooms of his Bed-chamber. He was likewise Deputy-Governor of Scilly islands. He served as a Member for Truro, in every Parliament from the year 1747, till his death, which happened in June, 1767. He married, in Dec. 1748, Thomafina, daughter of Robert Surman, of Valentine-House, in Essex, Esq; by whom he had a son, William-Augustus-Spencer, born on January 7, 1749-50; (of whom she died in child-bed on the 17th following;) and died April 30, 1767,

12. Eleanor, who was born on February 18, 1714-15, and died young.

13. Arabella, who was born on February 13, 1715-16, and died young.

14. William-Frederick, born on September 18, 1717, went out Supercargo in the service of the East-India Company, and died unmarried.

15. Lucy, who was born on May 6, 1719, married Sir Charles Frederick, Knight of the Bath, Surveyor-General of the Ordnance.

16. Catharine, who was born on December 11, 1720, and departing this life on June 5, 1736, had sepulture at Beddington, in Surry.

17. Henry, who was born on April 18, 1722, and died unmarried.

18. Nicholas, born on August 16, 1723, created at Cambridge Doctor of Divinity, in June, 1753, at the time the Duke of Newcastle, Chancellor of the University, was there. He is Dean of St. Buriën, in Cornwall, a Prebendary of Westminster, and Chaplain to his Majesty. He married Jane, daughter of ——— Woodward, and relict of ——— Hatton, of Stratford upon Avon, in Warwickshire, Esqrs. and by her had two sons, Hugh, who was born on March 25, 1755, died on April 21, 1756, and was buried at Heydon, in Essex; and Nicholas, who was born on March 25, 1756.

Her Ladyship, their mother, was exemplary in her piety, virtue, and charity: And though, for some years past, she endured the miseries of a tedious, lingering, and gradual decay, yet she perfectly retained her senses unto her last moments, and bore her sufferings with a firmness and resolution peculiar to herself, which can be equalled but by few, but exceeded by none.

We shall now return to the Right Hon. Edward Boscawen, 3d son of Hugh, Viscount Falmouth. The said Edward was born on August 19, 1711, and became not only an ornament to his name and family, but also to his country. His genius leading him to a sea-faring life, he had the command of the Shoreham, of 20 guns, which made part of Admiral Vernon's squadron in the West-Indies, in 1739, where he distinguished himself as a volunteer, at the taking and blowing up of the fortifications of Porto-Bello. On the attack of Carthageña, in February 1741-2, he had the command of a party of seamen, who bravely and resolutely attacked and took the Fascine-battery of fifteen twenty-four pounders, and a smaller of five guns, notwithstanding a bloody resistance; and, spiking up all the guns, tore up, and burnt all the platforms and carriages; wherewith General Wentworth had complained the enemy

enemy had much galled him. After that siege, so glorious to our naval forces, having the command of the Prince Frederick, he arrived on May 14, 1742, at St. Helen's, in nine weeks from Jamaica, sent by Admiral Vernon and General Wentworth, with advice, that the fleet, and land forces under their command, were under sail from Jamaica, on a new expedition against the Spaniards.

On November 26, 1746, being Captain of the *Namure*, and Commodore of a squadron of his Majesty's ships, he took the *Intrepide*, a French privateer of St. Maloe's, of twenty guns, and two hundred men; also a dispatch snow from the Marquis d'Anville's squadron at Chebucto, in Acadia, with advices of great importance to the court of France.

On May 3, 1747, he signalized himself in that engagement with the French fleet, which was convoying from the ports of France, to the East and West-Indies, ships laden with merchandize and warlike stores; and not one of the ships of war belonging to that fleet escaped. Thereupon he was constituted Rear-Admiral of the Blue Squadron of his Majesty's fleet; also Commander of a squadron, and General of his Majesty's marine forces, employed in an expedition to the East-Indies. On November 4, 1747, he sailed from St. Helen's, with a fair wind, which only served for that day^k; but Admiral Boscawen, anxious to get out of the Channel, chose rather to turn to the windward with the fleet, than to put back. Meeting with hard gales of wind they were obliged to anchor in Torbay, where the fleet arrived about 11 o'clock, on November 10; but at four in the evening, the wind serving, sailed again, and proceeded to the Land's End, when it turned again; but, struggling with the winds, came to anchor in the road of Madeira, on December 13. Hard gales of wind had separated several ships, which, however, on the 17th, joined the Admiral, who used all possible means to get the fleet in a condition to sail, which being compleated on the 22d, they sailed on the 23d. On March 29, 1748, the fleet came to an anchor in Table-bay, at the Cape of Good Hope. On the 30th, the ground was pitched on to encamp, and men ordered on shore to clear it; but the wind blowed so fresh, that the forces could not land till April 6, when the whole incamped in good order and discipline, being three battalions with artillery. On the right were 400 marines, making one battalion; six English independant companies, of 112 men on the left; and six Scotch companies in the center. The men made a good appearance; and no pains were spared to discipline and refresh them, for their better performance in

^k Information from Lieutenant John Collins, to his father, Arthur Collins, Esq.

action. The Admiral, by his genteel behaviour, entirely gained the love of the land officers; and never was greater harmony among all degrees of men, than in this expedition, every one thinking they were happy in being under his command. The time they stayed at the Cape was of great service to the land and sea forces, who had fresh meat all the time; but their stay was longer than intended, occasioned by five India-ships, with forces on board, parting from the fleet, purposely to get first to the Cape, in order to sell their private trade to a better advantage; but were mistaken, as they did not arrive till April 14; and those India-ships, that were with the Admiral, had supplied the Cape with all that was wanting. On May 8, the fleet sailed from the Cape in good health, but met with contrary winds and hard gales before it weathered that promontory, and, after much bad weather, made the island Mauritius, in latitude 20 south, belonging to the French, on June 23. At 9 o'clock the same day, the Admiral (having before given orders to all the Captains of men of war to be ready) sailed along the shore in line of battle, the Pembroke man of war, of 60 guns, leading the van; and about three o'clock came opposite to a battery that fired on them. The compliment was returned by the Pembroke; and most of the ships fired thereon as they passed; but being out of point-blank shot, no damage was done on either side. About seven at night, the fleet came to anchor in Turtle-bay, near the mouth of the harbour, but no ship could sail into it, the wind constantly blowing out of the harbour's mouth; and the channel so narrow, that but one ship could go in at a time. The French had two batteries at Turtle-bay, one of ten guns, the other of eight, which fired at the Pembroke, but most of their shot fell short. On the 24th in the morning, the Admiral ordered Mr. Bickerstaff, chief, and Mr. Fenner, second Engineer, Capt. Lloyd, of the Deal-Castle, and Lieut. Islip, of the train, in the Swallow sloop, to reconnoitre the harbour and coast, in order to fix on a place to land the forces. A council of war was held at their return, by land and sea officers; and, from the report made by those Gentlemen, it appeared to the council of war, that the forces could land at no place but Turtle-bay, four miles from the town, and that the whole way was through a thick wood, where the enemy had several batteries. In the night the Pembroke was ordered to warp in, to silence the batteries at Turtle-bay; and the Masters of men of war were ordered to go in boats, and sound the harbour and coast, for a place to land at. The Pembroke warped in as near to the shore as the soundings would permit, and drove the enemy from their batteries, but could not get near enough to dismount the guns. The Masters reported, they had

had been in the harbour, and on the coast, which they found so defended by rocks, that it was impossible for a ship to warp into the harbour; and the enemy had moored a ship of 60 guns cross the channel; and two forts were on each side the harbour, which would sink any ship before they could warp in. On the 25th, a council of war was called, consisting of land and sea officers, the result whereof was, that, there being no place but Turtle-bay to land at, it was adjudged we should lose 500 men in attempting it; and as the Admiral's orders were not to hazard the forces there, but to look in, and take it, if practicable, without loss of men; likewise affairs of greater consequence being to be executed, the council of war unanimously agreed to proceed on their voyage; and accordingly the fleet left the island on June 27. Mauritius is most desirably situated, there being a continual spring; and, as it is defended by nature, is almost impregnable. The British forces were in good health and spirits, and all to a man wishing to go on shore, had it been with a possibility of success.

On July 28, the fleet arrived at Fort St. David's, ¹ having met with a fine passage from the island of Mauritius, and our men were all in good health, except some who were ill of the scurvy. The next day the forces landed, and were incamped till all things were ready for our march to Pondecherrie, which was about sixteen miles distant. The India Company's forces joined those under the Admiral; and, every thing necessary for the siege being compleated on August 7, they decamped the next day, and marched towards Pondecherrie, but were obliged to make short marches, the weather being extremely hot. On August 13, they attacked Arrecopong Fort, within three miles of Pondecherrie, which commanded the pass of a river, and the troops were obliged to take it, to keep a communication with Fort St. David's. Information was brought, that the French were intrenched before the fort; on which all the grenadiers and pickets were ordered to attack them. The British forces marched up a plain for near a mile in front of the fort, from which ten guns played on them; but the troops marched up to the walls, without taking their firelocks from their shoulders, the enemy playing great guns and small arms the whole time. Finding no intrenchment, and not being prepared to take the fort, they retired in good order. The loss, killed and wounded, was about fifty soldiers, one Captain and a Lieutenant killed, and two Lieutenants wounded, with Major Goodier of the train, who afterwards died. The army incamped near the fort; and having got two guns, eighteen pounders, and two twelve pounders, from the ships that attended them on the coast, they made regular approaches.

¹ Information aforesaid.

The enemy had a small battery near the fort, which the Admiral blew up on the 19th; and, thereupon the French abandoning the fort, he took possession of it. On the 26th the army marched from Arrecopong, and attacked the barrier of Pondecherrie, and made themselves masters thereof; which had the French defended as they ought to have done, the Admiral must have lost numbers of men. After the guns with stores were landed as fast as possible, the trenches were opened next day, and the bomb-vessel was ordered immediately to play. On September 10, a mortar battery was opened with five mortars. On the 17th, a battery with three twelve pounders was opened. On the 20th the Admiral opened another battery with two twelve-pounders, and a battery of five mortars. On the 25th he opened the grand battery of eight guns, about 600 yards distance. On the 27th the ships went as near as possible, and played upon the town, when the forces made the grand attack; but found the enemy too strong, having placed 27 guns upon them, besides bombs and mortars. The men growing sickly, and the monsoons expected, and the enemy being stronger in garrison than the besiegers, the Admiral called a council of war, wherein it was resolved to raise the siege. Accordingly the cannon being sent on board the ships, the troops set fire to their batteries, and decamped on October 6, marching for fort St. David's, with drums beating, and colours flying. The French appeared, but the Admiral's retreat was so regular, that they did not offer to attack him. In two days the army reached fort St. David's; and their retreat was so well ordered, that Mr. Boscawen shewed himself the General as well as the Admiral. No Commander could do more than he did with so few forces. Pondecherrie is a regular fortification, has a ditch, a covered way, glacis, and citadel. The ground is a light sand, whereby none of the bombs did much execution; and the garrison consisted of near 2000 Europeans, besides Blacks, within the walls. The Admiral's strongest force was but 3200 men, who did all that could be expected from them.

Soon afterwards news arrived of the peace; but unfortunately two of our men of war were lost in a storm. The Admiral, having sent forces, and taken possession of fort St. George, which was delivered up by the French, prepared for his voyage home. On October 19, 1749, he sailed from fort St. David's, on his return to Europe, and arrived at Spithead in April 1750.

On his return he was constituted Rear-Admiral of the White Squadron of his Majesty's Fleet; and, in June, 1751, one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. On February 4, 1755, he was constituted Vice-Admiral of the Blue

Squadron

Squadron of his Majesty's Fleet; and the French having, in April, that year, equipped a large navy, with a considerable number of regular troops, and military stores in proportion, on board, to reinforce their garrisons, and execute their ambitious schemes, in North America, he was appointed commander of a squadron rigged out to watch their motions. Accordingly he set sail from Plymouth, on the 27th of that month, with eleven ships of the line, and a frigate, with two regiments, for the Banks of Newfoundland. In a few days after his arrival there, the French fleet, consisting of twenty-five ships of the line, besides frigates and transports, under the command of M. Bois de la Mothe, came to the same station: but the thick fogs, which prevail on those coasts, especially at that season of the year, kept the two armaments from seeing each other; and part of the French squadron sailed up the river St. Laurence, whilst another part of it went round, and got into the same river through the straits of Bellisle, on the north of the island of Newfoundland, by a course which was never attempted before by ships of the line. Nevertheless, when the Admiral lay with the fleet off Cape Race, the most southern point of Newfoundland, and deemed the most proper station for intercepting the enemy; two French ships, the *Alcide*, of 64 guns, with 480 men, and the *Lys*, pierced for 64 guns, but mounting only 22, with eight companies of land forces on board, having been separated from the rest in the fog on June 9, fell in, the next day, with the *Dunkirk* and *Defiance*, two 60 gun ships, commanded by Captain Howe (now Viscount Howe) and Captain Andrews, and were both taken, after an engagement of near five hours.

Mr. Boscawen was, on February 8, 1758, declared Admiral of the Blue, having regularly gone through the two intermediate stations, of Vice-Admiral of the White and Red, between that and the rank of Vice-Admiral of the Blue, to which he had been promoted before his last expedition to America, as before related: and, the reduction of Louisbourg, in the island of Cape-Breton, being about that time concerted, he was pitched upon as the best qualified officer to command the armament destined for that service, being equally capable of conducting the operations by land as well as sea. He sailed from St. Helen's on the 19th of that month, when the *Invincible*, a 74 gun ship, and one of the best of his squadron, missing her stays, ran upon a flat, and was lost, but the men, artillery, stores, &c. were saved. At his arrival at Halifax in Nova-Scotia, he was joined by General Amherst (since created Lord Amherst,) and took his departure thence, on May 28, with that officer, the ships of war and transports amounting to 157 sail, with about 12,000 land forces on board.

board. On June 2, the fleet anchored in the bay of Gabarus, about seven miles to the Westward of Louisbourg; and on the 8th disembarked the troops: after which he and the general co-operated with such harmony and firmness, that Chevalier Drucour, governor of the fortress, after a vigorous defence, was, on July 26, obliged to agree to terms of capitulation, by which the garrison of Louisbourg, consisting of 5637 men, (whereof 1347 were sick and wounded,) as well as the forces in the island of St. John, became prisoners of war, and submitted to be transported to England; and the merchants and their clerks, who had not acted in a military capacity, were to be sent to France, in such manner as the Admiral should think proper. In this place there were found 221 pieces of cannon, and 18 mortars, with a considerable quantity of ammunition and stores. Eleven French colours, delivered up at disarming the garrison, were sent over to England; and, after being presented to his Majesty at Kensington, were carried thence by as many serjeants of the foot-guards, on Sept. 6, in triumphal procession, escorted by a detachment of the horse and foot-guards, with kettle-drums and trumpets, to St. Paul's cathedral, where they were hung up as trophies, under a discharge of the cannon at the Tower and in St James's-park. Of the ships of war in the harbour, the Apollo, of fifty guns, with the Chevre, Biche, and Fidelle, frigates, were sunk across the mouth of it, to prevent the British fleets going in; the Bizare, and Comete, frigates, escaped by favour of the fog; the Entreprenant, of 74 guns, was accidentally set on fire by a shell from one of the French batteries, and communicating the flames to the Capricieux and Celebre, of 64 guns each, were all three destroyed, the besiegers in the mean time keeping a constant firing to prevent their getting any assistance from the town; the Prudent, of 74 guns, was, in the midst of a most furious discharge of cannon, mortars, and small arms, boarded, sword in hand, by a party of seamen under Capt. John Laforey, and being aground, with several feet of water in her hold, was set on fire, a large schooner, and her own boats, being left along-side of her for her people to escape in to the shore, which was at no great distance; and the Bien-faisant, of 64 guns, being the only ship then remaining, was, at the same time, and in the same hazardous circumstances, boarded in like manner, by another party of seamen, under Captain Balfour, and towed off in triumph from under the walls. The Diana, of 36 guns, and the Eccho, of 26, had slipped out of the harbour, but had not got far before they were taken. After the surrender of this important place, which cost the besiegers about 400 killed and wounded (William Cochran, 7th Earl of Dundonald, a Captain in the 16th

regiment

regiment of foot, commanded by Brigadier General John Forbes, being in the number of the former) and which paved the way for the reduction of Quebec, and conquest of all Canada. Admiral Boscawen, having detached some ships, with a body of troops under Andrew, Lord Rollo, to take possession of the island of St. John, and having left a sufficient squadron at Halifax, in Nova-Scotia, returned with Sir Charles Hardy, and four ships of the line, to England, where they arrived on Nov. 1, 1759, after giving chase to six large French ships, which they descried to the westward of Scilly, but could not overtake or bring to an engagement. The House of Commons had so just a sense of the service done by Admiral Boscawen to his country, by his operations in North-America, that, on December 6, 1758, it was unanimously agreed, that the thanks of that House should be given to him for the same. Accordingly, Mr. Onslow, the Speaker, addressed him in the following terms: “ *Admiral Boscawen!* The House have unanimously resolved, that their thanks should be given to you for the services you have done to your King and country in North-America; and it is my duty to convey their thanks to you.—I wish I could do it in a manner suitable to the occasion, and as they ought to be given to you, now standing in your place, as a Member of this House.—But were I able to enumerate and set forth, in the best manner, the great and extensive advantages accruing to this nation from the conquest of Louisbourg, with the islands of Cape Breton and St. John, I could only exhibit a repetition of what has already been, and is, the genuine and uniform sense and language of every part of the kingdom.—Their joy too has been equal to their sentiments upon this interesting event; and in their sentiments and joy they have carried their gratitude also to you, Sir, as a principal instrument in these most important acquisitions.—You are now therefore receiving the acknowledgments of the people, only in a more solemn way—by the voice, the general voice, of their representatives in parliament—the most honourable fame that any man can arrive at in this or any other country. It is on these occasions a national honour from a free people; ever cautiously to be conferred, in order to be the more esteemed—to be the greater reward; and which ought to be reserved for the most signal services to the state, and for the most approved merit in them: Such as this House has usually, and very lately, made their objects of public thanks. The use I am persuaded you will make of this just testimony, and high reward, of your services and merit, will be the preserving in your own mind a lasting impression of what the Commons of Great-Britain are now tendering to you, and in a constant
con-

continuance of the zeal and ardour for the glory of your King and Country, which have made you to deserve it.—In obedience to the commands of the House, I do, with great pleasure to myself, give you the thanks of the House, for the services you have done to your King and Country, in North-America.”—To which Admiral Boscawen, with his usual modesty, made the following reply: “*Mr. Speaker*, I am happy in having been able to do my duty; but have not words to express my sense of the distinguishing reward that has been conferred upon me by this House: Nor can I enough thank you, Sir, for the polite and elegant manner in which you have been pleased to convey to me the resolution of the House.”

Mr. Boscawen having given such eminent proofs of his abilities, he was by his Majesty's command, on February 2, 1759, sworn of the Privy-Council, and took his seat at the board accordingly. This gallant Admiral, being vested with the command of a Squadron, of 14 ships of the line and two frigates, for the Mediterranean service, set sail from St. Helen's on April 14, 1759; and after his arrival in that sea, he displayed the British flag before Toulon, by way of defiance to the French fleet that lay at anchor there under M. de la Clue, consisting of twelve large ships and three frigates, preparing to join M. Conflans, at Brest. Finding that he could not provoke M. de la Clue to quit his moorings, he sent three ships of the line, on June 7, under Captains Callis, Harland, and Barker, to burn two ships that lay close to the mouth of the harbour; and, though they did not succeed in the enterprize, yet they gained great honour by sustaining, for upwards of three hours, the fire of several batteries, some of which they had not seen before their approach. They attempted to destroy two forts, which they cannonaded with great vivacity: but being over-matched by superior force, and the wind subsiding in a calm, they suffered considerable damage, and were, with some difficulty, towed off. The Admiral then steered to Gibraltar, in order to refit; and, when that was near completed, he was advertised, on August 17, about eight in the evening, by one of his two cruising frigates, that fourteen large ships appeared on the Barbary coast to the eastward of Ceuta. He immediately weighed anchor, and was out of the bay before ten, with fourteen sail of the line, and two fireships. At day-light next morning he descried seven sail, which proved to be the best part of the French fleet, from which five capital vessels, and three frigates, had separated in the night: but the English Squadron not answering their signal, they endeavoured to make the best of their way. However, as the wind blew fresh, the British Admiral came fast up with them till about noon, and made signal to chase and engage in a line of battle a-head: but

but the wind dying away, it was near half an hour past two, before the headmost ship, could come close with the rear of the enemy, with whom there began a smart fight. Mr. Boscawen, without waiting to return the fire of the French sternmost ships, bore up to the Ocean commanded by M. de la Clue, and about four o'clock in the afternoon, running athwart her hawse, poured into her a most furious broad-side. The combat continued with great bravery on both sides for about half an hour, when the mizen-mast and both topsail-yards of his ship, the *Namur*, were shot away; and then the Ocean went off with all the sail she could carry. The British Admiral, having shifted his flag from the *Namur* to the *Newark*, joined some other ships in attacking the *Centaur*, of 74 guns, which soon struck. Mr. Boscawen pursued the remaining part of M. de la Clue's squadron all night; and, in the morning of the 19th, saw only four of them, the other two having altered their course. M. de la Clue, whose left leg had been broke, and the other wounded in the engagement with the *Namur*, perceiving Mr. Boscawen's ships coming up with crowded sails, resolved as he was on the coast of Portugal, to destroy those under his command, rather than they should fall into the hands of the victors; and accordingly, about 9 o'clock, ran his own ship, the *Ocean*, of 80 guns, among the breakers, two leagues from Lagos, near the fort of Almadana, from whence three shots were fired at the English. The Captain of the *Redoubtable*, of 74 guns, followed the example of his Admiral; but the Commanders of the *Temeraire*, which carried 74 cannon, and the *Modeste*, mounted with 64, anchored as near as they could to the forts Exavier and Lagres, in hopes of obtaining their protection, as belonging to a neutral Prince. The *Ocean* struck to Captain James Kirk, of the *America*, at the first broad-side, about half an hour after M. de la Clue had been landed: but, being too much damaged to be got off, was set on fire, the Count de Carne, Captain, with the other officers and men, whom the roughness of the sea prevented from getting ashore, being first taken out. Captain (afterwards Sir) John Bentley, of the *Warspight*, attacked the *Temeraire*, and brought her off, with all her officers and crew. At the same time Vice-Admiral Thomas Broderick, with his division, burned the *Redoubtable*, her officers and men having quitted her, being bulged; but made prize of the *Modeste*, which had been little hurt. This signal victory, which in a great measure disconcerted the future operations of M. Conflans, was gained at the expence of about 250 killed and wounded, and without the life of any officer; but must have proved very dear to the vanquished, as M. de la Clue, in his letter to the French Ambassador at Lisbon, acknowledged that 100 men were killed on board

board his ship, and 70 dangerously wounded. Admiral Boscawen, after this memorable exploit, arrived at Spithead on September 15; and waiting on his Majesty, on the 17th, was very graciously received. For his eminent services and military skill, he was, on December 8 following, declared General of the marine forces: and about the same time, the Magistrates of Edinburgh, in consideration of his many favours to Scotsmen, &c. complimented him with the freedom of their city, which he was pleased to accept very politely.

In January, 1760, he sailed for the bay of Quiberon, with a small squadron, in order to watch the motions and distress the commerce of the French; but was driven back, before the end of that month, to Spithead, by stress of weather. However, he sailed again on February 6; and meeting with a series of tempestuous weather, was forced into Plymouth, with his little fleet very much shattered, on the 15th: but the *Ramilies*, a 90 gun ship, overshooting the sound, and being embayed near a point called the Bolt-head, was drove from her anchors, and dashed in pieces among the rocks; all her officers and men, to the number of seven hundred, being lost, except one midshipman and twenty-five mariners. He was, in the course of the ensuing summer, alternately with Sir Edward Hawke, Commander in Quiberon-bay, where, having no object to exert his military talents, he shewed his benevolence to mankind by possessing himself of a small island near the river Vannes, and cultivating and planting it with vegetables for the use of the men afflicted with scorbutic disorders, arising from salt provision, sea air, and want of proper exercise. That was the last public service done by this brave officer, who, if he had an equal, had no superior; for he was cut off by a bilious fever on January 10, 1761. He lies interred in the parish church of St. Michael, at Penkevil, in Cornwall, where a monument of exquisite workmanship, designed by Mr. Adam, and executed by Mr. Rysbrack, stands erected to his memory, with the following inscription:

Here lies the Right Honourable
EDWARD BOSCAWEN,
Admiral of the Blue, General of Marines,
Lord of the Admiralty, and one of his
Majesty's Most Hon. Privy-Council.

His birth, tho' noble,
His titles, tho' illustrious,
Were but incidental additions to his greatness.

HISTORY,
In more expressible and more indelible
characters,

Will inform latest posterity
With what ardent zeal,
With what successful valour,
He served his country;
And taught her enemies
To dread her naval power,
In command

He was equal to every emergency,
Superior to every difficulty;

In his high departments masterly and upright;
His example formed, while
His patronage rewarded
MERIT.

With the highest exertions of military greatness
He united the gentlest offices of humanity;
His concern for the interest, and unwearied
Attention to the health, of all under
his command,

Softened the necessary exactions of duty,
And the rigours of discipline,
By the care of a guardian, and the tenderness
Of a father

Thus beloved and revered,
Amiable in private life, as illustrious in public,
This gallant and profitable servant of his
Country,

When he was beginning to reap the harvest
Of his toils and dangers,
In the full meridian of years and glory,
After having been providentially preserved
Thro' every peril incident to his profession,
Died of a fever,

On the 10th of January, in the year 1761,
The 50th of his age,

At Hatchland's Park, in Surry,
A feat he had just finished (at the expence
Of the enemies of his country)
And (amidst the groans and tears
Of his beloved Cornishmen) was
Here deposited.

His once happy wife inscribes this marble,
An unequal testimony of his worth,
And of her affection.

Admiral Boscawen was returned one of the representatives
for the borough of Truro, in Cornwall, to the 9th Parlia-
ment of Great-Britain, summoned to meet on June 25, 1741.

He was likewise elected for the same borough to the next Parliament, which first sat for the dispatch of business on November 12, 1747; and also for Saltash, in the same county; but chose his seat for the former, by which he was likewise elected to the ensuing Parliament, which met on May 31, 1754. Among his other offices, he had that of an Elder Brother of the Trinity-House, which is conferred on none but those who have distinguished themselves in some of the maritime departments.

His Lady, who erected the aforesaid monument, was Frances, daughter of William-Evelyn Glanville, of St. Clere, in Kent, Esq; and by her, whom he married in December, 1742, he left three sons, and two daughters, viz. Edward-Hugh, born on September 13, 1744, died unmarried at Spa, in Germany, July 17, 1774; William-Glanville, born on August 11, 1751, but was unfortunately drowned, when bathing in a pond, at Jamaica, A. D. 1769; George-Evelyn, born on May 6, 1758; Frances, born on March 7, 1746; and married July 5, 1773, to the Hon. John Leveson Gower, brother to the present Earl Gower; and Elizabeth, born on May 28, 1747, married January 2, 1766, to Henry Somerset, the present Duke of Beaufort.

HUGH, the present Viscount Falmouth, when a Commoner, was Member for Truro, in Cornwall, in the Parliament summoned to meet on November 28, 1727. And after succeeding to the Honours, on October 25, 1734, was constituted Captain of the Yeomen of his Majesty's Guard. On the breaking out of the rebellion in 1745, his Lordship had such an interest in the county of Cornwall, that 6387 persons signed an association to appear armed, in the best manner they could, under his command (being impowered by his Majesty to form into troops, or companies, such who were willing to associate themselves) or under some other Officer or Officers, commissioned by him, in order to defend his Majesty's sacred person and government, preserve the peace of their county, their religion, liberties, properties, and every thing dear to them as Englishmen; and, at the hazard of their lives and fortunes, oppose all invaders, rebels, and traitors whatsoever: which association his Lordship presented to his Majesty at St. James's, on December 18 following. His Lordship also presented an address to the same effect, from the borough of Penzance, whereof he was Recorder; and the ministry having thought it expedient, on that emergency, to raise two regiments of horse, and thirteen of foot, under as many noblemen of known attachment to the government, his Lordship was impowered to raise one of the regiments of infantry. His Lordship, having



Died at Bath Hugh Van Balmouth aged
74 or 75 succeeded by his Nephew Geo Welyn
born 1758 only surviving son of the late
Hon Edw Adm^l Boscawen who died in
Jan 1761 aged 49

thus initiated himself in the military service, was promoted to the rank of Major-general on March 7, 1755, to that of Lieutenant-general on February 8, 1759, and to that of General on May 25, 1772. On December 15, 1756, his Lordship was sworn one of his Majesty's Privy-Council, and took his seat at the board accordingly. At the accession of the present King, on October 25, 1760, his Lordship was continued in the office of Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, and likewise in his place at the council-table. His Lordship married May 6, 1736, Hannah-Catharina-Maria, widow of Richard Ruffel, Esq; and daughter of Thomas Smith, of Worplesdon, in the county of Surry, Gent. but hath no issue.

✕ **TITLES.]** Hugh Boscawen, Viscount Falmouth, and Baron Boscawen-Rose.

CREATIONS.] Baron Boscawen-Rose, and Viscount Falmouth, in Cornwall, on June 13, (1720) 6 Geo. I.

ARMS.] Ermine, a Rose, Gules, barbed and seeded, proper.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Falcon, close, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Sea Lions, Argent, gutty de larmes, i. e. spotted with blue drops.

MOTTO.] PATIENCE PASSE SCIENCE.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Tregothan, in the county of Cornwall.

BYNG, Viscount Torrington.

IT appears on record, that this family has been long seated in ^a Kent: and, as the Visitation of that county in the Office of Arms shews,

THOMAS BYNG, who was living in the reign of King Henry VII. and seated at Wrotham, married ^b Joan, daughter and heir of Thomas Hicks, by whom he had issue John, his son and heir, with nine other sons, and a daughter, Rebecca, married to Henry Goddard, of Rucking, in Kent, Esq.

JOHN BYNG, Esq; his son, in 1537, having ^c married Agnes, daughter to Robert Spencer, of the county of Essex, had issue two sons, Robert Byng, of Wrotham, in Kent, Esq; ancestor to the present Viscount Torrington; and Thomas.

The said Thomas, 2d son, was of St. Peter's College, in Cambridge, and Master of Clare-Hall, and Doctor of the Civil Laws^d. In 1572, he was Vice Chancellor of the University of Cambridge; as also in 1578.

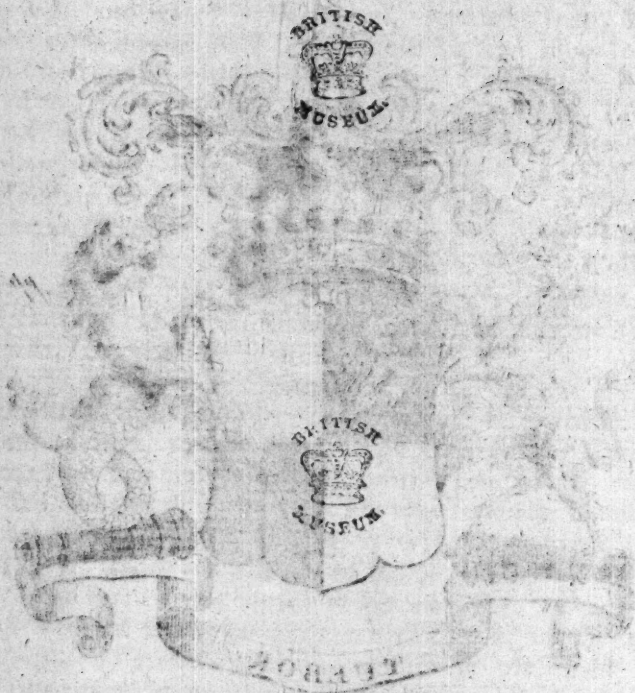
In 1576, he was ^e in Commission with William Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of England, Richard Bishop, of Ely, and others, to visit St. John's College, in Cambridge. In 1594, he was ^f constituted Regius Professor of the Civil Law in the said University. He was seated at Granchester, in Cambridgeshire; and in ^g 1571, was married to Catharine, daughter of ——— Randall, or Randolph, Esq; she died in 16-7, aged 74, and is buried at Granchester, where a monument is erected to her memory, which shews that they had issue ten sons, and two daughters, who it is presumed all died young, except Henry, of whom afterwards; and Andrew, who was D. D. Archdeacon of Norwich, the King's Hebrew Professor at Cambridge; was particularly recommended by King James I. to be Master of Corpus Christi College in that University, by his letter of the 26th of March, 1618, as knowing personally, he says, his great worth, as he would be an honour and ornament to the University, if they made choice of him; which they accordingly did; he died during the time of the Civil War.

Henry, the eldest son of Thomas, was born in Westminster, on July 22, 1573, and the sponsors at his baptism were Henry Percy Earl of Northumberland, Dr. Gabriel Goodman, Dean

^a Visit. Com. Kantii H. 2. folio 44. in Offic. Arm. & No. 1106 Harl. MSS. in Brit. Mus. ^b Glover. ^c Symonds's Antiq. of Essex, Vol. I. fol. 145. ^d Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglic. p. 396, 397. ^e Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XV. p. 762. ^f Ibid. Vol. XVI. p. 243. ^g Ex Regist. Eccles. S. Marg. Westm.



Byng Viscount Torrington 115



of Westminster, and the Lady Isabella Neville. He was Serjeant at Law, and Counsel to the University of Cambridge; and, by Catharine his wife, daughter of Thomas Clynch, of Holebrooke, in Suffolk, Esq; son of John Clynch, one of the Justices of the Queen's-Bench, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, he had three sons, 1. Henry Byng, who married ———, daughter and coheir of Arthur Coke, Esq; 3d son of Sir Edward Coke, Lord Chief-Justice, ancestor to the late Earl of Leicester: 2. Edward Byng, who wedded another daughter of the said Arthur Coke; and, 3. John Byng, who was Counsellor at Law, and Counsellor to the University of Cambridge. This John married Grace, daughter and coheir to Thomas Goad, LL.D. Rēgius Professor of the Civil Law, in the University of Cambridge, and left issue, John, who was born at Granchester, in Cambridgeshire, A. D. 1663, and marrying Frances, daughter of Thomas Shortyng, Gent. left by her two daughters, Winifred, married to Richard Burr, Doctor in Divinity; and Catharine, to Henry Osborne, Chirurgeon, and Citizen of London.

We now return to ROBERT BYNG, of Wrotham, Esq; before-mentioned, the direct ancestor to the present Viscount Torrington. He served ^h for the borough of Abingdon, in the first Parliament of Queen Elizabeth, A. D. 1559; and in the 34th year of her reign was ⁱ Sheriff of the county of Kent. He married to his first wife ^{*} Frances, daughter and heir of Richard Hill, Esq; by whom he had three sons, George, John, and Francis, whereof the two last died without issue; and by his second wife, ¹ Mary, daughter of William Maynard, Esq; he had issue three sons; of whom Robert was living A. D. 1619, and William was Governor of Deal-Castle; and a daughter, Anne ^m, married to David Polhill, of Otford, in Kent, Esq.

The said Robert Byng, Esq; ⁿ died on September 2, 1595, (as appears by inquisition of the Court of Wards) leaving issue George Byng, his son and heir, 39 years old. Which

GEORGE, who succeeded him, was ^o chosen Member of Parliament for Rochester, in the county of Kent, 27 Elizabeth, and for the ^p Port of Dover, in the first of James I. He married ^q Jane, daughter of William Cromer, of Tunstall, in Kent, Esq; and by her had three sons and four daughters; Elizabeth, the eldest, was married to Thomas

^h Willis's Not. Parl. Vol. I. p. 69. ⁱ Fuller's Worthies in Kent. ^k Visit. de Com. Kanc. ^l Vincent's Kent in Offic. Arm. No. 182. p. 217. ^m Vincent's Visit. Kent. c. 16, 81. ⁿ Cole's Inquisition of the Court of Wards, Vol. III. fo. 66. in Bibl. Harley. ^o Harris's Hist. of Kent, p. 450. ^p Ibid. p. 452. ^q Cole's Inquist. Vol. III. p. 66, and Funeral Certif. in Offic. Arm. l. 16.

Polhill, of Wrotham, Esq; Frances, Martha, and Dorothy; the said George, ^r dying in 1616, was succeeded by

GEORGE BYNG, his eldest son and heir^s, born at Wrotham, in 1594, who, in 1617, was married to Catharine, daughter to John Hewit, of Headley-Hall, in the county of York, Esq; (which family was afterwards seated at Wareley-park, in the county of Huntingdon) by whom he had issue a son, John, and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to — Man, of Kelmscot, in Oxfordshire, Esq.

JOHN BYNG, Esq; his son and heir, conveying away Wrotham, was the last of this family there. He married Philadelphia, the daughter of — Johnson, of Loans, in Surry; and by her had several children; of which

GEORGE, the eldest, born at Wrotham, on Jan. 27, 1663, was created *Viscount Torrington*. He went a volunteer to sea, in 1678, at the age of fifteen, with the King's letter, given him on the recommendation of James, Duke of York.

In 1681, he quitted the sea service, upon the invitation of General Kirk, Governor of Tangier, and served as cadet in the grenadiers of that garrison, till on a vacancy, which quickly happened, the General (who always patronized him with great friendship) made him Ensign of his own company, and soon after a Lieutenant.

In 1684, after the demolition of Tangier, George Legge, Lord Dartmouth, General of the sea and land forces, appointed him Lieutenant of the Oxford, from which time he constantly kept to the sea service, remaining likewise an officer in the army several years after.

In 1685, he went Lieutenant of his Majesty's ship the *Phoenix*, to the East-Indies, where engaging and boarding a Zinganian pirate, who maintained a desperate fight, most of those that entered with him were slain, himself greatly wounded, and the pirate sinking, he was taken out of the sea with scarce any remains of life.

In 1688, being First Lieutenant to Sir John Ashby, in the fleet commanded by the Lord Dartmouth, fitted out to oppose the designs of the Prince of Orange, he was, in a particular manner, entrusted and employed in the intrigues then carrying on amongst the most considerable officers of the fleet, in favour of that Prince; and was the person confided in by them to carry their secret assurances of obedience to his Highness, to whom he was privately introduced, at Sherburn, by Admiral Russell, afterwards Earl of Orford. On his return to the fleet, the Lord Dartmouth sent him, with Captain

Aylmer, and Captain Hastings, to carry a message of submission to the Prince at Windsor, and made him Captain of the *Constant Warwick*, a ship of the fourth rate.

In 1690, he commanded the *Hope*, a third rate, and was second to Sir George Rooke, in the battle off Beachy.

In the years 1691 and 1692, he was Captain of the *Royal Oak*, and served under Admiral Russell, who commanded in chief his Majesty's fleet.

In 1693, that great officer distinguished him, in a particular manner, by promoting him to the rank of his first Captain; in which station he served in 1694 and 1695, in the Mediterranean, where the designs of the French against Barcelona were prevented; and in 1696, in the Channel, to oppose the intended invasion of King James with a French army, which, upon the appearance of the fleet, was laid aside.

In 1702, a war breaking out, he accepted the command of the *Nassau*, a third rate, and was at the taking and burning the French and Spanish fleet at Vigo.

In 1703, he was made Rear-Admiral of the Red, and served in the fleet commanded by Sir Cloudesly Shovel in the Mediterranean, who detached him with a squadron of five ships to Algiers, where he renewed and improved our treaties with that government. In his return home he was in danger of perishing in the great storm which he met with in the Channel.

In 1704, he served in the grand fleet in the Mediterranean, and commanded the squadron that attacked and cannonaded Gibraltar; and by landing and heading the seamen, the 23d of July (whose valour was very remarkably distinguished on this occasion) the town was taken. He was also in the battle off Malaga, soon after, and for his behaviour in that action, Queen Anne honoured him with Knighthood, of which it was published in our Gazette, No. 4064. 'St. James's, October 22, 1704. This day her Majesty was pleased to confer the honour of Knighthood upon George Byng, Esq; Rear-Admiral of the Red Squadron of her Majesty's fleet, as a testimony of her approbation of his behaviour in the late action with the French in the Mediterranean.' On January 18 following, he was appointed Vice-Admiral of the Blue; and immediately after, the French having two strong squadrons in the Soundings, besides great numbers of privateers, which annoyed our trade, he was sent with a squadron to cruise against them, in which he was so successful, that he took above twenty of their largest privateers, in about two months time, with the *Thetis*, a French man of war of fifty guns; and cleared those seas of the enemy.

In 1705, he was promoted to be Vice Admiral of the Blue, and returned a burgess for Plymouth, which he represented till he was created a Peer. During the summer he commanded in chief a squadron in the Channel, and blocked up the French fleet in Brest, with a much inferior strength.

In 1706, King Charles, late Emperor, being closely besieged in Barcelona, by sea and land, by the Duke of Anjou, and the place reduced to great extremity, and our fleet in the Mediterranean being too weak to relieve it, he was appointed to command a strong squadron sitting out in England; in the hastening of which service he used such diligence and activity, and joined our fleet with such unexpected dispatch, that the saving of that city was entirely owing to it. He assisted in the other enterprizes of that campaign, and commanded the ships detached for the reduction of Carthage, and Alicant, which he accomplished.

In 1707, he served in the second post under Sir Cloudsly Shovel, at the siege of Toulon; and narrowly escaped shipwreck in his return home, Oct. 22, when that officer was lost. For being the next ship to him, and finding the Admiral's lights all out of a sudden, he was apprised of his misfortune, and with an admirable presence of mind, immediately set his topsails, put out the same lights the Admiral had, and steered a different course, and the fleet followed him.

He was constituted Admiral of the Blue on Jan. 26, 1707-8, and soon after commanded the squadron that was fitted out to prevent the invasion designed against Scotland by the Pretender, with a French army from Dunkirk; in which he succeeded by arriving off the Frith of Edinburgh, before their troops could land, and obliged them to return to Dunkirk, with their troops in so distressed a condition, that all the hospitals and convents of Dunkirk, Furnes, and Bergue, were too small for the accommodation of their sick.

For this important service, on April 21, 1708, Sir Patrick Johnston, at London, in the name of the Magistrates of Edinburgh, presented him with the freedom of that city in a gold box, with the arms of the city on the side, and on the cover whereof were engraven the following words, viz. "The Lord Provost, Bailiffs, and Town Council of Edinburgh, did present these Letters of Bourgeoisie to Sir George Byng, Admiral of the Blue, in gratitude to him for delivering, under her Majesty's auspicious influence, this island from a foreign invasion, and defeating the designs of a French fleet at the mouth of the Frith of Edinburgh, 13 March, 1708."

This present was accompanied with a letter from Sir Samuel Macklellan, Lord Provost of Edinburgh, wherein he desires the
Admiral,

Admiral, 'to accept of it as a mark of their high respect to him, who had been the happy instrument of so seasonable a deliverance of this island, for which his memory would be honoured by future ages.' All which is set forth in our Gazette, April 26, 1708, No. 4430.

On his return from this expedition, the Queen was pleased to offer him the place of one of the Prince's Council in the Admiralty, which he then declined.

He continued to command that summer in the channel; and upon the arrival of Mary-Anne, daughter of the Emperor Leopold, at Spithead, September 25, 1708, on her way to consummate her marriage with John V. King of Portugal, her Majesty went immediately on board the Royal Anne, where Sir George Byng received her, and had the honour of conducting her to Lisbon, where a commission was sent him to be Admiral of the White.

In 1709, he commanded in chief her Majesty's fleet in the Mediterranean; and after his return to England, was, on November 8, 1709, made one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty, and continued so till near the time of the Queen's death, when not falling in within the measures of the ministry, he was removed: But on the accession of King George I. he was restored to that employment.

In 1715, a rebellion breaking out in the kingdom, encouraged by the Pretender in person, and secretly supported with arms, and warlike stores, from France, he was appointed to command a squadron, with which he kept such a watchful eye along the French coast, by examining ships, even in their ports, and obtaining orders, from the court of France, to put on shore at Havre de Grace great quantities of arms and ammunition he had detected, were shipped there for the Pretender's service, that in reward of his services the King created him a Baronet, gave him a ring of great value, and other marks of his royal favour.

In 1717, upon the discovery of some secret practices of the Ministers of Sweden against this kingdom, he was sent with a squadron into the Baltic, and prevented the Swedes appearing at sea.

In 1718, he was made Admiral and Commander in Chief of the fleet, and sent with a squadron into the Mediterranean, for the protection of Italy, against the further invasion of the Spaniards, who had the year before surprized Sardinia, and had this year landed an army in Sicily. Whereupon he gave a total overthrow to their fleet on the coast of Sicily; for which action he was honoured with a letter from the King, written with his own hand; and received congratulatory letters

letters from the Emperor, and the King of Sardinia, and was further honoured by his Imperial Majesty with his picture set in diamonds. He remained some time in those seas, for composing and adjusting the differences between the several powers concerned, being vested with the character of Plenipotentiary to all the Princes and States of Italy. In that year and the next, he supported the German arms in their expedition to Sicily, and enabled them, by his assistance, to subdue the greatest part of that island. When matters tended to an accommodation, in 1720, by the King of Spain's accession to the Quadruple Alliance, and a convention was signed at the Hague for a cessation of hostilities, such confidence was placed in him, and regard shewn to his proceedings, that it was expressly mentioned in the treaty, that nothing therein should derogate from any stipulations he might have made by virtue of his plenipotentiary powers, which should be in full effect, notwithstanding the said treaty: and when, in consequence of the convention concluded between him and the Generals of the Imperial and Spanish armies, the kingdoms of Sicily and Sardinia were to be evacuated by the Spaniards, he arbitrated so equally between them, that the King of Spain expressed his great satisfaction in his conduct to the British Court. He afterwards proceeded to Sardinia, to be present at the surrender of that island to the Duke of Savoy, stipulated by the Quadruple Alliance, in exchange for Sicily; in which, as well as all his other concerns in those parts, his behaviour was very acceptable to that Prince, whose acknowledgments were accompanied with his picture set in diamonds.

After the performing so many signal services, he attended his Majesty, by his command, at Hanover, where he arrived the middle of August, 1720, and was received with the most gracious expressions of favour and satisfaction. On October 21, 1720, he was constituted Rear-Admiral of Great-Britain, and Treasurer of the Navy. On January 20, 1720-21, he was sworn of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, at St. James's; and on September 9, 1721, was created a Baron, and Viscount.

The Preamble of his Lordship's Patent is as follows:

As the grandeur and stability of the British Empire depend chiefly upon knowledge and experience in maritime affairs, we esteem those worthy of the highest honours, who, acting under our influence, exert themselves in maintaining our domi-

nion over the sea. It is for this reason that we have determined to advance to the degree of Peerage our trusty and well-beloved Counsellor Sir George Byng, Knt. and Bart. who being descended from an ancient family in Kent, and educated from his youth in the sea service, hath through several posts arrived to the highest station and command in our navy, by the strength of his own abilities, and a merit distinguished by our predecessors, and ourselves, in the many important services, which he has performed with remarkable fidelity, courage, and success. In the late vigorous wars, which raged so many years in Europe; wars fruitful of naval combats and expeditions; there was scarce any action of consequence wherein he did not bear a principal part, nor were any dangers or difficulties so great, but he surmounted them by his exquisite conduct, and a good fortune that never failed him. Particularly when a storm was gathering in France, and it was uncertain upon what part of the coast it would fall, with wonderful sagacity and diligence he flew to the very place of danger, rescuing our capital city of Scotland from the imminent attack of a French squadron, which had many rebels, and numerous forces, on board; and by his very appearance defeated the vain hopes of the enemy, compelling them to relinquish their disappointed enterprize, and to seek their safety by a flight towards their own ports, attended with loss. With no less vigilance he repressed, not long since, the like machinations of the same traitors in the ports of France, who were so disconcerted at his presence, as to abandon the schemes they had projected; for which prudent service we conferred on him the dignity of Baronet, the first mark of our royal favour. Moreover, lately, when new contentions were springing up in Italy, and the discord of Princes was on the point of embroiling Europe again in war, he did, with singular felicity and conduct, interpose with our squadron, crushing at one blow the laboured efforts of Spain to set up a power at sea, and advanced the reputation of our arms in the Mediterranean to such a pitch, that our Flag gave law to the contending parties, and enabled us to re-settle the tranquillity that had been disturbed. It is just, therefore, that we should distinguish with higher titles a subject who has so eminently served us and his country, both as monuments of his own merit, and to influence others into a love and pursuit of virtue.

Know ye therefore, &c.

In 1725 he was installed one of the Knights Companions of the Bath, on the revival of that most ancient and honourable Order,

In 1727, his late Majesty, on his accession to the Crown, placed him at the head of his naval affairs, by making him First Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty. And in that high station he died, on the 17th of January, 1732-3, in the 70th year of his age, and was buried at Southill, in Bedfordshire.

I shall end my account of this Lord with an extract of his character, from a book published after his decease. An Account of the Expedition of the British Fleet to Sicily; in which the author, who was well known to him, says, "To give some description of his person, he was of a slender constitution, but well supplied with spirits, which did not display themselves so much in gaiety of conversation (for he was modest in his nature) as in activity in all the duties and functions of life, or business, in which he was indefatigable; and by a continued habit of industry had hardened and inured a body, not naturally strong, to patience of any fatigue. He had made no great proficiency in school-learning (which the early age of going to sea seldom admits of) but his great diligence, joined with excellent natural parts, and a just sense of honour, made him capable of conducting difficult negotiations and commissions, with proper dignity and address. The late King, who knew his abilities, used to say to his Ministers, when they applied for instructions to be sent to him for his guidance on certain important occasions, that he would send him none, for he knew how to act without any; and, indeed, all the measures he took abroad were so exact and just, as to square with the counsels and plan of policy at home. The cause of the Emperor being become the cause of his Master, he served the interests of that Prince with a zeal and fidelity that stood a pattern to his own subjects. He lived in such harmony with the Imperial Vice-Roys and Generals, as has been seldom seen among fellow-subjects united in command, the want of which has proved the ruin of many important expeditions. He was incapable of performing his duty in a cold or negligent manner; and, when any service was committed to his management, he devoted his whole time and application to it; nor could any fatigue or indisposition of body ever divert or interrupt his attention from any point that required present dispatch. To this it might be in great measure owing, that he was never unfortunate in any undertaking, nor miscarried in any service that was entrusted to his direction. For whoever will trace upwards to the springs and causes of public or private events, shall find (except where the immediate finger of Providence is visible) that what is usually called Ill-Luck, is generally the effect of negligence or imprudence. He always proceeded upon solid principles, and left nothing to fortune, that
" could

“could be accomplished by foresight and application. His
“firmness and plain-dealing were so apparent to the foreigners,
“who treated with him upon business, that it contributed
“much to the dispatch and success of his transactions with
“them; for they could depend upon what he said, and, as they
“saw he used no arts or chicanes himself, and had too discern-
“ing a spirit to suffer them to pass unobserved in others, they
“often found it their best policy to leave their interests in his
“hands and management, being very sure of a most impartial
“and punctual performance of whatever he engaged in. His
“reputation was so thoroughly established in this particular,
“that in the frequent disputes and altercations which arose be-
“tween the Savoyards and Germans in the course of the war,
“and between the latter and the Spaniards, at the conclusion
“of it, wherein little faith or confidence was given to the pro-
“mises or asseverations of each other, he was the common Um-
“pire between them, always stemming and opposing any ex-
“travagant or unjust demands (which the over-bearing tem-
“per of the German General was very apt to suggest, where
“he had the superior hand) and reconciling, as much as pos-
“sible, the violences of war with the rules of honour and
“justice. When he departed from Italy to attend his late Ma-
“jesty at Hanover, the King, among many gracious expressi-
“ons, told him, That he had found out the secret of obliging
“his enemies, as well as friends; and that the Court of Spain
“had mentioned, with great acknowledgments, his fair and
“friendly behaviour in the provision of transports, and other
“necessaries, for the embarkation of their troops, and in pro-
“tecting them from many violences and oppressions that had
“been attempted. No wonder, that a man endowed with
“such talents, and such a disposition, left behind him in Italy,
“and other foreign parts, the character of a great Soldier, an
“able Statesman, and an honest Man.”

His Lordship married, in Covent-Garden church, on March 5, 1691, Margaret, daughter of James Master, of East Langden, in the county of Kent, Esq; by Joice his wife, daughter of Sir Christopher Turnor, of Milton-Erneys, in the county of Bedford, Knt. one of the Barons of the Exchequer; and by her Ladyship, who died on April 1, 1756, aged 87, and was buried at Southill, had eleven sons, and four daughters, of which those that survived him were,

1. Pattee, 2d Viscount Torrington.
2. George, of whom afterwards, as 3d Viscount Torrington.
3. Robert, born in 1703, chosen Member of Parliament for Plymouth in 1727; was appointed one of the Commissioners
of

of his Majesty's Navy, on June 21, 1731; and, in 1739, Governor of Barbadoes, where he died, in 1740, and was buried at Southill, leaving issue, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of Jonathan Forward, Esq; three sons, viz. George; Robert, who was smother'd in the Black Hole at Calcutta in the East Indies, June 20, 1756; and John, who was born in Barbadoes, A. D. 1740, departed this life, on June 16, 1764, at Boulogne, in France, and was buried at Southill; George, the eldest, on March 16, 1761, was appointed Major Commandant of the 99th regiment of Foot, and is Member of the present Parliament for Wigan, in Lancashire; he married, on March 5, 1761, Anne, second daughter of the Right Honourable William Conolly, of Castle-town, in the county of Kildare, in Ireland, Esq; by his wife, Lady Anne, daughter of Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, by whom he has issue George Byng, born May 17, 1764; and Anne-Elizabeth, born February 14, 1762.

4. John, born at Southill, in 1704, was brought up in the sea service, into which he entered when about 13 years of age; and, in 1727, had the command of the Gibraltar man of war, stationed in the Mediterranean. After several services, being Commander of the Sutherland man of war, he was, on March 13, 1741-2, appointed Governor and Commander in Chief in and over his Majesty's Island of Newfoundland, in America, Fort of Placentia, &c.

On August 5, 1745, he was declared Rear-Admiral of the Blue squadron; and after passing gradually through the intermediate stations of Rear-Admiral of the White, and Red, and Vice-Admiral of the Blue, White, and Red squadrons, was, in the sequel, promoted to the rank of Admiral of the Blue. Upon the breaking out of the rebellion in Scotland, A. D. 1745, he was appointed Commander of a fleet on the Scottish coast; and gave manifest proofs of his zeal for the service in which he was employed.

In 1756, when repeated advice had been received at London, that the French intended a descent upon the island of Minorca, Admiral Byng was selected to take the command of a fleet, consisting of eleven ships of the line, in very indifferent condition, and poorly manned, for the defence of that important place; and, in obedience to his orders, departed from St. Helen's, on April 6, four days before the French armament set sail from Toulon.

He came in view of Minorca upon May 19, and next day had an engagement with the French squadron. But, as an account of that action, and the infamous steps taken against the unfortunate Admiral, either before or after his arrival in England, would far exceed the limits allotted to this work,

we

we shall beg leave to refer our readers to his trial, and the history of those times; and only observe, that being brought before a Court-martial, and that tribunal having resolved, on January 27, 1757, that "He fell under part of the 12th article of an Act of Parliament of the 22d year of Geo. II. for amending, explaining, and reducing into one Act of Parliament, the laws relating to the government of his Majesty's ships, vessels, and forces by sea; and as that article positively prescribes death, without any alternative left to the discretion of the Court under any variation of circumstances; the Court did therefore unanimously adjudge the said Admiral Byng to be shot to death, at such time, and on board such ship, as the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty should direct: but, as it appeared by the evidence of Lord Robert Bertie, Lieutenant-colonel Smith, Captain Gardiner, and other officers of the ship, who were near the person of the Admiral, that they did not perceive any backwardness in him during the action, or any marks of fear or confusion, either from his countenance or behaviour, but that he seemed to give his orders coolly and distinctly, and did not seem wanting in personal courage, and from other circumstances, the Court did not believe that his misconduct arose either from cowardice or disaffection, and did therefore unanimously think it their duty most earnestly to recommend him as a proper object of mercy."

In consequence of this last result, when the Court-martial transmitted a copy of their proceedings to the Board of Admiralty, they likewise sent their Lordships a letter, which concluded in these terms:—"We cannot help laying the distresses of our minds before your Lordships, on this occasion, in finding ourselves under a necessity of condemning a man to death, from the great severity of the 12th article of war, part of which he falls under, and which admits of no mitigation, even if the crime should be committed by an error in judgment; and therefore, for our own consciences sake, as well as in justice to the prisoner, we pray your Lordships, in the most earnest manner, to recommend him to his Majesty's clemency."

However, notwithstanding that recommendation, the warrant, for putting the devoted Admiral Byng to death, was subscribed by four of the Lords of the Admiralty, but the Honourable John Forbes absolutely refused, and for his dissent gave reasons, which are subjoined by way of note^w; and, without regard

^w It may be thought presumption in me to differ from so great authority as that of the twelve Judges; but, when a man is called upon to sign his name to an act, which is to give authority to the shedding of blood, he ought to be guided by his own conscience, and not by the opinions of other men.

regard to the intercession of his friends, and although several steps were taken for saving him, particularly appealing to the twelve Judges, the sentence was carried into execution on Monday, March 14, 1757, when he submitted to his fate with great composure and intrepidity.

In the case before us, it is not the merit of Admiral Byng that I consider: whether he deserves death, or not, is not a question for me to decide; but whether or not his life can be taken away by the sentence pronounced on him by the Court-martial, and after having so clearly explained their motives for pronouncing such a sentence, is the point alone which has employed my most serious consideration.

The twelfth article of war, on which Admiral Byng's sentence is grounded, says (according to my understanding of its meaning) "That every person, who, in time of action, shall withdraw, keep back, or not come into fight, or who shall not do his utmost, &c. through motives of cowardice, negligence, or disaffection, shall suffer death." The Court-martial does, in express words, acquit Admiral Byng of cowardice and disaffection, and does not name the word *Negligence*. Admiral Byng does not, as I conceive, fall under the letter or description of the twelfth article of war. It may be said that negligence is implied, though the word is not mentioned; otherwise the Court-martial would not have brought his offence under the twelfth article, having acquitted him of cowardice and disaffection. But it must be acknowledged, that the negligence implied cannot be wilful negligence; for wilful negligence, in Admiral Byng's situation, must have proceeded from either cowardice or disaffection, and he is expressly acquitted of both these crimes: besides, these crimes, which are implied only, and not named, may indeed justify suspicion and private opinion, but cannot satisfy the conscience in case of blood.

Admiral Byng's fate was referred to a Court-martial, his life and death were left to their opinions. The Court-martial condemned him to death, because, as they expressly say, they were under a necessity of doing so, by reason of the letter of the law, the severity of which they complained of, because it admits of no mitigation. The Court-martial expressly say, that, for the sake of their consciences, as well as in justice to the prisoner, they most earnestly recommended him to his Majesty for mercy; it is evident then, that in the opinions and consciences of the Judges, he was not deserving of death.

The question then is, Shall the opinions, or necessities, of the Court-martial, determine Admiral Byng's fate? If it should be the latter, he will be executed contrary to the intentions and meaning of the Judges; if the former, his life is not forfeited. His Judges declare him not deserving of death; but, mistaking either the meaning of the law, or the nature of his offence, they bring him under an article of war, which, according to their own description of his offence, he does not, I conceive, fall under; and then they condemn him to death, because, as they say, the law admits of no mitigation. Can a man's life be taken away by such a sentence? I would not willingly be misunderstood, and have it believed that I judge of Admiral Byng's deserts; that was the business of a Court-martial, and it is my duty only to act according to my conscience; which, after deliberate consideration, assisted by the best light a poor understanding can afford, still remains in doubt, and therefore I cannot consent to sign a warrant whereby the sentence of the Court-martial may be carried into execution; for I cannot help thinking, that however criminal Admiral Byng may be, his life is not forfeited by that sentence. I do not mean to find fault with other men's opinions: all I endeavour at is to give reasons for my own; and all I desire, or wish, is, that I may not be misunderstood: I do not pretend to judge of Admiral Byng's deserts, nor to give any opinion on the propriety of the act.

"Signed 16 Feb. 1757, at the Admiralty.

J. FORBES."

N. B. Mr. Forbes was removed from his seat at the Board of Admiralty, about the beginning of April following; but was reinstated in about three months afterwards, and continued in that department until April, 1763, when he was constituted General of Marines, since which time he has worthily retained that rank and command.

Immediately

Immediately before he kneeled down to receive the fatal volley, he thus addressed himself to William Brough, Esq; Marshal to the Admiralty :—" Sir, These are my thoughts on this occasion. I give them to you, that you may authenticate them, and prevent any thing spurious being published, that might tend to defame me. I have given a copy to one of my relations." At the same time the Admiral delivered him a paper, containing those his sentiments, in the following words :

" A few minutes will now deliver me from the virulent persecution, and frustrate the farther malice, of my enemies. Nor need I envy them a life subject to the sensations my injuries, and the injustice done me, must create. Persuaded I am, justice will be done to my reputation hereafter. The manner and cause of raising, and keeping up, the popular clamour and prejudice against me, will be seen through. I shall be considered (as I now perceive myself) a victim destined to divert the indignation and resentment of an injured and deluded people from the proper objects. My enemies themselves must now think me innocent. Happy for me, at this my last moment, that I know my own innocence, and am conscious that no part of my country's misfortunes can be owing to me. I heartily wish the shedding my blood may contribute to the happiness and service of my country ; but cannot resign my just claim to a faithful discharge of my duty, according to the best of my judgment, and the utmost exertion of my abilities, for his Majesty's honour, and my country's service. I am sorry that my endeavours were not attended with more success, and that the armament under my command proved too weak to succeed in an expedition of such moment.

" Truth has prevailed over calumny and falsehood, and justice has wiped off the ignominious stain of my supposed want of personal courage or disaffection. My heart acquits me of these crimes. But who can be presumptuously sure of his own judgment? If my crime is an error in judgment, or differing in opinion from my judges; and, if yet the error in judgment should be on their side, God forgive them, as I do; and may the distress of their minds, and the uneasiness of their consciences, which in justice to me they have represented, be relieved and subside, as my resentment has done.

" The supreme Judge sees all hearts and motives; and to him I must submit the justice of my cause.

" On board his Majesty's ship *Monarque*,
" in Portsmouth harbour, March 14, 1757."

J. BYNG."

This unfortunate gentleman (who died a bachelor) had sepulture in the vault of his family at Southill, in Bedfordshire, with the following inscription engraved upon a brass plate, and fixed upon the lid of his coffin :

To the perpetual Disgrace of
Publick Justice,
The Honourable John Byng,
Vice Admiral of the Blue,
Fell a Martyr to
Political Persecution,
On March 14, in the year 1757,
When Bravery and Loyalty
Were insufficient Securities
For the Life and Honour
Of a Naval Officer.

He was, in January, 1751, chosen Member for Rochester, in room of the deceased Sir Chaloner Ogle; and at the general election, in 1754, was returned for the same city to the next Parliament.

5. Edward, born in 1706, bred up in the army; married, in Nov. 1730, Mary, 2d daughter and coheir of John Bramston, of Chigwell, in Essex, Esq; by Mary, daughter and heir of John Pennington, of Chigwell, Esq. She died March 31, 1744, aged 37, and is buried at Roxwell, in Essex. When his brother, the Admiral, was brought home prisoner, he went to visit him at Portsmouth, where he arrived on July 28, 1756, very much out of order, and went on board the *Antelope* in the afternoon; being of a tender constitution from long illness, and overcome by the fatigue of his journey, in which he had made great expedition, he was, on the next morning, seized with convulsions, died about noon, and was buried at Southill.

Sarah, his Lordship's only surviving daughter, was married to John, the eldest son of Sir John Osborne, of Chickfands, in the county of Bedford, Bart. and died Nov. 1775.

PATTEE, *second Viscount Torrington*, the eldest son, was born at Southill in Bedfordshire, in 1699; and, in 1716, had a troop in the Royal Regiment of Horse-Guards. In 1718, being with his father in his expedition into the Mediterranean, he was dispatched by him to England, with an account of his victory obtained July 31, over the Spanish fleet, off Syracuse; on the coast of Sicily. Returning soon after to Naples, and Sicily, he accompanied his father during the rest of the expe-

dition, until the beginning of the year 1720, when he was sent by him to the court of Vienna, on the proposals made by the General of the Spanish army for its quitting Sicily, which he could not consent to, till the King of Spain had acceded to the Quadruple Alliance.

His father being called up to the House of Peers in 1721, he was elected Member of Parliament for Plymouth, in his room; and served for the same borough in the next Parliament, summoned in 1722. On April 18, 1724, he was appointed Treasurer of the Navy, on his father's resignation of that office; in which he was continued by his late Majesty, on Sept. 6, 1727; and was chosen one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Bedford, in the Parliament then called. In May, 1732, he was sworn of his Majesty's Most Honourable Privy-Council; and on December 29, 1744, was appointed Joint Vice-Treasurer and Paymaster-General of Ireland, and was of the Privy-Council in that kingdom. On the resignation of that office, he was, on February 22, 1745-6, constituted Captain of the Yeomen of his Majesty's Guard; in which post he died, on January 23, 1746-7, and was succeeded in his honours by George, his next brother and heir, 3d Viscount Torrington.

His Lordship married, on Jan. 9, 1724, the Lady Charlotte Montagu, youngest daughter of Charles Duke of Manchester; and by her, who died on September 13, 1759, and was buried at Southill, he had two sons, George, and Frederic, and one daughter, Caroline, who all died young.

GEORGE, 3d Viscount Torrington, and 2d son of George Byng, 1st Viscount Torrington, was born in 1701. In 1719, he served as a volunteer under Count Mercy, General of the Imperial army in Sicily, and, on June 20, was dangerously wounded there, at the battle of Franca-Villa. He arrived at Whitehall, on May 14, 1720, sent express, by the Admiral his father, with the account of the signing, on May 16, N. S. the convention for a suspension of arms, and of the evacuation of Sicily and Sardinia by the Spaniards. Afterwards, having been a Captain in his Majesty's Foot-Guards, he was, in January, 1740-1, constituted second Major in the third regiment of Foot-Guards, and Captain of a company, with the rank of Colonel; and on April 17, 1743, appointed first Major in the said regiment. Also, on September 13 following, he was made Lieutenant Colonel of the said regiment. On July 24, 1749, he was constituted Colonel of the 48th regiment of foot; having been, on October 10, two years before, promoted to the rank of Major-General of his Majesty's forces. He married, in 1736, Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Daniel, Esq;

Esq; son of Sir Peter Daniel, Knt. and by her (who died on March 17, 1759) had two sons, George; and John, born on October 11, 1740, and married March 3, 1767, to Bridget, eldest daughter of Arthur Forrest, Esq; Captain in the Navy, by whom he has issue ———, born Jan. 1768, Elizabeth Cæcilia^b born Aug. 15, baptized Sept. 15, 1770, Anna Maria Bridget, ^b born Aug. 18, baptized Sept. 20, 1771. His Lordship, departing this life on April 7, 1750, was succeeded by his said eldest son,

GEORGE, now *4th Viscount Torrington*, who is an officer in the Bedfordshire militia, and on July 10, 1765, married Lady Lucy Boyle, only daughter of John, 5th Earl of Cork and Orrery in Ireland, and 2d Lord Boyle of Marston in England, (by his 2d Lady) and full sister to Edmund, now Lord Boyle of Marston, Earl of Cork, &c. by whom he had issue Lucy Elizabeth, born October 27, 1766, ———, born Feb. 24, 1768, and George, who died Nov. 24, 1770.

TITLES.] George Byng, Viscount Torrington, Baron Byng of Southill, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Bart. November 15, 1715, 2 Geo. I. Baron Byng of Southill, in com. Bedford, and Viscount Torrington, in com. Devon, by letters-patent, Sept. 9, 1721, 8 Geo. I.

ARMS.] Quarterly, Sable and Argent : in the first a Lion, rampant, of the second, armed and langued, Gules.

CREST.] On a wreath, an Antelope, passant, Ermine, horned, tusked, flashed, maned, and hooped, Or, langued, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, an Antelope, Ermine, horned, maned, and hooped, Or, standing on a ship gun, proper; and, on the sinister side, a Sea-horse, proper, finned, Or, on a like gun.

MOTTO.] TUEBOR.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Southill, in the county of Bedford.

^b Register of Baptisms in the Parish of St. Marybone, Middlesex.

on
on
et,
y,
th
ia
d-
is

in
ly
nd
d,
of
i-
3,

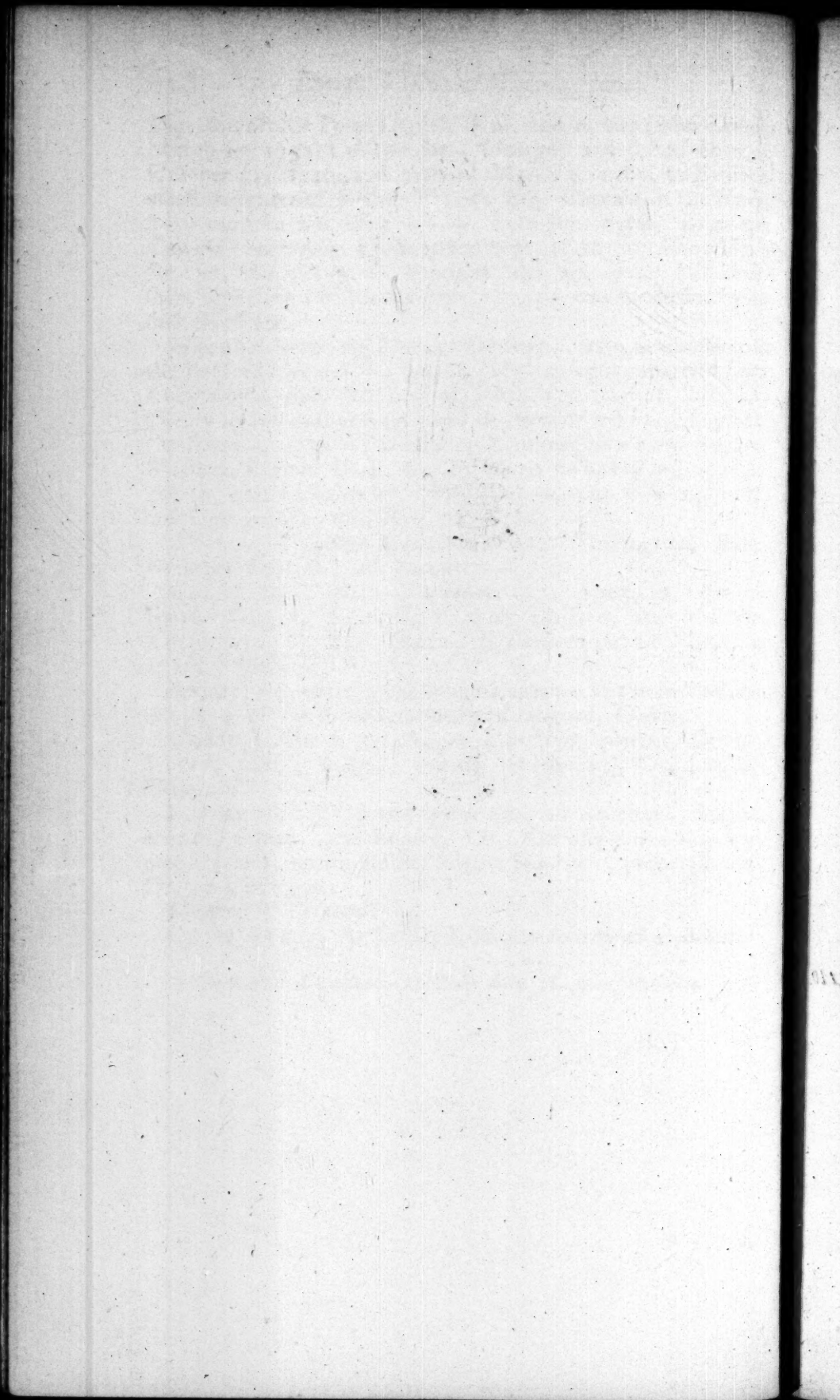
on

I.
nt
9,

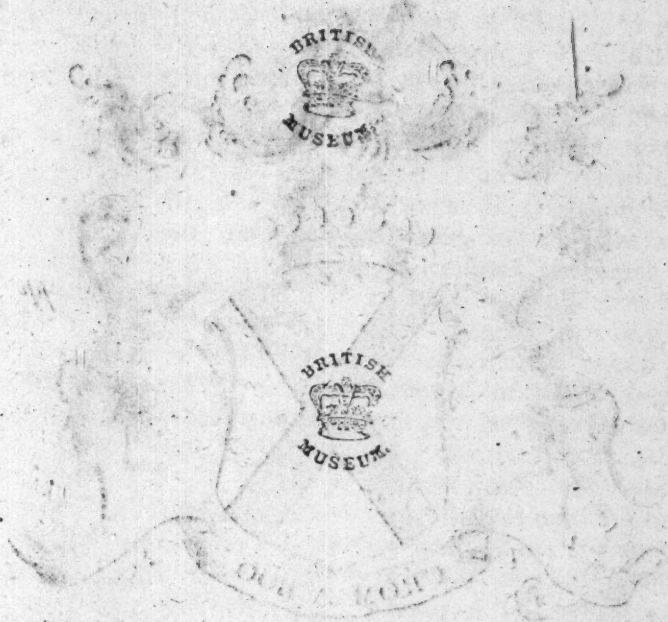
l,

3,
l,

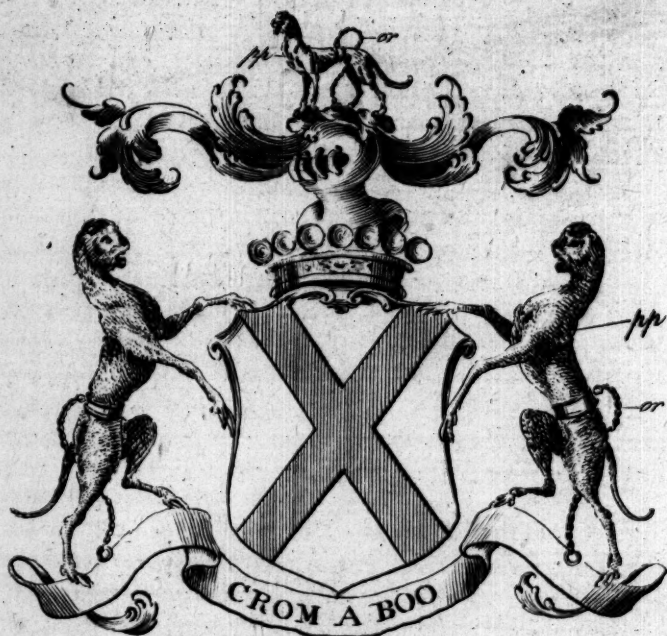
3,
3,
l,



VALUABLE COLLECTION



THE BRITISH MUSEUM LIBRARY



Fitz-Gerald Viscount Leinster

FITZ-GERALD, Viscount Leinster.

HAVING, in the fourth volume, under the title of Windsor, Earl of Plymouth, treated of the original of the family of Fitz-Gerald; and therein shewn the pedigree of MAURICE Fitz-Gerald, ancestor to the present Duke of Leinster, Viscount Leinster, &c. I shall now observe that the said Maurice Fitz-Gerald (who besides the town of Wexford, had also the barony of Offaley and Wykenlooe, now Wicklow, and was one of the Governors of Ireland in 1172, in which year he slew O'Rourk, Prince of Meath, then in Rebellion against the English Government,) died full of Honour³, at Wexford, on the kalends (i. e. the 1st) of September, 1177, and was buried under a monument in the monastery of the Grey Friars, without the walls of that town; greatly regretted by his friends for his many excellent qualities, and his death esteemed a real loss to the English interest in that country. A truer man, nor stedfaster, for fidelity, and love, there was not in Ireland, as says Giraldus Cambrensis (his contemporary and relation) who wrote the conquest of Ireland, which he dedicated to King John. And therein he gives this further character of him^b: 'He was a man of much nobility and worship, of a good countenance, of stature indifferent, but seemingly and well compact; in body and mind of the like composition, being not too great in the one, nor proud in the other: Of nature he was very courteous and gentle, and desired rather to be so in deed, than to be thought and reputed so to be. He kept such a measure and a moderation in all his doings, that in his days he was a pattern of all sobriety and good behaviour: a man of few words, but his sentences full of wit and reason: and, whensoever any matter was to be debated, he took leisure in thinking of it, and spoke very wisely and prudently. In martial affairs he was very bold, stout, and valiant; but not rash in any adventure. He was sober, modest, chaste, constant, trusty, and faithful; not altogether without fault, and yet not spotted with any notorious crime, or irregularity.'

His issue^c were four sons; and one daughter, Nesta, married, Anno 1175, at Wexford, to Harvey Mount-Maurice, one of the adventurers under, and nephew to Richard de Clare, (called *Strongbow*) Earl of Pembroke.

^a Ex Evident. Famil. ^b Vide his conquest of Ireland in Hollinshed's Chronicle, Vol. 1. p. 28. ^c Ex Stemmate.

The sons were, 1. Gerald, who succeeded in the lands, and was Lord Offaley.

2. William Fitz-Maurice, to whom King Henry II. gave the barony of Naas, in the county of Kildare, but his issue male is extinct: 3. Alexander, and 4. Maurice, who both died issueless.

GERALD, the eldest son, with his brother Alexander, were with their father in that memorable fallay out of Dublin, Anno 1173, when it was besieged by O'Connor, King of Connaught, and an army of 30,000 men, over whom they gained a complete victory, and though these valiant brothers were in the rear, yet were so vigorous in the pursuit, as to be with the foremost, and overthrew and killed many of their enemies^d. In 1205, he was made Baron of Offaley; and is said to be Chief Justice of Ireland. He deceased at Sligo^e, in 1205, the 7th of King John; and by Catharine his wife, daughter of Hamo de Valoins^f, Lord Justice of Ireland in 1197, left issue two sons, Maurice, his successor, and Gerald, who left no issue.

MAURICE was ordered by the mandatory letter of King Henry III. dated November 26, 1216, to be put in possession of Manooth, and all the other lands of which his father died seized in Ireland; whereby, it is presumed, he then attained his full age. In an ancient manuscript, he is said to be the first who brought the Orders of Friars Minors, and Preachers, into Ireland, the former whereof was confirmed in 1215, and the latter the year following. In 1229^g, or (according to Hollinshed) the year before, the King, understanding the good services of this family, ever since their first arrival in Ireland, constituted him Lord Justice of the kingdom. In that year, ^hduring his administration, happened the great cause of Coparceners, for the decision whereof the King sent a writ, which in the printed statutes is called *Statutum Hiberniæ*. He afterwards went to the aid of the King with great power, and ⁱreturning to Ireland on September 2, 1232, resumed the sword as Lord Justice.

On the defection of Richard Marshal, Earl of Pembroke^k, 17 Henry III. this Maurice Fitz-Gerald, then Justice of Ireland, received a letter from Peter de Rupibus, Bishop of Winchester, that the said Earl was, for treason, banished the realm of England, and requiring him, and Walter de Lacy, to take him, living or dead (if he came into Ireland) in reward whereof the King would bestow all the Earl's lands in that realm upon them: Also, on an assurance that they were resolved to effect

^d Ex Evident. hujus Fam. ^e Cox, p. 61. ^f Borlace, p. 11. ^g Cox, p. 60. ^h Ibid. ⁱ Ibid, p. 61. ^k Matt. Paris, fo. 395.

his desires, the Bishop sent them over a patent to that purpose. Whereupon, they immediately entered on the Earl of Pembroke's lands and castles with a military power. This drew the Earl into Ireland¹, who raised what forces he could, and laid siege to Limerick, which was yielded to him at the end of four days. Thereupon, this Maurice Fitz-Gerald sent to him, that they could not suffer his proceeding in that manner, without being branded with the ignominy of traitors, and desired a truce for so long time as they might send into England, to know whether the King would defend the realm or not. This drew on conferences in a certain meadow for that purpose, when Geffery de Marisco upbraided the Earl with cowardice for consenting to it, and that, if he acceded thereto, he would forsake him. But, the next morning, Maurice Fitz-Gerald demanded the truce^m, telling him plainly, that, in case he would not agree thereto, he would adventure battle with him. Whereupon the Earl, putting his men in order, exhorted them to go on with courage, and afterwards boldly charging into the midst of his enemies, was there slain. Yet notwithstanding what Matthew Paris has asserted, relating to the Bishop of Winchester's grant of the Earl of Pembroke's lands in Ireland to the said Maurice Fitz-Gerald, it appears by record, in 1234, 18 Hen. III. that Gilbert Earl of Pembroke was restored to the lands of his brother's inheritance, both in England and Ireland.

The Lord Justice, in 19 Henry III. was so much in favour, that he obtained a free commerce between both kingdoms, the King sending over to him the following writ:

" Rex, dilecto & fideli suo Mauritio filio Giraldi, Justiciario suo Hiberniæ, salutem: Vestra non ignorare debet discretio, quod dignum est, & id volumus, quod terra nostra Angliæ, & terra nostra Hiberniæ, communes sint ad invicem, & quod homines nostri Angliæ & Hiberniæ hinc inde negotiari possunt, ad commodum & emendationem terrarum prædictarum: Et ideo vobis mandamus, Quod homines de terra Hiberniæ volentes emere blada in Hibernia ducendena, in Angliam, in nulla impediat vel impediri permittatis; quin libere & sine impedimento id facere possunt. Teste Rege apud Westm. 2 die Jun. &c.

Et vide ibidem de Galeis (i. e. gallies or ships) de Hibernia in Angliam mittendis, to aid the King.

About this time, (as related by M. Paris^o, &c.) he was sent for into England^p, to satisfy the King concerning the death of Richard Earl of Pembroke, killed as before recited; and

¹ Ibid. p. 397.
p. 432, &c.

^m Ibid. p. 399.
p Cox, p. 61.

ⁿ Pryn in Hen. III. p. 253.

^o Hist.

conceiving Gilbert Earl of Pembroke to be disaffected to him on that account, though he knew himself to be innocent thereof (as my author ^a has observed) offered to put himself on his trial. Nevertheless, for the love of peace, and to stand upon terms of amity with him, he told the King he would found a noble monastery for the health of the soul of the said Earl Richard: with which the King was so well satisfied, that calling the Earl of Pembroke before him, he offered his mediation for this reconciliation, affirming, at the same time, that, if he refused it, he should be unworthy of his grace and favour; whereupon a fair accord between them was made.

During his absence from Ireland, there was some disorder, and Dr. Hanmer writes, that they rebelled ^r; but his speedy return gave a check to their intentions. Also, whilst he was in England, the King of Connaught exhibited a complaint against John de Burgh (son of Hubert, Earl of Kent) for invading and wasting his country with fire and sword, and desired the King would rid him of that base upstart, or newcomer, who sought to disinherit him. Whereupon the King ^s immediately ordered the Lord Justice to pluck up by the root the fruitless plant, that it might bud no more. And this, it is probable, occasioned the disorder, which Dr. Hanmer calls a rebellion.

In 1235, he opposed Cormac Mac Art O Melaghlin, then in rebellion ^t, and took him prisoner in Athlone; and the next year built the castle of Ardmagh, and founded a Dominican convent in the friary at Sligo. In 1242, ^u he erected the castle of Sligo, placing in it able Warders. In 1244, King Henry lying at Ganock, in Wales, and sending to him for aid against the Welch, he conducted the forces over himself ^w, landed in the Isle of Anglesey, and joined the King's army at Chepstow, whereby the Welch were defeated, and the King, victualling and manning his castles, returned crowned with victory, and the Lord Justice into Ireland, with great honour.

In 1245, he found Ulster, on the death of Hugh Lacy, Earl of that province, over-run by Odonnel; to restrain whose proceedings he marched into those parts, and by the assistance of Cormac Mac Dermoid Mac Rory, who joined him with a considerable party, invaded Tyrconnel, O Donnel's territory ^x, where he routed the Irish, and slew many of their Chiefs, among whom was Moyleslaghlon O Donel, called King of Keyvale: After several expeditions into that country, he fortified and manned his castle of Sligo ^y, forced O Neile to give hostages, to keep the King's peace, and left him secured in the said castle. He gave Cormac, his assistant, the

^a M. Paris, 432, &c.
^u Cox. p. 65.

^w Ibid.

^r Cox, p. 62.

^x Cox, p. 66.

^s Ibid.

^y Ibid.

^t Ex Eviden. Famil.

moiety of Connaught; and returned with great booty. But these, and other services, having not rooted out the King's resentment, for his not coming so expeditiously into Wales as he expected, he removed him, in 1245, from the office of Lord Justice: *Mauritium, Hiberniæ Justitiarium, eo quod fecte & tarde auxilium ab Hibernia Domino Regi duxerat periclitanti, a Justiciaria deposuit*², as Florilegus and Holinshed write.

He afterwards took on him the habit of St. Francis, and died on May 8, 1257. *Miles strenuus & facetus, nulli secundus*, as Matt. Paris writes, fol. 398. He was buried amongst the Friars Minors at Youghall^b, having founded that convent in 1231.

There have been some disputes whether he left two or three sons; the pedigree in the Duke of Leinster's custody, and others, setting forth, that he had only two sons, Thomas, his heir, and Maurice: Yet, in another, drawn in the reign of King William, Maurice is said to be his heir, Thomas, ancestor to the Earl of Desmond, and Gerald, grandfather of John, created Earl of Kildare. But these pedigrees are no further to be relied on than they are consonant to chronology, history, and records.

Therefore, notwithstanding what has been wrote in favour of the house of Desmond, &c. it will evidently appear, that the Earl of Kildare was the eldest branch, which (besides other authorities) is evinced from the unerring testimony of his descendants bearing the coat-armour plain, and without any addition; it being a standing rule in ancient times, as is well known to all who are acquainted with the differences then used, to distinguish the Cadets from the principal branch of any family, that they either altered their Tinctures, or added Bordures, Orles, Bends, Chiefs, &c. for that purpose; whence, the Duke of Leinster's ancestor, who bore the coat plain and unaltered, is sufficiently proved to be the chief of the family; the Earls of Desmond bearing the field, Ermine, by way of difference, and the Earl of Kerry, a Chief, Ermine. Therefore, considering all circumstances, I shall follow the pedigree in the custody of the Duke of Leinster, which asserts, that Maurice Fitz-Gerald left but two sons, Thomas, his heir, and Maurice.

Which MAURICE Fitz-Maurice, the youngest son, was, in 1265, a person of such note, that the King, hearing of dissensions between the great men of the kingdom, wrote to the Archbishop of Dublin, the Bishop of Meath, his Treasurer, and this Maurice Fitz-Maurice^c, ordering them to

² Borlace, p. 22 & 23.
^c Cox, p. 70.

^a Ware de Antiq. Hibern. p. 253.

^b Ibid.

secure the peace of the nation, and sent private instructions, by Robert Waspail, commanding them to give credit to him: Having, by his behaviour, recommended himself to the King's esteem, he was appointed Lord Justice of Ireland, (on the death of Sir James Audley,) on June 23, 1272, and so continued ^d till November 16, that year, when Henry III. died. King Edw. being then absent in the Holy Land, this Maurice had, on December 7, ensuing, a writ to proclaim him King, and to preserve the peace of the kingdom, and ^e is therein styled Maurice, son of Maurice, and Justice of Ireland. Also another writ ^f of the same date was directed to this Maurice, Justice of Ireland, Hugh, Bishop of Meath, Lord Treasurer, and to John de Sandford, Escheator, to receive the oaths of fealty and allegiance of all the Nobility, Gentry, and Commons of Ireland, to King Edward I. He was styled in that writ Maurice Fitz-Maurice, according to the then patronymical manner of designation.

In 1273, the Irish ^g rebelling, and destroying the castles of Roscommon, Aldleek, Scheligath, and Randon, this Maurice, Lord Justice, invaded Thomond with great forces, took hostages of the O Briens, and made the Earl of Ulster prisoner at Castle-Dermot: But the rebels finding means to corrupt some of the Lord Justice's followers; he was betrayed into their hands in Offaley, and there taken, and imprisoned. This induced the King to send over, ^h in October the same year, Geoffery Lord Genevil, of the house of Lorrain, Lord Justice of Ireland. However, I find him engaged, in 1277, with Thomas de Clare, his son-in-law, against the O Briens, and that they took O'Brien Roe, King of Thomond, and beheaded him ⁱ. Whereupon the Irish, to revenge his death, drove them into the mountains of Sleebloom, and there surrounded them, till, being reduced to eat horse-flesh, they surrendered themselves prisoners; and to obtain their liberty were forced to give hostages to make satisfaction for O'Brien's death, and surrender the castle of Roscommon. On which the King was so dissatisfied with Sir Robert de Ufford, then Lord Justice, that he sent for him into England, to give an account why he permitted it. He did not long survive this ^k, dying at Ross, in 1286, leaving by his ^l wife Emilia, daughter of William Longspée (alias *Longsword*) the first Earl of Salisbury, an only son, Gerald Fitz-Maurice, and a daughter Emilia, married in 1276 to the Lord Thomas de Clare; second son of Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester.

GERALD, the only son of Maurice Fitz-Maurice ^m, is said to be drowned between Ireland and Wales, in the time of Sir

d Cox, p. 71. e Ware de præsul, p. 34. f Cox, p. 72. g Ibid, p. 73.
h Borlace, p. 28. i Cox, p. 73, 74. k Ibid, p. 77. l MS. de Famil.
de Clifford, Lib. 2. p. 127. m Cox, p. 70.

Robert de Ufford, Lord Justice of Ireland; but, in 1285^a, Gerald Fitz-Maurice is mentioned to be betrayed by his followers and made prisoner, and that he died ° at Rathmore the year after, which was the same year his father died: And it is probable he survived him, for, dying without issue, he left his estate to his cousin John, grandson of his uncle Thomas, as appears by inquisition, 4 Edward II. wherein it was found that John de Verdon, in the reign of Henry III. enfeoffed Maurice Fitz-Gerald, and Agnes de Valentia, his (2d) wife, in the manors of Adare, Crom, &c. in com. Limerick; that he died without issue by the said Agnes, and that Gerald his son and heir enfeoffed John Fitz-Thomas in the manors of Manooth, Radunegan, and Legh.

I now return to THOMAS, the eldest son of Maurice, 3d Lord Offaley, who died in 1257, and was surnamed *the Great*. He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir William Morrie, son of Sir Geoffrey Morrie, Knt. with whom the Fitz-Geralds got their estates in Kerry. By that Lady he had two sons, John, and Maurice; and dying at Youghall on May 26, 1260, was buried in the Dominican friary there, which (his father having founded) he had finished at his own charge.

He was succeeded by his eldest son, JOHN, designed of Callan, from whom all the Fitz-Geralds in Munster, and some in Leinster, are descended. He was the founder of the abbey of Tralee, in the county of Kerry, for Friars Preachers; and being killed, with his brother Maurice, at Callan, in Desmond, by Mac-Carthy More, against whom the Fitz-Geralds had raised a great army, in 1261, was buried in the said friary, with his son Maurice, slain at the same battle.

The said John married to his first wife Margery, daughter of Sir Thomas Fitz-Anthony, with whom he got all the lands of Decies and Desmond, with all the bailywicks, returns of the Sheriffs, &c. together with the custody of the castle of Dungarvon (which castle, and manor, on April 17, 1543, were by Act of Parliament annexed to the Crown) all which were confirmed to him by King Edward I. whilst he was Earl of Chester, by charter, dated at Bermondsey, on November 7, 1250.

By his said wife he had issue only one son, Maurice; and marrying secondly Honora, daughter of Hugh O Connor, the first Irish woman any of the family ever married, had by her four sons:

1st, Gilbert, called by the Irish Gibbon, from whom descended the *White Knight*, otherwise called Clan-Gibbon, whose country contained twenty-four miles in length, and twelve in breadth; and also Mac Gibbon, of Mohawnagh.

2d, John, ancestor to Sir John Fitz-Gerald, of Clenglesse, the Knights of the Glyn and Valley (whose territories contained sixteen miles in length and nine in breadth) and also to the families at Femierstown and Towngeebly.

3d, Maurice, who was the first Knight of Kerry, alias the *Black Knight*, of whom many families are descended, as the Fitz-Geralds of Alloone, in the county of Kildare, who are now extinct; those of the Gurteens, in the county of Kilkenny, styled Barons of Burn-Church; and also (says an authentic manuscript) Edmund Mac James, Dean of Cloyne, who was a layman, and had a daughter, who by Edmund Mac Morrish, Seneschal of Imokilly, (sprung from a bastard son of the Knight of Kerry) was mother of John Fitz-Edmund, of Cloyne, Seneschal also of Imokilly, whose posterity were men of great eminence and worth.

4th, Thomas, ancestor to the Fitz-Geralds of and about the island of Kerry; to Mac Roebuck, of Noghauels; and, as some say, to the Fitz-Geralds of Mornane, in Kerry; and to divers other families there, and in the county of Limerick.

MAURICE, only son (by the first wife) who was killed with his father, married first Juliana (or according to others Johanna) daughter and heir to John Lord Cogan, of Belvoir, and, secondly, Maud de Barry. The first wife brought into the family the estates of Carrigileene, Carrigrona, Castle-more, Moyallow, in Rathgrogan, &c. And in 1310, an inquisition was taken of the lands and manors of Adare, Crom, Athleacath, Wriggedy, Grene, and Estgrene, in the county of Limerick; and of the manors of Manooth, Rathynegan, Leygh, Geashill, and Rathmore, in the county of Kildare; parcel of the lands of Maurice Fitz-Gerald, together with the feoffment of Juliana de Cogan, by which she enfeoffed him in the said lands.

By her he had an only son, THOMAS, nick-named Nappagh, Simiacus, or *the Ape*, an appellation given to him on the following account: Being only nine months old when his father and grandfather were killed at Callan, as before related, and being nursed at Tralee, those who attended him, in their first astonishment on the news of their deaths, ran out of the house, and left the child alone in the cradle, when a baboon or ape, kept in the family, took him up, and carried him to the top of the steeple of the abbey of Tralee; from whence, after carrying him around the battlements, and shewing him for some time, to the surprize of the spectators, brought him down safe, and laid him in the cradle: And, by this accident, he ever after retained the sobriquet of *the Ape*.

In April, 1295, the said Thomas, sixth Lord, by creation, was constituted Lord Justice of the kingdom, and being Cap-

tain

tain of all Desmond, was so great a man, that he is stiled Prince and Ruler of Munster. He founded the house of Eremites, at Dungarvan; and claimed to be the King's Sheriff of the counties of Cork, Waterford, Kerry, &c. as heir to his grandfather, founding his pretensions on a record late in the valuable collection of the Bishop of Clogher, now deposited in the college library. He married Catharine, (or rather Margaret) daughter to John Lord Barry, of Olethan; and departing this life at Awny, in 1296, (or, as Henry of Marlborough relates, in 1298,) was interred in the middle of the choir of the friary, at Youghall, leaving (as some say) two sons, Maurice, created Earl of Desmond, and John, ancestor to the family of Mac Thomas, of the Decies and Connelloe. But we are well assured, that when this Thomas was succeeded as Lord Justice of Ireland, by William Wogan, on Oct. 18, 1295, he sat as Lord Offaley, in the Parliament held by him at Dublin; and accordingly, in the Duke of Leinster's pedigree, is made the 7th who had that title by tenure, and to have two sons, besides daughters, viz. 1st, John, who succeeded him, and was the eighth Lord Offaley, created Earl of Kildare; and, 2d, Maurice, created Earl of Desmond: And this seems most probable by the Earls of Kildare bearing the monkies for their Supporters and Crest, in a grateful remembrance of the said Thomas's preservation, which never was done by any of the Earls of Desmond; and the late Earl of Kildare, alluding to this event, did sometimes use, as a motto over the crest, the words *Non Immemor Beneficii*. Believing this to be evident, I shall first treat of MAURICE, the second son, who was created Earl of Desmond, by patent, dated at Gloucester, August 27, 1329.

In January, 1329-30, being stiled Maurice Fitz-Thomas, of Desmond, he was summoned by Sir John Darcy, Lord Justice, to fight the Irish rebels then in arms, with the promise of the King's pay; and he accordingly advanced against the O Nolans, with a very considerable army^r, routed them, burned their country of Wicklow, and forced them to give hostages for their submission. He did the same to the O Murroughs, and recovered the castle of Ley, in the county of Kildare, from the O Demsies.

In 1333, he broke his leg by a fall from his horse; notwithstanding which accident, he is said to have been sent that year into England to the King, by the Parliament; and the year following had an order from his Majesty to receive fifty pounds out of the Exchequer, towards defraying the charge of himself and his men against the Scots; or rather one hundred pounds,

or perhaps both those sums; for that year a deliberate was also directed to Thomas Crows, to pay that sum to him, (by concordatum) in recompence of the charges he had sustained in staying with his men for a passage from Drogheda towards Scotland.^q In 1339, he was engaged for the King against the Irish in Kerry,^q when he slew 1,200 men, and took Nicholas Fitz-Maurice, Lord of Kerry, prisoner, whom he kept in confinement till he died, because he had joined with those rebels against the crown.

After this the King being advised, that the over large grants of lands, &c. made to the Lords of English blood, caused them to grow insolent, resumed the franchises ratified to the subjects of his kingdom in general; which gave such offence as threatened a rebellion, the English of birth, and the English of blood, being thereupon at variance. The Earl of Desmond was at the head of this discontented party against the English of birth, to appease whose discontents, and satisfy them in their demands, Sir Ralph Ufford was sent Lord Justice in 1344: but, he being rigorous in his government, and, by the persuasion of the Countess of Ulster, his wife, covetous and greedy of amassing riches, proved an unfit instrument. However, on June 7, 1345, a Parliament being summoned by him to meet at Dublin, and the Earl being specially and expressly ordered to give his attendance therein^r; his Lordship not only refused to come, but appointed another assembly at Callan, in the county of Kilkenny, in direct opposition to the Lord Justice's Parliament at Dublin: which proceeding so incensed the Lord Justice, that, immediately after the feast of St. John the Baptist, he marched against him with the King's standard, directly into Munster (but as is observed, contrary to the consent of the Nobles) and there confiscated all his goods and possessions, granting them in fee to others, on the reservation of an annual rent. He also executed his principal followers, and enforced the Earl himself to fly and lurk, until twenty-six Noblemen and Knights became bound for his appearance at a certain day prefixed; but he making default the second time, the utmost advantage was taken against his sureties; and another Parliament being called the year after by Sir John Morris, he still refused to give his attendance, shewing, for cause thereof, the resentment he had of some privileges lately taken from him, which he and his ancestors had enjoyed; whereupon (as already observed) arose so high and disorderly a dissension between the English of blood, and the English of birth, that he and the Earl of Kildare, with the Citizens and Burgeses of the principal towns, convened a council at Kilkenny, in op-

^q Cox, p. 116.

^r Ibid, p. 121.

position to the Parliament, where they framed articles against the Lord Justice, which produced his removal from the government; and Sir Walter Bermingham succeeding him, in 1348, procured leave for the Earl of Desmond to manage his cause in England, and to abide such trial as the law should award; whither repairing, he was kindly received, and allowed by the King, to defray his expences, twenty shillings a day from the day he landed; and being very active and diligent in procuring satisfaction for the wrongs done him by Sir Ralph Ufford, he obtained it amply in 1352, by a restoration to all his lands, possessions, and jurisdictions.

His conduct from thenceforward was so meritorious, and his abilities to serve the King so eminent, that, on July 20, 1355, he was appointed Lord Justice of Ireland, during his life; but he died in the castle of Dublin, on January 25 following, and was buried at Tralie; he was so just a man, that he spared not his very relations, when they were criminal, as Sir Richard Cox relates in his History of Ireland. From him the Earls of Desmond descended; and Sir John Davis, in his Historical Collections, has the following observations on their conduct, viz. 'That the said Earl of Desmond was the first English Lord that imposed Coigne and Livery upon the King's subjects; the first that raised his estate to immoderate greatness, by that wicked extortion and oppression; the first that rejected the English laws and government, and drew others, by his example, to do the like; the first Peer of Ireland that refused to come to the Parliament, summoned by the King's authority; and the first that made a division and distinction between the English of blood, and the English of birth; and, as he was the only author, and first actor, of these mischiefs, which gave the greatest impediment to the full conquest of Ireland, so it is to be noted, that albeit others of his rank afterwards offended in the same kind, whereby their houses were many times in danger of ruin, yet there was not ever any noble house of English race in Ireland utterly destroyed, and finally rooted out by the hand of Justice, but the house of Desmond only; nor any Peer of this realm ever put to death (though divers have been attainted) but Thomas Fitz-James, the Earl of Desmond only; and only for the wicked customs brought in by the first Earl, and practised by his posterity, though by several laws they were made high treason; and albeit the son of this Earl, who lost his head at Drogheda, was restored to the Earldom, yet could not the King's grace regenerate obedience in that degenerate house, but it grew rather more wild and barbarous than before:

s Cox, p. 22.

t Ibid. p. 123, 124.

For from thenceforth they retained a strange privilege, That the Earls of Desmond should never come to any parliament, or grand council, or within any walled town, but at their will and pleasure." But that which I conceive most worthy of observation upon the fortunes of the house of Desmond, is this, that as Maurice Fitz-Thomas, the first Earl, did first raise the greatness of that house, by Irish exactions and oppressions, so Gerald, the last Earl, did at last ruin and reduce it to nothing, by using the like extortions. For certain it is, that the first occasion of his rebellion grew from thence; that when he attempted to charge the Decies, in the county of Waterford, with Coigne and Livery, Black Rents and Cosheries, after the Irish manner, he was resisted by the Earl of Ormond, and, upon an encounter, overthrown and taken prisoner, which made his heart so unquiet, as it easily conceived treason against the crown, and brought forth actual and open rebellion, wherein he perished himself, and made a final extinguishment of his house and honour.' The male issue of the Earls of Desmond became extinct in 1632.

I shall now proceed to treat of JOHN, eldest son of Thomas Lord Offaley, of whom the Duke of Leinster is lineally descended. Which John Fitz-Thomas, eighth Lord Offaley, and first Earl of Kildare, had great variance with William Vesey, Lord of Kildare, in 1291, who was Lord Justice of Ireland in that King's reign, having many complaints against him, by his oppressions of the country, and neglect of its defence against the Irish; and finding the council reflected on his mal-administration^u, he endeavoured to excuse his own conduct, by charging this John Lord Offaley 'with being as fierce as a lion, when any private injury was offered, but as meek as a lamb, when the public was concerned.'

This occasioned great disputes between them, related in Hollinshed's Chronicle, and obliged the Lord Offaley to appeal to the King; who, to examine and adjudge the matter impartially, sent for both of them into England (some say, they went of their own accord) where each having addressed the King^w (according to the custom of that age) he challenged the Lord Justice to clear himself by combat, in the following terms: 'But for so much as our mutual complaints stand upon the one his Yea, and the other his Nay, and that you would be taken for a Champion, and I am known to be no Coward, let us, in God's name, leave lying for varlets, bearding for ruffians, facing for crackers, chatting for twattlers, scolding for callets, booking for scriveners, pleading for lawyers; and let us try, with the dint of sword, as become martial men to do, our mu-

^u Cox, p. 78.^w Ibid. p. 80, & seq.

‘tual quarrels. Wherefore, to justify that I am a true subject, and that thou, Vesey, art an arch-traytor to God and to my King, here in the presence of his Highness, and in the hearing of this honourable assembly, I challenge the combat.’—The audience expressed their satisfaction by a loud acclamation; and, the challenge being accepted by Vesey, was admitted by the King, but Vesey conveyed himself into France, to avoid the trial; which, when the King understood, he pronounced his Lordship innocent^x, and bestowed on him Vesey’s manors and lordship of Kildare, Rathangan, and divers others, saying, ‘That although he had conveyed his person into France, yet he had left his lands behind him in Ireland.’

His Lordship returned to that kingdom with the congratulation of all his friends^y; and in 1294, with John Delamere, took Richard Bourk, Earl of Ulster, and William Bourk, prisoners in Meath, and confined them in the castle of Ley; whence they were afterwards delivered by order of Parliament at Kilkenny. In 1295, by the Lord Justice Wogan’s procurement, an agreement was made between him and the said Earl; whereby it was covenanted, that he should give to the Earl of Ulster three thousand marks to be thus discharged, viz. to assign Slegagh, with all its appurtenances, in Connaught, for one thousand marks; and all his silver vessels and plate, in satisfaction of another thousand; and his son and heir, Thomas, to marry the Earl’s daughter, in discharge of the other thousand. In the same year he^z marched with a great army into Meath; and the next year^a went to assist the King in Scotland, who sumptuously entertained them in Roxburgh-Castle. In 1299, he was again summoned to attend the King with horse and arms in his best array for war, against the Scots, and to be with him at Withwelaun, on March 1. Also in 1300, with Peter de Bermingham, the Lord Justice Wogan, and others, he^b went a third time into that kingdom, to assist his Majesty; from whence they returned the next year. In 1307 he accompanied Sir Edmund Butler (afterwards Earl of Carrick) his son-in-law, into Connaught and Offaley, when they dispersed the rebellion then raised in those parts, and relieved the castle of Ley: And in 1312 was sent General into Munster, to suppress the Irish in arms against the Government, when he knighted Nicholas Fitz-Maurice, and Robert Clonkull, at Adair, in the county of Limerick. Also on May 25, 1315, when Edward Bruce, brother to Robert I. King of Scotland, being invited by many of the natives, entered the North of Ireland with an army of 6000 men, and being joined by the Irish, was crowned King of Ireland at Dundalk; his Lordship, in

^x Cox, p. 84.

^y Ibid. 78.

^z Ibid. p. 85.

^a Ibid. p. 86.

^b Ibid.

order to stop the insurgent proceedings, attended his said son-in-law, then Lord Justice, against the Scots; and that year, the differences, then subsisting between him and the Earl of Ulster, were happily adjusted, and finally determined, at the instance of the Lord Justice, who brought about their reconciliation, that by the union of the King's good subjects, the invader of the kingdom might the sooner be expelled or conquered. After this reconciliation, an army being raised, the Lord Justice, accompanied with his Lordship, and others, the Lords and Gentlemen of Leinster and Munster, gave the said Edward Bruce battle near Ardscoil: but being defeated, and Roger, Lord Mortimer, also, with an army of 1500 men, overthrown soon after; and the Irish, on the news of these defeats, rising and wasting the country, from Arklow to Leix; the Lord Offaley, with other Lords, faithful subjects to the King, renewed their promise of allegiance, and for the confirmation and assurance thereof, delivered hostages to be kept within the Castle of Dublin, and resisted the attempts of the Scots to the utmost of their power; whom, together with the Irish, they frequently defeated, with the slaughter of many of them; so that Edward Bruce was at length obliged to send for his brother Robert, King of Scotland, to his assistance; who, landing at Carrickfergus, in May, 1316, besieged and took that castle; and the Lord Offaley marching against him, to frustrate his designs, King Edward II. as well to reward his services past, as to engage him to his interests for the time to come, created him, by patent, dated May 14, 1316, Earl of Kildare; which the learned Selden, in his Titles of Honour, tells us, 'is the most ancient form of creation he had seen,' and is as follows:

Edwardus, Dei Gratia, Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, Dux Aquitaniæ, Archiepiscopis, Episcopis, Abbatibus, Prioribus, Comitibus, Baronibus, Justitiariis, Vice-Comitibus, Præpositis, Ministris, et omnibus Ballivis et Fidelibus suis, salutem. Sciatis quod Nos pro bono et laudibili Servitio, quod dilectus et fidelis noster Johannes Filius Thomæ de Hibernia, Celebris Memorix Domino Edwardo quondam Regi Angliæ, Patri nostro, et Nobis hactenus impendit, et Nobis impendet in futurum, dedisse, concessisse, et hac Charta nostra confirmasse eidem Johanni, Castrum et Villam de Kildare, Ipsumque Præfecisse in Comitem ejusdem Loci: Habendum et tenendum eidem Johanni, et Hæredibus suis Masculis de Corpore suo legitime procreatis, una cum Fæodis Militum, Advocationibus Ecclesiarum, Abbatiarum, Prioratuum, Hospitalium, et aliarum Domorum Religiosarum in Comitatu de Kildare, Homagiis, Servitiis libere Tenentium, Firmariorum et Betagiorum, Wardis, Maritagiis, Releviis, Escaetis, Mølendinis, Stagnis, Vivariis, Aquis, Ripariis, Piscariis, Boscis, Moris, Mariscis,

Mariscis, Pratis, Pascuis, Pasturis, Libertatibus, liberis Consuetudinibus, et omnibus aliis ad prædicta Castrum et Villam pertinentibus; excepto officio Vicecomitis Comitatus de Kildare, et his quæ ad officium Vicecomitis ibidem pertinent, quæ Nobis et Hæredibus nostris volumus remanere; de Nobis et Hæredibus nostris per Servitium duorum Fædorum Militum in perpetuum. Et si idem Johannes obierit sine Hærede Masculo de Corpore suo legitime procreato, tunc prædicta Castrum et Villa cum Terris, Redditibus, Fæodis Militum, Advocationibus Ecclesiarum, Abbatiarum, Pridratuum, Hospitalium, et aliarum Domorum Religiosarum, Homagiis, Servitiis libere Tenentium, Firmariorum et Betagiorum, Wardis, Mariaggiis, Releviis, Escaetis, Melendinis, Stagnis, Vivariis, Aquis, Ripariis, Piscariis, Boscis, Moris, Mariseis, Pratis, Pascuis, Pasturis, Libertatibus, et liberis Consuetudinibus, et omnibus aliis ad prædicta Castrum et Villam pertinentibus, ad Nos et Hæredes nostros integre revertantur. Quare Volumus et firmiter Præcipimus, pro Nobis et Hæredibus nostris, quod prædictus Johannes habeat et teneat sibi, et Hæredibus suis Masculis de Corpore suo legitime procreatis, prædicta Castrum et Villam cum Terris, Redditibus, et aliis Pertinentiis suis, sub Honore et Nomine Comitis de Kildare; simul cum Fæodis Militum, Advocationibus Ecclesiarum, &c. (ut supra) et omnibus aliis ad prædicta Castrum et Villam pertinentibus, quoquo modo, excepto officio Vicecomitis Comitatus de Kildare, et his quæ ad officium Vicecomitis ibidem pertinent, quæ Nobis et Hæredibus nostris volumus remanere, de Nobis et Hæredibus nostris per Servitium duorum Fædorum Militum in perpetuum. Et si idem Johannes obierit sine Hærede Masculo de Corpore suo legitime procreato, tunc prædicta Castrum et Villa, cum Terris, Redditibus, &c. ad Nos et Hæredes nostros integre revertantur, sicut prædictum est.

His Testibus, Venerabilibus Patribus W. Cantuar. Archiepiscopo, totius Angliæ Primate; J. Norwicensi et W. Exoni, Episcopis; Johanne de Britannia, Comite Richmond; Hugone le Despenfer Seniore; Rogero de Mortuo Mari de Wigmore; Hugone le Despenfer Juniore; Rogero de Mortuo Mari de Chirk; Johanne de Cromwell Senescallo Hospitalii nostri, et aliis. Datum per Manum nostram 14^o Die Maii 1316.

Per ipsum Regem.

He enjoyed this honour but a very short time, dying at Laraghbrine, near Manooth, on September 10, the same year, and was interred in the Franciscan friary of Kildare; having, amongst other pious acts, built the abbey of Eremites of St. Augustine's order, at Adaire, on the southern part of the river Mage, in the county of Limerick, to which he gave the town of Modulleghy, and other lands in Adaire; which grant was confirmed by the King, on December 13, 1317.

He also founded in the same town of Adaire, a monastery of Friars of the order of the Blessed Trinity, bearing blue and red crosses on their breasts.

He married Blanch, daughter to John Lord Roche, of Fermoy and Poolcastle: and by her had two sons and two daughters, viz. Gerald, who died unmarried, in 1303, and Thomas Fitz-John Fitz-Gerald, his successor; Lady Joan, married in 1302, to Sir Edmund Butler, Lord Deputy, in 1312, and afterwards Earl of Carrick, ancestor to the Earls and Dukes of Ormond; and Lady Elizabeth, married to Nicholas Netterville, Esq; ancestor to the Viscount Netterville.

THOMAS, *the second Earl of Kildare*, a prudent and wise man, was, on the day after Palm-Sunday, 1316, made, by the King's command, Leader of the army, consisting of 30,000 men, against the before-mentioned Edward Bruce and the Scots: but the Lord Roger Mortimer landing about the same time at Youghall, and by his letters desiring the engagement might be deferred until he joined them with his forces, no battle ensued; for Bruce, being advertised of their design, retired about the beginning of May into Ulster; and, in 1318, his army was defeated, himself killed, and an end put to the Scottish invasion in Ireland. This Thomas, Earl of Kildare, was appointed Lord Justice, in 1320; when he received a grant from the King, to cause all such of his Irish tenants to be obedient to the laws of England as would be governed by them. In February, 1326-7, he was again made Lord Justice, in which high office he departed this life, at Manooth, in the county of Kildare (the family-seat) on Thursday in Easter-week, viz. April 9, 1328, and was buried in the chapel of our Lady, before the altar, in the abbey of the Friars Minors, in Kildare.

On August 16, 1312, he married at Greencastle, in Connaught, the Lady Joan de Burgh, third daughter to Richard Earl of Ulster; which Lady, on July 3, 1329, re-married with Sir John Darcy, Lord Justice, and she dying on April 23, 1359, was buried in the church of Kildare, near her first husband, to whom she bore three sons, John, who died in 1323, in the ninth year of his age; Richard, heir and successor to his father; and Maurice, who succeeded his brother Richard.

RICHARD, *the 3d Earl of Kildare*, died when about twelve years of age (as it is found in the Red Book of Kildare) at Rathangan, on July 7, 1329, and was buried in the Grey, or Franciscan abbey of Kildare, on the right-hand of his father; so that his brother, Maurice Fitz-Thomas, became heir.

MAURICE,

MAURICE, 4th Earl of Kildare, being under age at his accession to the honour, the lands of Kildare, Manooth, Adaire, Cromagh, and Estgrene, were seized into the King's hands, on June 3, 1334, and granted by him to Sir John Darcy, who had married his mother. He no sooner arrived to years of maturity, but he signalized himself in the defence of his country against the O Dempseys, who had raised a rebellion in Leinster. He pursued them so close, in 1339, that many of them were drowned in the river Barrow; and the greatest booty that every was taken in that country was brought by him to Dublin. He continued to defend the Pale until the Earl of Desmond, in 1345, refusing to come to the Parliament held in Dublin, he assisted him to withstand Sir Ralph Ufford, the Lord Justice; but, after Desmond's lands were seized, and his party subdued, he was allured, on promises of indemnity, to come to the said Lord Justice, at whose command he was insidiously apprehended by Sir William Burton, as he was sitting among the King's Counsellors in the court of Exchequer at Dublin, and imprisoned in the castle; where he remained till May 26, 1346, when he was discharged by Sir Roger Darcy, the new Lord Justice, on the recognizances of twenty-four Lords and Gentlemen. After that he performed many eminent services; for, in November, the next year, he, with the Lord Justice Sir Walter Bermingham, invaded the territory of O More with fire and sword, and, after a brisk engagement, pursued them so effectually, that they submitted to the King's clemency, and gave hostages for their future behaviour. Also, in May, 1347, he went, with his Barons and Knights, to serve King Edward III. at the siege of Calais, where he had, amongst other horsemen in his auxiliaries to the King out of Ireland, twenty-seven hoblers, and was made Leader of the army; in which station his services were so signal, that he was knighted by the King, after his return into England; and, on March 30, 1360, constituted Lord Justice of Ireland, by the following commission:

' To all whom these Presents shall come, greeting; Know
' ye, that we have committed to our faithful and loving sub-
' ject, Maurice Earl of Kildare, the Office of Chief Justice of
' our Kingdom of Ireland, together with the Nation itself,
' and the Castles and other Appurtenances thereunto belong-
' ing, to keep and govern during our Will and Pleasure;
' commanding, that whilst he remains in the said Office, he
' shall receive the sum of five hundred Pounds yearly out of
' our Exchequer at Dublin; upon which consideration, he
' shall perform the said Office, and take Care of the King-
' dom, and maintain twenty men and horse in arms con-
stantly,

stantly, whereof himself shall be one, during the enjoyment of the said Commission. In Witness whereof, &c.
 Given at Dublin by the Hands of our beloved in Christ, Friar Thomas Burgey, Prior of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, in Ireland, our Chancellor of that Kingdom, on the thirtieth of March, being the thirty-fourth year of our Reign.'

He was accordingly sworn the next day, and was again made Custos of the Realm, on March 2, 1371-2; also a third time appointed to govern Ireland, by a commission bearing date February 16, 1375-6, until the return of Sir William de Windsor. He was a person of great piety, and was among the principal benefactors to the priory of St. Woolstan. His Lordship departed this life on August 15, 1390, and was buried in the church of the fraternity of the Holy Trinity in Dublin. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Bartholomew Burghersh, Knight of the Garter, by Elizabeth his wife, second daughter of Theobald Lord Verdon, who died in 1316, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, and widow of John de Burgh, son of Richard Earl of Ulster: which Theobald was third son, and at length heir, to John Lord Verdon, by Margaret, daughter and coheir to Gilbert Lacy, who died before his father Walter, Lord of Meath, brother to Hugh Earl of Ulster. By this Lady the Earl of Kildare got some lands in the county of Meath; and had issue four sons, besides daughters, viz. 1. Gerald, who succeeded to the honour; 2. John, supposed to have died young; 3. Richard, who died unmarried in his father's life-time; and, 4. Thomas, who was father of Gerald, from whom (as is said) the family of Fitz-Gerald, of Palline, in the county of Limerick, derive their descent.

GERALD, the 5th Earl of Kildare, was taken prisoner, in 1398, by Callogh Mac Murrrough O Connor, and the horsemen of Offaley, who delivered him to his father Murrrough O Connor, Prince of Offaley, to be kept his captive, until he should be ransomed; which was afterwards done. He was appointed Lord Justice on September 7, 1405; and in October, 1406, being succeeded in that office by Sir Stephen Scrope, his Lordship and the Earl of Desmond accompanied him in 1407, and preyed on the lands of Mac Murrrough, whom they subdued, taking also O Nolan and his son. From thence hastening towards Callan, in the county of Kilkenny, he put to flight the rebellious Sceptes of the O Carrols and Burks; O Carrol and eight hundred of his men being slain. In 1408, he built the White Castle in New-Leighlin; but that year, when Thomas Duke of Clarence, King Henry IV's 2d son, and Lord-Lieutenant, landed at Carlingford, and

was

was met in his way to Dublin by the Earl of Kildare, he arrested his Lordship, and three more of his family, as they came to meet him, whereby he lost all his goods by the Lord-Lieutenant's servants, and he was imprisoned in the castle of Dublin, until he paid three hundred marks for the recovery of his liberty. On what account this befel him, or how he had incurred the displeasure of the Lord Lieutenant, history is silent; yet probably it was, because he and Adam O Nolan did not permit the King to present a fit person to be prebend of Manooth, in the cathedral church of St. Patrick, Dublin. He departed this life in 1410, and was buried in the friary of Kildare; leaving issue, by Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of Sir John Rochfort, Knt. two sons and one daughter, viz. John, his successor; Thomas Fitz-Gerald, who left no children; and Joan, who was first married to Jenico Grey, by whom she had no issue, and secondly to James Butler, the fourth of that name, Earl of Ormond, and dying in London, on August 3, 1430, was buried in the church of the hospital of St. Thomas D'Acres there, now Mercers Chapel.

JOHN, *sixth Earl of Kildare*, was commonly called *the Crooked*, or *Crouch-Back*; and being accused of having communicated with the Prior of Kilmainham, was arrested at Slane, or rather at Clane, in the county of Kildare, with Sir Christopher Preston, and Sir John Bedlow, and imprisoned in the castle of Trim, on the feast of St. John, 1418. He built the castles of Manooth and Kilkea; and, on October 21, 1426, had a liberate to receive twenty marks for the charges he had been at in resisting the Irish enemies and English rebels, on the frontiers of the Pale. He deceased on October 17, 1427, and was buried in the monastery of All-Saints, in Dublin, leaving, by his wife Margaret, daughter of — De la Herne, an only son.

THOMAS, *7th Earl of Kildare*, who, in 1454, was appointed Lord-Deputy of the kingdom; as he was again the year following, when he held a great council, or Parliament, in Dublin; and two years after another, at the Naas, on the Friday next after the feast of All-Saints, wherein, among other Acts, it was enacted, 'That as no mean could be found to keep the King's coin within the land of Ireland, that all Frenchmen, Spaniards, Britons, Portingales, and other sundry nations, should pay, for every pound of silver they carried out of the land, forty pence of custom to the King's Customer, for the use of the King.' The next year he also held a Parliament at Dublin, on the Friday after the feast of the Purification; and continued in the government until 1459, when Richard Duke of York was made Lord Lieutenant, whose Deputy he was appointed in 1460. Also King Edward IV. coming to the throne, continued him Lord Justice by patent, dated by the

council at Dublin, on April 30, 1461; and, on May 1, he was sworn in Christ-Church. In 1463, he was constituted Lord Chancellor by Act of Parliament, with the fee of forty pounds per annum, and ten shillings per diem.

Richard Duke of York, Earl of Ulster, Lord of Wigmore, Clare, Trim, and Connaught, father of King Edward IV. being seised in fee of the manor of Molagh, with its appurtenances, in the county of Meath, which he held of the crown *in capite*, gave and granted the same to this Thomas Earl of Kildare, without having obtained the previous licence of King Henry VI. for alienating thereof; and a pardon for that offence being absolutely necessary, King Edward IV. for the fine of twenty shillings paid into the Hanaper, granted one both to the Duke, and Earl, on July 5, 1461. In 1464, he and his Countess founded an abbey of Grey Friars, of the order of St. Francis, commonly called the Poor Abbey, in the eastern part of the town of Adaire. They also built the church of the abbey at their own charge, and gave two chalices of silver, and the great bell, to that convent. But, in 1467, with the Earl of Desmond, and Edward Plunket, Esq; he was attainted of high-treason by Act of Parliament, for alliances, fosterage, and alterage with the King's Irish enemies, furnishing them with horse and arms, and supporting them against the King's subjects. The Earl of Desmond, against whom the accusation seemed principally to be levelled, suffered death. However, his Lordship was afterwards enlarged, pardoned, and restored in blood by Parliament; and (the Lord-Deputy, John Tiptoft Earl of Worcester, hastening to England) he was made Lord Justice. He was also, in 1471, Deputy to George Duke of Clarence, in which office he continued until 1475. Having called two Parliaments, the first at Drogheda, wherein the English statute of the sixth of Richard II. *That women consenting to ravishers should forfeit their inheritance*; and all other English statutes made before that time were confirmed; he held the second Parliament at the Naas, on Friday after the feast of St. Andrew the Apostle, 1472, wherein it was enacted, 'That custom should be paid for all staple wares carried into Scotland, and that no grain should be transported out of the realm, if the price exceeded ten pence the peck, upon pain of forfeiture of the same, or the value thereof.'

On March 25, 1478, or rather 1477, (as appears from a note of the obits of the Earls of Kildare, taken out of a book belonging to Gerald Earl of Kildare, and Elizabeth Grey, his Countess) he departed this life, and was buried near his father, in All-Hallows, near Dublin. He married, as is found in some pedigrees, Dorothea, daughter of Anthony O More, of Leix, before the Earldom fell to him; and

and by her is made ancestor to the families of Blackhall, O'bert's-town, Timothire, or Cluonblogue, &c. and I find of Sir Shane (John) Fitz-Gerald, and William, sons of Thomas Earl of Kildare: but the wife, by whom he had his successor, was Johan, daughter to James the seventh Earl of Desmond, by whom he had four sons, and two daughters, Eleanor and Anne, whereof Eleanor married Henry Mac Owen O Neile, Chief of his name.

The sons of Thomas Earl of Kildare, were, first, Gerald, his successor.

2d, Sir Thomas, who by statute in Parliament, held at Trim, in 2 Richard III. was made Lord Chancellor of Ireland for Life: and in the reign of King Henry VII. having promoted the designs of Lambert Simnel, had, on December 8, 1486, pardon for all treasons and offences. Yet soon after^c, continuing his adherence to that impostor, he accompanied him into England, where the King's forces, at Stoke, near Newark upon Trent, entirely routed them on June 16, 1487, and this Sir Thomas was slain. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Robert Lord Viscount Gormanstown, and by her left issue Sir Maurice Fitz-Gerald, of Laccagh, his heir, ancestor to the family at Laccagh.

James, third son, married Eleanor, daughter of the White Knight, and had issue four sons, Gerald, Edmund, Richard, and Shane; whereof Edmund had Richard, of Mulloghmaft, in the county of Kildare, who had Bryan, who left Oliver, of Mulloghmaft, ancestor (as presumed) to the family at Johnstown, in the county of Westmeath; 2. Edmund of Birton, father of Piers, the father of Gerald, of Birton.

Maurice, fourth son, was ancestor to the Fitz-Geralds of Thomastown, and Caherassa, in the county of Limerick.

The Lady Johan, Countess of Kildaire, surviving their father, lived his widow until 1486, when she was buried near the choir in the church of the abbey of Adaire, which she and her Lord had founded.

GERALD, *the eighth Earl of Kildare*, the same year he succeeded his father, was constituted Lord Deputy to Richard Duke of York, son to Edward IV. Whereupon he held a Parliament at Naas, on Friday after the feast of St. Petronelle the Virgin. The next year, 1479, (or, according to other accounts, 1472,) the society of St. George, or the Order of the Garter, was established in Ireland; consisting of thirteen of the most honourable persons in the counties of Kildare, Dublin, Meath, and Louth, of which he was the first Knight elected. Of this Order the Earl was appointed

^c Hall's Chron. in Henry VII. fol. 5 and 10.

Captain, and his successors were annually to be elected at Dublin on St. George's day, out of the said number, under whose command were two hundred armed men; and a poundage was laid on all merchandize imported and exported, for their support (hides, and the goods of Freemen of Dublin and Drogheda, excepted). The intention of the institution was to defend the said counties from the incursions of the rebellious Irish, and enemies to the English government: but the society was dissolved by Act of Parliament in 1494.

On August 12, 1480, he was again made Deputy to Richard Duke of York, for four years, by the Duke's patent under the King's privy-seal; and he covenanted, by indenture with the King, to keep the realm surely and safely to his power, and for that end was to have eighty archers on horseback, forty spearmen on horseback, and six hundred pounds a year to maintain them. On Monday after the feast of the translation of St. Thomas the Martyr that year, he held a Parliament at Dublin, which forbade the carrying of hawks out of the kingdom, without great custom; and that the Pale should have no correspondence with the Irish. Also, being attended with the Mayor, Bailiffs, and many citizens of Dublin, he went out a hosting into the O More's country; and remaining Chief Governor at the death of King Edward IV. was continued by Richard III. in 1483, as Deputy to his son Edward. In 1485, he was Deputy to John de la Pole, Earl of Lincoln, when the Parliament held at Dublin gave him a subsidy of thirteen shillings and four-pence out of every plough-land, towards defraying his charges in the service he had performed against the Irish rebels and traitors to the state.

At the accession of King Henry VII. to the throne, he was continued Deputy to Jasper, Duke of Bedford, the Lord Lieutenant; whereupon that year he held a Parliament at Trim, on the Monday after Corpus Christi day, when the manor of Swords was confirmed to John Walton, Archbishop of Dublin, for his maintenance during life, he having resigned the See to Walter Fitz-Simons, by reason of his being deprived of his sight. On February 2 ensuing, being at mass in Christ-Church, he received the news of the King's marriage with Elizabeth, eldest daughter of King Edward IV. and communicating the same to the Archbishop of Dublin, he caused the Prior to say another mass for the King and Queen. But the next year his Lordship was suspected of adhering to the famous impostor Lambert Simnel, a baker's son, who being supported by Margaret, widow of Charles Duke of Burgundy, and sister to King Edward IV. in order to try the people's affection to the House of York, personated Edward Earl

Earl of Warwick, only son to George Duke of Clarence, brother to the said Duchess and King Edward IV. Which Duke, being their countryman born, the Irish (and especially the Earl of Kildare) much respected him. This impostor laying claim to the crown, as the immediate and rightful heir, and the King having some intimation of the Earl's hearkening to his designs, and being willing to have him secured in his own hands, invited him, by his letters, to repair immediately to England, to consult about the weighty affairs of the realm: whereupon his Lordship, rightly animadverting on the King's intentions, imparted the same to the Nobility of Ireland, then assembled at Dublin, who sent letters of excuse, dated June 4, signifying, 'That his presence was so necessary, he could not, at that time, be spared from the government, certain matters being then debating in Parliament, which by his so sudden journey might prove of the greatest impediment and detriment; and therefore earnestly desired he might stay till those matters were settled.' Subscribed by Walter, Archbishop of Dublin; Octavianus, Archbishop of Armagh; John Pain, Bishop of Meath; John Purcell, Abbot of St. Thomas; Walter Campflour, Abbot of St. Mary; John Troy, Abbot of Mellefont; Henry, Abbot of Baltinglas; Nicholas, Prior of Conal; Robert, Viscount Gormanstown; and the Barons Slane, Delvin, Killeen, Howth, Trimleston, and Dunsany.

At length Simnel, with his tutor Richard Simon, an Oxford priest, sailed to Ireland, to win over that kingdom to his interest, before he attempted any thing in England; flattering himself with success from the affection of the natives to the house of York. Accordingly, on his arrival, he presented himself before the Lord-Deputy, the Chancellor, Treasurer, and other Nobles of the York faction, who all readily owned him for what he called himself; and being proclaimed in Dublin by the name of Edward VI. the Chancellor lodged him in his own house, and treated him according to his assumed quality. The Deputy also (against the endeavours of Octavianus, Archbishop of Armagh) shewed him all the countenance he could desire, and was present at his coronation in Christ-Church, on Whitsunday, May 2, (others say June 3) 1487, when the ceremony was performed with great solemnity, the Chancellor, the Archbishop of Dublin, the Earl of Lincoln, Lord Lovel, Jenico Marks, Mayor of Dublin, and many other persons of quality, attending in performance thereof; the Crown being borrowed from the image of the Virgin Mary, erected in a church dedicated to her memory near Dame's Gate. John Pain, Bishop of Meath, preached the coronation sermon, setting forth his (pretended) title to the crown; and he after was

conducted, with great applause of the people, to the castle of Dublin, on the shoulders of Darcy of Platen, a person of an extraordinary high stature, and much taller than the rest of the people. Whereupon all matters of state were issued in the name of Simnel, who, with an army of Irish, and 2000 Almains or Germans (sent by the Duchess of Burgundy into Ireland, under the command of Martin Swart) and some English, sailed for England, Thomas Fitz-Gerald, the Earl's brother, quitting his Chancellorship to attend him: but (as was before mentioned) coming to an engagement with the King's forces near Stoke, his whole army was routed, and the said Chancellor (and not the Earl his brother, as the Lord Bacon and others write) valiantly fighting in a wrong cause, lost his life.

The news of this defeat arriving at Dublin, the Deputy, being sensible of his oversight, did, with the other Ministers of State, who countenanced and attended this mock coronation, send messengers to the King, acknowledging their rashness, and earnestly imploring his pardon; which the King granted, satisfying himself with their submissions, and promises of loyal service for the future: and thereupon, the next year, he sent over Sir Richard Edgecumbe, Comptroller of his Household and of his Privy-council, with authority to take new oaths of fidelity and allegiance of the Nobility, Gentry, and Chief Citizens of the Kingdom. Sir Richard arrived at Kingsale, on June 27, and took the homage of the Lords Barry, Kingsale, &c. On July 3, he put in at Lambay, where he heard the Earl of Kildare was gone on a pilgrimage, and could not return for four or five days. On which going on shore the 2d day following at Malahoe, he was entertained there by Mr. Talbot; and being conducted to Dublin that night, by the Bishop of Meath, (who had preached Simnel's coronation sermon, but was the first who made a submission) and other Ministers of State, was lodged at the Black Friars, and continued there till the Earl of Kildare arrived at Thomas-Court, with two hundred horse in his retinue. His Lordship immediately sent the Bishop of Meath, the Lord Slane, and others, to Sir Richard, to advertise him of his arrival, and conduct him to his house. Sir Richard was received and welcomed by the Earl in a great chamber, to whom, without reverence or courtesy, he delivered the King's letters, which being read, they, with all the Lords present, went into a privy-chamber, when Sir Richard opened and declared to them his message from the King, and the whole cause of his journey: but divers Lords of the Council being absent, the consideration of the business was deferred for five days; and that night the Earl went to Manooth, and Sir Richard to his lodgings; whence the next day, being Sunday, on his going

to Christ-Church, it was declared in a sermon by the same Bishop of Meath, 'That the King would pardon every man that would do his duty to him; and the absolution of ex-communication (which the King had procured of the Pope) to all who should yield due obedience,' was proclaimed by Sir Richard's command.

On Monday Sir Richard, at the Earl's invitation, went to Manooth, and was nobly entertained; the Earl promising, that he would conform himself in all things to the King's pleasure, in such wise, that Sir Richard should be contented; and returning to Dublin, on July 16, the Earl and the Lords of the Council agreed, the following day, at Thomas-Court, to become the King's true subjects; and offered, for the performance of their fidelity, to be bound in as good surety as could be devised by the King's laws. Accordingly, on July 21, Sir Richard, at the Earl's desire, went to Thomas-Court, where the Lords and Council were assembled: and there, in the said great chamber, called the King's Chamber, took homage, first of the Earl, and then of the other Lords; which done, the Earl, whilst mass was sung, was delivered from the curse he had incurred by the Pope's Bull, and made his solemn oath of allegiance on the sacrament, as did the Bishops and Lords after him; and Sir Richard put a collar of the King's livery about his neck, to signify his Majesty's entire reconciliation to him; which his Lordship (dining with Sir Richard) wore through the city to his lodgings, and home again.

On July 30, the Earl, in St. Mary's church at Dame's-Gate, delivered to Sir Richard his certificate upon his oath, under the seal of his arms, as the obligation of his future allegiance and faithful service; and Sir Richard, in the presence of all the Lords, delivered unto him the King's pardon under his great seal; and, having thus faithfully executed his commission, departed, after dinner, to Dalkie-Island, six miles from Dublin, where his ships lay, and embarking that night, arrived safe in England. All which particulars of his conduct and success in this affair he presented to the King, and are narrated (from a manuscript in the Cotton Library) in the account of Lord Edgumbe's family.

Soon after Sir Richard's departure, the Earl and the Council sent the Bishop of Meath, to assure the King of their future fidelity, and to thank him for his pardon; but Simnel being taken prisoner, and confessing the whole imposture to the King, he sent for all the temporal Lords of Ireland to repair to his presence; who, obeying the summons, were conducted before him at Greenwich, in this rank of precedence; the Earls of Kildare, and Ormond, the Lords Barry de Botivant, Roche de Fermoy, Bermingham of Athunry, Courcy

Courcy of Kingsale, Preston of Gormanstown, Nugent of Delvin, Fleming of Slane, Plunket of Killeen, St. Lawrence of Howth, Barnwall of Trimleston, and Plunket of Dunfany. The King gently reproved them for the countenance and support they had yielded to the impostor and his cause; but told them, 'They would at last crown apes, should he be long absent.' However, he received them into his favour, honourably treated them, and at length graciously dismissed them, with their pardons under the broad seal, promising the continuance of his favour, as their future conduct should deserve.

He continued the Earl of Kildare in the government, who, on his return into Ireland, in 1489, invaded Mac Geoghagan's country, took and destroyed the castle of Bileragh, and wasted the whole territory of Moycashel, in the county of Westmeath; whence, being loaded with booty, he returned to Dublin. In this year, or 1490, he had sent him out of Germany, as a great rarity, six hand-guns or muskets, which his guard, during the time they stood centinels, bore before his habitation at Thomas Court. The next year he assembled a Parliament at Trim, on the Friday after the Epiphany; but the year following being suspected by the King, on some envious suggestions, for abetting new conspiracies with the afore-mentioned Dukes of Burgundy, he was removed from the post of Lord Justice; for (as Hollinshed observes) 'let them behave themselves valiantly in war, and loyally in peace, yet notwithstanding such slanders are raised, such rumours noised, such malicious inventions forged, that such as are in authority cannot but of force suspect them, unless they were able, like Gods, to pry in the bottom of each man's conscience.' About this time also the contentions, which had long subsisted between his Lordship and the Butlers, growing to such a height, as greatly to disturb the government, and destroy the English Pale; it in some measure contributed to raise the said suspicions in the King, and bring a load of trouble on the Earl of Kildare.

And it was not long before the Earl was again suspected to be a favourer of the youth called Perkin Warbeck, who was by many acknowledged to be Richard Duke of York, King Edward IV's younger son, reported not to be murdered with his brother Edward V. in the Tower, but in compassion spared, and sent secretly away. However, he cleared himself of that suspicion, by going with the Lord-Deputy, and the Earl of Ormond, against his abettors, in 1494: yet, notwithstanding this, he had some enemies, who represented with the greatest indignation to the Deputy, that he did it very unwillingly, and was so far from desiring to suppress the King's enemies.

enemies, that he was more indulgent to them than he ought, and on that account had contrived clandestine plots with the chief of the Irish to oppose the Deputy, and especially with O Hanlan (in whose country they then were) to murder him. This accusation was very incredible, for O Hanlan, in 1495, denied upon his solemn oath, 'That he knew of any such proceedings between them.' Yet this is certain, that his brother James (and by his advice as was imagined) seized on the castle of Catherlough, and secured it by a garrison, which obliged the Deputy to lay aside the prosecution of O Hanlan and Magennis, from whom he took pledges for their keeping the peace; and to march to Catherlough, where he took the castle, after a short siege, by surrender. In November, 1494, his Lordship, with his brother, and many more of the Geraldines, and their adherents, were, in a Parliament holden at Drogheda, by Sir Edward Poynings, declared traytors, and were accordingly attainted of high treason, for corresponding with O Hanlan, and seizing the castle of Catherlough, extorting coyne and livery, and for treating with the King of Scotland. Likewise his motto of *Crom a Boo*, with those of the Earl of Ormond, *Butler a Boo*, of the Earl of Desmond, *Shanet a Boo*, and of the Lord Clanrickard, *Gabriah a Boo*, were adjudged unlawful, and a means of nourishing dissension between noble families; and therefore were abrogated. His Lordship, having also before this been at great variance with Plunket of Rathmore, and fought several skirmishes wherein he had always the worst, was at length brought to such a pass, that he dared not to venture into any part of the county of Meath, nor continue for three nights together (but privately) in any part of the county of Kildare; in which condition he continued, till one day, with about twelve horsemen, meeting Plunket near Trim, attended by about twenty, he engaged him so resolutely, that Plunket and most of his men fell. After which, the Bishop of Meath (between whom and his Lordship the strictest friendship had for many years subsisted) opposing his authority, and factiously controuling him, he was watched so close, that his Lordship chaced him into a church, where he fled for sanctuary; whence commanding him to come, and the Bishop refusing, he ordered his men to dismount, and follow him; and himself entering the church, with a naked sword, and going where the Bishop was kneeling in the chancel, with his shorn head uncovered, he swore by St. Bride (his usual oath) 'Were it not that he knew his prince would be offended with him, he could find in his heart to lay his sword upon his shaven crown.' And then, taking him away, kept him prisoner, until, upon demand by the Deputy, he enlarged him; and having the promise of a
free

free pardon, came to Dublin, but was insidiously taken in the evening, and sent forthwith in a bark, then ready to convey him to England, and brought to the King, to answer such things as were laid to his charge.

To the afore-mentioned crimes, whereof he was suspected, and for which he was attainted, and the irregularities he had run into, by withstanding and prosecuting his private enemies and opposers, he was accused of burning the church of Cashel, to prove which there were many witnesses; when, contrary to all their expectations (being admitted to make his defence before the King) he readily confessed the fact, and swore, 'That he would never have done it, but that he thought the Archbishop (David Creagh) was in it.' Which being uttered with a pleasantness and bluntness, peculiar to his Lordship, did exceedingly work upon the King; for whilst the Earl did so earnestly urge that for his excuse, which was the greatest aggravation of his crime, the King easily perceived a person of that plainness could not be guilty of those finesses and intrigues which were objected against him. But amongst all his accusers the Bishop of Meath was the most inveterate, having pursued him into England, and there charged him with sundry matters of great importance: To which the Earl could not make an immediate reply, saying, 'He was not sufficiently learned to make answers in such weighty matters, nor at that time was he well advised of them: That the Bishop was a learned man, and so was not he, and therefore might easily out-do him in argument.' Whereupon the King told him, 'He should be allowed a Counsellor; and bad him chuse whom he would have in England, and he should have him, and also a sufficient time to be advised.' The Earl replied, 'If you will so do, I will make answer to-morrow; but I doubt, I shall not have that good-fellow that I would chuse.' The King assured him he should, and that it concerned him to chuse well, and to get Council that were very good, for that he doubted his cause was very bad.' The Earl answered, 'That he would pitch upon the best Council in England.' 'Who is that,' said the King? 'Marry,' said the Earl, 'I can see no better man in England than you; and, by St. Bride, I will chuse no other.' Whereat the King laughed, and said, 'By St. Bride you have chose well, for I thought your tale could not well excuse your doings, unless you had well chosen;' adding to his Council, 'That a wiser man might have chosen worse; and so requited his Lordship for his compliment.' When the Bishop concluded his last article with this sharp expression, 'You see what a man he is, all

'Ireland cannot rule yonder Gentleman,' the King replied, 'If it is so, then he is meet to rule all Ireland, seeing all Ireland cannot rule him;' and accordingly made him Lord Lieutenant by his letters-patent, bearing date August 6, 1496, restoring him to his honour and estate, and dismissed him with rich presents.

The King, however, kept his eldest son, Gerald, as an hostage of the father's fidelity, which proved rather a matter of caution, than of necessity; for none could behave with more loyalty, or more vigour against the rebellious Irish, than his Lordship. He returned into Ireland the same month of August, with his second wife; and, the day on which he received the sword, he held a Parliament at Castledermot. He soon after marched towards Thomond, against O'Brien; went through the city of Limerick; and on the 26th of that month, by the King's order^b, pardoned Maurice, Earl of Desmond, and many other persons of note, of all their crimes, lest despair might induce them to new disturbances. He took the castle of Feyback from Finin Macnamara; took and razed the castle of Ballynitie or Ballynice, and other garrisoned places of the rebels. After which, returning to Dublin, he was reconciled to Octavianus de Palatio, Archbishop of Armagh, (with whom he had been at variance from the time of Simnel's proceedings in Ireland, which that Prelate had strenuously opposed) to their mutual ease and quiet, and to the great advantage of public affairs.

In 1497ⁱ, continuing firm and powerful against the claimant Perkin Warbeck, he defeated his designs in Ireland; and on August 25, that year, was rewarded by the King^k with a grant of the manors of Dunchurch^l (containing the hamlets of Causton, Tofte, and Thurlaston) Avan-Basset, Kingston, alias Kingsford, and Ullenhall, in the county of Warwick; and of the manor of Shennington, and the advowson of the church there, in the county of Gloucester, to him and Elizabeth St. John, his wife, and to the heirs male of their bodies lawfully begotten; all which had come to the crown by the attainder of Sir Simon Montfort, Knt. This grant was confirmed by another patent, dated July 20, 1503, 18th of Hen. VII.^m and free warren granted to them therein; which King Henry VIII.ⁿ likewise ratified in his second year. These lands, &c. by virtue of the entail, devolved on Sir James Fitz-Gerald, his son; but, by his attainder, in 28 Henry VIII. reverted to the crown, and out of the family, to Sir John Fitz-William, Sir Ralph Sadler, and others.

g Cox, p. 191. h Ibid. p. 192. i Ibid. p. 193. k Pat. 12 Hen. VII. p. 1. m. 2. l Dugdale's Warwicksh. 1st edit. p. 190. m Pat. 18 Henry VII. p. 2. m. 29. n Pat. 2 Henry VIII. p. 1.

King Henry VII. in his letter ° to Sir Gilbert Talbot, dated at his manor of Woodstock, recites, ‘ that Perkyn ‘ Warbeck, after landing in Ireland, had been taken by his ‘ cousins, Therls of Kildare, and of Desmond, if he and his ‘ wife had not secretly stolen away, and, coming upon the ‘ see, is to land in our countie of Cornewalle,’ &c.

On March 28, 1498, he obtained power from the King to call a Parliament, at which time certain articles, propounded by his Majesty, were approved: and soon after he invaded Ulster †, where he took the castles of Dungannon and Omagh, forced Neile Mac Art O Neile to submit and give hostages, and set at liberty all the prisoners he had detained there. This service being over, he marched in October to Cork, where, by reason of that city’s late defection in abetting of Perkin Warbeck’s pretensions, and to prevent the like, he placed a garrison, and obliged the inhabitants, with those of Kinsale, to swear allegiance, and bind themselves thereto, both by indentures and hostages. In the beginning of March, his Lordship held a Parliament at Dublin, by the title of Lord-Deputy to Henry Duke of York, the King’s second son (afterwards King Henry VIII.) who about this time was made Lord-Lieutenant; but no mention is made of any acts passed therein. On its conclusion he marched into Connaught, took the four castles of Athleague, Roscommon, Tulsk, and Castlereagh, and placed garrisons in them. Also, on August 26, 1499, he held a Parliament at Tristledermot, in which it was ordered, ‘ That the acts in England for the punish- ‘ ment of customers, merchants, and others, for their misde- ‘ meanors, be put in force in Ireland, after they were pro- ‘ claimed.’ Some other statutes were enacted, and a subsidy granted to the King.

In 1500, he undertook an expedition into Ulster, against the rebels there ‡, from whom he took the castle of Kinrad, put a new garrison therein, and made his nephew, Terlough O Neile, governor of it. In 1503, his Lordship went into England, to give the King an account of his affairs in the kingdom §; from whence, after three months stay, and receiving his Majesty’s commands concerning certain matters of moment, he returned in August, with great honour, together with his eldest son, Gerald, and his new married Lady, daughter of John Lord Zouch; and not long after made another expedition into Ulster, when he took and destroyed the castle of Belfast, and placed a garrison in Carrickfergus. On the feast-day of St. Magnus the martyr, August 19, 1504, he fought the famous battle of Knockto,

° Rymer’s *Fœdera*, Vol. XI. p. 503.
 † Ibid. p. 229.

p Cox, p. 193.

q Ibid. p. 196.

or Knocktough, in Connaught, five miles from Galway, when (after encouraging his men, telling them all they had, and the honour of their Prince, depended upon that day's service, as well as their own safety, being far from their towns and castles, and in a country unknown to most of them) he acquired an entire victory over Ulick Bourk, Chief of Clanricard, commonly called Mac William, Terlough O'Brien, Chief of Thomond, Melroony O'Carroll, and others, who, finding his Lordship's power too great to be opposed separately, had confederated together, and drawn into a body the greatest army that had been in Ireland since the conquest; whereof four thousand (or, according to the book of Howth, nine thousand) were slain, and some taken prisoners; the consequence of which great victory was the surrender of Galway, and Athlunry, the destruction of that whole country, and loading the conquerors with prey and booty. At his return to Dublin from this signal enterprize, he bestowed thirty tons of wine upon his soldiers. Also, the same year, being attended with the Mayor and Commons of the city (as he had been before to Knocktough) he marched to Ballagh-Ashperd, upon O'Carroll and his abettors, whom he totally destroyed, and burned their country: And in September sent Walter Fitz-Symons, Archbishop of Dublin, to England, to give an account of these and other public affairs. The King was so well pleased with his services, that he procured him to be elected one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, and he was installed at Windsor, on May 4, 20 Henry VII. by his proxy Sir John Williams, who was very liberal to the Officers. Vide Antis's Register of the Garter, Vol. II. p. 243, 244, 249.

King Henry VII. dying on April 22, 1509, his Lordship was continued in the government by King Henry VIII. whom he caused to be proclaimed in May with great solemnity. The same year invading Ulster, he recovered the castles of Dunganannon and Omagh, the former of which was delivered up before his approach, and, a little after besieging the other, he destroyed it. In 1510, he was appointed Lord-Deputy, and undertook a journey into Munster, with a powerful army, raised out of the counties of Dublin, Kildare, Meath, and Lowth, to which Hugh O'Donnell, Dynast of Tyrconnel, joined himself; and, preying over the greatest part of Desmond, took divers castles without resistance; but, in his return, was met at Monetar, in the county of Limerick, by a strong body of his enemies, the principal whereof were James, eldest son of Maurice, Earl of Desmond: Terlough O'Brien; Dynast of Thomond; and Mac William; with whom he maintained a long and sharp engagement, in which many on

both sides fell; but his soldiers being loaden with spoils, and tired with a tedious march, sustained the greater loss, yet were only parted by the night, which put an end to the battle; and his Lordship, by the advice of his friends, retired the next day in good order. In 1511, he employed most of his time in putting himself in a condition to appear formidable against the enemies of the public peace; and having, in 1503, demolished the castle of Belfast, which being afterwards repaired, he a second time took and destroyed it in 1512, wasted the country, and distributed the spoil among his soldiers. That year he built St. Mary's chapel, in the choir of Christ-Church, Dublin, where himself was afterwards honourably interred, near the high altar, on October 16, 1513, and where his arms, within the Garter, and those of his wives, stood together, with those of many of his predecessors, and successors, until defaced by William Moreton, Bishop of Kildare, and Dean of that church, upon a new model thereof.

This great Nobleman had been, at several times, thirty-three years Chief Governor of Ireland, which he could never have been entrusted with, had he not been a person of singular parts, as is observed by Camden, Borlace, and others. During his administration, the kingdom was in a better condition than before his time; being so famous for his many great and successful victories, that his reputation kept the rebels in awe. He also secured the Pale, by castles and fortifications built in commodious places upon the borders, amongst which were those of Rathville, Lincarrig, Tristledermot, and Athy; and, whenever the Irish made an insurrection, he chastised them, by destroying their fortified places, razing and levelling their castles to the ground, and dispersed colonies for the security of the land in proper places; rebuilt ruined towns; and was so frequently advanced (as Sir Richard Cox observes, in his History of Ireland, p. 199,) to the Chief Government of the kingdom for good reasons, being a man of great interest and courage, and his very name more terrible to the Irish than an army. He was of a tall stature and goodly presence, very liberal and merciful, of strict piety and religion, mild in his government, open and plain, sensible of injuries, and when offered, in his mood, desperate both of word and deed; but yet not so easily displeased, as appeased; an instance whereof is related by Stanihurst: That, being in a rage with certain of his servants, one of his horse-men offered Mr. Boyce (a retainer to him) an Irish hobby, on condition he would pluck a hair from the Earl's beard. Boyce accepted the offer; stepped to the Earl (with whose good-nature he was thoroughly acquainted) and said, 'So it is, and if it like your good Lordship, one of your horsemen promised me
' a choice

‘ a choice horse, if I snip one hair from your beard.’ ‘ Well,’ quoth the Earl, ‘ I agree thereto; but if thou pluck any more than one, I promise thee to bring my fist from thine ear.’ He was well beloved of the English, and a man of singular parts and valour, evident by his long administration of the government. He departed this life, on September 3, 1513, at Kildare, being carried thither from Athy, where he fell sick, as he was on his march towards Lemewanan, otherwise called O Canan’s-Castle, attended by the Mayor of Dublin, and a great company. His death was occasioned by a shot he had received a little before, against the O Mores of Leix. By his last will he bequeathed his best gown, of cloth of gold purpurated, for to make sacerdotal vestments; and bestowed the town of Capporo to the maintenance of that Canon who should celebrate his obsequies. He is said also to have repaired the church of Cashel, which he had burned.

He married two wives; to his first, Alison, daughter and coheir of Sir Rowland Eustace, of Harrestown, in the county of Kildare, Knt. created Baron of Portlester, on March 4, 1462, 2 Edward IV. and for many years Lord High Treasurer and Chancellor of Ireland, to which post he was advanced by King Edward IV. on May 1, 1461, and died on December 19, 1496, (by Maud his first wife, daughter of Jenico d’Artoys, and widow of John, third son of Sir John Dowdal, of Newtown, Knt.) and by her (who died of grief on November 22, 1495, during his confinement in England, and lies buried among the Friars Minors of the Order of St. Francis, near Kilcullen, built by her father in 1460, and where he also lies buried) his Lordship had issue Gerald, his successor, and six daughters, viz.

Eleanor, first married to Donald Mac Fincene Mac Carthy Reagh, of Carbury, styled in those days Prince of Carbury. The said Lady Eleanor had to her second husband Caluacus O Donel, Lord of Tyrconnel, and the whole county of Donegal: and, outliving the misfortunes which attended her family, had a grant from King Henry VIII. dated at Dublin, on September 20, the thirty-eighth of his reign, of a pardon for all treasons, felonies, murders, forfeiture of lands, and other crimes by her committed, before July 3, in the thirty-seventh year of his reign.

2. Lady Margaret, married to Piers Butler, eighth Earl of Ormond.

3. Lady Elizabeth, married to Christopher Fleming, Lord Slane.

Of his Lordship’s other three daughters, Alice, (or Alison) Eustachia, and Joan, there is no further mention, than that the first of them was married to Con O Neile, her first cousin,

who, in 1480, was naturalized by Act of Parliament, and whose father and himself (says Morison) waxing bold upon the power of the Earls of Kildare, tyrannized over the people, and despised the titles of Earls, Marquisses, Dukes, or Barons, in regard of that of O Neile.

The Earl of Kildare's second wife, whom he married in 1496, was Elizabeth, eldest daughter to Oliver St. John, of Lidiard-Tregoze, in the county of Wilts, Esq; and of Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Henry, Lord Scroop of Bolton; and by her (who survived him, and died seised of the manors of Carlingford and Coly, in the county of Louth, &c. on June 28, 1516) had issue seven sons,

1. Henry, heir to his mother in the aforesaid lands; but dying on July 2, the same year, was succeeded by his next brother.

2. Thomas, who was then aged eighteen years and more, but died soon after, in 22 Henry VIII. unmarried; so that

Sir James Fitz-Gerald, the third son, became heir. He was seated at Leixlip, in the county of Kildare, was a Knight of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, and in 1526, Deputy of Ireland to his brother, the Earl of Kildare. He was seised of divers lands in England, by livery granted to him in 24 Henry VIII. also of the manor of Leixlip in fee, with divers messuages and lands, parcel of the possessions of the monastery of Leixlip, which were forfeited to the crown by his attainder. He married the daughter of the White Knight, Lord of Clangibbon, and had an only daughter, the wife of O Toole, of Imayle.

Oliver, fourth son, married Meawe, daughter of Caher O Connor, Chief of his name, and was ancestor to the family of Belloagh, and Killiegh, in the King's county; having issue three sons, Henry, Thomas, and Gerald.

Richard, fifth son, by inquisition in 30 Henry VIII. was found to have been seised in fee of Crewagh, Power's-Court, and Tassaghroo, in the county of Dublin, with divers other lands. He married Maud, daughter to George Darcey, of Platen, Esq; and widow of James Marward, Baron of Skrine, but had no issue.

Sir John Fitz-Gerald, sixth son, was a Knight of the same Order with his brother Sir James, and left no issue.

Walter, seventh son, left no children by his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Robert Lord Dunfany. These last five unfortunate brethren were all attainted of treason, and executed at Tyburn, on February 2, 1535-6, with their nephew, Thomas, Earl of Kildare, as related hereafter.

I now proceed with the only son of Gerald, the eighth Earl of Kildare, by his first wife.

GERALD,

GERALD, *ninth Earl of Kildare*. He is said to have been one of the fairest men then living, and was called, by the vulgar, *Garret Mac Alison*. He was constituted Lord High Treasurer of Ireland, on February 18, 1503-4; which office he resigned, when, on his father's decease (whose footsteps, in subduing the Irish, and preserving the peace of his country, he indefatigably pursued) he was appointed Lord Justice of the kingdom by assent of the Council, according to an Act of Parliament in 10 Henry VII. for electing the Lord Treasurer, in case of a vacancy by death; and the King afterwards by patent, constituted him Lord-Deputy. At the battle of Knocktough, on August 19, 1504, he led the body of reserve, and being left at a distance, to be ready if relief was wanted, could not, when he once saw the battle join, stay to wait as his father had appointed him, but charged with the foremost in such a brave and resolute manner, as deserved applause; yet by quitting his post, all the English carriage was taken by the Irish horse, and a few of the English Gentlemen became prisoners. In the winter of 1513, the Irish ravaging the country, his Lordship, impatient at their insolence, in the beginning of 1514, marched with his army into Leix (now Queen's County) where he vanquished O More, and, pursuing him and his party, drove them into the woods. He aftertook the castle of Cavan, and having killed O Reily, and many of his followers, chased the remainder into their inaccessible bogs and fastnesses, burning and destroying them there, returned to Dublin with his men, loaden with booty. This service was extremely well received by the King and his English subjects, of which his Lordship was advertised by Wolsey; and the next year coming to England, to confer with his Majesty touching the Parliament intended to be shortly held at Dublin, was, on June 13, succeeded in the government by William Preston, Viscount Gormanstown, who, on his return, resigned that post to him before the end of the year, being then constituted Lord Deputy. He was so much favoured by the King, that he obtained a grant, dated at Westminster, October 10, the same year, to him and the heirs male of his body, of the customs, subsidies, tonnages, poundages, and other profits, &c. arising, and accruing out of the towns and ports of Strangford and Ardglass, and the creeks and members thereof, in the county of Downe. Yet soon after he incurred the King's displeasure, by conniving at James, Earl of Desmond, then a proclaimed rebel and traitor, contrary to the King's private orders for apprehending him; instead whereof, he admonished him to come to no place where he might meet him, or have any power upon him: But, the King pardoning

a Cox, p. 197.

this offence, his Lordship, in 1516, made an inroad into Imaly (the county of Wicklow) and there in a skirmish slew Shane O Toole, and sent his head to John Richard, Mayor of Dublin. Thence he marched into the King's county, where he was joined by several Noblemen (of English extraction,) of the provinces of Munster and Leinster, particularly by Piers, Earl of Ormond, and James, eldest son to the Earl of Desmond; with which supply being sufficiently strengthened, he undertook the siege of Lemewanan Castle, which the garrison defended for a week, and then by night deserted, leaving it to be demolished by the Lord-Deputy. This good success encouraged him to make an attempt on the town of Clonmel, in Tipperary, with so much celerity, that the townsmen (being surprized) immediately surrendered upon conditions: And, having thus finished this expedition, he returned in December to Dublin in triumph, loaden with hostages, booty, and honour; and there held ^b a Parliament, on February 25, 1515-16, by virtue of the King's commission, which continued, by several prorogations, until Thursday after Michaelmas, 1717, wherein a subsidy was granted to the King, and an Act made, 'That no man should be compelled, by privy-seal, to answer any complaint in England, until the accusers entered into a recognizance in the Chancery of Ireland to pay the defendant his costs and damages, if he be acquitted.' Which so much abated that vexatious course of proceeding, as it is now quite out of use.

In 1517, his Lordship invaded Ulster; and, being opposed by the chiefs of that province, a great slaughter ensued, but concluded in his favour. He took the castle of Dundrum by storm, which had done great injury to the English; and then, marching into Tyrone, burnt the fort of Dungannon, and reduced Ireland to a quiet condition. However, having many enemies, who, combining against him, sought his ruin, they accused him of male-administration; to which charge, as soon as he understood their designs, he earnestly intreated the King, by letters, to give no credit to their malicious accusations, professing he ever had been, and would continue, faithful and firm in Majesty's service; and instructed his friends in England how they might best answer such matters as he apprehended would be objected against him. This was in 1518. But his enemies fearing his Lordship, now justly incensed, should continue Deputy, and make use of his power to their prejudice, rested not until they obtained their desire, and had him recalled from his government, in 1519, to England, to answer articles exhibited against him for male-administration.

^b Borlace, p. 98.

1. That he had enriched himself and followers, by unjust seizure of the King's revenues and crown lands.

2. That he had alliance and correspondence with divers of the Irish, enemies to the state.

And, having the King's leave to substitute a Deputy, he appointed Sir Maurice Fitz-Gerald, of Lackah, his near relation, to that office; and marrying his second wife in London, by that means procured favour in England, strengthened himself much by the accession of many friends at court, and was acquitted of what was alledged against him; but, through the malice and power of Cardinal Wolsey, was removed from the government of Ireland, as some write; yet others attribute it to the King's having too much neglected his Irish affairs, on which a serious debate was had to rectify that error; when it was concluded, that some principal person of the English Nobility should be sent into Ireland, with a sufficient force to suppress the rebels, and reduce them to their allegiance. In pursuance thereof, Thomas Howard, Earl of Surry, and Lord High Admiral (whom the Cardinal wanted out of the way, that he might the more easily effect the ruin of Edward, Duke of Buckingham, his father-in-law) was appointed Lord-Lieutenant, with an army equal to the service. However, the Earl of Kildare being set at liberty the next year, was soon after received into favour by the King, whom he attended into France, and was present at the grand interview his Majesty had with the French King, Francis I. between Ardres and Guisnes^c; after which he returned to Ireland, in January 1522-3.

In 1518, he preferred his petition^d to William Rokeby, Archbishop of Dublin, for licence to found and endow a college at Manooth; with which the Bishop complying, his petition was confirmed on October 12, 1521; and he built the said college in a most beautiful form, requiring the Prebendary of Laraghbrine, or Manooth, and his successors, to be Masters of the said college, and there to receive their daily food.

On his return to Ireland, he obtained leave^e of the Deputy to invade the territory of Leix; in which expedition, being accompanied by the Mayor of Dublin, and divers citizens, he burned some villages; but being intercepted by an ambush, lost a great many men, and, with some difficulty, retreated to Dublin. Soon after^f jealousies and discords arising between his Lordship and the Earl of Ormond, his brother-in-law, then Lord Deputy, so that the affinity between them was not

^c Hist. of Ireland, p. 213.
Ireland, p. 213.

^d Peerage of Ireland, fol. p. 59.

^f Hist. of Ireland, p. 214.

^e Hist. of

considered, it broke out in open enmity, by James Fitz-Gerald's killing Robert Talbot, of Belgard, in the county of Dublin, (the Earl of Ormond's chief favourite) near Ballymore-Eustace, in the county of Wicklow, as he was journeying to keep his Christmas with the Earl at Kilkenny. This so exasperated the Earl of Ormond, that he sent an impeachment against the Earl of Kildare to England. Whereupon the King, at the instance of the Marquis of Dorset, the Earl's father-in-law, issued a commission, authorising Sir Ralph Egerton, Sir Anthony Fitz-Herbert, one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas, and James Denton, Dean of Litchfield, to examine the matter; with instructions, that if the Earl of Kildare purged himself of the crimes objected, then to depose the Earl of Ormond, and place him in the government in his stead. The Commissioners, arriving at Dublin about Midsummer-day, speedily determined the matter in favour of the Earl of Kildare, by agreement between the Earls, bearing date July 28, 1524; and the Earl of Kildare was Lord-Deputy by patent, dated August 4 following; and for some time after lived in peace and honour, until his serenity was converted into a cloud on himself and family.

On May 19, 1525, he held a Parliament at Dublin, and that year executed a signal piece of justice on Maurice Cavenagh, Archdeacon of Leighlin, causing him to be hanged on a gibbet, in the high-road near Glen-Reynold, and his bowels burned^g, for basely murdering his diocesan and kinsman Maurice Doran, who had reprov'd him for his crimes, and threatned him with a suitable correction. Also in this year he invaded Tyrconnel, but on notice that Hugh O Neile^h was up in arms in Tyrone, he settled a peace with O Donel, and turning all his force against O Neile, gave him a total defeat, wherein being killed, the public peace was, in some measure, restored. After this, his Lordship, on the Earl of Ossory's allegation, being suspected of entering into an engagement with the Byrnes to serve the Earl of Desmond, (who had designed a rebellion) and a letter from him to that Earlⁱ, dated July 28, 1526, inviting him to meet him in Ossory, being intercepted; as also that he had armed the Irish against himself, being Deputy, and put good subjects to death, upon suspicion of their adhering to the Butlers; he was sent for into England, to answer an impeachment against him. On his arrival there (having substituted his brother, Thomas Fitz-Gerald, of Leixlin, his Deputy till his return) he was imprisoned in the Tower of London, and coming to his trial before the Lords of the Council, Cardinal Wolsey, in a

^g Hist. of Ireland, p. 215, and Borlace, p. 191.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ Cox, p. 216, 217.

virulent speech, enforced the articles objected against him; but his Lordship removing the objections, by proving they were the malicious suggestions of his enemies, without the least foundation in truth, the Cardinal, incensed to see his arguments so fully answered, arose hastily from the council-table, committed the Earl, and deferred the further examination of the matter, till more direct proof was produced out of Ireland: but the Duke of Norfolk, late Lord Lieutenant, perceiving the Earl's innocence, and the Cardinal's bias, interceded with the King for his enlargement from the Tower, and that he might become his prisoner, offering to be bound for his appearance in all his lands, and body for body; to which the King assenting, he was enlarged from his confinement, on a very considerable bail, viz. ^k the Marchioness Dowager of Dorset, the Marquis of Dorset, the Lords Fitz-Walter and Mountjoy, Henry Standish, Bishop of St. Asaph, Lord Richard Grey, Lord John Grey, Lord Leonard Grey, Sir Henry Guildford, Sir John Zouch, and John, Abbot of Vale-Royal; and was honourably entertained by the Duke, and restored to the King's favour. During his stay in England he lived at Newington, (the Duke of Norfolk's house) in Middlesex, where (as was alledged) on July 8, 1529, he commanded his daughter Alice, Lady Slane^l, to repair into Ireland, and, in his name, to will all his brethren, O Neile, O Connor, and all other his friends, servants, and allies, to levy and stir up war against the King's Deputy and subjects, and particularly the Butlers: and being successful in her negotiations, proved very unhappy to him. The aforesaid persons making an insurrection, by invading, burning, killing, and robbing the King's subjects; not desisting from their traitorous acts, until they were by force repressed. This being made known to the Council of England, the Cardinal caused his Lordship to be examined before them, and pressed him so deeply with his late disloyalty, that the presumption being vehement (as the Cardinal enforced it) he was re-committed to the Tower; but not long after he was again released by the King, restored to his favour, and before his departure from England, was one of those Peers, who, ^m on July 30, 1530, signed that memorable letter sent to the Pope, concerning the divorce of King Henry VIII. from his Queen Catharine.

In August, 1530, he arrived in Dublin, with Sir William Skeffington, the Lord-Deputy; and, being freed from all his troubles, was met by the Mayor and Citizens (to whom he was very dear) in solemn procession, on the Green of St. Mary's-abbey; Thomas Fitz-Simons, the Recorder, congratulating

^k Ware's Annals, p. 119.

^l Cox's History, p. 221.

^m Herbert's Life of

King Henry VIII. in History of England, Vol. II. p. 141, 142.

their arrival; to whom the Lord-Deputy Skeffington returned this answer: ‘ Mr. Mayor and Mr. Recorder; you have at length this Nobleman here present, for whom you sore longed whilst he was absent. And after many storms by him sustained, he hath now, to the comfort of his friends, to the confusion of his foes, subdued violence with patience, injuries with sufferance, and malice with obedience: and such butchers, as of hatred thirsted after his blood, are now taken for out-cast mastives, littered in currish blood. How well my Master, the King, hath been of his gracious inclination affected to the Earl of Kildare (his back-friend being, by his just desert, from his Majesty weeded) the credit, wherein this Nobleman at present abideth, manifestly declareth. Wherefore it resteth that you thank God and the King for his safe arrival. As for his welcome, Mr. Recorder’s courteous discourse, your great assemblies, your chearful countenances, your willing meetings, your solemn processions, do so far shew it, as you minister me occasion, on his Lordship’s behalf, rather to thank you for your courtesy, than to exhort you to any further ceremony.’

The O Tools having preyed and spoiled his Lordship’s tenants in his absence, he determined to punish them, and to that end was assisted by 200 archers drawn out of the city bandsⁿ, and accompanied the Deputy the next year in an expedition into Ulster, where taking the castle of Kinnard, they destroyed it, and frightened Hugh O Donnel into a submission. But after this, enmities arising between his Lordship and the Deputy, and the same increasing to an open rupture, they reciprocally accused each other, by messengers and letters into England. And his Lordship, thinking it prudent to solicit his own affairs, went thither himself, in 1532; where, soon after his arrival, being brought to a trial by the King, he so well acquitted himself, that, on July 5, he was appointed to succeed Sir William Skeffington in the government, as Deputy to Henry Duke of Richmond, the King’s natural son; and returning at Lammas, landed in Dublin, with great congratulations of the people; in which year it was enacted in Parliament, ‘ That none should be elected Lord Justice of Ireland, but an Englishman born in England, and not in Orders, except by patent from the King.’

Whilst his Lordship was in England^e, he procured John Allan, Archbishop of Dublin, to be removed from the office of Lord Chancellor, (to which he had been advanced by Cardinal Wolfey, out of hatred and opposition to his Lordship) and George Cromer, Archbishop of Armagh, to be substituted

in his room, on July 5, 1532. And his Lordship ^p, having again got the supreme power, presumed so far on its continuance, as he little valued the opposition of his enemies, which involved him in those troubles, that proved, in the conclusion, destructive to him, and almost his whole family. The Act for his attainder, in 24^q Henry VIII. sets forth, that he suffered O Neile, the King's Irish enemy, to invade and destroy the county of Uriel (Louth) without any resistance made therein by himself, being the King's Deputy, or any other for him; also his brother Sir John, being by his commandment in company with the said O Neile, to succour and guide, aid and conduct him in that his traitorous enterprize; and likewise, in his own proper person, having gathered his forces, invaded the county of Kilkenny, burning and destroying the same, rising and robbing the King's subjects, and bringing from thence many preys belonging to the Earl of Ossory, and his friends (on account of James, Lord Butler, that Earl's eldest son, having been made High Treasurer of Ireland, which he resented) and at the fair of Castledermot carrying havock among the King's subjects, which thither were resorted, causing them in his own presence to be spoiled and robbed of their goods, and divers of them murdered most cruelly and traitorously; and that he might more firmly unite himself to the Irish, he married his daughter Mary to Brian O Connor, of Offaley; and another daughter to Ferganimus, that is, Anonymous O Carrol, Dynast of Elye O Carrol.

And, in 1533, at the persuasion of his son-in-law, his Lordship entered that country against the sons of the deceased O Carrol, who assumed the right thereof to themselves; and at the siege of the castle of Birr, occupied by them, was wounded in the head, ^r so that he was never well after, being thereby deprived of the right use both of his limbs and speech. These proceedings caused the Council to send John Allen, Master of the Rolls, linked in enmity against him, with the Archbishop, Thomas Cannon, Secretary to Sir William Skeffington, when Lord Justice (who thought his Master had been supplanted by the Earl) and Robert Cowley, Bailiff of Dublin, servant to the Lady Margaret, Countess of Ormond, into England, who made great complaints against him; and their accusation at length prevailing with the King, his Majesty, willing the reformation of the land, and the relief and comfort of his subjects, commanded the Earl, by his letters, to hasten to his presence in London, and to leave such

^p Cox, p. 224. ^q Brooke, in his Second Discovery of Errors in Camden's Britannia, (p. 138) says 26 Henry VIII. ^r Cox, p. 224.

a person Governor of Ireland in his absence, for whose doings he would be responsible. Whereupon he sent his Lady to England to intercede with her friends, for procuring a countermand of his voyage, and to alledge, that the ill posture of affairs in Ireland could not permit his absence. But her solicitations proving ineffectual, he prepared for his voyage, and before he went furnished all his castles, especially Manooth and Ley, with guns and ammunition out of the King's stores, contrary to the King's express command, imparted to him by Allen, Master of the Rolls, in presence of the Bishop of Meath and others. And the Act of Attainder also mentions, that he furnished the wild *Irishmen*, being the King's mortal enemies, with arms and ammunition. Also being ordered by the King to leave a Deputy, for whose fidelity he would answer, he made choice of his son Thomas Fitz-Gerald, about twenty-one years of age, and of a hot and active temper. Yet this is recited of his Lordship, that sitting in council at *Drogheda* (where he took shipping) in the hearing of the whole board, he thus addressed him:
 ' Son Thomas, I doubt not but you know my Sovereign Lord
 ' the King hath sent for me into England, and what shall
 ' betide me, God knoweth, for I know not. But howsoever it
 ' falleth, both you and I know, that I am well stepped in
 ' years; and, as I may shortly die, for that I am mortal; so
 ' I must in haste de cease, because that I am old. Wherefore
 ' in so much as my winter is well near ended, and the spring of
 ' your age now buddeth; my will is, that you behave your-
 ' self so wisely in these your green years, as that to the com-
 ' fort of your friends, you may enjoy the pleasure of summer,
 ' glean and reap the fruits of your harvest, that with honour
 ' you may grow to the catching of that hoary winter, on
 ' which you see me your father fast pricking. And whereas
 ' it pleaseth the King his Majesty, that upon my departure
 ' hence, I should substitute in my room such one, for whose
 ' government I would answer; albeit I know, that your years
 ' are tender, your wit not settled, your judgment not fully
 ' rectified, and therefore I might be with good cause reclaim-
 ' ed from putting a naked sword in a young man's hand:
 ' Yet notwithstanding, for so much as I am your father, and
 ' you my son, I am well assured to bear that stroke with you
 ' in steering your ship, as that, upon any information, I may
 ' command you as your father, and correct you as my son,
 ' for the wrong handling of your helm.
 ' There be here that sit at this board, far more sufficient per-
 ' sonages for so great charge, than you are. But what then?

‘ If I should cast this burden on their shoulders, it might be
‘ that hereafter they might be so far with envy carried, as they
‘ would percase hazard the loss of one of their own eyes, to
‘ be assured that I should be deprived of both mine eyes.
‘ But, for so much as the case toucheth your skin as near as
‘ mine, and in one respect nigher than mine, because (as I
‘ said before) I rest in the winter, and you in the spring of
‘ your years; and now I am resolved, day by day, to learn,
‘ rather how to die in the fear of God, than to live in the
‘ pomp of the world; I think you will not be so brainfick, as
‘ to stab yourself through the body, only to scarify my skin
‘ with the point of your blade. Wherefore, my son, con-
‘ sider, that it is easy to raze, and hard to build; and, in
‘ all your affairs, be schooled by this board, that for wisdom
‘ is able, and for the entire affection it beareth your house,
‘ will be found willing to lesson you with sound and sage ad-
‘ vice: For albeit in authority you rule them, yet in council
‘ they must rule you. My son, you know, that my late
‘ maims stifle my talk; otherwise, I would have grated longer
‘ on this matter; for a good tale may be twice told, and a
‘ sound advice (oftsoons iterated) taketh the deeper impressi-
‘ on in the attentive hearer’s mind. But although my fatherly
‘ affection requireth my discourse to be longer, yet I trust
‘ your good inclination asketh it to be shorter; and upon that
‘ assurance, here, in the presence of this honourable assembly,
‘ I deliver you this sword.’ Thus he took his last farewell
with tears, and having embraced the council, committed
them to God, and immediately after embarked.

His Lordship was no sooner gone, but his enemies not only misconstrued his speech to his son, but also misinterpreted his actions; and, to give the more weight to the propensed treasons they had laid to his charge, certified the council of England, that, before his departure, contrary to the King’s express command (declared unto him by the said Master of the Rolls) he had conveyed, out of the King’s castle of Dublin, all his Majesty’s armour, artillery, and munition of war, furnishing his own castles and territories therewith, and delivering part thereof to Irishmen, the King’s mortal enemies.

The Earl, being examined upon this article, answered, that he had placed the artillery in the castles to defend the borders of the Pale against the inroads of the Irish; and that, if he had intended any treason, he should not have been so weak as to pursue that method of fortifying castles and fortresses, yet at the same time expose his naked person into their hands, in the manner he did; but faulting in his speech (by reason of the afore-mentioned wound he had received near Birr) it was imputed, by such of the council as were not his friends, to pro-
ceed

ceed from a sense of guilt, and not from his infirmity; whereupon he was committed, until the King's pleasure was further known. The Earl hereby perceiving that his Majesty would remove him from the government, and this being made known to his principal Counsellors in Ireland, who, under him, had not only the governance of his said son, servants, and people, with the custody of his substance and goods, but also of all his lands, manors, castles, and garrisons; and the enemies of the family raising a false rumour and envious suggestion, 'that the Earl was beheaded, and that the same fate was designed for the Lord Thomas, and all his uncles;' they counselled the said Lord Offaley to rebel against the King, as the only means of his preservation: and that he might the better prosecute and maintain a war, delivered unto him his father's goods, substance, manors, castles, and garrisons, together with the King's ordnance and artillery. By that access of power, and being assisted by his father's brethren, kinsmen, servants and followers, he inconsiderately, and in direct opposition to the advice and earnest entreaties of some of his fathers ancient and best friends, viz. James, Earl of Desmond; Edmund, Lord Kerry; Thomas, Lord Kilcullen; James, Lord Slane, his sister's husband; and many others; surrendered the sword and ensigns of government to the Lord Chancellor, Geo. Cromer, and the rest of the Council, on June 11, 1534. Holinshed relates, that he made the following speech to the Council:

Howsoever injuriously we be handled, and forced to defend ourselves in arms, when neither our service, nor our good meaning towards our Prince's crown, availeth; yet say not hereafter, but in this open hostility, which here we profess and proclaim, we have shewed ourselves no villains nor churls, but Warriors and Gentlemen. This sword of estate is yours, and not mine: I received it with an oath, and used it to your benefit: I should stain mine honour if I turned the same to your annoyance: Now have I need of mine own sword, which I dare trust. As for the common sword, it flattereth me with a painted scabbard, but hath indeed a pestilent edge, already bathed in the Geraldines blood, and now is newly whetted in hopes of a further destruction. Therefore save yourselves from us, as from open enemies: I am none of Henry's Deputies, I am his foe: I have more mind to conquer than to govern; to meet him in the field, than to serve him in office: if all the hearts of England and Ireland, that have cause thereto, would join in this quarrel (as I hope they will) they shall soon be made sensible (as I trust he shall) of

his tyranny and cruelty, for which the age to come may lawfully score him up among the ancient tyrants, of most abominable and hateful memory.

His Lordship performed that rash act in the following manner: He rode through the city with a strong company of seven score horsemen in shirts of mail, distinguished with silken fringes about their head-pieces (on which account he was generally called *silken Thomas*) and passing through Dame's-gate, went over the ford of the river to St. Mary's-abbey, where surrendering up the sword, he bad defiance to the King and his Ministers; and then, breaking out into open rebellion, forced, in the violent progress thereof, many Nobles and principal people to swear faith to him, imprisoning such as refused at Mannoth; whereat many, being terrified, sought their safety by flying into England; but John Allan, Archbishop of Dublin, (ever a most inveterate enemy to the Earl, and the principal means of raising these disturbances) going by night on board a small ship lying at Dame's-gate, and the wind being contrary, was put on shore near Clantarfe, whence he went to shelter himself at Artaine, a neighbouring village, till the wind should serve: and the Lord Thomas, being that night informed of his retreat, hastened thither, accompanied by his principal Counsellor James Delahoide, his uncles Sir John and Oliver Fitz-Gerald, and divers of his father's tenants and servants. On arriving there before break of day, he dispatched two of his yeomen into the house, to apprehend and bring the Bishop: who, finding him in bed, dragged him out, and led him half naked into the air; when, falling on his knees, he humbly begged for mercy, and earnestly besought his life; and whilst he was on his knees, recommending his soul to God, had his brains dashed out, on July 28, 1534. Stanishurst and others say, the Lord Thomas did not command him to be put to death; but, inflamed with a desire of revenge, turned his horse aside, saying, in Irish, *Bir wem i Boddeagh*, that is, *away with the churl*, or *take the churl from me*; meaning, as after he declared, the Archbishop should be detained as a prisoner. But they, misconstruing his words, murdered the unfortunate Prelate without further delay.

Being too far engaged to return to his allegiance, with any expectation of pardon, or assurance of safety, he sent Charles Reynolds, Archdeacon of Kells, to Pope Paul III. and Dominick Power, to the Emperor Charles V. with letters craving their aid towards the conquest of Ireland, which he promised to hold of them for ever. However, in the interim, being accompanied with James and John Delahoide, Edward Fitz-

w Cox, p. 228.

Gerald, Sir Richard Walshe, and divers others his servants and adherents, well armed, and with banners displayed, he committed many outrages, constraining all men to give an oath of obedience to him, and to take his part against the King and his heirs: After which, attended with O Neile, and the aforesaid persons, divers Scots, and many others, he invaded, burned, and destroyed the lands of the Earl of Ossory, of the Lord Butler his son, and of others in the county of Kilkenny, many persons also losing their lives, under pretext the said Earl and his son refused to side with him, who had offered to divide the kingdom with them; and trusting, by such cruel persecutions, to constrain them to incline to his purpose. In August, he wasted the suburbs and adjacent parts of Dublin, and laid siege to the King's castle; but his attempts on that and the city were rendered fruitless by the vigorous defence of the citizens; who, at length, making a desperate sally, slew a hundred of his Gallowglasses, and obliged him to fly to the friary in Francis-street. After that, finding a great want of artillery and ammunition, he treated with the city on these articles: * That his imprisoned soldiers should be enlarged; That the city should pay him 1,000*l.* in money, and 500*l.* more in wares; That they should furnish him with ammunition and artillery; and that they should intercede with the King for the pardon of him and his followers.—These articles being considered, answer was returned, by the Recorder, to the first, That they would enlarge the prisoners, if he would deliver their children (whom he had seized as they were at school in the country). To the second and third, that his wars had so impoverished them, that they could spare neither money nor wares. To the fourth, that if he intended to submit, he had no need of ammunition or artillery; if he did not, that they would not furnish him with instruments to punish themselves; and that they expected, instead of artillery to withstand his Prince, he should have requested parchment to ingross his pardon. This last article they promised to intercede for with the King by word and letter.—His Lordship, understanding that succours were coming from England, accepted these terms; and hostages for performance being mutually delivered, he raised the siege; and his Majesty, on the first information of his proceedings (which he received from Francis Herbert, Alderman of Dublin, whom he knighted for his discreet conduct) thinking a small force sufficient to reduce him, sent over Musgrave, and the two Hamertons, Knights, with a handful of men. These landing at Howth, on October 18, and marching towards Dublin, the Lord Thomas, with two hundred

horse, met them at Clantarfe, and giving them battle, got the victory; they and nineteen knights being slain, and the rest carried captive to Manooth. Lord Thomas in that skirmish, being in the front, was wounded by one of the said Hamertons. At that time he held the castles of Manooth, Portlester, Rathangan, Carlow, Leye, and Athy, and had furnished and manned divers ships, to destroy Sir William Skeffington, the King's Deputy, and army that should arrive or land in Ireland: yet, not being able to prevent their arrival, he, upon the news thereof, assembled his army, on the sea-coast, to receive the Deputy and his forces, many whereof, under the leading of Sir William Brereton, his son John, and Captain Salisbury, they killed on their coming on shore; but the Deputy landed on October 28, 1534, and marched to Drogheda, to raise the siege of that place; where, staying till November 4, and finding no enemy near (the Lord Thomas having withdrawn into Connaught, to levy such forces among the Irish as would serve him, either voluntarily, or for hire) he proclaimed him a traitor at the high cross, and returned to Dublin. From hence, after some necessary stay, he proceeded to Manooth; and, on March 15 following, laid siege to that castle, which was defended by a strong garrison. In the beginning of the siege, very equal conditions were offered the besieged; and they rejecting them, the great ordnance were placed against the walls, to batter the castle on the north side towards the park; but no great harm being done, that trouble was spared by Christopher Pareis, the Lord Thomas's foster-brother and steward, who, having the charge of the castle chiefly committed to him, agreed, for a sum of money, to deliver the place to the Deputy; intoxicating the guards with liquor on the night appointed to effect it; so that, ladders being raised against the walls, the castle was taken a little before day, on March 22, and all who were found therein put to death, except a few who were pardoned. Sir William Brereton and his company scaled the walls, and crying, *St. George, St. George*, he advanced his standard on the highest turret of the castle, notifying to the Deputy, that the fort was won. This castle, for its noble furniture, was accounted one of the richest Earls houses under the crown of England. Pareis seeking for his promised reward, the Deputy, pretending to recompense him in proportion to the service, and to make him a gainer by the bargain, inquired how his Lord and Master had employed and rewarded him. The traitor, supposing the more he magnified his Lord's favours, the larger would those of the Deputy prove, omitted not to inform him, even of the least benefits received; where-

upon his Lordship replied, ^a *And how, Pareis, couldst thou find in thy heart to betray the castle of so kind a Lord?* Having spoke these words, he gave immediate orders for the money to be paid, and then that the villain should be put to death. The Lord Thomas (as was said before) being in Connaught, hastened to relieve the siege, with O Connor^a and an army of 7,000 men; but, hearing, in his march, that the castle was taken, his soldiers began daily to desert him and to return home. However, continuing his journey, the Deputy met him near the Naas; where discharging two or three of his great artillery upon him, many of his men were slain, and 140 taken prisoners; at which the rest, being terrified, betook themselves to flight, and, being pursued by the Deputy's forces, divers of them also fell; and soon after Rathangan, and his other castles, were surrendered to the Deputy.

His Lordship's circumstances being rendered desperate, he was obliged to skulk in the day-time, and at night to get in preys to support his dwindling party; but after some time spent in this melancholy situation, — Burnell, of Balgriffin, Dr. Travers, and others his adherents, being taken and executed, he was admitted, after a skirmish with Sir William Brereton, to a parley with Leonard, Lord Grey, who had proceeded against him to the bounds of Munster. To him he acknowledged his crime, and implored his endeavours to procure a pardon from his offended Sovereign. There are some who assert, ^b that Grey promised him a pardon absolutely, which was more than he had a commission for, and therefore no regard was had to it. ^c But, however that be, he delivered himself into his hands, as did his five uncles, Sir James, Oliver, Richard, Sir John, and Walter (though some say, they were sent after him) and, being brought to Dublin, were all about autumn sent captives into England; yet with letters in their favour, from the Deputy and Council, to the King, residing then at Windsor. It is affirmed, that three of them, viz. Sir James, Richard, and Walter, strenuously dissuaded their nephew from this rebellion, and gave him sound advice, although, in the progress of it, they joined him. By that step they entertained hopes of receiving a favourable sentence, until they understood that the name of the ship, in which they were then sailing to England, was the Cow; which they took for an ill omen, on account of an old prophecy, foretelling, ^d That, 'when five sons of a certain Earl should be carried into England, in the belly of a cow, none of them should return.' It is related^d, that as his Lordship was going to deliver the

^a Cox, p. 240.^b Ibid.^c Ibid. p. 242.^d Ibid.^e Cox, p. 242.

letters

letters before mentioned, they were intercepted by the King's Ministers, and he, with his uncles, sent to the Tower.

Having an offended and implacable Prince for their judge, and a cause by no means justifiable, or, in their present circumstances, capable of extenuation, they were all six condemned to suffer the punishment of traytors, and were accordingly executed at Tyburn, on the 3d (but rather the 2d; as by inquisition taken after their deaths) of February, 1535-6, being hanged up, cut down before they were dead, and quartered. The old unhappy Earl, oppressed with grief at the news of his son's and brother's inconsiderateness, died before them on December 12, 1534, in the Tower of London, where he was buried; and the following inscription was found on a chest, under the earth, in the chapel there, when a grave was dug to bury the corpse of Ralph Hopton, servant to the Earl of Oxford, and son to Sir Owen Hopton, Lieutenant of the Tower, in 1580;

Here lieth the Corpes of the L. Gerald
Fitz-Gerald, Earle of Kyldare, who de-
ceased the 12th of December, in the
Year of our Lord M ccccc xxx iiii.
on whose Sole Jesu have Mercey.

He was a wise and prudent man, valiant without rashness, and politic without treachery; such an oppressor of rebels, that they dared not to annoy any subject; whereby he heaped no small revenues to the crown; guarded with security the Pale; continued the honour of his house, and purchased envy to his person: A man of great hospitality and devotion; and endowed with this singular quality, of sifting every report to the bottom, before he gave any credit either to it or the author.

In the parliament begun at Dublin, on May 1, 1536, 28 Henry VIII. an act was passed for the attainder of the above-mentioned Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Earl of Kildare, and others, whereby it was enacted, that the said Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Earl of Kildare, late deceased, from the 8th day of July, 1528, 20 Henry VIII. be deemed, reputed, convicted, adjudged, and attainted traytor of high-treason, and that he and his heirs shall lose and forfeit the title, stile, and name of Earl of Kildare, and also forfeit to the King, and his heirs, for ever, all honours, castles, manors, lordships, leets, franchises, hundreds, liberties, privileges, advowsons, nominations, presentations, patronages, knights-fees, lands, tenements, rents, services, reversions, remainders, annuities, pensions, offices, and

all other hereditaments and profits whatsoever, whereof he by himself, or jointly with any other, or any others, to his use and behoof, were seized, on the said 8th day of July, or any time after, &c. In like manner his son Thomas, his brothers Sir John, and Oliver, James, son and heir of Sir Walter Delahorde, of Moyclare, with many others, were attainted, and forfeited all the manors and hereditaments whereof they were seized, on July 15, 1534, 26 Henry VIII. or any time after.

James Lord Butler (afterwards Earl of Ormond) on the surrender of the Fitz-Geralds, marched to Clonmel, to extinguish the remainder of the rebellion, and from thence over a great part of Munster, when, all people submitting, peace and quiet were restored to the whole country.

The said Gerald, 9th Earl of Kildare, married, to his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter to John Lord Zouche, of Codnove, a woman of rare probity of mind, and every way commendable; and by her, who died suddenly at Lucan, to the great grief of her Lord, on October 6, 1517 (and was buried with great solemnity near his mother, in the monastery of Friars Observants, at Kilcullen) he had issue Thomas, the tenth Earl of Kildare, who suffered with his uncles, as before recited: and also four daughters; 1. Lady Catharine, married to Jenich, Viscount Gormanstown, to whom she was first wife; 2. Lady Alice, married to James Fleming, Lord Slane; 3. Lady Mary, married to Brian O'Connor, of Offaley; and, 4. Lady Elizabeth, to O'Carrol, Prince of Elye O'Carrol.

THOMAS, the only son, sixteenth Lord Offaley by creation, and seventeenth by tenure, and tenth Earl of Kildare, was born in England in 1513, and suffered with his uncles, in February 1535-6, as before-narrated. He was of a tall stature, comely proportion, and an amiable countenance; of a flexible and kind nature; endowed with many accomplishments and good qualities; and, had it not been for the afore said unfortunate step, would have proved a worthy branch of this noble family.—He is said by Stanishurst, in his Chronicle of Ireland, (against the authority of other writers) never to have borne the title of Kildare; but, notwithstanding that assertion, he must have been so, by surviving his father before he was attainted.

He married Frances, second and youngest daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue, Knt. by his first wife Anne, daughter and heir of Sir William Stonor, of Stonor, in Oxfordshire, by Anne his wife, eldest daughter and coheir to John Nevil, Marquis Montacute, and Isabel his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Ingoldsthorp, Esq.

But,

But, this Thomas, 10th Earl of Kildare, having no issue, Gerald, 9th Earl of Kildare, his father, before-mentioned, married to his second wife, in 1519, his Lady Elizabeth Grey, fourth daughter of Thomas, Marquis of Dorset, by Cicely his wife, daughter and heir of William Bonville, Lord Bonville and Harrington; and by her had, besides three daughters, two sons, viz.

1. Gerald, who, being at length restored to the honour, was the eleventh Earl of Kildare; and,

2. Edward, whose son Gerald was the 14th Earl of Kildare, of whom mention will be made hereafter.

Lady Margaret, eldest daughter, was deaf and dumb, and died unmarried.

Lady Elizabeth, second daughter, married first to Sir Anthony Brown, Knight of the Garter, father of Anthony who was created Viscount Montagu, and after his death was the third and last wife of Edward Lord Clinton, created Earl of Lincoln; who leaving her a widow, without issue, on January 16, 1584-5, she erected to his memory a monument on the east side of St. George's chapel, at Windsor; and on her Ladyship was composed this following sonnet, by Henry Howard, Earl of Surry, father of Thomas, 4th Duke of Norfolk:

From Tuscan came my Ladies worthie race,
Fairst Florence was sometime hir ancient seat;
The Western Ile, whose pleasant shore doth face
Wild Camber's clifffes, did give hir livelie heat,
Fostered she was with milke of Irish brests,
Hir fire an Earle, her dame of Prince's bloud,
From tender yeares in Britaine she doth rest
With King's child, where she tastes costlie food,
Hunsden did first present hir to mine eie,
Bright is hir hew, and Geraldine she hight,
Hampton me taught to wish hir first for mine:
And Windsor, alas, dooth chase me from hir Sight,
Hir beautie of Mind, hir Vertues from above,
Happie is he that can obtain hir Love.

Of Lady Cicely, the third and youngest daughter, King Henry VIII. in his letters to the Lord Deputy St. Leger, on July 5, 1544, makes this mention, 'And whereas the Lady Sycile, daughter to the late Earl of Kildare, hath certain plate in her hands, late belonging to her said father; we are contented and pleased that she shall enjoy the same to her own use, as of our free gift.'

GERALD, the eldest son, by the 2d marriage, and 11th Earl of Kildare, was born on February 25, 1525, and, being at the time of his brother's execution about ten years of age, was, by the care and sedulity of his nurse (who then attended him lying sick, at Donoare, in the county of Kildare, of the small-pox) conveyed into the custody of Thomas Leverous, foster-brother to his father, and then his own tutor (afterwards Bishop of Kildare) who diligently and tenderly conveyed him to his sister's, the Lady Mary O'Connor, in Offaley, where he remained till he was perfectly recovered. After some removes, he was privately carried into Mac Carthy Reagh's country in Munster, to his aunt Eleanor (then the widow of Donald Mac Fincene Mac Carthy Reagh, before-mentioned) who was a Lady of great virtue and piety, liberality and magnanimity of spirit, and solicited to marry with Caluacus O'Donel, Lord of Tyrconnel, but, considering the distress of her young innocent nephew, would not incline to his request, and consent to be his wife, until he promised safely to protect and preserve her said nephew; which being agreed to, she took him with her into the county of Donegal, and into the territory of the said Caluacus O'Donel, Lord of Tyrconnel, where he found kind reception for about a year. But the King being very averse to his whole family, and offering large sums of money for his apprehension, which some of that county, and her husband amongst the rest, were willing to embrace; his said aunt, a wary and prudent Lady, having notice of their intentions, sent him with his tutor, and Robert Walsh, sometime his father's servant, in a disguised manner, and in an open boat, to Dunbarton in Scotland, whence he was transported into France. There his tutor having reason to doubt the sincerity of the French (Sir John Wallop, the English Ambassador, demanding him in his master's name, in pursuance of a new league made between the two Kings, wherein it was stipulated, that the subjects of either kingdom should not be protected or kept, if demanded) removed him secretly into Flanders; whither he had no sooner conveyed him, but one James Sherlock, an Irishman, servant to the Ambassador Wallop, sent as a spy to watch their motions, arrived there: Upon which, the said Thomas Leverous waited on the Governor, to desire his protection from Sherlock's villainous intentions to betray the innocent child in that place of refuge. The Governor, thereupon, sent for Sherlock, had him examined, and, finding him unable to make any warrantable defence, imprisoned him, till the generous youth interceded for his enlargement. Thence they travelled to Brussels, where the Emperor Charles V. kept his court; and there again he was demanded by the English Ambassador: But Charles answered,

swered, that he had nothing to do with him, and; for aught he knew, he intended to make but a short stay in his country; and sent him to the Bishop of Liege, allowing him, for his support, a pension of one hundred crowns a month. The Bishop gave him an honourable reception, and placed him in an abbey of monks for the greater safety of his person; whence, after half a year's stay, Cardinal Reginald Pole, his kinsman by his mother, being advertised where he was, sent for him to Rome, received him very kindly, and gave him an education becoming his quality, by placing him first under the care of the Bishop of Verona, and the Cardinal of Mantua, and afterwards with the Duke of Mantua; Leverous also being admitted, through the Cardinal's procurement, a member of the English House in Rome, called St. Thomas's Hospital.—After, about eighteen months continuance with the Bishop, he was sent for to Rome by the Cardinal; at which time the Duke of Mantua gave him an annual pension of three hundred crowns. Having continued for about three years in the cardinal's house, under the tuition of the best instructors, he travelled, with the Cardinal's approbation, to Naples; and, becoming there acquainted with the Knights of Rhodes, he accompanied them to Malta. He attended them thence to Tripoli, on the coast of Barbary, then belonging to those Knights, where he abode six weeks with Mountbriſon, the Governor, serving valiantly against the Turks; and returned, with a rich booty, first to Malta, and then to Rome, after being absent near a year. The Cardinal, highly satisfied with his valour and success, augmented his pension of three hundred crowns to three hundred pounds; and shortly after preferred him to the service of Cosmo, Duke of Florence, who made him Master of his Horse, with the yearly pension of three hundred ducats, on the same terms the other pensions were granted, viz. during life, or until he was restored to his honours and estate. He continued in his service three years, and in that time took a tour to Rome; when accompanying one day, Cardinal Farnese, Pope Paul III's nephew, to hunt the stag, he accidentally, in the chase, fell into a very deep pit; but, in the fall, forsaking his horse not far from the bottom, caught hold of some roots, by which he hung, till, quite tired with the pain, he was forced to quit his hold, and, falling upon his back, (dead in the pit) stood there, up to the ancles in water, about the space of three hours. When the chase was ended, his hound, missing his master, and finding the scent of his track, pursued it to the pit, where he stood howling over him, until the Cardinal, perceiving the dog, hastened to his relief; and, sending to a neighbouring village for ropes and other necessaries, caused one of the company to be

be let down in a basket, by which he was extricated from the pit, and preserved most providentially from destruction. He remained abroad until he heard of King Henry VIII's death, and then came to London, in company with some foreign Ambassadors, and his friend and preserver Father Thomas Leverous. Being at a ball, or masque, in King Edward VI's court, and one of the comeliest young men of that age, he was fallen in love with by Mabel, 2d daughter of Sir Anthony Brown, Knight of the Garter, ancestor to the Viscount Montague; and, marrying her, was, by means thereof, received into favour by King Edward, who, in 1552, honoured him with Knighthood; and by letters-patent, dated at Westminster, April 25, that year, restored him to the lordships and manors of Maynooth, Portlester, Moylagh, Rathangan, Kilkea, &c. But when Queen Mary came to the Crown, and Cardinal Reginald Pole, aforesaid, returned to England, he was, at his intercession, restored by her to the titles of Earl of Kildare, and Baron of Offaley, with the same precedence, &c. as his ancestors had, by letters-patent, dated at her manor of St. James's, May 13, A. D. 1554, with the creation fee of twenty pounds yearly, to be received by him and his heirs male, for ever, out of the customs of the port of Dublin, at the feasts of St. Michael and Easter, by equal portions.

Also, by letters-patent, dated on May 1, 1555, the 1st and 2d of Philip and Mary, his Lordship obtained a grant of all such honours, castles, manors, lordships, lands, tenements, rents, reversions, advowsons, and other hereditaments whatsoever, within the realm of Ireland, which came, or ought to have come, to the possession of the Kings Henry VIII. and Edward VI. or unto either of them, or to the said Queen, by the attainder of his father. Thereupon returning to Ireland in November, 1555, he was received with great applause and congratulations of the people. In the parliament held at Dublin, on June 1, in 1557, the 3d and 4th of Philip and Mary, an Act passed, whereby the King and Queen, and the heirs and successors of the Queen, were intitled to the counties of Leix, Slewmargin, Erry, Glinmarilly, and Offaley, and for making the same countries Shire-Ground, wherein the new fort in Leix was called Maryborough, and the new fort of Offaley, Philip's-town, and the said countries called the King's and Queen's counties; but it was provided, that

- That act, or any thing therein contained, should not in any
- ways be prejudicial or hurtful to any letters-patent made and
- granted to [this] Gerald [11th] Earl of Kildare, and to his
- heirs, by the said Queen, or by her brother King Edward

VI. of any honours, manors, lands, tenements, prebendalities, dignities, privileges, jurisdictions, and other hereditaments whatsoever; but that he and his heirs should and might enjoy and hold the same, according to the tenor and effect of the said several letters-patent, as if that act had not been made.

Further, their Majesties, by letters-patent under the great seal of England, dated at Westminster, on October 28, in the 4th and 5th of their reign, granted to his Lordship, and to Mabel his wife, their reversion and reversions of the scite and demesnes of the late priory of Inche, in the county of Downe; the castle and other buildings, with half a carrucate of land in the island of Inche; their reversion of the Narrow Water, running from the river of Strangford, in which salmon, and other fishes, were caught; one carrucate of land, called a Balliboe, in the town of Ballyrenall; the like quantities of land in Faghnebrogie, and in forty-five other denominations; lands in the two towns of Ballyvigae and Ballygibet, Wodanston, Ballyquinter, and other places; three carrucates in the three towns of Ballymote; the late house of Monks in Downe, the dissolved priory or monastery of Canons of St. John; and the dissolved priory of St. John, and Thomas of Downe; the monastery of Sawle, the house of Friars Minors, and the monastery of St. Patrick in Downe; with divers appurtenances thereto belonging; the water called Loughdowne, running from the river of Strangford, in which gabbards, or ships of ten tons burthen, may have their passage, even to the port of Strangford, where salmon and other fishes were caught; with other hereditaments in the county of Downe, and in Claneboy; divers messuages, lands, chief rents, &c. in the manors of Harreston-Barret, Betagh-town, Clatterstown, Cloghane, Moreton, Denanstown, Crockenstown, Platten, Belgrecourt, Ponderlagh, and Ballcantrie, in the county of Meath, with the water-mill of Clatterstown, &c. the reversion of the lands and tenements of Ballymollane and Fertullagh; the entire manor of Rathwyre, and many other lands, &c. in the counties of Westmeath, Dublin, Kildare, Louth, and Meath; with the entire reserved yearly rents on the premisses; and all kinds of appurtenances, taken or known to be parcel of the said demesnes, manors, castles, monasteries, &c. to hold, to the said Gerald, Earl of Kildare, and Mabel his wife, and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, of the Queen in capite, by the service of one Knight's fee, for all rents, services, &c. And this grant was exemplified under the great seal of Ireland, on April 24, 1627, 3 Car. I.

Moreover, their Majesties being given to understand, that there had been no office or offices, nor other inquisition as yet found,

found, nor made of some of the manors, lands, and other hereditaments, to which he was restored, after the death of the said late Earl of Kildare, according to the due order and course of the laws and statutes of Ireland; by reason whereof, some question or doubt did, or might, grow upon the validity and force of the said letters-patent, and whether, by virtue of the same, he might have and possess the premises to him granted by force of the said patents: Their Majesties to take away the said scruple and doubt, and that the Earl should have and enjoy, according to the tenor and meaning of their said letters-patent, all such possessions and hereditaments, as well within the Shire-Ground as elsewhere within the realm of Ireland, whereof his said late father was seised by good and lawful descent from his ancestors, or by any other sufficient conveyance, in the law, of any estate of inheritance, and which ought to have come to the hands and possession of the Kings Henry and Edward, or into the Queen's, by force of the said attainder; authorised Thomas, Earl of Suffex, the Lord Deputy, Hugh Archbishop of Dublin, Chancellor, Sir Henry Sidney, Vice-Treasurer, and seven others, to take order, that, immediately upon the receipt of that commission, they caused to be awarded and directed several writs of commissions to inquire, by all ways and means, and by oath of twelve men, as well within the Irish countries not Shire-Ground, as within the Shire-Ground of Ireland, what honours, manors, &c. the said late Earl of Kildare, or any other to his use, had or was seised of, at any time during his life, and which came, or ought to have come, to the crown by his attainder, &c. To make a return thereof into the Chancery of Ireland, and a transcript of all the said offices and inquisitions under the great-seal into the Chancery of England, that their Majesties might thereupon take such further order, for the assurance of the said premises unto his Lordship, according to the form of the said letters-patent: Except nevertheless, and always reserved, such of the said manors, lands, and hereditaments, which, by the Kings Henry, and Edward, were given, sold, or exchanged, to any person or persons, at any time since the said attainder,

Pursuant to this commission, inquiry was made in the shires of Meath, Westmeath, Dublin, the city of Dublin, Kildare, Carlow, the King's and Queen's counties; and, by the inquisitions taken, divers lordships, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, were found to have been the inheritance of Gerald, late Earl of Kildare, at the time of his death, and which, by his attainder, ought to have come to the hands of King Henry VIII. Whereupon his Lordship made his humble petition to Queen Elizabeth, to be restored to the said premises; and she, taking his request into consideration, wrote to Sir
Henry

Henry Sidney, her Deputy, from the manor of Rycote, on August 30, 1568, expressing her sense of his Lordship's merits and services in the following terms:

‘ We, therefore, in consideration of our said cousin, Gerald, now Earl of Kildare, his good and faithful service to us heretofore done, and to his further enabling for continuing of the same, are pleased to restore to our said cousin and his heirs the said lordships, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, which have been the inheritance of his said father, in use or possession and reversion of the same: Wherefore, we will and require you, our Deputy, to cause our letters-patent to be made to the said Gerald, Earl of Kildare, and his heirs, of all the said lordships, castles, manors, advowsons of churches, &c. saving always such right as any persons have to such parcels thereof, as before the date of these presents, have been given by our father of famous memory, our dear brother King Edward VI. our suster Queen Mary, King Philip and Queen Mary, or us, to any person or persons, which we mean to be preserved and saved to the said person; except also the manor of Tecroghan in the county of Meath, the parsonage and the vicarage of Norraghe in the county of Kildare, and the advowson of the same, whereunto we are otherwise intitled more effectually than by the said Earl's right: And for that it is supposed by some, that the manor of Dippes, the manor of Soy, the manor of old Rosse, and the rest of the lands, tenements, and hereditaments, with their rights, members, and appurtenances, in the county of Wexford, did not appertain to the said late Earl, but are of our proper inheritance, accrued to our said father by other title; our pleasure therefore is, that you, our Deputy and Council, examine the truth thereof, and, finding that the said manors, &c. or any part of the same, did not belong to the said late Earl, we will, that they shall be expressly excepted in the said letters-patents: The said Earl and his heirs to hold of us, our heirs and successors, all the said hereditaments in capite, by two Knights fees.’

His Lordship was present in the parliament held at Dublin, by Thomas Ratcliff Earl of Sussex, on January 12, 1559-60, and on February 23, 1568-9, 11 Eliz. with his brother and sisters, were all restored in blood; and the statute of attainder against them in 1536, 28 Henry VIII. repealed in the parliament then held at Dublin. The repeal recites, ‘ That the suppliant being an infant, and put in fear, travelled in the countries of foreign Potentates, contrary to his natural inclinations, till he was called home by the clemency of King Edward VI. who not only made him his servant, and received him to his favour, but also most bountifully restored him to
‘ the

the greatest part and portion of the lands belonging to his late
 father; and, after, your Grace's sister, Queen Mary, did
 give your suppliant the name and title of honour of Earl of
 Kildare, with the same preheminences, place, and degree that
 any of his ancestors, Earls, had and held the same, together
 with all the lands belonging to the late Earl, other than such
 as were given away and granted by your noble father and brother;
 and of late your Highness, of your princely motion, have
 restored your suppliant to a portion of his living, which
 hitherto was thought to hang in some doubt: And forasmuch
 as your suppliant is not only restored to the state of Earl, but
 also considered with living for the better maintenance of the
 same, yet finds in himself a great defect, for that he is not
 restored to his blood; he most humbly beseeches your Majesty,
 that it may be enacted, and be enacted by your Highness,
 with the assent, &c. that your said subjects and suppliants,
 the said now Earl, his brother and sisters, and his and their
 heirs, from henceforth shall be, and, by authority of this
 act, are restored to his and their ancient blood and lineage,
 &c. in such manner and sort, as though the said attainder,
 or attainders, corruption of blood, or any other impediment
 to the contrary, had never been in law, statute, &c. whatsoever,
 to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding.

By that act, and the aforesaid letters-patent, the honour, and a great part of the estate, remain in his family, to this day, and make the words of Cambrensis justly applicable, who saith: *Hoc est hujus Generis Omen & hæc Conditio; Semper in armata militiâ chari, semper primi, semper Rebus in Martiis ausu nobili præstantissimi: Cessante verò Necessitatis Articulo, statim exosi, statim ultimi, statim ad Ima livore depressi. Veruntamen tantæ Generositatis Sylvam Livor ad plenum extirpare non potuit. Unde ut usque in hodiernum Gens hæc novis Plantularum Succrementis vires in Infusa non modicas habet. Qui sunt, qui penetrant Hostium Penetralia? Geraldinæ. Qui sunt, qui patriam conservant? Geraldinæ. Qui sunt, qui Hostes formidant? Geraldinæ. Qui sunt, quos Livor detrahat? Geraldinæ. Si Principem tantæ strenuitatis merita digne pensantem reperissent, quam tanquillum, quam pacificum olim Hiberniæ statum reddidissent? Sed Horum sine causa semper est suspecta strenuitas.*

This Gerald, 11th Earl of Kildare, having received so many and great favours from the Crown of England, proved himself a grateful and obedient subject, by the many services he performed. In the reign of King Edward VI. he was directed by the Privy-Council to prosecute Phelim Roe, then in rebellion; and on April 23, 1555, 1st and 2d of Philip and Mary, a commission was directed to him and others, to inquire, within the counties of

of Kildare and Carlow, concerning all murders, homicides, and other offences. In the same year, with the Baron of Delvin, at the request of John (Doulenagh) O Neile, the Earl of Tyrone's son, he went into the North against Phelim Roe O Neile, the said John's enemy; but although they drove great preys, and ravaged the country, yet they received no small loss, fifty of their men being slain. On May 31, 1555, he was joined in commission for the preservation of the peace with Hugh Curwen, Archbishop of Dublin; George, Archbishop of Armagh; Richard St. Lawrence, 19th Lord Howth; Sir William Fitz-William, Sir Henry Sidney, Sir Gerald Aylmer, and others. Also, on July 3 following, he was in another commission with Sir Thomas Cusack, Lord Chancellor, and others, for the government of the counties of Dublin, Kildare, and Carlow, in the absence of Sir Anthony St. Leger, the Lord-Deputy: And likewise, on June 14, 1556, was by commission appointed sole Governor of Annaly, and Shillelagh, and to do all things therein according to the order of martial law. In 1557, he accompanied the Lord-Lieutenant, Thomas Ratcliff, Earl of Sussex, in his expedition into the North, against James Mac Donell, the *Scotsman*; and in 1561, being entrusted solely to conduct the great Shane O Neile to Queen Elizabeth, did, on January 4, that year, arrive with him safe at the English Court; returning from thence, he was, on April 13, 1563, joined in commission with James Fitz-Eustace, Viscount Baltinglass, and others, for the government of the county of Kildare; and on the 17th of that month appointed, by patent, with Hugh Curwen, Archbishop of Dublin, Commissioners in the counties of Dublin, Kildare, Meath, Louth, Westmeath, Carlow, Wexford, Kilkenny, Tipperary, the King's and Queen's counties, and in the marches and confines thereof, to cause peace to be observed during the absence of Thomas Ratcliff, Earl of Sussex, the Lord-Lieutenant, in the North, on his expedition against Shane O Neile; to make and oversee the musters and arrays of the inhabitants, as occasion required; to assess them according to the quantity of their lands and goods, for the finding of horses and arms, hobellers, horsemen, and footmen; to cease the men in every barony, and to put them into service in such places as they should think most expedient; to amerce and imprison the negligent and refractory, and to do all other things necessary for the good government of the said counties. They were also appointed Commissioners to treat with and grant safe conduct to any rebels, enemies, or invaders of the said counties; to resist and invade with fire and sword all disturbers of the peace; and, in case of such invasion, and a necessity of raising the subjects for the defence of the country, the Earl was appointed Captain-General,

ral, to array, conduct, and govern the people so assembled in an army. On October 6, 1564, 6 Eliz. his Lordship was commissioned with Adam, Archbishop of Armagh, Hugh, Archbishop of Dublin, Thomas Butler, 10th Earl of Ormond, Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Earl of Desmond, Hugh, Bishop of Meath, Robert, Bishop of Kildare, Thomas, Bishop of Leighlin, and others, to inquire, from time to time, during the Queen's pleasure, of all offences and misdemeanors against several acts of parliament, of all and singular heretical opinions, seditions, books, contempts, conspiracies, false rumours, slanderous words, and misbehaviour against the Queen, the laws, and statutes, or the quiet government of Ireland; and of the coadjutors and abettors of such offences; to inquire into and determine all enormities, disturbances, and misbehaviours done, or to be done, in any church or chapel, or against any divine service, or the ministers of the same; to correct and reform all who shall obstinately absent themselves from church; to visit, reform, and redress all errors, heresies, schisms, abuses, contempts, offences, and enormities, spiritual or ecclesiastical, whatsoever, by censures ecclesiastical, deprivations, or otherwise, to the pleasure of God, increase of virtue, and the preservation of the peace and unity of the realm; to inquire after and search out all masterless men, quarrellers, vagrants, and suspected persons, and of all assaults; and summarily to hear, and finally to determine, according to law, all complaints of those, who, in respect of religion, or for lawful matrimony contracted, were injuriously deprived or spoiled of their lands, goods, or offices, and to restore them with all convenient speed; to call before them all offenders, or suspected persons, in the premises, and to award such punishment by fine, imprisonment, or otherwise, as they should think meet. In 1565, his Lordship was authorised to straine the rebels at his discretion; whereupon he disposed himself to serve and support the government (in conjunction with the Lord-Deputy, Sir Nicholas Arnold) and so effectually prosecuted the enemies of it, that he frequently presented, to the Deputy, numbers of the principal outlaws heads. In September, 1566, he accompanied Sir Henry Sidney, Lord-Deputy, in his expedition into the province of Ulster, where many castles were recovered and restored to their right owners (from whom they had been taken by the grand disturber Shane O Neile) a country of eighty miles in length, and forty-eight in breadth, being recovered to the Queen; and O Neile himself quite depressed, and reduced to so low a condition, that he once had resolved to come, with a halter about his neck, and submit to the Deputy. In 1569, he was constituted General of the forces in the absence of the said Lord-Deputy; and the said Shane O Neile again raising a rebellion,

rebellion, and committing many outrages, challenging a superiority over the Irish Lords of Ulster, and warring also upon the English part of that province, his Lordship sent Melchior Hulse to dissuade him from any further proceedings, and to reconcile himself to good order, and to remember the honourable estate wherein King Henry had placed his father. Shane accepted that seasonable monition, besought his Lordship's protection, and made a voyage into England; where being graciously dealt with, he returned and incommoded the Scots in Ulster, where they had intended a total conquest. But the Lords of Ulster, and elsewhere, whom he continued to yoke and spoil at pleasure, abhorring his pride and extortions, craved the Deputy's assistance for redress: whereof the enterprising Shane O Neile being advertised, he flew into an open and long state of hostility against the Queen, which ended only with his life; of which being deprived, he was wrapt in an old shirt, and tumbled into a pit within a decayed adjoining chapel, where, after having lain four days, Captain Pierce cut off his head, and, meeting the Deputy with it, he sent it before him, exposed on a pole, to the castle of Dublin, on the top of which it was afterwards set up.

In 1579, the Earl of Kildare attended Sir William Drury, Lord Justice, into Munster, to oppose James Fitz-Maurice, who had landed in July, at Smerwick, in the county of Kerry, with some Spaniards, sent by Pope Gregory XIII. and Philip II. King of Spain; and, with the Lords Mountgarret, Upper Ossory, and Dunboyne, brought two hundred horse, besides kern or foot soldiers, for that service. Also, in October, the same year, the custody of the North borders of the Pale was committed to him by the Lord Deputy, Sir William Pelham. That trust had been reposed in him before, in 1574, with the allowance of one hundred horsemen in pay, together with the command of five hundred horse, being the rising out of the Pale: yet whether his success did not answer expectation, or that he was maligned by his enemies, who again gaped for the wreck of such an ample fortune, he was, upon the informations of Robert Dillon, of Taragh, Richard Gerror, and — Allen, of St. Wolstan's, the year after, 1580, suspected (with his son-in-law, Christopher Nugent, Lord Delvin) in his fidelity to the crown, and of favouring the Leinster rebels; one of his kinsmen, and Captain of a foot company under him, having joined James Fitz-Eustace, Viscount Balinglas, and others, and defeated the Lord Deputy, Arthur Lord Grey, in the Glynnesh of Wicklow (the Earl of Kildare then serving against them with the Deputy) they were committed into the custody of Jaques Wingfield, Master of the Ordnance, and upon their committal, his son, the Lord Henry, then about eight-

teen years of age, by the persuasion of his foster-father, and the followers of the family, fled into Offaley, where he was seized by the O Connors, and detained against his will, until they should hear what would befall his father. The Deputy directed the Earl to send for his son, which he did; but the messenger returned with this answer, 'That the young Lord was willing to come, but could not be permitted, unless good assurance was given for safe return.' The Deputy, disapproving of this excuse and unwarranted proceeding, sent Thomas Butler, 10th Earl of Ormond, accompanied with Sir Nicholas White, Master of the Rolls, divers Captains of the army, and Gentry, to treat with the O Connors for his release; but their arguments likewise proving ineffectual, they returned without him. However, the O Connors, upon due consideration, fearing some further trouble might ensue on their refusal, and their detaining the son might be prejudicial to the father, sent him to the said Earl of Ormond; who delivering him to the Deputy in Dublin, he was confined with his father and brother, until they were sent into England; where, on their arrival, the Earl, and the aforesaid Lord Delvin, were committed to the Tower, and the Lord Offaley, to the custody of Sir Francis Russell, 2d Earl of Bedford. But of this suspicion they soon acquitted themselves, in their trial before the Queen and Council; the charge against them, upon full examination, appearing (to the confusion of their accusers) to have proceeded from malice, and not from truth; whereupon the Earl was with honour restored to all his lands and goods seized on his apprehension; and so far as his enemies were pleased to suggest, that he was able but not willing to profit his country. This distich, signifying his mind, was composed for him:

Quid possim, jactant: quid vellem, scire recusant;
Utraque Regina sint, rogo, nota meæ?

On April 26, 1585^a, he was present in the parliament held by Sir John Perrot, which enacted many good laws: and departing this life in London, on November 16, 1585, his body was carried into Ireland, on February 17 following, to be interred with his ancestors at Kildare. He was of a low stature, and slender in body, and endowed with many good qualities of honour and courtesy, valiant and noble, reputed the best horseman in Ireland, and an affable, fine Gentleman. It is some addition to his character, that though he was nursed in the popish religion, yet his reason and judgment, in his

tiper years, conquered the prejudice of education, whereby he conformed to the *Protestant Religion* in the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and was an ornament to the professors of it.

By the inquisitions taken after his decease, in the several counties wherein his estates lay, it appears that he died seised in fee of the manors, lordships, and advowsons of the rectories and vicarages of Kilkea, Rathangan, Woodstock, and Athy, Kildare, Maynooth, alias Maymistee, Geshel, Castledermot, Griffinrath, Ballybogan, Carthine, Newton de Moyagher, Ardglas, Moylagh, Crom, Adair, Alackaught, Portlester, Kildalkie, Granye, and Dullardstown; with many towns and lands too tedious to enumerate: and being so seised, he (pursuant to a licence, dated at Dublin, February 4, 1559-60, 2 Eliz. to enfeof, alien, and dispose of, the premises) made a deed of feoffment, dated September 7, 1566, 8 Eliz. whereby he conveyed all the said manors, lands, and appurtenances, with all hereditaments whatsoever, which he possessed in Ireland, to certain Trustees, to stand seised thereof to the use of himself during life, and after his decease, that every daughter of his lawfully begotten, living at the time of his death, should have, for their preferment in marriage, 1,000l. English, or 2,000l. Irish, and for their livelihood and maintenance 100l. Irish yearly; also, that immediately after his death every son of his body should have and receive 100l. Irish yearly, for their maintenance, to such time as they should accomplish the age of twenty-four years, and after such time the receipt thereof to cease. The said feoffees were to stand seised, immediately after his death, of the manors of Portlester, Kildalkie, Kildare, Dullardstown, Kilkea, and Rathangan, with all their hereditaments and appurtenances, to the use of Dame Mabel, Countess of Kildare, his wife, during her life, and of the manors of Manooth and Granye, unto her use during her widowity, in full recompence of such third part, dower, or jointure, which she should or might be entitled to out of his lands; she paying yearly, at the usual terms, six score pounds for the manor of Maynooth, towards the payment of his debts, or after the discharge thereof, towards the former sums limited to the use of his sons and daughters. After other provisoes, the feoffees were to stand seised of the premises to the use of Henry Fitz-Gerald, his second son, and the heirs male of his body; remainder to his third, and every other son, and their heirs male respectively; remainder to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten. And after the said uses, &c. were determined, the feoffees were to stand seised of all the premises unto the use of the heirs male of his body, and for default of such issue

to Edward Fitz-Gerald, his brother, and his heirs male; remainder to Thomas, son of Oliver Fitz-Gerald, deceased, and his heirs male; remainder to Gerald, another of the sons of the said Oliver, and his heirs male; remainder to Sir Maurice Fitz-Thomas, Knight, and his heirs male; remainder to William, son of Sir James Fitz-Gerald, Knight, deceased, and his heirs male; remainder to the use of the heirs of the said Gerald, Earl of Kildare, for ever.

His Lordship also, a few days before his death, made a further disposition by his will, as follows. In the name of God, Amen, the sixte daye of November, in the yearre of oure Lorde God 1585, &c. I Gerald, Earl of Kildare, being sycke in bodie, and (thanks be to God) well and perfect of memorie, doe make and ordayne this my laste will and testament. Firste, I bequethe my sowle to Almightye God, my bowells to be buried heere in Englande, and my bodie to be conveide into Ireland, and there buried in St. Bryde's church in Kildare, in suche due ordere as appertayneth to one of my vocation, where I wyll and bequethe one hundred pounds sterling to be bestowed, for the makinge of a monument in the saide church over my grave. Item, I wyll that there be one hundred pounds bestowed upon some jewell, or token, to be given unto her Majestie from me, as a token of my humble and dutiful loyaltie to her Highnesse. Item, I bequethe to my wyffe, as a token of good will and remembrance, a jewell called an Aggat, which I boughte latelie, and a pece of black tuste taffatye. Item, I bequethe to my brother, Edward Fitz-Gerald, my best neste of gilte and graven bolles with a cover. Item, I bequethe unto my sonne and heire, L. Henry Fitz-Gerald, all my gold buttons, hatt and capp bands of golde, silvere, and pearle, with all my foote-cloths and horse furniture, and alsoe my gilt rapiers and daggers, with their girdells and hangers, and all my shirte bodies. Item, I bequethe unto my saide sonne and heire all such shirtes of maile, armours, and artillerie, and other warlike weapons, together with three of the best suyts of hangings of tapestrie, or clothe of arrafs, that I have in Englande or in Irelande, the same suyts to remayne in my house. Item, I bequethe unto my sonne and heire all my stoodes, savinge and exceptinge suche as I bequethe by legacie unto my seconde sonne, William Fitz-Gerald, and my servante Gerald Delahide. Item, I bequethe unto my daughter, the Ladie of Delvin, the fourthe beste suyt of hangings of tapestrie, or arrafs, next to those I lefte to my saide sonne and heire. Item, I bequethe unto my seconde daughter, the Ladie Elizabeth, over and above the thousand pounds which I ensured unto her upon my landes, the summe of five hundred pounds,

for

for her portion of goodes and prefermente to marriage. Item, I bequethe unto my seconde sonne, William Fitz-Gerald, three score stood mares for his portion of goodes. Item, I bequethe that my deceased sonne, the Lord Garra's daughter, named Lettice Fitz-Gerald, shall have as helpe towards her marriage, when she is married, three hundred pounds sterling; and more I woulde have lefte her, were it not that my sonne and heire is over-charged, by meanes of my debtes and other legacies. After which, he wills that his wife should take care of all his old servants who served her in Ireland, for some of which he makes a liberal provision; and constitutes his son and heir, Henry Lord Offaley, and his son-in-law, the Lord Delvin, executors.

His Lordship, as before taken notice of, married Mabel, second daughter of Sir Anthony Brown, Knight of the Garter, and Master of the Horse to King Edward VI. (by Alice his wife, daughter to Sir John Gage, Knight of the Garter) and sister to Sir Anthony Brown, created Viscount Montague, by Queen Mary, in 1554; and by her (a Lady of great worth and virtue, who resided whilst a widow in the fair house of Maynooth, and dying on August 25, 1610, was buried in Kildare) had issue three sons and two daughters; Mary, who was born on September 13, 1556, and in 1584, married to Christopher Nugent, the ninth Baron of Delvin, before-mentioned, and died on October 1, 1610; Elizabeth, married to Donatus (or Donough) O'Brien, fourth Earl of Thomond, to whom she was second wife.

The sons were, 1 Gerald, Lord Offaley, born at Maynooth, on December 28, 1559; and being a young Nobleman of great expectations, these verses were made on him;

Te Pulchrum Natura fecit, Fortuna Potentem,
Te faciat Christi norma, Giralde, Bonum.

This Gerald, Lord Offaley, married Catharine, daughter of Sir Francis Knolles, Treasurer of Queen Elizabeth's Household, and Knight of the Garter (by Catharine his wife, daughter of Sir William Carey, by the Lady Mary Boleyn his wife, daughter and coheir to Thomas, Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond) and sister to Sir William Knolles (or Knollys) created by King Charles I. on August 18, 1626, Earl of Banbury. His Lordship, dying in England before his father, was buried in the abbey church of St. Alban's, Hertfordshire, on June 30, 1580. He left issue by his Lady, who survived him (and was secondly the wife of Sir Philip Boteler,

^b Ex Registr. olim Conventual, St. Albani.

of Watton-Woodhall, in the county of Hertford, Knight,) an only daughter and heir, Lettice^c, married to Sir Robert Digby, of Cole's-Hill, in the county of Warwick, Knight, and carried into that family the lordship of Geashil, in the King's county, which was confirmed to her and her heirs, by award of King James I. on July 11, 1619, as after-specified. She was, by that Monarch, also created Baroness of Offaley for life; and was mother of Robert, created, on July 29, 1620, Lord Digby, of Geashil, in Ireland, whose descendant, Henry Lord Digby, is now a Baron of Great Britain, and as such is taken notice of in his proper place.

This Catharine, Lady Offaley, by indenture, dated July 27, 1583, 25 Eliz. (being then the wife of Philip Boteler, junior, Esq;) had a yearly rent of 200l. English, settled on her for life, by her father-in-law, the Earl of Kildare. She held also the manor of Portlester, in Meath, and those of Woodstock and Athy, in Kildare, in jointure; and died in December, 1632.

Henry, Lord Offaley, second son, succeeded his father in honour and estate, as 12th Earl of Kildare, A. D. 1585.

William, third son, succeeded his brother, as 13th Earl of Kildare.

This Gerald, 11th Earl of Kildare, had also a natural son, of his own name, to whom, and his heirs, he demised, for 101 years, the lands of Tymoge, &c. in the Queen's county, which, being fortified by one of his descendants, Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Esq; being concerned in the rebellion in 1641, reverted to the family after the restoration of King Charles II. as shall be shewn in the account of Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq; grandfather to James, late Duke of Leinster.

The said HENRY, 2d son of Gerald, 11th Earl of Kildare, succeeded in 1585, and was *the 12th Earl of Kildare*, being twenty-three years of age at the time of his father's death.

On September 24, 1593, his Lordship brought eight horsemen to the general hosting appointed to meet at the hill of Taragh, in the county of Meath; also, on July 1, 1597, marched against Tir-Oen, and his associates in Ulster, against whom he valiantly behaved with his troops, in company with the Lord Deputy Borough; and, after having taken the fort of Blackwater, the rebels shewing themselves out of a thick wood near adjoining on the North side of the fort, were driven from thence into the thickest of their dens; in which conflict two of his foster-brethren were killed, whose deaths he took so to heart, that he returned sick from the journey, and died on the last day of the same month (or first of August)

at Drogheda, and was buried with his ancestors in the church of Kildare.

He married the Lady Frances Howard, second daughter to Charles Earl of Nottingham, by his wife Catharine, eldest daughter of Henry Carey, Lord Hunsdon (brother to his elder brother Gerald's wife's mother) and on November 12, 1590, joined with his mother Mabel, Countess Dowager of Kildare, and William Talbot, of Malahoide (his father's surviving feoffee) in a deed of feoffment, whereby they granted and confirmed to Donough O'Brien Earl of Thomond aforesaid, and Sir George Bouchier, the manors of Rathangan, Kildare, and Castledermot, with the towns and lands of Newton of Moylagh, Carrarowe, Milton, Ballimillan, &c. in the county of Westmeath; of Sherkolan and Benaghter in the King's county; and Moyrehet in the Queen's county, to the use of the said Lady Frances, then his wife. By that Lady he had issue three daughters, 1. Eleanor, who died young before him; 2. Bridget, married, 1st, to Rory O'Donel, created Earl of Tyrconnel, and Baron of Donegal, with limitation of the honours to his brother Geoffery, otherwise Caffray O'Donel, and his issue male, by letters-patent of King James I. dated September 27, 1603; and, 2dly, to Nicholas Barnewall, 1st Viscount Kingsland; and, 3. Lettice, who died young. The said Frances, Countess Dowager of Kildare, remarried with Henry Brook, Lord Cobham, and died without issue by him in 1628.

To the said Henry, 12th Earl of Kildare, WILLIAM, his brother, became heir, and was *the 13th Earl*. His Lordship, being in England, when Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, (Queen Elizabeth's favourite) was going over to Ireland to prosecute the war against Tir-Owen, in the end of March, 1599, attended him; but the weather proving very tempestuous, the Earl of Kildare, and some gallant Gentlemen who accompanied his ship in a small bark, chosen on purpose for speed, were unfortunately cast away in April, and drowned in their passage: And, his Lordship thus dying unmarried, I now return to Edward Fitz-Gerald, Esq; younger brother to Gerald the 11th Earl of Kildare, who with him was restored by act of parliament.

Which EDWARD, born on January 17, 1528, being in England with his mother at the time of his father's death, was, by the interest of her friends, preferred to the post of Lieutenant of the Gentlemen Pensioners; and taking to wife Mabel, daughter and heir of Sir John Leigh, and widow of Sir John Paston, of Norfolk, Knights, had, besides three daughters, two sons, viz.

1. Gerald, who succeeded his cousin in the earldom and estate, by virtue of the aforementioned entail: and,

2. Thomas, father of George, the sixteenth Earl.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter, was Maid of Honour to Queen Elizabeth, and after married to Sir John Hill, Knt. Lettice was first married to Sir Ambrose Coppinger, and secondly to Sir John Pointz, Knights: and Douglas was the first wife of Sir Francis Aungier, Knt. who was made Master of the Rolls, and one of the Privy-Council of Ireland, on October 6, 1609; created Lord Aungier, Baron of Longford, by patent, dated at Dublin, June 29, 1621; and continued in his employment of Master of the Rolls by King Charles I. on April 16, 1625.

GERALD, eldest son of Edward Fitz-Gerald, succeeding to the title in April, 1599, was the 14th Earl of Kildare. He commanded a regiment of foot in the Queen's wars against Tir-Oen; and, in September, 1599, when the aforesaid Earl of Essex left the kingdom, commanded fifty horse, and 150 foot, in and about the Naas. Also, on July 7, 1601, 43 Eliz. the forces of Kildare under his command were appointed by the Deputy to lie at Athy, or elsewhere, at his Lordship's discretion; the Sheriff of the county being nominated to command them under him. He was one of the Council to Sir George Carew, President of Munster; and, by her Majesty's letters, dated at Oatlands, on August 31, 1600, was appointed Governor of Offaley, with the stipend of a mark a day. He also enjoyed a pension of ten shillings a day. After King James I. came to the throne, he preferred a petition to his Majesty, importing, that he was willing to give up such stipends as he had from the crown, if in lieu thereof, he might have a grant unto him and his heirs, in fee farm, of so many lands and hereditaments, as amounted to the clear yearly value of 100l. sterling, or thereabouts; and the King, complying therewith, signified his Royal assent to the Lord Deputy, Sir Arthur Chichester, by his letters, dated at Theobalds, on July 26, 1606.

It appears by inquisition, taken at Dunboyne, on September 10, 1612, that his Lordship departed this life on February 11, 1611-12, and after his funerals were solemnized at Manooth, his body was, on November 15, 1612, from thence carried to Kildare, and deposited with his ancestors in the choir of that church. He married, by dispensation of the Pope, Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Nugent, the 9th Baron of Delvin, by the Lady Mary Fitz-Gerald, his cousin-german, daughter to his uncle Gerald, the 11th Earl of Kildare, and had issue an only son, Gerald, his successor.

The said Elizabeth, surviving her husband, and being left destitute of dower or jointure for her maintenance, made humble suit to the King in the behalf of herself, and the said Gerald,

Gerald, her only son, then in ward to his Majesty; who was pleased, by his letter, dated at Westminster, July 15, 1612, to authorize his Deputy, for the better preservation of the possessions of the earldom of Kildare (being an ancient and honourable house) to give order, that the commissions should be speedily directed to indifferent and fit persons, to make inquiry of all such castles, manors, lands, &c. whereof her husband died seised; and, upon return of such inquisitions, to cause letters-patent to be made to the said Lady Elizabeth, of all the said manors, lands and premises, until her son should accomplish the age of 21 years; and she to enjoy to her own use, without account, a full third part of the inheritance in lieu of her dower or jointure; another third part to be disposed of to the maintenance of her son, and the discharge of his father's debts, and the mortgages affecting the estate; and the other third part, upon a reasonable survey, to be answered unto the King into his Exchequer. His Majesty likewise granted, that she should have the tuition of her said son until the age of five years, and the before-mentioned Earl of Thomond, and Sir Francis Aungier, Master of the Rolls, should have the government and charge of his education during that time. Moreover, we require you (adds the King) to have special care of the preservation of the said Earl's inheritance, during his minority, it being a matter very acceptable unto us to continue the maintenance of so ancient an earldom; and likewise the ward being within our protection, for which respect especially we have an intention to bestow the wardship of the body of the said Earl upon our well-deserving servant attending our person, who, we doubt not, but will use all good endeavours for his honourable education, and preservation of his rights, and yield us an account thereof as we hold it meet.

After the death of the said Gerald, his mother being thereby deprived of enjoying her third part of the estate, his Majesty, pursuant to his letter, dated at Westminster, January 23, 1620-21, 18 Jac. I. made a provision of maintenance for her, by his grant dated at Dublin, June 9, 1621, 19 Jac. I. in which he observes, that all the manors, lands, and hereditaments, of George, Earl of Kildare, were, or ought of right to be, in his hands or custody, by reason of his minority, being then his ward; and the Countess being left destitute of any jointure of the lands of her husband, his Majesty thinking it very unfit that she, holding the title and degree of a Countess, should not have competent means for her maintenance and livelihood out of her husband's estate, granted and demised, unto her and her assigns, during the minority of the said Earl George, several manors, lordships, &c. also Granye,

in Kildare. Her Ladyship died in 1621, and was buried in St. Patrick's church, Dublin.

GERALD, the only son, *15th Earl of Kildare*, was, at the time of his father's death, only six weeks and six days old, having been born on December 26, 1611; and on October 21, 1618, pursuant to his Majesty's letters, dated at Westminster, on July 8 preceding, was given in ward to Esme Stuart, Earl of March, afterwards Duke of Lennox, with order that his Lordship should be married to one of the Lord Aubigny's daughters; but he dying at Maynooth, on November 11, 1620 (evident by inquisition taken at Navan, on September 6, 1621) was buried in Kildare.

Therefore I now return to his uncle Thomas, who married Frances; daughter of Thomas Randolph, Post-Master General to Queen Elizabeth, and lies buried with her in the church of Walton upon Thames, in Surry; where, on a blue marble, on the south side of the chancel, is this inscription:

Hic jacet Thomas, Vir, qui de stirpe Giraldi,
Kildaræ Comititis, Nobilis ortus erat.
His jacet et Francisca Uxor, Randolphea Proles,
Antiquo Armigerum Stemmata quæ orta fuit.
Lætus uterque satis nulli lugendus Amico;
Quem vere coluit, spectat uterque Deum.

And on a black marble monument, against the south wall, over the gravestone, is,

In farther Memory of the same THOMAS FITZ-GERALD, Esquire, and Frances the eldest Daughter of Thomas Randolph, Esquire, Post-Master of England:

Stay (gentle Reader) stay, and read in ill-fram'd Lynes
The Lyfe and Death of two (well suited) Myndes:
To Poore they gave, of Rich they did not borrow;
To all they lent, where Want expressed Sorrow;
To Foe a Friend, to Friend their Faith approv'd;
Of Foe, of Friend, of both they were belov'd.
Their Earth was Heav'n, where blessed Angels sing,
Their Church was Christ, whose Death sure Life us brings.
In fine, so liv'd, so lov'd, so dy'd and rest,
As Friends, as Doves, as Saints, and so are blest:
Pass on this way, thus live, thus dye; which done,
Two lives thou gain'st, when others have but one.

C.

M.

Though,

Through, future Times, your Malice will not Credit,
Present Truth subscribes to, such was their great Merit. 1619

They had issue three sons and four daughters, Gerald, and John, who both died young: George, who succeeded to the honour, as 16th Earl of Kildare; Anne, ^d who married Thomas Gilbert, of West Beer, in Kent, Gent. Lettice, married to John Morris, of Thistleworth in the county of Middlesex, Esq; and the other two died young.

GEORGE, 16th Earl of Kildare, was born in 1611, and coming to the titles and estate when only 8 years and 9 months old, was given in ward to Esme Stuart, Earl of March and Duke of Lennox, aforesaid, by the King's letter from Westminster, January 23, 1620-21; and on August 3, 1622, the said Earl of March had a grant of his wardship, on paying the fine of 1000 marks, Irish. That Nobleman took care to have him educated in the *communion of the church of England*, in which this great family have ever since continued; but he dying on February 14, 1623-4, before his ward came of age, the custody of him fell to his Lady, Catharine, Duchess of Lennox, who assigned him to Richard Boyle, first Earl of Cork, he received the wardship of him by King Charles I's letter, dated May 10, 1629, at Westminster (and by patent at Dublin, June 26) paying the yearly sum of 47l. 16s. 6d. The Earl of Cork, soon after, proposed a marriage to him with his 4th daughter, the Lady Joan, to which his Lordship consenting, and, the King's approbation being necessary, his Majesty, by letter from Bagshot, August 15, 1629, directed to the said Earl of Cork, and the Lord Chancellor, Sir Adam Loftus, Viscount Ely, his two Justices, gave his assent thereto, as the marriage was for the support of so noble and so ancient a house; and to the end that it might receive no manner of impediment or delay, required them to call before them Richard Talbot, of Malahoide, and all such other persons as were seised of any manors, lands, or hereditaments, to the use of his Lordship and the heirs male of his body, to signify under his or their hand and seals, that he or they would join with him in making a jointure to fit and indifferent persons, to the use of himself and the said Lady Joan, and the longer liver of them, in such manner as, by certain articles of agreement lately passed between the before-mentioned Catharine, Duchess of Lennox, and the said Earl of Cork, was already agreed on: And accordingly the marriage took effect on August 15, 1628.

d Monument in Norfolk College, at Greenwich, Kent.

Great variances having for some time subsisted between this family, and Lettice, Lady Offaley, wife of Sir Robert Digby, of Cole's-Hall, in Warwickshire, Knt. before-mentioned, King James, in order to extinguish them, took upon him the arbitration of their differences; and by his award under the great seal of England, dated July 11, 1619, decreed the manor of Geashill, with the lands thereunto belonging, together with other lands, when they should be recovered, to the Lady Offaley and her heirs. His Majesty, transmitting the same to be put in execution by Sir Oliver St. John, his Deputy in Ireland, accompanied it with the following letter from his court at Theobalds, dated the 17th of the same month:

' You will perceive by our award, bearing date the 11th of this present, which herewith we send you, what course we have taken for the composing of all differences so long depending betwixt the house of Kildare, and Sir Robert Digby deceased, with the Lady Lettice his wife, for several lands and possessions in that realm; wherein we have carried so equal a hand, that all the parties interested have good cause to acknowledge our justice with humble thanks, and none of them to complain of any hard or partial measure in the carriage thereof. And as it is our glory with so clear conscience to determine matters of so great a consequence, with the contentment of parties so different in their desires; so it is a singular comfort unto us, by this means, to make so fair a reconciliation betwixt people so near in blood, that love and amity may hereafter be fostered among them, instead of strife and contention heretofore. And although we are well assured that no orders of ours shall want your endeavours to see them duly executed; yet, to give this award the more life and countenance, we cannot but recommend it seriously to your care; and do hereby require you to see it duly put in execution, according to our gracious intentions therein expressed, with all convenient expedition, &c.'

This George, 16th Earl of Kildare, on the first insurrection of the Irish in 1641, gave a meeting to the gentry and commons of the county of Kildare, at Naas, when he was chosen by them Governor of that county; after which, in conjunction with them, he appointed three gentlemen to be Captains (entrusted by his Majesty's council at Dublin) for the guarding and defending of the county in that disordered time. His Lordship became a great sufferer by the said troubles, having his house of Maynooth rifled and spoiled, on January 7, 1641-42, by Lawrence Welsh (a priest) Patrick Welsh, of Moorton, and their followers, who took away several arms, and then departed, leaving divers of their acquaintance to keep the castle until the Saturday morning following,

lowing, when Edward Fitz-Gerald, of Belaghe, Esq; with about one hundred in his company, took absolute possession of it, and of the parks, ground, stock and goods therein, with a library of great value; and expelled his Lordship from the said castle, lands, and rents, amounting to 600*l.* a year.

On the news that Owen Roe O Neile, the Ulster General, was drawing towards the English quarters with a great army, Colonel Michael Jones, Commander in Chief of the Forces in Leinster, committed, on October 2, 1647, the guard of the city of Dublin unto his Lordship; of whose great vigilancy in the like trust he formerly had experience, leaving under his command his (the Earl's) own regiment, with those of Sir John Borlace, Colonel Willoughby, and Colonel Fenwick, the trained bands of the city, and five troops of horse; and marched out that day to Clonee, six miles from Dublin, in the way to Trym, with about 3,000 foot, 1,000 horse, and a train of artillery.

His Lordship died in 1660, before the restoration of King Charles II. and had issue by his said Lady (Joan, who was 4th daughter to Richard Earl of Cork, ancestor to the present Earl of Cork, in Ireland, and Lord Boyle, of Marston, in England, and dying on March 11, 1656, was buried in her father's tomb in the cathedral church of St. Patrick) three sons and six daughters, viz.

1. Richard, Lord Offaley, who was baptised in St. Warburgh's church, on February 4, 1632-3, and died an infant.

2. Wentworth, who succeeded to the honour and estate, as 17th Earl of Kildare.

3. Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq; grandfather to James Duke of Leinster.

Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter, baptised on December 23, 1631, died young. Lady Jane, a twin with her sister Eleanor, both baptised on May 15, 1634, also died young. Lady Eleanor, married on February 16, 1656, before Ridgeway Hatfield, Mayor of Dublin, to Sir Walter Borrowes, then of Grangemellan, in the county of Kildare, Baronet, son of Sir Erasmus Borrowes, who, on March 20, 1614, succeeded his father, Henry Borrowes, Esq; the first possessor of Gilttown; and on September 2, 1622, had granted him a special livery of his estate.

Lady Catharine, 4th daughter, was a Lady of great piety and virtue, and dying unmarried in an advanced age, on May 1, 1714, left all her personal estate to her nephew, Robert, 19th Earl of Kildare. Lady Frances, 5th daughter, married on July 28, 1656, before Benjamin Worsley, Esq; Justice of the peace, to Sir James Shaen, then of Bishopstone, in the
county

county of Westmeath, and after of Kilmore, in the county of Roscommon, son of Sir Francis Shaen, Knight.

Lady Elizabeth, 6th daughter (married first to Callaghan Mac Carty, Earl of Clancarty, and secondly to Sir William Davies, Chief Justice of the King's-Bench) died in July, 1698.

WENTWORTH, who succeeded his father, being the 17th Earl of Kildare, was, on February 11, 1660-61, made Captain of a Troop of Horse, (a post at that time not disdained by the highest quality) and on March 27, 1661, appointed Governor of the Queen's county, and that of Kildare. On May 8 that year, he took his seat in the house of Peers, and the same day was nominated one of the Committee of Privileges. He was also, on the 25th of that month, appointed, with the Lords Montgomery, Santry, and Ranelagh, to search the records of the house, and if any particular intrenched on the honour of the said Earl, to report it in order to the expunging of the same : and on June 18, the Lords sent down their said order to the house of Commons, desiring their concurrence, and to do the same to the records of their house ; with which the Commons concurred. On May 27, he was chosen by the Lords one of their commissioners to go to England, with some members of the house of Commons, for the service of his Majesty, the good of the church, and speedy and happy settlement of the kingdom. At his return to Ireland, it was ordered by the house of Peers, on March 4, 1661-2, ' That his Lordship having brought a seasonable and ' satisfactory return of the instructions of the house to their ' commissioners attending his Majesty in England, should have ' the thanks of the house.' Also, on May 27, 1662, he was appointed one of the committee to draw up an address to the Lords Justices and Council for preparing and transmitting a bill explanatory of the act, entitled, An act for the better execution of his Majesty's gracious declaration for settlement of the several interests of adventurers, soldiers, and other his Majesty's subjects, in the kingdom of Ireland : in which act it was provided and enacted, ' That his Lordship, his heirs ' and assigns, shall and may have the pre-emption, and be ' preferred unto the purchase of, and enjoy the forfeited interests and estates in and all of such lands, tenements, and hereditaments by this present act vested in his Majesty, his heirs ' and successors, and not restored to the former proprietors, as ' were or are held of or from George late [16th] Earl of ' Kildare, or the said Wentworth, Earl of Kildare, or either ' of them, or of their, or any of their, manors, or whereout ' chief rents, service or duty was or is reserved unto the said ' Earls, or either of them, as also of any other lands, tenements,

ments, or hereditaments, surrounded by, or intermixed with, the said Earl of Kildare's estate, which he the said Earl shall desire, by placing thereon such adventurers, arrears, decrees, incumbrances, or other public debts or interests as are confirmed and allowed by the present act, and according to the tenor thereof are satisfiable thereupon; and that the personal arrears of George late Earl of Kildare, for service in Ireland, before the fifth day of June 1649, be satisfied out of such forfeited houses, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, and other security liable for the satisfaction of such arrears in the county of Kildare, and elsewhere in the kingdom of Ireland, lying most convenient unto the estate of the said Earl of Kildare, which he the said Earl shall make choice of; all which said satisfactions are to be made at the same rates and proportions, and according to the same rules, as are directed by this act, in cases of the like nature.'

But this pre-emption and election of lands, for the service of the said George Earl of Kildare, being thought to obstruct the intended settlement of Ireland, it was repealed by the future act of explanation: and the arrears belonging to Sir James Shaen, Knight and Baronet, administrator of the said George Earl of Kildare, were to be satisfied as in and by another clause therein after following, and providing for the satisfaction of the interests of the said Sir James Shaen is declared; and in lieu and satisfaction of those privileges and advantages in and by the said clause given or intended to be given, the commissioners for the execution of the said act of explanation were directed forthwith to set out unto John, then 18th Earl of Kildare, hereafter-mentioned, and his heirs, so much undisposed forfeited lands, as should be of the clear yearly value of 500l. over and above all charges and reprises; and therein should take care, that the same might be set out as near unto his estate, and as contiguous to his lordship of Kilkea, in the county of Kildare, as the same could conveniently be done; after which they should be granted by letters-patent under the great-seal of Ireland, to his Lordship and the heirs-male of his body, and for want of such issue to Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq; his uncle, and the heirs-male of his body, and for default of such issue to the right heirs of Wentworth, Earl of Kildare, for ever.

But, this provision of 500l. *per annum* being also detained from the said John, Earl of Kildare, he set forth by his petition to the King, that he had reaped no benefit or advantage thereby, and therefore prayed his Majesty, he being an infant, that he would direct his satisfaction of the said 500l. *per annum* out of such concealed lands, as, on his behalf, should be discovered to be belonging unto the King, at the usual quit-rents reserved by the said acts of settlement and explanation; or else

out

out of such unavoidable lands then remaining on the stock of reprisal, as he should desire, at such a low yearly rent, as might be an encouragement to him to accept the same. His Majesty King Charles II. assenting to the request, ordered three several commissions to be issued, by his letter from Whitehall, on November 18, 1670, (the 22d year of his reign) to make enquiry to his Majesty's title to certain concealed lands in the counties of Kildare, Dublin, Wexford, Westmeath, Waterford, Tipperary, and Kerry, that his Lordship might be effectually satisfied of the said sum of 500l. a year; and the commissioners to make diligent enquiry concerning the premises, to return, under their hands and seals, into the court of Exchequer, the date of the commissions; which were accordingly issued, on May 4, and 9, 1671, and the lands so found to be settled on his Lordship, with like remainders as before.

The customs, subsidies, and other profits, of the towns and ports of Strangford and Ardglass, having been granted by King Henry VIII. to Gerald, the 9th Earl of Kildare, the same were confiscated to the crown, by the neglect of the agent of George, 16th Earl of Kildare, the last possessor of the premises, when his title thereto was, on misinformation, questioned in the time of the government of Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford; and, upon a judgment of the court of Exchequer of *Nilil Dicit*, seized to the King's use; which being detained after the restoration, his Majesty King Charles II. thought it just and fitting to admit of a proviso to be inserted into the bill concerning the customs in Ireland, for saving the right, title, and interest of Wentworth, Earl of Kildare, unto the premises. But, on information, given afterwards to the King, of the great prejudice, which the continuing so great a royalty of the crown in the hands of any of his subjects would necessarily be to the revenue of the customs; and his Majesty, being sensible of the manifold inconveniences which must unavoidably therefrom ensue, thought fit rather to grant to the Earl such an honourable compensation, as might be more suitable to his princely bounty than his right; and therefore, considering likewise the great destruction made of the houses and buildings of his Lordship during the late rebellion, and the meanness of his estate at that time to support the honour and dignity of so ancient a family, and so eminent a Peer of Ireland, by reason of the great debts whereunto he was liable; his Majesty, by his letter dated at Whitehall, on April 22, 1662, recommended the matter to the care of James Butler, 1st Duke of Ormond, Lord-Lieutenant, authorising and requiring him forthwith to cause such sums of money, not exceeding 10,000l. sterling, to be paid to John Holles,
Earl

Earl of Clare, Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, Roger Boyle, Earl of Orrery, Oliver O'Donnel, Earl of Tyrconnel, and Robert Boyle, Esq; in trust for his Lordship, his executors, administrators, and assigns, and to be disposed of by them for and towards the discharge of his sisters portions, and other debts and engagements, and for defraying other his necessary occasions.

His Majesty also taking notice of his fidelity and readiness to do him service, and being willing to give testimony of his favour to him, and considering that whosoever walketh most warily, may nevertheless unwillingly become a transgressor of the laws, and stand in need of his royal pardon; authorised James Butler, Duke of Ormond, the Lord-Lieutenant, on April 14, 1663, to pass letters-patent to him for pardon of all treasons, and other crimes and offences whatsoever, committed by him against the crown during the late troubles; of which he had accordingly a grant, on July 22 following.

This Wentworth, 17th Earl of Kildare, departing this life in the prime of his years, in great reputation, on March 5, 1663-4, was the next day buried in Christ-Church; and his death so greatly regretted, that many verses were composed on the occasion, amongst which were the following, which express his great worth and noble qualities:

The growing hopes, ripe glory of the peers,
Untimely youth, and wit beyond his years,
Nobility and honour, both lie here,
If ever either of them buried were;
The sweet extremes of things in him combin'd,
Who had so stately, yet so low a mind,
As if that Nature might herself outdo,
Had made him prince and common people too:
There's some perhaps more learning have, but yet
None lov'd it more, nor more encourag'd it:
He to the arts (which now from him we'll call)
Was free, as they're to others liberal.
Nor stopp'd he at desert, but he did more,
Happy, if known to him, were e'en the poor;
Those all did merit in his generous sense,
Either his pity, or munificence.

His Lordship married the Lady Elizabeth Holles, 2d daughter of John Holles, Earl of Clare, and of Elizabeth his wife, eldest daughter and coheir to the celebrated and valiant Hora-

g Monument in St. Mary's Church in Nottingham, erected for John Earl of Clare.

tio, Lord Vere of Tilbury, with whom he had a fortune of 6,000*l.* and by her, who during her widowhood resided at Kilkea, and dying on June 30, 1666, was buried near him (according to her request in her will) had issue an only son, John the 18th Earl of Kildare, and three daughters, viz.

1. Lady Mary, who died in her infancy: 2. Lady Anne, who was married, first, to Hugh Boscawen^h, of Tregothnan, in the county of Cornwall, Esq; (ancestor by her to the Viscount Falmouth) and, secondly, to Francis Robartes, Esq; and by him was mother of John, 4th Earl of Radnor, and dying on May 4, 1715, was buried in Westminster-Abbey on the 15th: and, 3. Lady Eleanor, baptised on January 21, 1663, and buried in Christ-Church, on March 21, 1665.

The said JOHN, 18th Earl of Kildare, was born in 1661; and, being an infant at his father's death, was left under the guardianship of his mother: after whose decease he was committed to the care of Elizabeth, Countess-Dowager of Clare, his grandmother. Whilst his Lordship continued under age, he was considered by King Charles II. as a person deserving his favour, by the services and sufferings of his family: wherefore his Majesty issued the afore-mentioned commissions to satisfy his clause in the acts of settlement; and, on May 21, 1672, made him a grant of a weekly market, on Monday, at Rathangan, in the county of Kildare. The same Monarch, also on August 1, 1674, joined him, with his uncle Robert, in the government of the county of Kildare; and, on Nov. 10, that year, granted him a weekly market on Saturday, and two yearly fairs, to be held on December 8, and May 13, at Castledermot. Also, on November 14, 1678, he had a grant of a Thursday market, and two fairs, on April 23, and September 8, at Maynooth.

When he came of age, he attended his Royal Highness the Duke of York (afterwards King James II.) with his royal consort, and the Lady Anne (afterwards Queen) his daughter, to the university of Oxford; and, it being the Duke's pleasure that some of his retinue should be created Doctors of the Civil Law, there was a convocation celebrated in the morning, on May 22, 1682ⁱ, when his Lordship was the first complimented with that degree. After King James went to Ireland, in 1689, his Lordship's estate, to the value of 6,800*l.* *per annum*, was sequestered by the Irish parliament, as he was an absentee.

He married to his first wife Mary, eldest daughter to Henry O'Brien, Lord Ibrickan (son and heir apparent to Henry, 7th Earl of Thomand) by the Lady Catharine Stuart, his wife,

^h See page 82 of this volume.

ⁱ Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* vol. 2. p. 892.
sister

sister and sole heir to Charles Duke of Richmond and Lennox; and by her had a son, James, who died young. To his second wife (in consequence of articles of marriage, dated the 10th and 11th of June, 1684) he wedded the Lady Elizabeth Jones, eldest daughter and coheir to Richard Earl of Ranelagh (who for many years was Paymaster of the army in Ireland, and afterwards in England, and of the privy council; and dying on January 5, 1711-12, aged 71 years, was buried in Westminster abbey) but by her, who died on April 10, 1757, aged 93, and with whom he received a fortune of 10,000*l.* his Lordship had no issue; and departing this life, at his seat of Caversham, in the county of Oxford, on November 9, 1707, was buried, on December 4, in the Duke of Richmond's vault in King Henry VII's chapel, in Westminster-abbey.

To this John, 18th Earl of Kildare, succeeded his first cousin, Robert, 19th Earl of Kildare, son of his uncle, Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq; younger brother to Wentworth, the 17th Earl of Kildare.

Which ROBERT FITZ-GERALD, Esq; was baptised in the parish of St. Werburgh, on August 17, 1637; and, about the time of the restoration of King Charles II. being of great activity and spirit, was an eminent instrument, among others, of wresting the government of Ireland from the hands of usurpers, and putting it into that happy condition, as it remained many years in perfect peace and prosperity; not only maintaining itself, which it never did before that signal event, but also to ease the Exchequer in England of great payments, to which it was liable before, for the support of that kingdom. King Charles II. was so sensible of the share he had in his restoration, that on February 1 following, he made him a grant of the lands of Tymoge, &c. in the Queen's county (which had been demised to Gerald, natural son of Gerald, the 11th Earl of Kildare, for 101 years, and forfeited by the rebellion of Gerald Fitz-Gerald, Esq; in 1641) during the remainder of the term then unexpired, in consideration (as the King expresses) of the many faithful and eminent services done unto him, in the late transaction of his happy and memorable restoration, by Robert Fitz-Gerald, Esq; and his due encouragement for the future to persevere therein. Moreover, on April 15, 1661, (pursuant to his Majesty's directions from Whitehall of March 19 preceding) he was constituted Comptroller of the musters and checks of the army in Ireland, with the fee of 20*s* a day; which having been omitted to be effectually inserted in the establishment of the kingdom, the King, on November 6, 1667, directed it to be done, and the arrears to be duly paid and satisfied. He was also (with his brother Wentworth, 17th Earl of Kildare) sworn of his Majesty's privy council, and

made Captain of a troop of horse, when the greatest men in the kingdom had no better command, the army not being then regimented, as afterwards. He was joined, in 1764, with his nephew John, 18th Earl of Kildare, in the government of the county of Kildare, as before recited; and, in 1680, he was made Custos Rotulorum of that county. He lived in great honour and esteem at Grangemellan, of which place, on February 13, 1674, he took a lease from his brother-in-law, Sir Walter Burrows, for 999 years.

On August 6, 1667, he had the degree of Doctor of Laws at Oxford, on the recommendation of James Butler, Duke of Ormond, Chancellor of the University. When King James II. came to the crown, he was stripped of all his offices and employments, and his troop (purchased by himself) for which he had refused 2,000*l.* some time before, disposed of to another. Having been bred from his infancy in England, he had a perfect abhorrence of popery; and although King James, Richard Talbot, Duke of Tyrconnel, and divers others, had several times offered him many advantages of grandeur and power, yet such was his steady adherence to the protestant religion, that they were often heard to say, *He would force them to ruin him, which they were sorry for.*

The Duke of Tyrconnel not only disarmed the protestants, and took their horses from them, but made an attempt on the lives of the most eminent persons in Dublin, taking, one morning, from their houses, this Mr. Fitz-Gerald, with several others, who were carried through the streets, in a most insolent manner, to the Lord Chief Justice Nugent's, who ordered them to Newgate, where they were confined in the most common and nasty room in that wretched prison; and although it was represented their lives would thereby be endangered, they were answered, It was good enough for them. Accordingly Mr. Fitz-Gerald remained there 21 weeks, until, by frequent applications and importunities, an order of Council was obtained to discharge him on bail; when, giving considerable bonds for his security, he was permitted to live with some ease in his own house for about five months. Yet, lest he might hold correspondence with the citizens, who were still suspected to have great store of concealed arms, a regiment of foot was quartered in three houses within pistol-shot of his; and although he was deprived of his estate and employments, to the value of 3,300*l.* a year, yet he wanted nothing of necessary provisions for his subsistence, sent from persons then and after unknown to him. When the confirmation of King William's landing at Carrickfergus, in Ireland, on June 14, 1690, was received at Dublin, leave was promised him to stay at his own house under a guard; but he

was, in King James's absence, hurried out of it by an insolent militia officer, assisted with seven citizens, without allowing him one moment to put his affairs in order, and carried to the castle, where he met with Dr. King and Dr. Foy (two eminent divines, and afterwards Bishops) in the guard-room, brought thither some hours before on the same account: and after some deliberation, he was ordered to be confined in the College, in which, at that time, were above fifty prisoners of all degrees.

When the news of King James's defeat at the Boyne, on July 1, 1690, had reached Dublin, the city was in the utmost confusion, occasioned by rumours of being to be burned, and the castle blown up, and in it all the Protestant inhabitants: on which alarm, this Mr. Fitz-Gerald bestirred himself, and it may justly be said, that by his conduct and courage he prevented so terrible a disaster; having desired Sir Robert Gore, with two or three servants, to go to the castle, and carry a letter to Mr. Spike, who kept the keys of it for King James; and required him to deliver them to Sir Robert, with which he complied. After this, accompanied by the Bishop of Limerick, Dean Burke, and eight or nine gentlemen more, he marched out of the College towards the city, and at the end of the Lord Charlemount's house was commanded by a centinel to stand; but he, pushing forward, demanded by whose order he stood there? Whereunto the centinel answered, by his Officer's; that the guard was at hand, and that he would fire upon them if they advanced nearer: upon which, Mr. Fitz-Gerald seizing his sword, and marching forward, he no sooner was perceived with the sword in his hand, but the windows and doors flew open, men, women, and children, crying aloud, 'Here's Captain Fitz-Gerald, we are now safe;' every one then believing him to be so, and the town free from danger. On coming to the Custom-house, he with great care and diligence secured the papers of the revenue; and leaving men to guard that place, he proceeded into the city. After calling at the Castle, where he was satisfied all was well, he found several crouds of people gathered about the middle of Castle-street, contriving how to plunder the houses of the papists, with whom he so argued on the situation of affairs, as to prevail with them to have better thoughts, and to assure him they would act nothing that night but by his directions. When he had advanced as far as the Tholsel (or Exchange) he met Sir Thomas Newcomen, and other principal citizens, who had been some time in the streets to prevent disorders; and who assured him, that Colonel Lutterel, the Governor, and his Deputy, had both fled about seven o'clock; one of the company averring he heard him say, that Captain Fitz-

Gerald would soon have his place; which in a few hours proved true. Many of the townsmen joining, with such arms as they could get, a rabble of at least 50 men were gathered near Skinner's-Row, and in the midst of them a gentleman, with all the keys of the city in his hands; Mr. Fitz-Gerald demanded, by what authority he kept those keys? To which he replied his authority was better than his. Whereupon, closing with him, he took the keys from him; and the gentleman, being asked why he would dispute it with Captain Fitz-Gerald, begged his pardon, and told him, that not only he, but all his party, were seeking him, to present him with the keys. This done, the several parties of protestants joining, to the number of near 100, he ordered 60 of them, with corporals of his own making, to the several gates of the city, and ten to the mint-office; after which he went to the main-guard, where finding a militia-officer on duty, and about 30 men with their arms loaden and matches lighted, it was a long time before he would admit of a parley, threatening every moment that his men should fire; but at length, Mr. Fitz-Gerald, discoursing him at some distance, declared to him the danger he incurred, of putting the whole town in blood, when the King was so near, and that he could have no hopes of mercy, but by giving up his guard to him. Whereupon he delivered up his pike to him, and his men laid down their arms, which he immediately put into protestant hands. He then went to the Castle, where he found an easy admittance, having sent thither several protestants before; under the command of Sir Robert Gore, to guard the place; and having placed his guards, and ordered the rounds, he went to a friend's house in the city, accompanied with the Bishop of Limerick, Dean Burke, and several gentlemen, who had formerly been in his own troop; who sent letters to his Majesty, then near Drogheda, with an account of their proceedings.

The first of their letters were scarce signed, when Mr. Fitz-Gerald was informed, that at least 1,000 French were in arms, who had returned from the camp; and, at the same time, he had a letter from Alderman Blackhall, informing him, the town was a firing in his quarters; whereupon he drew out the guard, (having hastily signed the letter to the King, and sent it by Counsellor Dixon,) and, with about thirty men, went to the place where the danger seemed greatest; on which those men, hearing the whole city was in arms with him, took to their heels on his first appearance, and fled out of the town; but happening to find the man that was putting fire to the thatched houses in Kaven-street, he seized him before much damage ensued, who being a French soldier, and obeying the orders

orders of his Major, he was released after two days confinement. About break of day some hundreds of the rabble, in several places of the town, being got together, declared, they were resolved to take the protestant goods out of the papists houses, and then burn the houses; adding, they had been ruined and imprisoned by the Irish rogues, and now would revenge themselves, and plunder all the papists. To prevent this, he reasoned with them strongly; and asked them, if they knew him; and if they had forgot what he had done for them last night, in disarming the guard, and preserving them, when they had no arms to defend themselves? This pacified some of them; but, whilst he was speaking, others broke open the house of Colonel Patrick Sarsfield (commonly stiled Earl of Lucan) and there he was obliged to exercise his authority with cane and sword; and from four o'clock to seven in the morning was in unheard of danger, every one of this rabble believing he robbed him of his due, in denying him leave to break into papists houses, to search for protestants goods; and yet, by God's great goodness, there was not a life lost in the town.

About seven in the morning he directed several letters, and sent messages to all the old privy counsellors, to the few protestants of the late council, and to most of the eminent clergymen in town, who assembled on this occasion; and after he had made them a short speech, they returned him thanks, and chose a committee of five, to manage affairs till the King's pleasure was known; which number being increased to nine, by the coming in of some eminent persons, they consulted of what was fit to be done for the keeping of order and peace in the city; but whilst they were thus employed, there was a fresh alarm, that the French were returning, and within a mile of the town. Upon which he drew out a considerable body of men, dispatched three horsemen to scout four miles about the country, and sent a letter to the chief officer of the vanguard of the King's army, as follows;

S I R,

'This town is now at his Majesty's service, only the rabble is very numerous, and we are afraid will be disorderly; and it is feared that some parties of King James's forces, who are within six miles, will return and risse the town; we therefore intreat you, to come or send some party of the forces under your command, to relieve and assist us with all expedition, and secure his Majesty's subjects from any further inconveniences.

'Fitz-Gerald.'

Dublin, July 3d, at Noon, 1690.

'To the Chief Officer, commanding any Body

'of their Majesties Horse, Foot, or Dragoons,

'In their March to Dublin.

'Haste, Haste, Haste, for his Majesty's service.

This letter came to the King, sooner than that which was sent by Dixon, though dispatched eight hours before it. His Majesty received the news of the city's being in his hands, with great satisfaction, and said, 'I see I have some good friends at Dublin, and am much obliged to Mr. Fitz-Gerald; pray tell him (being on horseback) I can't now write to him, but will take care to send him some horse as soon as I can, and desire he will go on with taking care of the place as he has done.'—The committee of nine, with great compliments and civility, let him know, that it was fit he should be governor of the city and castle, and delivered him the following paper, in the nature of a commission:

'Whereas the city and castle of Dublin, having been deserted by the late governors, appointed by King James; and it is necessary that some care be taken to supply that office; we therefore desire, that the Honourable Robert Fitz-Gerald would take upon him, and execute, the office of Governor of the said city and castle, till his Majesty's pleasure be known.'

July 4, about ten o'clock, Sir Robert Southwell arrived with great expressions of kindness from the King, assuring them, that before dinner there would be two regiments of horse with them: and, calling Mr. Fitz-Gerald aside, said many kind things to him from the King, concluding his discourse with these words: 'His Majesty bids me assure you, he is your friend by this token;' taking out of his pocket a small medal of silver, which Mr. Fitz-Gerald had formerly sent to the King, that he might rely upon any intelligence which came by that token to him. About an hour after Sir Robert Southwell's arrival, there came a body of horse, under the command of Henry Auverquerque, (father of Henry Auverquerque, created Earl of Grantham, on December 24, 1698) and Major General Scravanmore, with James Butler, Duke of Ormond, as a volunteer; and the day after the King's blue Dutch guards marched into the town; to whom Mr. Fitz-Gerald delivered up the castle, not having slept three hours in three nights, being much fatigued and in danger all that time. When his Majesty came from the camp to church, on the Sunday following (July 6) he presented him with the keys of the city and castle, which he was graciously pleased to return, with this expression, 'Sir, they are in very good hands, and you deserve them well, and may keep them.' However, about a week after, Colonel Floyd, whose regiment was the first English foot that came into Dublin, took upon him the command of the castle.

On July 9, 1690, King William, being incamped at Cromlin, gave commissions to the Bishop of Meath, the Lord Longford,

Longford, Mr. Fitz-Gerald, and four others, to save all forfeited goods, and to see that the corn upon the estates of all the absentees were safely kept, or disposed of for his Majesty's use; and a privy council being established, he was appointed a member thereof, on December 1, the same year, and the next day signed the first proclamation, published by the Lords Justices and Council, 'Forbidding all their Majesties subjects of Ireland, to use any trade with France, or to hold any correspondence or communication with the French King, or his subjects.' He died on January 31, 1699, having married, on August 4, 1663, Mary, only daughter and heir to Colonel James Clotworthy, of Monnimore, in the county of Londonderry, second brother to John Viscount Massareene, and had issue by her (who died on March 31, 1713) four sons and six daughters. The sons were,

1. James, who died young, and was buried at Athy.
2. George, who succeeded his father, but died unmarried, when near twenty-seven years of age.
3. Robert, who succeeded to the title, was the nineteenth Earl of Kildare: And,
4. James, who died young.

Of the said daughters, Mary was, in 1684, married to John Allen, created Viscount Allen; and died in 1692.

2. Elizabeth, married Henry Standford, of Castlereagh, in the county of Roscommon, Esq; who died on September 9, 1735, leaving by her, who died in Dublin, on Nov. 21, 1734, seven sons and one daughter: 3. Frances, married William Tisdall, of Martray, alias Mount Tisdall, in the county of Meath, Esq; 4. Catharine, married, on August 19, 1707, Dr. Dive Downes, Bishop of Cork and Ross, and by him, who died on November 13, 1709, was mother of Robert Downes, Esq; chosen, in 1735, member of parliament for the town of Kildare: 5. Anne, died unmarried on November 13, 1709: 6. Margaret, married on December 16, 1712, Toby Hall, of Mount Hall, Esq; and had two sons and one daughter.

ROBERT, beforementioned, 3d, but eldest surviving son, was born the 4th of May, 1675, became heir to John, the last Earl, and was the 19th *Earl of Kildare*. On May 5, 1709, his Lordship took his seat in the house of Peers in Ireland; and the next day was appointed, with others, to draw up an address of condolance to the Queen, on the death of her royal consort, Prince George of Denmark; also, to congratulate her Majesty on the success of her arms. In that, and in several succeeding sessions, he was of the standing committees of the house of Lords.

In May 1710, he was sworn of the privy council to Queen Anne, and on November 28 following, with William King,

King, Archbishop of Dublin, and Thomas Keightly, Esq; had the custody of the great seal, on the death of Richard Freeman, Esq; Lord Chancellor, (who died on the 20th) until the arrival of his successor, Sir Constantine Phipps. On September 9, 1714, he was sworn one of the Lords Justices of the kingdom; also, on October 9 following, one of the privy council to King George I.

In the first parliament after the Queen's death, which met on November 12, 1715, his Lordship, the same day, presented a bill, intituled, An act for recognizing his Majesty's title to the throne of Great Britain, France, and Ireland; and on the 14th, was appointed one of the committee, to prepare an address of congratulation to his Majesty, on his accession to the throne; which the day following he reported to the house, and also, that the committee of the whole house had gone through the bill of recognition of his Majesty's title to the crown; whereupon it was engrossed, and passed into a law, on November 21.

At the accession of George II. he was again sworn of the privy council; and by charter, dated at Dublin, October 22, 1733, was constituted one of the incorporated society, for promoting English protestant schools in Ireland. His Lordship was so much a friend to those seminaries, that, on February 6 following (when the charter came before the society) he subscribed 500l. to the use of the school at Castledermot, in the county of Kildare, which was opened in May, 1734, and owes its rise to his Lordship's bounty; consisting of ten boys and as many girls, cloathed, dieted, and lodged; the boys employed in all necessary parts of husbandry, and the girls in those of house-wifery. On October 24, 1729, (pursuant to his Majesty's letter, of the 31st of August) his Lordship was appointed a member of the company for carrying on the cambrick manufacture in Dundalk, or elsewhere in Ireland; which was then incorporated, to have perpetual succession, with power to raise a joint stock of 30,000l. by subscriptions, in order to manage and carry on the said manufacture of cambrick, and for making black soap and bleaching linen; and to receive the benefit and advantage of the same, to the use of them and their successors, according to such shares and proportions as any of them should have therein. To this public work his Lordship also subscribed 500l.

He departed this life at his seat of Cartown, on February 20, 1743-4, in the 69th year of his age, much lamented on account of his excellent qualities, as may be seen from the subsequent inscription on his monument, in Christ-Church, Dublin, where his corpse was interred on the 27th, in the family vault, very privately, as he directed in his will, bearing date the

the day before his death, whereby he ordered that none should attend his funeral, but a few of his servants, and left divers legacies to his friends, &c. with the following charitable bequests, viz. for the use of the charity school of Castledermot, 500*l.* for building a charter school at Manooth the like sum of 500*l.* for building another charter school at Strangford, 500*l.* for the use of the poor boys and girls of St. Andrew's parish in Dublin, 500*l.* to the poor of the parishes of Manooth, Castledermot, Athy, and Kildare, 50*l.* each; and 200*l.* for rebuilding the church at Rathangan.

On March 7, 1708-9, his Lordship married the Lady Mary O'Brien, eldest daughter to William, 3d Earl of Inchiquin: and, besides eight daughters, had issue four sons, whereof, 1. William, was born on January 24, 1714-15, and died an infant; 2. George, was born on October 11, 1720, and died young; 3. James, Lord Offaley, Duke of Leinster, and, 4. Charles, was born on December 16, 1724, and died at the age of nine years. The daughters were,

1. Lady Mary, born on December 24, 1715; 2. Lady Elizabeth, born on May 11, 1717; 3. Henrietta, born on June 11, 1719; 4. Catharine, who was born on October 2, 1723, and died on April 8, 1728; 5. Anne, born on December 31, 1726; and, 6. Frances, baptised on January 8, 1727-8. These six daughters all died young, and with their three brothers were buried in Christ-Church, Dublin. The 7th, Lady Margaretta, born on July 2, 1720, and died January 15, 1766, having been married in 1748 to Wills Hill, Viscount Hillsborough, and afterwards created Earl of Hillsborough, of whom under that title; and Lady Charlotte, was born on April 3, 1734, and died at Cartown, on October 18, 1743.

This further account of his Lordship is on a noble monument in Christ-Church, Dublin:

ROBERT, Earl of KILDARE,
 The 19th of that Title in Succession,
 And in Rank, the first Earl of Ireland,
 Married the Lady Marie O'Brien,
 Eldest daughter of William Earl of Inchiquin,
 By whom he had issue four sons and eight daughters,
 Of which Number
 Only James, the present Earl, and the Lady Margaretta,
 Survived Him.
 Together with the Titles, he inherited the Virtues
 Of his Noble Ancestors,
 And adorned every Station he possessed.
 Truth, Honour, and Justice,
 Directed the whole Course of his Life.

The.

Fitz-Gerald, Viscount Leinster.

The Daily Devotions of his Family,
And the Publick Worship in the Church,
Were, by his regular Attendance,
Cherish'd and Recommended.

Tho' possess'd of a great Estate,
He manag'd it with particular Prudence and Oeconomy,
In order to give a freer Course to his many and great
Charities.

He was a disinterested Lover of his Country,
Without any Affectation of Popularity;
And was belov'd by all, Not because he sought it,
But because he deserv'd it.

He was
A most Tender and Affectionate Husband,
An Indulgent and Prudent Father,
And a sincere and steady Friend.

His Disconsolate Relict,
In Testimony of her Gratitude and Affection,
And the better to recommend to his Descendants
The Imitation of his Excellent Example,
Caused this Monument to be erected.

He died the 20th Day of February,
A. D. 1743, in the 69th Year of his Age.

JAMES, his 3d but eldest surviving son and successor, was born on May 29, 1722, was the 26th Lord Offaley by creation, but the 27th by tenure, the 20th Earl, and 1st Marquis of Kildare, and Duke of Leinster. His Grace, after a polite education at home, set out, on February 20, 1737-8, to accomplish himself further by visiting foreign countries, from whence he returned to England on September 5, 1739. Having been elected member of parliament for the borough of Athy, in October, 1741, he took his seat in the Irish house of Commons on the 26th of that month. His Grace, was, on December 27, next year, chosen a Governor of the Work-house in the city of Dublin, and was afterwards nominated one of the Trustees of the linen manufacture in the province of Leinster. Soon after his succession to the Peerage and estate, he came over to England; and, in 1745, offered to raise a regiment to serve against the rebels.

His late Majesty, in consideration of his Lordship's great and noble descent, &c. was pleased to create him a Peer of Great Britain, by the stile and title of Viscount Leinster of Taplow, in the county of Buckingham, by letters patent, bearing date on February 21, 1746-7, the 20th year of his reign: and the present King, by letters patent, dated March 3, 1761, 1 Geo. III. granted him, for the same reasons, the dignity of Marquis of Kildare,

Kildare, and of Earl of Offaley; also by other letters patent, bearing date November 26, 1766, advanced him to the dignity of a Duke, in Ireland, by the stile and title of Duke of Leinster.

In March, 1760, his Lordship was constituted Master-General of the Ordnance in Ireland, and Colonel of the Royal Regiment of Artillery there, raised in that year; and, on November 11, 1761, was promoted to the rank of Major-General of his Majesty's forces, and to that of Lieutenant-General, on March 30, 1770.

This noble Peer, on Saturday, February 7, 1746-7, married Lady^{*} Emilia Lenox, 2d surviving daughter of Charles, 2d Duke of Richmond, Lenox, and Aubigny: and by her Ladyship (who was born on October 6, 1731, and is now remarried to Charles Ogilby, Esq;) had eight sons, and seven daughters, viz. George, Earl of Offaley, who was born at Dublin, on January 15, 1747-8, and had his late Majesty (represented by William Stanhope, late Earl of Harrington, then Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland) for one of his godfathers, but died a bachelor on October 26, 1765, at the house of his uncle, the Duke of Richmond, in Privy-Garden, Whitehall, and was buried at St. Martin's in the Fields: 2. William-Robert, now Duke of Leinster, &c. 3. Charles, born June 30, 1756; 4. Henry, born July 30, 1761; 5. Edward, born October 15, 1763; 6. Robert, born January 15, 1765; 7. Gerald, born March 15, 1766; and, 8. Augustus, born 1767, died July 3, 1771: the daughters were, 1. Caroline-Elizabeth-Mabel, born June 21, 1750, and died an infant; 2. Emily-Maria-Margaretta, born March 15, 1752, and married in August 1774, to Charles Earl of Bellamont; 3. Henrietta-Catharine, born Dec. 8, 1754, and died young; 4. Caroline, born April 1755, died young; 5. Charlotte-Mary-Gertrude, born May 29, 1758; 6. Louisa-Bridget, born June 8, 1760, died young; and, 7. Sophia-Sarah-Mary, born September 26, 1762. His Grace died at Leinster-house, November 19, 1773, and was succeeded by his eldest surviving son,

WILLIAM ROBERT, 2d Duke of Leinster, &c. in Ireland, also 2d Viscount Leinster, in England: His Grace, before his accession to the Peerage, was representative in Parliament for Dublin, for which City he acted with the greatest integrity, usefulness and patriotism, for which the citizens can never pay him too great acknowledgment and honor. His Grace is now Governor of the county of Kildare, and a Privy-counsellor in Ireland. In September 1775, his Grace married Emilia Oliva, daughter of Usfher, late Lord St. George, and has two daughters, Mary Rebecca, born at Leinster-house, May 6,

^{*} Amelia. in the parish register of St. George, Hanover-square.

and baptised June 3, 1777; and Emilia Elizabeth, born May 13, 1778. His Grace was born the 2d, and baptised the 21st of March, 1748-9, in the parish of St. George, Hanover-square; and in the register of baptisms of that parish, page 321, is registered by the stile of the Honourable Robert Fitz-Gerald, son of the Right Honourable James Earl and Amelia Countess of Kildare.

TITLES.] William-Robert Fitz-Gerald, Duke of Leinster; Marquis and Earl of Kildare, Earl and Baron of Offaley, Premier Marquis, Earl, and Baron, of the kingdom of Ireland; and Viscount Leinster of Taplow, in the kingdom of Great Britain.

CREATIONS.] Baron of Offaley, then in the county of Kildare, but now in the King's county, originally by tenure; by creation, A. D. 1205, the 7th of King John; and Earl of the town of Kildare, on May 14, 1316, 10 Edw. II. Marquis of Kildare, and Earl of Offaley, on March 3, 1761, 1 Geo. III. Duke of Leinster, November 26, 1766, 7 Geo. III. Viscount Leinster of Taplow, in the county of Buckingham, on February 21, 1746-7, 20 Geo. II.

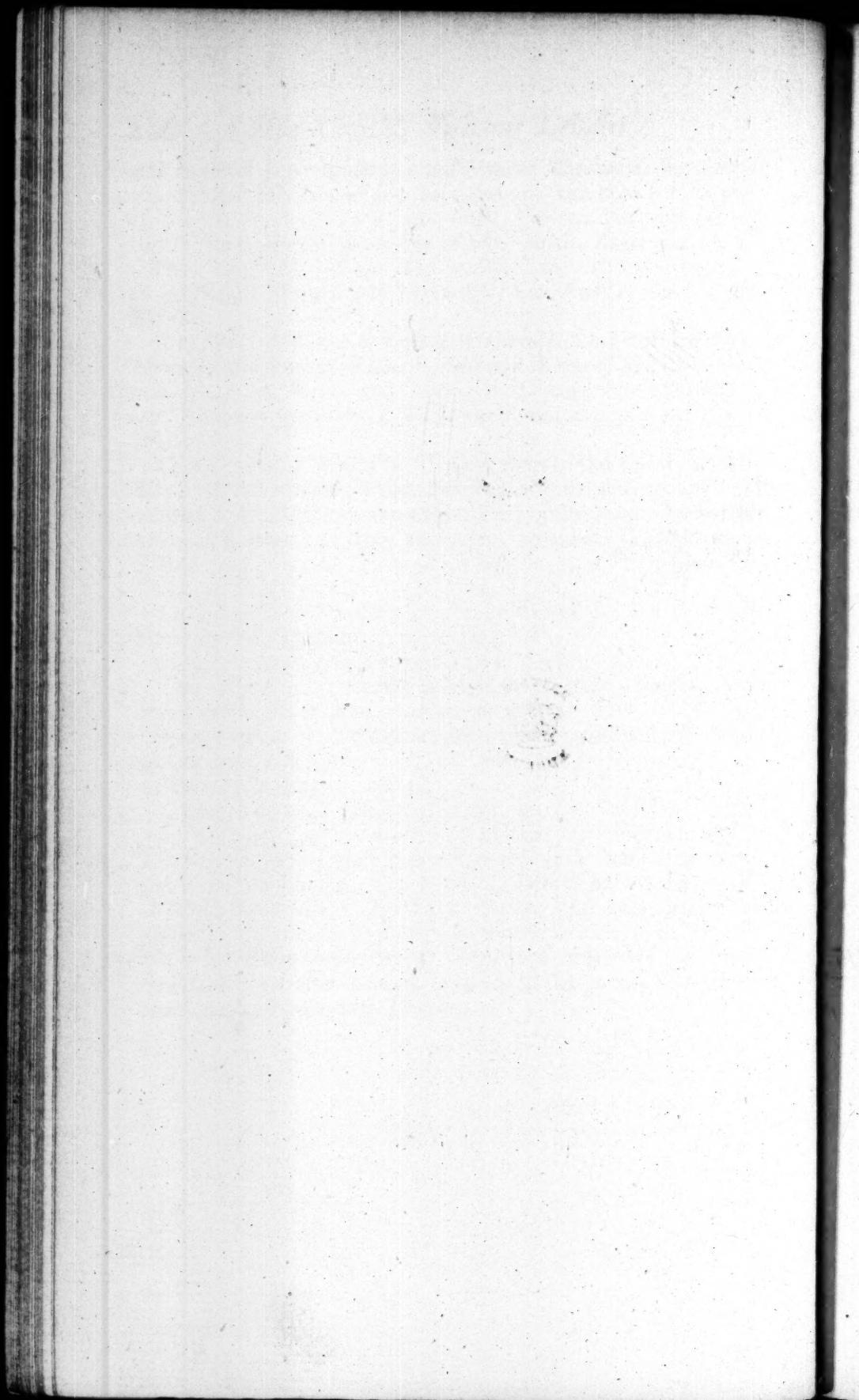
ARMS.] Argent, a Saltire, Gules.

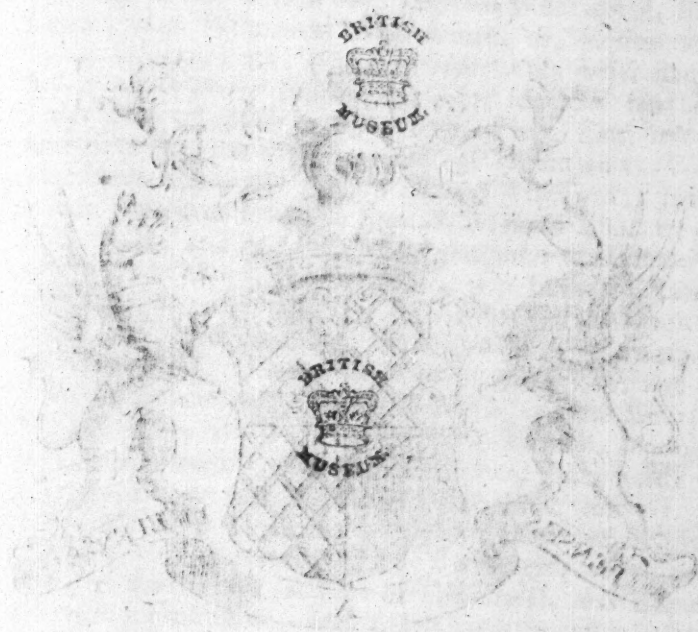
CREST.] On a wreath, a Monkey at gaze, proper, environed round the middle, and chained, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Monkeys, proper, environed and chained, as the Crest.

MOTTO.] CROM A BOO.

CHIEF SEATS.] Cartown, in the county of Kildare, which seat, with its appurtenances, (sometime the residence of the Talbots and the Ingoldsbies) Robert, 19th Earl of Kildare, purchased on January 27, 1738-9, from Thomas Ingoldsbys, of Waldridge, in the county of Bucks, Esq; and greatly improved it, by additional buildings, which he desired, in his will, might be finished according to the plan made thereof: Dullardstown, alias Leinster-Lodge, likewise in the county of Kildare; and Leinster-house, near Dublin.







Noel Viscount Wentworth.

N O E L; Viscount Wentworth.

THE barony of Wentworth (on which the viscounty arises) had its origin by writ of summons to parliament, in 1529, in the person of THOMAS Wentworth, lineally descended from WILLIAM Wentworth, of Wentworth-Woodhouse, in com. Ebor. who, by Isabel, his wife, daughter and coheir of William Pollington, Esq; son and heir of ——— Pollington, of Pollington, in com. Ebor. Knt. left issue two sons; WILLIAM Wentworth, of Wentworth-Woodhouse, direct ancestor to the present Earl of Strafford; JOHN Wentworth, who was seated at Elmsall, in com. Ebor. by gift of his uncle John, and Joan his wife, daughter of Richard de Teys, of Burgh-Walleys, in Yorkshire, was father of JOHN Wentworth, of Elmsall, who, by Alice, daughter and heir of Roger Bisset, of Preston-Bisset, Bucks, had issue another, JOHN Wentworth, Esq; whose wife was Agnes, sister and co-heir of William Dransfield, of West-Bretton, in com. Ebor. and their son and heir, JOHN Wentworth of Elmsall, having married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard Beaumont, of Whitley-hall, Esq; in com. Ebor. left issue three ^b sons; 1. John, ancestor to those of Elmsall, and to those of Kirby, whose posterity are still remaining; 2. Sir Roger, whose descendants attained the honour of Earl of Cleveland, and Barons Wentworth, of Nettlested; and 3. Richard, ancestor to the Wentworths of West-Bretton.

The said Sir ROGER Wentworth, marrying Margery, daughter and heir of Philip Le Despencer, of Nettlested, in com. Suff. ^c by Elizabeth his wife, relict of William Scrope (who was beheaded at Bristol, A. D. 1399, for his loyalty to King Richard II. and died without issue) Earl of Wiltshire, and daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Tiptoft, of Nettlested afore said, and Langar castle, in Nottinghamshire, Knt. he became possessed of several lordships in Suffolk, Essex, and other counties. The said Sir Philip Le Despencer was grandson and heir of Philip, a younger son of Hugh Le Despencer, son of Hugh, Earl of Manchester, and commonly stiled ^d Earl of Gloucester; and Sir Roger Tiptoft, was a younger brother

^b Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, anno 1665.

^c Barones Extincti, MS.

^d See Vol. I. p. 346.

of John Tiptoft, grandfather of John Earl of Worcester, who suffered decapitation in 1470, for his adherence to King Edward IV.

The before-mentioned Margery was a very young widow at the time of her marriage with the said Roger Wentworth; her first husband, ^f John Lord Roos, being slain at Bauge, with Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, on Easter-Eve, (March 22, 1421) without having any issue by her. She had in dowry the castle of Helmsley, with the lordship thereto belonging ^g; as also the manors of Haugh and Lynton, in the county of York; the manors of Chilham and Wulryngton, in Kent; the manor of Braundeston, and the third part of the manor of Stoke-Albany, in Northamptonshire; the manor of Preston-Bisset, in com. Bucks; the manor of Barkeston, called Pell-house-place, with two parts of the manor of Redmylde, in com. Leic. as also 63l. 14s. 4d. annual rent, issuing out of the fee-farm rent of the city of York; and eight bovates of land in Eykering, within the county of Nottingham. She died ^h on April 20, 1478, having also survived her second husband, by whom she had issue three daughters; Elizabeth, married to John Calthrope, Esq; Margaret, to Sir William Hopton, Knt. and ——— to ——— Constable, of Flamborough, in Yorkshire, Esq; also two sons; Sir Philip Wentworth, of Nettlested, Knt. and Henry Wentworth, of Codham, in Essex, Esq; ancestor to Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfield, in the same county, Knt. who was created a Baronet on June 22, 1611, at the first institution of that order; and dying in 1631, left issue, two daughters, his co-heirs; Anne, wedded to William Lord Grey, of Werke; and Catharine, to Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Cleveland, after-mentioned, lineally descended from the said Sir Philip Wentworth, of Nettlested, eldest son of Roger, before-mentioned.

SIR PHILIP Wentworth, eldest son of Sir Roger Wentworth, aforesaid, in 35 Henry VI. was ⁱ commissioned with others to treat with the Scots about a truce; which was brought to a conclusion, and to last from July 6, 1457, to July 6, 1459. In 1460, when William Nevil, Lord Fauconberg, and other adherents to Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick (stiled the King-maker) had entered the town of Sandwich, and appeared also in some parts of Suffolk, to try the inclinations of the people for the house of York; he was with John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, and others of distinction, of the counties of Norfolk, and Suffolk, commissioned ^k to summon such of King

^f Ex Stemmate de Fam. Roos.

n. 35.

^g Claus. 9^o H. V. m. 4.

ⁱ Rymer's Fœd. vol. 11. p. 389.

^h Esc. 18 Ed. IV.

^k Ibid. p. 440.

Henry's liege people in the said counties, as they thought most fit to go against the said rebels to suppress them. This Sir Philip married Mary, daughter to John Lord Clifford, of Westmoreland, by whom he had issue Sir Henry Wentworth, of Nettlested, his son and heir; and a daughter, wife to St. Rose, Constable of Flamborough, in Yorkshire, Knt.

SIR HENRY Wentworth, in 14 Edw. IV. was in that expedition into France; on which account ^l received 81l. 18s. for himself, four men, and twenty-four archers. On January 17, 1477, he was made one of the Knights of the Bath, with others of distinction, at the marriage of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, the King's second son, with Anne, the only child and heir of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, and then but five years of age. In 4 Henry VII. he was commissioned to ^m examine what number of archers, armed and arrayed, could be provided at the King's expence, in the county of Suffolk; and to certify the number thereof; the King being about to send an army for the relief of Anne, Duchess of Brittany. Also in 7 Henry VII. he was ⁿ commissioned, with Thomas Howard, Earl of Surry, and others, to confer with the King's subjects, in the county of York, about raising a supply for the maintenance of the fleet and army he was sending against the French. This Sir Henry Wentworth married Anne, daughter to Sir John Say, Knt. and by her had issue, Sir Richard Wentworth, his heir, and three daughters; 1. Dorothy, married to Sir Robert Broughton, Knt. 2. Margery, to Sir John Seymour, of Wolf-hall, in Wiltshire, Knt. father by her of Edward Duke of Somerset, the Lord Protector, Jane, second wife to King Henry VIII. besides other children ^o; and, 3. Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Roger Darcy, of Danbury, in Essex, Knt. and, secondly, to Sir Thomas Wyndham, of Felbrigge, in Norfolk, Knt.

Which Sir RICHARD Wentworth, was made one of the Knights of the Bath, at the coronation of Henry VIII. June 24, 1509, and was Sheriff ^p of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, in the first and eighth years of that reign. And in 1520, 12 Hen. VIII. he ^q attended on the King, and Queen Catharine, to Canterbury, to visit the Emperor Charles V. and from thence to the interview with Francis I. the French King, near Ardres. He married Anne, daughter of Sir James Tirrell, of Gipping, in Suffolk, Knt. by whom he had issue, Thomas Wentworth, his son and heir, and three daughters; 1. Dorothy, married to Sir Lionel Talmash, of Hemlingham and

^l Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XI. p. 846.

^m Ibid. tom. XI. p. 356.

ⁿ Ibid. tom.

XII. p. 464.

^o See vol. I. of this Work, page 144.

^p Fuller's Worthies

in Norfolk, p. 270.

^q MS in Bibl. Joh. Antis Not. B. 5.

Bentley, in Suffolk, Knt. ancestor to the Earl of Dysart; 2. Margery, to Christopher Glemham, of Glemham; and, 3. Thomasin, to Richard Pinder, of Ipswich, both in the county of Suffolk, Esqrs.

The said THOMAS Wentworth, being in that expedition, made into France, in 1523, and having valiantly behaved himself at the taking of Bray and Montdidier^r, received the honour of knighthood, with several other persons of distinction, in the chief church of Roy, on Allhallows-day. After that, in consideration of his great merits, he was summoned to parliament by writ, among the Peers of the realm, on December 2, 1529, and in the year following, was among those Lords who subscribed that declaration, sent^s to Pope Clement VII. representing, that, if he did not confirm the divorce of King Henry VIII. from his Queen, the aforesaid Catharine, he would endanger his supremacy in England. In 1532, he attended on the King to his interview with the French King at Boulogne, on October 20, and in 37 Henry VIII. was^t commissioned to array all men able to bear arms in the county of Suffolk.

In the reign of King Edward VI. he was Lord-Chamberlain of the household, and one of the Privy-council, and^u accompanied William Parr, Marquis of Northampton, in 1549, to suppress the Norfolk rebels, headed by Kett, *the Tanner*. The following year he obtained a grant from the King, of the manors^x of Stepney and Hackney; which was confirmed in 1 Eliz. to his son, Thomas Lord Wentworth, by act of parliament. and dying in his place of Lord Chamberlain, on March 3, 1550-1, was^y buried on the seventh of the same month in Westminster-abbey. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue, Knight of the Bath, by Anne his wife, heir to Sir William Stonor, of Stonor, in Oxfordshire, Knt. and had issue eight sons and nine daughters, Anne, married to Sir John Polley, of Badley, in Suffolk, Knt. Cicely, to Sir Robert Wingfield, Knt. Mary, to William Cavendish, Esq; Margery, first married to John, Lord Williams, secondly, to Sir William Darcy, and thirdly, to Sir John Crofts, Knt. Joan, married to Henry, Lord Cheney, Dorothy, to Paul Withypool, Esq; Elizabeth, Catharine and Margery; the sons were, 1. Thomas, his successor; 2. Sir Henry, who married his first cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Christopher Glemham, Knt. 3. Richard, wedded to Margaret Roydon; 4. Philip, married to the daughter of Sir Richard Corbet; 5. John; 6. Edward; 7. James, and 8. Roger. He was succeeded in honour and estate by Thomas, his eldest son and heir.

^r Hollingshed's Chron. p. 990.

^t Ibid. vol. XV. p. 72.

^s Rymer's Fœd. vol. XIV. p. 405.

^u Life of K. Edw. VI. by Sir John Hayward, p. 71.

^x Strype's Memorials, vol. II. p. 218.

^y Ibid. p. 283.

This THOMAS, second Lord Wentworth, in the life-time of his father, was in that expedition made into Scotland, in 1547, when the Scottish army was defeated, on September 10, at Musselborough; in which battle, having worthily behaved, he, on the 28th of that month ², received the honour of Knighthood, in the camp beside Roxborough. In 6 Edw. VI. he had summons to parliament among the Peers of the realm; and, being about the same time made Deputy of Calais, was shortly after removed from that trust, by reason of his youth and inexperience, as Hayward writes ^a in his history of Edward VI.

Adhering to Queen Mary, he was, at her accession, A. D. 1553, sworn of the Privy-council, and again made Deputy of Calais, and so continued till the surrender thereof to the Duke of Guise, in January 1557-8; for which he was (though ^a a prisoner in France) indicted of high treason: but Queen Mary's death happening soon after, he, on April 22, 1559, in the first year of Queen Elizabeth's reign, was ^b brought to his trial in Westminster-hall; and being heard, was acquitted by his Peers, it appearing, that he had given repeated advices of the design against that place, and had required succours for the defence of it, but without success. Afterwards, on January 16, 1571-2, he was one of the Lords who sat in judgment on the trial of Thomas Howard, fourth Duke of Norfolk; also in 1587, on the trial of Mary, Queen of Scotland: and departed this life on January 14, 1590-1, having had two wives, first, ^c Ann, daughter of Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfield, in Essex, Knt. who left no issue; secondly, Ann, daughter of Henry Wentworth, of Suffolk, Esq; by whom he had two sons, William and Henry; and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to William, son and heir to Sir Francis Hynde, of Madingley, in Cambridge-shire, Knt.

WILLIAM, his eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter to William Cecil, Lord Burleigh: but dying without issue in the life-time of his father,

HENRY, the youngest son, succeeded his father as third Lord Wentworth, as well as to the estate, which he enjoyed but a short time, dying in 36 Eliz. leaving issue by Anne, his wife, daughter to Sir Owen Hopton, at Yoxford, in Suffolk, Knt. Lieutenant of the Tower, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and widow of Sir William Pope, Knt. Thomas, his heir, fourth Lord Wentworth; Henry, and Jane, wife of Sir John Finner, of Westkele, in com. Lincoln, Knt.

THOMAS, fourth Lord Wentworth, his son and heir, was made Knight of the Bath, in 1614, at the creation of Henry, Prince of Wales; and behaved himself with such extraordinary

² Hollingshed, p. 991.

^a Hollingshed, p. 162.

^b Visitation of Suffolk.

^c Hollingshed, p. 1184.

prudence, that he ^d gained the esteem of that Prince's father, King James I. He was among those Lords, who, in the year 1621, addressed his Majesty, concerning the ^e advancement of English gentlemen to be Peers of Scotland or Ireland, in prejudice to the Peers of England and their children; which, though distasteful to the King, yet he so far complied with, that he after made no new creation.

His Lordship was likewise greatly favoured by King Charles I. who advanced him on February 5, 1625-6, in the first year of his reign, to the title of Earl of Cleveland, in com. Ebor. And, having served in the wars in the Low-countries, he commanded under George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, in his expedition into France, in 1627, and afterwards was made Captain of the Band of Pensioners. He manifested his exemplary loyalty throughout the whole course of the civil wars, valiantly behaving himself in several encounters with the rebels; particularly at the defeat of Sir William Waller, on June 29, 1644, at Cropredy bridge, where he ^f routed his army, and took several prisoners: but on October 27, the same year, at the second battle of Newberry, having charged the left wing of the rebels horse, and forced them back in great confusion, and being immediately charged by another body, whom he also defeated, he ^g engaged himself so far, that by the badness of his horse, which fell under him, he was unfortunately taken prisoner, and so continued a considerable time; though it was ^h ordered by the parliament, on March 31 following, that he should be exchanged for Colonel Jones: yet it appears he was a prisoner on July 9, 1646; when it was ordered ⁱ that he should have liberty on bail, to go into the country for three weeks for his health: at the expiration of which, he had his liberty ^k allowed him a month longer; and on September 3, was ^l released, on engaging his honour to the Lieutenant of the Tower, to render himself again, if required by the parliament. Being afterwards remanded back into custody, he had again his liberty ^m allowed him for three months, by order of parliament, on September 6, 1648, on engagement of his honour to surrender himself then, if required. This long imprisonment could not deter him from again dutifully espousing the royal cause; for he accompanied his Majesty into Scotland, in the year 1650. Soon after his arrival there, he, with several other noble gentlemen, were ordered to depart the kingdom, for ⁿ refusing to take the *covenant*: but being to have money to ^o transport himself, which they neglected to furnish him with, he staid with his Majesty, till the battle of Worcester, Sept. 3,

^d Lloyd's Worthies, p. 570.

^f Walker's Hist. Discourses, p. 32.

Memorials, p. 134.

^m Ibid. p. 330.

ⁱ Ibid. p. 220.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 453.

^e Hist. of Engl. vol. II. p. 747.

^g Ibid. p. 1. 3.

^k Ibid. p. 224.

^o Walker's Hist. Disc. p. 161.

^h Whitlock's

^l Ibid. p. 225.

1651, when he behaved with great gallantry; and, having rallied some scattered forces, ^p charged the rebel enemy as they were entering the city; which, though ineffectual, was the means to facilitate his Majesty's escape, who had otherwise been in danger of being taken in that city. After that unfortunate engagement, this courageous nobleman (though above sixty years of age) made his escape from Worcester; and, having marched twenty-one days together, upon a trotting horse, had the ill luck to be again taken prisoner, at Woodcote, in Shropshire, from whence he was conveyed to the Tower of London. He lived to see the restoration of King Charles II. and accompanied his Majesty, in his triumphant entry into London, at the head of three hundred noblemen and gentlemen: and in 1662, he was again made Captain of the Band of Pensioners; which place he enjoyed till his death (which happened on March 26, 1667, in the 76th year of his age) and was buried at Teddington, in Bedfordshire.

By Anne, his first wife, (daughter of Sir John Crofts, of Saxmundham, in Suffolk, Knt.) who was buried at Teddington, on January 7, 1637, he had issue, three sons; Thomas, Lord Wentworth; William and Charles, who both died young: and also three daughters; Lady Anne, who died an infant; Lady Mary, who died unmarried; and another Lady Anne, married to John, Lord Lovelace. His second Lady was Catharine, 2d daughter and coheir to Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfield, in Essex, Bart. before-mentioned: and by her (who was buried at Teddington, on December 2, 1651) he had an only daughter, Lady Catharine, married to William Spencer, of Cople, in Bedfordshire, Esq.

THOMAS Lord Wentworth, his eldest son, was summoned to parliament in 16 Car I. as Baron of Nettlested; and behaved himself with extraordinary bravery during the civil wars against the rebels. In the year 1652, he was sent into Denmark, to solicit assistance on his Majesty's behalf: but dying in the lifetime of his father, on March 7, 1664, without issue male, the titles of Earl of Cleveland, &c. became extinct; and the barony of Wentworth descended to his only daughter and heir, by his wife, Philadelphia, daughter of Sir Ferdinando Carey; and she dying unmarried, on April 23, 1686, that dignity devolved on

Lady ANNE, daughter to Thomas Earl of Cleveland, and wife to John Lord Lovelace. The said Lady Anne departed this life, on May 7, 1697, having had one son, John, Lord Lovelace, and three daughters; 1. Margaret, who was married to Sir William Noel, Bart. after-mentioned; 2. Martha, who

^p Hist. of King Charles the II'd's Preservation, p. 22, 23.
Charles the II'd's Preservation, p. 38.

^q Hist. of King
^r Lloyd's Worthies, p. 571.

wedded William Drax, Esq; of Barbadoes, merchant, and died without issue; and, 3. Anne, who died unmarried.

JOHN LORD LOVELACE, last-mentioned, her son, and heir apparent to the barony of Wentworth, died before her, without issue male, on September 26, 1693; having married Martha, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Edward Pye, of Bradenham, in com. Bucks, Bart. and by her had a son, John, who died an infant; and three daughters, whereof Anne and Catharine, dying single, MARTHA, second daughter, being the sole heir of the said John Lord Lovelace, inherited the barony of Wentworth. This Martha, at the coronation of Queen Anne, attended as Baronesse Wentworth, of Nettlested; which title was adjudged to her in parliament by descent, and confirmed in 1702-3. She was married to Sir Henry Johnson, who died without issue by her, on September 29, 1719; and she died a widow aged about 85, on July 18, 1745, whereby the barony became vested in the descendants of the before-mentioned, SIR WILLIAM NOEL, of Kirby-Mallory, in com. Leicester, Bart. by Margaret his wife, eldest daughter of John Lord Lovelace, and of Lady Anne his wife, daughter and last heir to Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Cleveland, and Baron Wentworth, of Nettlested.

The said Sir William Noel, ^s of Kirby-Mallory, Bart. was descended from John Noel, Esq; eldest son of Andrew Noel, of Dalby, in Leicestershire, of Brook, in the county of Rutland, &c. Esq; (ancestor to the Earl of Gainsborough) by his 2d wife, Dorothy, daughter of Richard Conyers, of Wakerly, in Northamptonshire, Esq; and widow of Roger Flower, Esq. This John Noel, Esq; (who was living in 1563,) wedded Anne, daughter and heir of John Fowler, of Wellsborough, in the county of Leicester, Esq; and by her (with whom he had that estate) was father of WILLIAM NOEL, Esq; High Sheriff of the said county, A. D. 1604, and for Warwick, in 1621; and by Frances, his wife, eldest daughter and coheir to John Fullwood, of Frerehall (or Fordhall) in Wotton-Waven, in Warwickshire, Esq; and Catharine, his wife, daughter and coheir to Thomas Dawbridgecourt, of Langdon, in the same county, Esq; had five daughters and five sons; 1. William Noel, of Kirby-Mallory, Esq; who married a daughter of Richard Creswell, (by some called Cresfield) Esq; Serjeant at Law, but died without issue, 1645, and was buried at Cheping Barnet: 2. Verney Noel, Esq; of whom afterwards, as progenitor to the Viscount Wentworth: 3. Edward Noel, Rector of Sibsdon, in Leicestershire, who, by Elizabeth, his spouse, daughter of the Rev. Mr. John Prestgrave, Rector of Broughton-

Astley, also in Leicestershire, left issue; 4. Henry Noel, of Pickering-Grange, in the said county, Esq; Barrister at Law, who died without issue 1694; and, 5. Andrew Noel, of Congeston, in the said county, Esq; who, by ———, his wife, daughter of Sir ——— Rous, of Rous-Lench, in the county of Worcester, Bart. left a daughter and heir. The daughters were, 1. Anne, espoused to Thomas Grey, of Langley, in Leicestershire, Esq; 2. Frances, married to Henry Kendal, of Smithsby, in the said county, Esq; 3. Eleanor, wedded to John Stafford, of Hancoate, also in Leicestershire, Esq; 4. Catharine, the wife of Richard Corbet, of Shropshire, Esq; and, 5. Elizabeth.

VERNEY NOEL, Esq; the 2d but eldest surviving son of William Noel, Esq; and Frances Fullwood, was advanced to the dignity of a Baronet, on July 6, 1660, and having married Elizabeth, 2d daughter of Sir Woolstan Dixie, of Bosworth, in the county of Leicester, Knt. left by her, at his death, A. D. 1669, an only son and heir.

SIR WILLIAM NOEL, of Kirby-Mallory, Bart. who wedded, 1st, Margaret, daughter of John Lord Lovelace, of Hurley, in Berkshire, by Lady Anne, his wife, before-mentioned; and, 2dly, Frances, youngest daughter of Humble, Lord Ward, by Frances, Baroness Dudley, his wife. By the first, he was father of two sons, Sir Thomas Noel, Bart. and John, who succeeded to that dignity. His issue, by the 2d, was a son, William, who died young, and two daughters: Elizabeth, who died young, and Frances, married, 1st, to Sir Charles Scrimshire, of Norbury-manor, in Staffordshire, Knt. and, 2dly, to Sir John Chester, of Chichley, in Buckinghamshire, Bart.

SIR THOMAS NOEL, Bart. the eldest son and heir, wedded Anne, daughter of William Whitlock, of Phillis-Court, near Henley upon Thames, in Oxfordshire, Esq; but dying in 1688, without issue by her, was buried at Hurley, in Bucks, being succeeded in honour and estate by his brother,

SIR JOHN NOEL, Bart. who, by Mary, his wife, daughter and coheir of the loyal Sir John Clobery, of Winchester, in Hampshire, and Bredstope, in Devonshire, Knt. had two sons, 1. Sir Clobery Noel, Bart. his heir, and, 2. William Noel, Esq; and a daughter Anne, married to Francis Monday, of Markheaton, in the county of Leicester, Esq; — William Noel, Esq; the said 2d son, having been bred to the law, was one of the late King's Council; and, in 1722, 1727, 1734, and in 1741, was elected one of the members for Stamford, in Lincolnshire, of which corporation he was also Recorder. In 1747, he was returned to parliament for Westlow (or Portpignam) in Cornwall, and likewise in 1754. In 1750 he was

appointed Chief-Justice of Chester, and continued in that office till March, 1757, when he was constituted one of the Judges of the court of Common Pleas. He departed this life on December 8, 1762; and having wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Trollope, of Casewick, in Lincolnshire, Bart. by Susannah, his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir John Cloberry, aforesaid, was father of four daughters, viz. 1. Mary, who married Thomas Hill, of Tern, in Shropshire, and member of parliament for Shrewsbury, and died on February 14, 1760; 2. Anne, who died unmarried; 3. Frances, married to Bennet Sherrard, Earl of Harborough, and died December 13, 1760, and, 4. Elizabeth.

SIR CLOBERY NOEL, Bart. eldest son and heir, was returned one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Leicester, 1727; died on July 30, 1733, and was buried at Kirkby Mallory; having wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Rowney, of Oxford, Esq; and one of the members for that city in several parliaments, had by her six sons; 1. Edward, late Viscount Wentworth; 2. The Rev. Cloberry Noel, who died in March, 1763, without issue, and was buried at Kirkby Mallory; 3. Thomas Noel, Esq; who was Captain of one of his Majesty's ships of war, and having been with Admiral John Byng, in the action off Minorca, on May 20, 1756, received there a wound, of which he afterwards died at Gibraltar, and was buried there; 4. The Rev. John Noel; 5. The Rev. Rowney Noel; and, 6. William James Noel, who died young; and a daughter, Mary.

EDWARD, first Viscount, the eldest son and heir, succeeded to the barony of Wentworth of Nettlested, on July 18, 1745, at the death of Martha Baroneſs Wentworth, aforesaid: and his present Majesty was pleased, in consideration of his Lordship's great merits, to advance him to the dignity of a Viscount of Great Britain, by the stile and title of Viscount Wentworth, of Wellesborough, in the county of Leicester, by letters-patent, dated May 4, 1762. His Lordship died at his seat in Leicestershire, 31st of October, 1774, and was buried with his ancestors at Kirkby Mallory.

His Lordship married Judith, daughter and heir to William Lamb, of Farndish, in the county of Bedford, and Willinsborough, in Northamptonshire, Esq; and by her Ladyship (who died in January, 1762) had three daughters; Judith, married to Ralph Milbanke, Esq; Elizabeth, married June 19, 1777, to James Bland Burges, of Lincoln's-Inn, Esq; and Sophia, married August 18, 1777, to the Honourable Nathaniel Curzon, Esq; eldest son to the present Lord Scarfdale; also one son,

THOMAS,

t of-
the
life
hter
hire,
neirs
ters,
in
and
ied ;
ugh,

re-
y of
ried
r of
for
ard,
who
kby
e of
iral
56,
ib-
5,
who

led
45,
and
his
of
unt
by
his
ed

m
o-
no
ed
7,
a,
r-
ne

s,

THOMAS, *the present Viscount.* His Lordship is LL.D. and unmarried.

TITLES.] Thomas Noel, Viscount Wentworth, of Wellesborough, in the county of Leicester, Lord Wentworth, of Nettlested, in Suffolk, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Viscount Wentworth, on May 4, 1762, 2 Geo III. Lord and Baron Wentworth, on December 2, 1529, 21 Henry VIII. and Baronet, on July 6, 1660, 12 Car. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th Or, Fretty Gules, with a Canton, Ermine, for Noel; 2d, Sable, a Chevron, between three Leopards faces, Or, for Wentworth; 3d Gules, on a Chief, indented, Sable; three Martlets, Argent, for Lovelace.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Buck, at gaze, Argent, attired, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Gryphons, Argent, collar'd, Or.

MOTTO.] PENSES A BIEN.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Wellesborough and Kirkby-Mallory, both near Bosworth, in Leicestershire.



COURTENAY, Viscount Courtenay.

THE renowned and illustrious house of Courtenay, is descended from **ATHON**^a, who was son to — Castellan, or Governor of Chasteau-Reynard, and was of the same lineage with the Dukes of Boulogne, one of whose ancestors was Ricuinus, or Riscuinus, Count of Ardenne, and a Duke on the Moselle, and the 14th in paternal descent from Pharamond, founder of the French monarchy, A.D. 420, and common patriarch of all the Kings of France. Of the said family of Boulogne, were the celebrated Godfrey, Baldwin I. &c. Kings of Jerusalem after-mentioned; and they, as well as their forefathers, had the same armorial bearings, as those used now by the Courtenays, viz. *three Torteaux, Gules, in a field, Or.* The Dukes of Bouillon, in France, have constantly borne these arms on an escutcheon in their shield, since they matched with an heir general of the old Counts and Dukes of Boulogne.

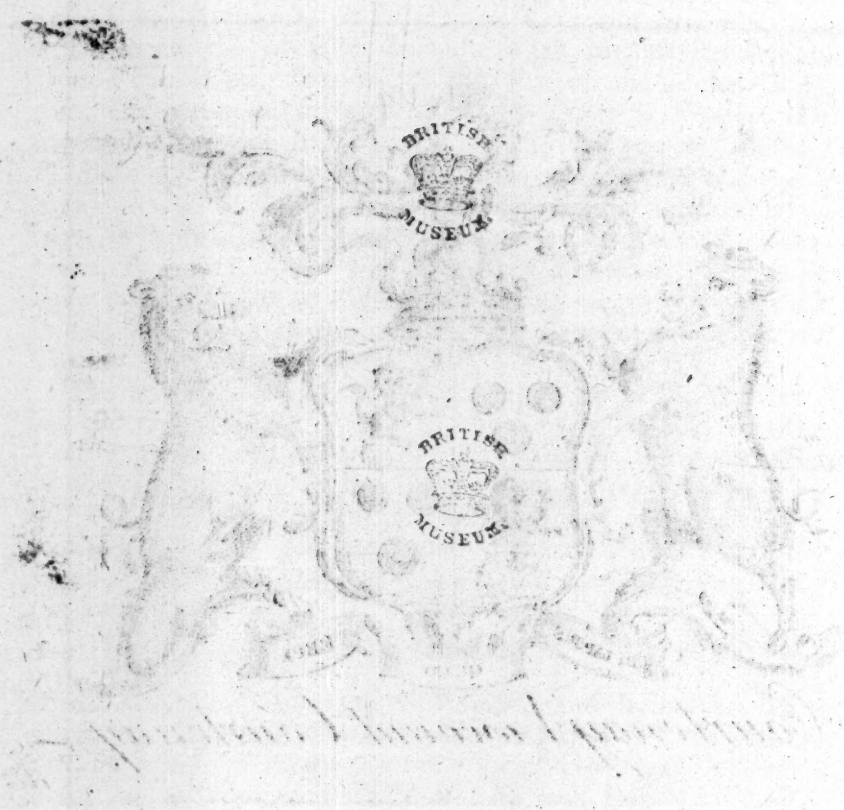
The said **ATHON**, about the year 1000, when Robert (called the *Holy and Wise*) swayed the French sceptre, fortified Courtenay, a town situate upon an eminence, near the banks of the river Clairry, in the Isle of France, between Sens on the east, and Montargis on the west, and about 56 miles southward from Paris; and from that place he and his posterity assumed their surname. This Athon de Courtenay left a son and heir,

JOSCELINE de Courtenay, who was twice married. His first wife was Hildegarde, daughter of Gaufride, or Jeffery (stiled *de Ferrole*) Count of Gastinois; and by her he left a daughter, Hodiernie, who wedded Jeffery II. Count of Joigny, and by him was mother of two sons, Guy and Reynard. Josceline de Courtenay's second wife was Isabel (or Eliza-

^a The monks of Ford, with Sir William Dugdale, and other genealogists, implicitly copying from them, alledge, that one Florus, whom they call a younger son of Lewis VI. (surnamed *the Gross*) King of France, married the daughter and heir of Lord Courtenay, a French nobleman of great possessions, and having by her two sons, Robert and Reginald, who, as they say, took their mother's surname, was ancestor of the Courtenays in England, France, &c. But the said Lewis VI. had no son named Florus; and, in the Account given here, we have followed the Rev. Ezra Cleaveland, B. D. Rector of Honiton, in Devonshire, who, in 1735, published *A genealogical history of the noble and illustrious family of Courtenay*, and dedicated it to Sir William Courtenay, the late Viscount's father, and to that elaborate performance we refer for authority of what is here advanced, either as to pedigree, or other matters.



Courtenay Viscount Courtenay



beth) daughter of Guy, Lord of Montlehery. He married that Lady after the year 1065 : and by her was father of three sons ; 1. Milo (or Miles) de Courtenay, ancestor to those who settled in England ; 2. Josceline de Courtenay, patriarch of the Counts of Edeffa, and Kings of Jerusalem ; and, 3. Jeffery de Courtenay, (designed also de Champlay, or Chaplay) who distinguished himself by his bravery and conduct in the *holy* war, and lost his life in battle, fighting against Sanguin, a Turkish Prince, A. D. 1136, at the defence of a fortress, near Raphania, seated on Mount-Ferrand.

Before we proceed with Miles de Courtenay, the eldest son, and his descendants, we shall give an account of Josceline de Courtenay, the 2d son, and his offspring.—This Josceline de Courtenay, was one of those Princes who engaged in the Crusade, for the relief of the Christians in Palestine ; and, arriving there in 1101, served under the banner of his kinsman, Baldwin I. who had succeeded his brother Godfrey, Duke of Boulogne, &c. before-mentioned, in the kingdom of Jerusalem, on July 18, the preceding year. Baldwin of Bruges, Count of Edeffa, who was cousin-german to Josceline (their mothers being sisters) granted him all that part of his dominions which lay on this side of the river Euphrates, except the town of Samosatum. Count Baldwin reserved to himself all the country situate beyond the Euphrates, and next adjoining to the common enemy : but in the district, ceded to Josceline de Courtenay, were the cities of Coritium and Tuluppa, with the large and fortified towns of Turbessel, Hamtab, Raven-del, and some others. Josceline, whose judgment directed him when to be liberal and when to be sparing, and not being addicted to luxury, or gaiety of dress, governed his province with great prudence and œconomy, and soon acquired considerable wealth. However, his domestic concerns did not hinder him from sharing in the hardships and laurels accruing from the hazardous enterprize in which he had embarked : but, as even a brief recital of his exploits in the Holy Land, &c. would far exceed the limits allotted to this work, we shall only mention some of the most interesting.—In the year 1104, the aforesaid Baldwin, Count of Edeffa, and this Josceline de Courtenay, with other Princes and Grandees, collected their

c So called, because such, as engaged therein, got from the hands of their Bishop a cross of Jerusalem, of cloth or silk, which was sewed on the left breast of their garments. The English wore theirs *white* ; the French *red* ; the Flemings, and those of the Low Countries *green* ; the Germans *black* ; and the Italians *yellow*. The persons, thus distinguished, were called Crosses, and the Popes gave them their blessing, and indulged them with a remission of their sins. The *first* crusade was published in 1096 ; the parole, or watch-word, was, *Deus vult*, and Godfrey of Boulogne, made himself master of Jerusalem, on Friday July 15, 1099, eight days after which he was elected King.

respective

respective forces, in order to besiege Charran^d, a city that lay on the other side of Euphrates, about 14 miles from Edessa. There was an intervening river, which separated the two territories, and, by its water being let out in channels, fertilized the adjacent plain, from that portion of which, bordering on their own side of the river, the inhabitants of Charran were supplied with provisions. As soon as the Christian army came before that city, they invested it: and Count Baldwin, in order to force it to yield by famine, ordered his soldiers to make frequent incursions into that part belonging to Charran, to ravage the country, and prevent the farmers from tilling the ground. The besieged, having previous notice of the design formed against them, had implored assistance from the Eastern Princes; notifying also, that, unless they were speedily supported, they would be obliged to give up their city; and, some time having elapsed without any appearance of succour, they at length agreed to surrender to the Christians without capitulation: but there arising an unhappy difference between the Count of Edessa and Boemund I. Prince of Antioch, to which of them two the city should be delivered up, and which of them should first erect his standard on the walls, the affair, in hopes of an accommodation being effected in the mean time, was deferred till next morning, and then a numerous and formidable host of Turks appeared, approaching to relieve the city. This army brought great quantities of provisions, which were to be conveyed into town by one body, while the other engaged the besiegers. A battle ensued, and proved fatal to the Christians, whose loss was very considerable, both as to the number of killed on the field, and of prisoners. Among the latter were Baldwin, Count of Edessa, Josceline de Courtenay, and the Bishop of Edessa. This prelate was put in chains, and committed to the custody of a Christian, who, understanding that he was a Bishop, permitted him to escape, at the hazard of his own life. The Count of Edessa and Josceline de Courtenay, were carried in chains to a distant country, where they remained captive until the year 1109, when, having agreed for their ransom, and left hostages for the payment of it, they were released. The said hostages soon procured their liberty, by killing those who had the charge of them, and got safe to their own country.—When Baldwin, Count of Edessa, and Josceline de Courtenay, returned to Edessa (otherwise called Rages) they were at first re-

^d This was the place (called in Genesis Haran) to which Terah, the father of Abraham, went from Ur in Chaldea, and carried with him his said son; and Lot his grandson; and here Abraham received a commandment from God to leave his own country and kindred, and go into the land that God should tell him of. This was also the place, in the neighbourhood of which, the Parthians routed the Roman General, Crassus, about 53 years before the birth of Christ,

fused admittance by Prince Tancred, the beforementioned Boemund's nephew, who, upon their being made prisoners at the action of Charran, was intrusted with the government of the Count's dominions, and had sworn that he would resign them whenever the Count should obtain his enlargement. In resentment of that affront, they both commenced hostilities against Tancred; but Josceline de Courtenay infested him most, as his garrisons were on this side of the Euphrates, and his lands lay contiguous to the principality of Antioch. During the course of that war, Josceline having taken some Turks to his assistance (for the Turks had still several castles and towns in different parts of the country) made an inroad into Prince Tancred's territories, spoiling and wasting all before him, till he was met by Tancred; and then there happened an engagement, at the beginning of which, victory inclined to Josceline's party, who slew 500 of their antagonists, but the remains of Tancred's army recovering their spirits, made a great slaughter among the Turks, and obliged Josceline to quit the field. However, the other Princes of the country, seriously reflecting how pernicious the feuds between these two great men were to the common cause, interposed with their friendly offices, and brought about a mutual reconciliation between them.—The year 1113 was, among other incidents, distinguished by a famine which affected the country of Edeffa so much, that the inhabitants were forced to live upon bread, made of barley and acorns mixed together; while Josceline de Courtenay's country, by his provident care and management, as well as by its situation on this side of the Euphrates, which rendered it less liable to the annoyances of the enemy, did abound with the necessaries of life. It has been asserted, that Josceline was too sparing in supplying Count Baldwin, and his people, with provisions from his plentiful stores. It happened also, that Baldwin sent messengers upon some business to Roger, Prince of Antioch, (who had married his sister, and Josceline de Courtenay, had wedded the said Roger's sister) and these messengers, passing through Josceline's territories, both in their going out and return, were hospitably received and entertained: but, during the said messengers abode in Josceline's house, some of his domestics upbraided them with the poverty of the Count (their master) and extolled the great riches of their own master (Josceline de Courtenay) his great plenty of corn, wine, oil, gold and silver, and likewise the great number of troops, both horse and foot, which he maintained; and Josceline's servants were, moreover, imprudent enough to tell the messengers, that the Count, their master, was unfit for the government of their country, and that it would be prudent in him to sell it to Prince Josceline for a sum of money,

ney, and return to France. These words being reported to Count Baldwin, and though spoken by persons of low rank, he considered them as expressing the sentiments of Prince Josceline, their master. He was so exasperated, that, sending for Josceline, he compelled him to quit the lands formerly ceded to him, and abjure the country.—Josceline de Courtenay, being thus divested of all his possessions, waited on the aforesaid King Baldwin, and, relating his case to him, intimated his design of returning to France, his native country: But Baldwin, knowing him to be a very necessary man for the kingdom, and that he might have the assistance of so expert a soldier and consummate statesman, gave him the city of Tiberias, with the whole district thereto appertaining, for a perpetual inheritance. Josceline, by his prudence and conduct, extended the limits of his new territories; and, as Tyre was then in the hands of the infidels, he infested the inhabitants of it very much, by frequent incursions into their country, although it lay a considerable way off, and was rendered difficult of access by high mountains. On March 26, 1118, about five years after Josceline had obtained Tiberias, the beforementioned Baldwin I. King of Jerusalem, resigned his life and crown at Paris, without issue, and was buried, on Palm Sunday, in the Temple of the Holy Sepulchre.—On that occasion, the Nobles, Patriarch, with other Prelates, &c. deliberating on the state of affairs, some were for deferring the nomination of a new Sovereign, till the late King's brother, Count Eustace, should arrive from Europe, while others maintained, that the urgent necessities of the kingdom would not admit of such a long delay: but Josceline de Courtenay, who was powerful both in deed and word, nobly forgetting the late difference between Baldwin of Bruges, Count of Edessa, and him, proposed the said Count for a successor to their late Monarch; and, the whole assembly concurring in that opinion, the Count was unanimously chosen by the name of Baldwin II. and crowned King on Easter-day, 1118. Among the first steps taken by this Baldwin II. after being invested with the regal power, was a grant to his cousin and friend, Josceline de Courtenay, of the county of Edessa, with its appurtenances.—In the year 1122, Count Josceline was, with Galeran, his kinsman, surprised by Balac, a Turkish Prince, and carried prisoner to the castle of Quartapiert: and King Baldwin II. while he was taking measures for the security of Edessa, had also the misfortune to be taken in ambush by the said Balac, and conveyed to the same castle where Josceline was kept. Fifty Armenians, of Edessa, bound themselves by oath, to endeavour the rescue of the King and Josceline; and getting, as monks and pedlars, into the town where the illustrious captives

tives were detained, slew all they met with short daggers which they had concealed under their cloaths, till they had got possession of the castle, and then set the King and Count at liberty. Baldwin designed to have sent Josceline to procure assistance, while he himself, with the Armenians, defended the castle: but the Turks, who lived in the neighbourhood, being apprised of what had happened, repaired instantly under arms to the town, and took care that none should go either out or in, till Balac their Prince arrived. Nevertheless, Count Josceline, accompanied by three men, went out of the castle, and passed through the enemy's camp; and, having got beyond their lines, sends back one of his attendants to inform the King of his progress. Balac, who before he had intelligence of these transactions, is said to have been disturbed by a dream, viz. that *Count Josceline, with his own hands, had pulled out his eyes*, sent messengers, with positive orders, to behead Josceline without delay. As matters had turned out, the messengers found that their master's command could not be obeyed: and he, being advertised thereof, forthwith collected a body of forces, with which he beleaguered the town; giving notice at the same time to King Baldwin, that, if he would immediately surrender the castle, he, and all belonging to him, should have liberty to depart, and be conducted to Edeffa. Baldwin, in confidence of being able to maintain the place till the arrival of powerful relief, rejected the proposal. Balac was so much enraged at the refusal of his offer, that he assaulted the town with great vigour. Part of the town stood on a chalky-hill, which the Turkish pioneers undermined, supporting the upper part with beams and other combustible materials; and, these being set on fire, the hill, with a tower built upon it, tumbled down. King Baldwin, fearing lest the whole castle should share the same fate, gave it up at discretion. Balac, having thus become master of that fortress, spared the lives of the King, and Galeran his nephew; but sent them bound in chains to Charran, where they were both strictly guarded. As for the Armenians, who had so resolutely hazarded themselves for Baldwin and Josceline, Balac ordered them to be put to the most excruciating sorts of death, some being flayed alive, and the rest sawn asunder, buried alive, or set up as marks for boys to shoot at.—Josceline de Courtenay, in the mean time, after various struggles and difficulties, reached the city of Turbessel, from whence he went to Antioch, and from that to Jerusalem; certifying the condition in which he had left the King, and soliciting succours for his speedy relief. A considerable body of forces being raised, in consequence of Josceline's persuasion, for that purpose, they marched, with what they called *the holy cross*, to Turbessel,

Turbessel, where they heard of the before-recited disaster of the King, and therefore agreed to separate ; but, before they disbanded, they forced the garrison of Aleppo, which had come out to harrafs them in their retreat, to retire with great precipitation and loss, and for four days ravaged and spoiled the country.—A little after that, Balac, the beforementioned Turkish Prince, laying siege to Hierapolis, invited the Governor to come out, and treat on the terms of surrendering, assuring him of a safe conduct ; and the Governor accordingly going out, confiding in the promise of the Turk, was by his order perfidiously beheaded.—Count Josceline being informed thereof, and not chusing that such an important place as Hierapolis, and so near his territories, should fall into the hands of so troublesome an enemy, collected his own vassals, and as many troops as he could from the principality of Antioch ; and, attacking Balac's army unawares, not only discomfited them, but slew Balac with his own hand, and cut off his head, but did not then know him to be the leader of the adverse army. Upon this incident, it is remarked by William, Archbishop of Tyre, (who was then living, and has wrote copiously on the transactions of those times) that here *Balac's dream came to be fulfilled ; for he truly may be said to have his eyes pulled out, whose head is cut off.*—As soon as Count Josceline understood that the head, which he had cut off, was Balac's, he sent it by a young man through Antioch, and all the interjacent country, to the Christian army, at that time besieging Tyre. This victory not only contributed to the reduction of Tyre, but also to the release of King Baldwin, who, having agreed for a ransom of 100,000 michaelites, and giving his daughter as an hostage for the payment of that sum, was set at liberty on June 29, 1124, after he had been prisoner above eighteen months.—Soon afterwards, Bursequine, a powerful Prince of the East, having passed the Euphrates, and invaded the territories possessed by the Christians, Baldwin convened an army, the main body of which he conducted himself, placing the nobles of Antioch, with their forces, on the right wing, whilst he committed the command of the left to Josceline de Courtenay, Count of Edeffa ; and both armies coming to an engagement, the infidels were routed, with the loss of 2000 of their troops, whereas of the Christians there fell only twenty-four men. With the spoil obtained by this victory, and the money contributed by his friends, the King was enabled to pay his ransom, and thereby relieve his daughter, then about five years old, whom he had left as an hostage. In 1127, Boemund II. (son of the beforementioned Boemund I. Prince of Antioch) being full of age, there arose an unhappy dissension between him and Count Josceline ; in-
somuch

so much that the Count, with the assistance of some neighbouring Turks, ravaged the principality of Antioch, and carried off many prisoners; for which Josceline was very much censured, as Boemund was then abroad waging war against the common enemy: but the King, knowing how much intestine broils hurt the general cause, mediated a reconciliation, which was the more easily effected, as Count Josceline, falling sick, made a vow, that, if it pleased God to give him life and health, he would make the Prince full reparation.—Boemund II. aforesaid, Prince of Antioch, being vanquished and killed in battle, A. D. 1130, by Rodoan, Prince of Aleppo, in a plain called *the field of cloaks*, his widow Constantia (King Baldwin's daughter) endeavoured, by presents, to acquire the assistance of the aforesaid Sanguin, a potent Prince among the Turks, to exclude the daughter whom she had by Boemund, and keep the principality for herself: but Baldwin, meeting her messenger, immediately ordered him to be put to death; and some persons in the city, detesting the proceedings of the Princess, sent invitations to the King, to Foulk, Count of Anjou, and to Josceline de Courtenay, Count of Edessa. This last having secured the gates of the city, the King readily got admittance; upon which the Princess retired into the castle, but being at last persuaded to come out, she submitted to her father, who, taking the government upon himself, put her in possession of two towns, which her husband had assigned for her dowry, and went back to Jerusalem. His Majesty, soon after his return thither, finding his latter end approaching, sent for his daughter Melisenda (or Melisent) and her husband, the beforementioned Foulk, Count of Anjou, with their son Almerick, then about two years of age, and resigned his kingdom into their hands. Baldwin took the habit of a monk, and died on August 21, 1131. In consequence of Baldwin's resignation, the said Foulk, Count of Anjou, (grandfather, by a second wife, of Henry II. King of England) was on the 18th of the calends of October (September, 14) 1131, solemnly crowned King of Jerusalem.—In the mean time the Sultan of Iconium invading the country of Edessa, laid siege to Croisson; and the Count being disabled by the fall of a tower, which he had undermined, when besieging a castle near Aleppo, the preceding year, ordered his son Josceline to raise the forces of the country, and fight the enemy: but the son excused himself on account of the great superiority of the Sultan's. The Count, fired with indignation at his son's timidity, commanded all his troops to be assembled, and was carried in a horse-litter at their head. He had not proceeded far, when one of his nobles, Geoffery Monk, acquainted him that the Sultan of Iconium, hearing

of his approach, had raised the siege with precipitation, and was making all the haste he could to get home. The brave Count was so affected with the news, that he ordered his litter to be set down, and lifting up his eyes to heaven, with tears, gave thanks to God, who, in the very last moments of his life, had been so gracious and favourable to him, as that half-dead, and just expiring, he should be such a terror to the enemies of the Christian faith. With these words he gave up the ghost, A. D. 1131. — This Josceline de Courtenay, first Count of Edessa, of his family, had two wives, 1. —, sister of Livon, an Armenian Prince; and, 2. —, sister to Roger, Prince of Antioch. By the first he was father of a son and successor, Josceline, beforementioned; and, by the second, of a daughter, Stephanía, Abbess of the church of St. Mary Major, before the Holy Sepulchre, in Jerusalem.

The said Josceline, son and heir to Josceline de Courtenay, first Count of Edessa, had scarce succeeded his father, when he was, together with Pontius, Count of Tripoli, and William de Saona, induced by rewards and large promises, to countenance Constantia, aforesaid, relict of Boemund II. in assuming the government of Antioch, and the setting aside her daughter, the undoubted heir: but King Foulk frustrated their intention, and committed the custody of that principality to Rainald (or Raimond) Mansner, who afterwards married the said daughter, and thereupon was stiled Prince of Antioch. — This Josceline de Courtenay, second Count of Edessa, contrary to the custom of his predecessors, resided at Turbessel, as well for its delightful situation, as that he might, without interruption from the enemy, indulge himself in the ease and pleasures to which he was immoderately addicted; and entirely neglected the city of Edessa, which, by the care of its former owners, had been maintained in a respectable condition; but under this Josceline was chiefly occupied by Chaldean and Armenian merchants, altogether ignorant of the art of war, and the small garrison composed mostly of foreign mercenaries, and those but ill paid. Sanguin, a mighty Prince among the Turks, and Lord of Musula (or Mosul) supposed to be built on or near the scite of the ancient Nineveh, and the metropolis of that country formerly called Assur, taking advantage of the remissness of Count Josceline, and the animosity that subsisted openly between him and Raimond, Prince of Antioch, marched a great army and closely besieged Edessa, which was well fortified, but wanted soldiers to defend it. Josceline, upon notice of his capital being invested by Sanguin, collected his own forces, and solicited a reinforcement from his neighbours. Among others, he applied to Baldwin III. eldest son and successor of Foulk, beforementioned, King of Jerusalem, whose brains were dashed

out

out by a fall from his horse, as he was hunting, A. D. 1141, and to the said Prince of Antioch. Queen Melisent, who acted as Regent during the minority of Baldwin, her son, immediately dispatched a good body of troops for Josceline's assistance; but the Prince of Antioch, preferring his private rancour to the public good, industriously evaded sending his quota. Sanguin, in the mean while, carried on his approaches, and the pioneers having undermined part of the wall, and setting fire to the beams which they had placed under it, a breach was made of above 100 cubits in breadth, at which the besiegers rushed into the city, where they made a horrible slaughter, without regard to condition, age, or sex. The remaining citizens betook themselves, with their wives and children, to the two castles; but the crowd was so great, that many were trod to death, among whom were several ecclesiastics, and particularly Hugh, the Archbishop of the place, whose death, in that manner, was looked upon as a judgment; for he had a great quantity of money; but his avarice would not allow him to distribute any of it among the soldiers, either for their subsistence, or encouragement to make a vigorous defence. Thus the famous city of Edessa, which had been Christian from the time of the Apostles, when it was converted from Paganism by the preaching of Thaddeus*, fell into the hands of the Mahometans, or Turks. After the reduction of Edessa, Sanguin pitched his tents before the city of Calogenbar, situate upon the banks of the Euphrates: but while he was carrying on the siege, the governor having gained some of his domestics, they killed him with their swords, when he was asleep and drunk, and took refuge among the besieged. Upon that, the Turkish army abandoned their enterprize against Calogenbar; and the inhabitants of Edessa, acquainting Count Josceline that there was but a small garrison in their city, promised to get him possession of it, if he would come with his forces.

The Count gathered what troops he could, and, passing the Euphrates, came in the night-time to Edessa, to which some

* The body of St. Thomas the Apostle, with those of this Thaddeus and King Agbarus, are said to be buried at Edessa. King Agbarus, according to Eusebius in his *Ecclesiastical History*, wrote a letter to Jesus Christ, and was favoured with an answer. Eusebius asserts, that he translated them from the Syrian language into the Greek, and that they were found in Edessa (where Agbarus is said to have reigned) among the papers which contained the deeds of Agbarus the King. Whether the said letter and answer be genuine, or not, Nicephorus, a latter historian, narrates a very suspicious story, viz. That Agbarus, together with the letter, sent a painter to take the picture of our Saviour, but the brightness of his face being so extraordinary, as to prevent the painter from taking his likeness, our Saviour took a handkerchief, and, laying it upon his face, the picture was immediately imprinted upon it, and he sent it to Agbarus. Nicephorus further advanceth, that Edessa being besieged in the time of the Emperor Justinian, the inhabitants were reduced to great straits, but, running to this picture for help, were wonderfully relieved.

of his followers being let in by ropes and ladders over the wall, they opened the gates to their companions, who slew all the Turks they met in the streets : but having no engines, nor materials wherewith to make them, they were not able to reduce the two castles, which were strong and well stored with men and provisions. Noradin, the younger son of Sanguin, having succeeded to his father's dominions of Aleppo, was no sooner apprized of this adventure at Edeffa, than he collected a great army, with which he encompassed that city in such a manner, that those who were within, could not attempt to get out but at the imminent hazard of their lives. The Christians, finding that they were not in a condition to defend themselves against the enemy without the city, and the garrisons of the castles, and having no prospect of speedy relief, resolved to force their way sword in hand through the besiegers camp. In that attempt they succeeded, though with great difficulty and prodigious loss, being not only pressed very hotly in front by the soldiers in camp, and in the rear by detachments from the castles, when they sallied out of their city, but also harrassed all the fourteen miles between Edeffa and the river Euphrates. During that conflict, Count Josceline acted the part of a brave warrior, and, after exposing himself to the greatest dangers, arrived safe at Samosatum. — The loss of the city of Edeffa occasioned the second crusade, in which Conrade III. Emperor of Germany, engaged with an army of 200,000 infantry, and 50,000 cavalry, and Lewis VII. (surnamed *the Young*) King of France, with a retinue little inferior in number. These Princes set out for Palestine in the year 1147, and it being resolved, after their arrival, to open the campaign with the siege of Damascus, a general rendezvous of their troops, and of those of Baldwin III. King of Jerusalem, consisting of his own forces and those of the Princes of Syria, was held at Tiberias on May 25, 1148 : but their attempt upon that city miscarried through the treachery of their Syrian allies, and the two European Potentates left Palestine in disgust, reproaching the Syrians for betraying their Christian brethren, whom they had solicited to take so long a voyage merely for their relief, and would have sacrificed for money to the infidels. — The Prince of Antioch having been slain, A. D. 1149, in battle by Naradin, aforesaid, the Sultan of Iconium entered Syria with a great army; and, having taken many cities and castles, laid siege to Turbessel, where Count Josceline resided with his wife and children : but the Count delivering up all the prisoners he had belonging to the Sultan, and presenting him with arms for twelve horsemen, that commander retired with his forces. — After that Count Josceline lived in too unguarded a security, and going one night, at the Patriarch's invitation, to Antioch, A. D. 1152, was seized by

some thieves, who lay in wait for him, when he had slept aside, as it is said, to ease nature, having no person with him but his page holding his horse, the rest of the retinue being partly before and partly behind, and quite ignorant of his misfortune. The Count was put in irons by his captors, and being carried to Aleppo was clapt into prison, the unwholesomeness of which, together with vexation, soon put an end to his days.—This Josceline de Courtenay, second Count of Edessa, wedded Beatrix, widow of William de Saona: and by her had a son, Josceline de Courtenay, third Count of Edessa, and two daughters, Isabel, who died young, and Agnes, who was three times married, viz. 1st, to Almerick, King Baldwin III's brother, who was Count of Joppa, and in the sequel sixth Monarch of Jerusalem; 2dly, to Hugh de Ibelim; and, 3dly, to Rainald de Mares, Prince of Sidon.

Josceline de Courtenay, third Count of Edessa, being a minor at the death of his father, Beatrix, his mother, had the government of his dominions, which then only contained the towns of Turbessel, Hamtab, Revendal, Ramulat, Bile, Samosatum, with a few others of less consequence: and she, not being in a capacity to maintain them against the superior power of the Turks, delivered them, in consideration of a yearly pension for herself and children, to Manuel I. Emperor of Constantinople, with consent of her superior Lord, Baldwin III. King of Jerusalem, who, as he imagined they could not be preserved long from their Turkish neighbours, chose rather that they should fall into the enemies hands (which happened about a year afterwards) while in Manuel's possession, than that the ruin of the country should be imputed to him.—The Countess of Edessa, having resigned her son's dominions to the beforementioned Manuel I. set out for Jerusalem with her family; and, soon after her arrival there, the aforesaid Almerick, brother to King Baldwin III. married her daughter, Agnes de Courtenay, and, during the life of his brother, had by her a son, Baldwin IV. King of Jerusalem, and a daughter Sibylla, who also became Queen of that realm, as shall be taken notice of.—Baldwin III. being poisoned by a Jewish physician, departed this life on February 13, 1163, and was succeeded on the throne of Jerusalem by his said brother Almerick, who was, soon after his accession, obliged to be divorced from his wife, Agnes de Courtenay, beforementioned, as they were in the fourth degree of consanguinity; but their two children aforesaid were declared legitimate, and capable of succeeding to their father's inheritance. Almerick then wedded Mary, daughter of John Protosebastus, a Grecian Prince, and by her had a daughter, Isabel, of whom mention shall be made afterwards. — In the year 1165, Josceline de Courtenay, third

Q 3

Count

Count of Edeffa, was, with other Christian chieftains, taken in battle by Norradin, beforementioned; and, being carried to Aleppo, was detained there until 1175, when he was set at liberty by the care and industry of his sister, Agnes, then the wife of Rainald de Mares, Prince of Sidon. — In the mean time King Almerick, dying of a bloody flux, A. D. 1175, was succeeded on the throne of Jerusalem by his son Baldwin IV. aforesaid, who, on November 25, 1176, with 400 horse, and a few foot, routed Saladin, Sultan of Egypt, and his army, consisting of 26,000 Turkish troops, at Ascalon. Josceline de Courtenay, Count of Edeffa, the King's uncle, and Steward of the kingdom of Jerusalem, contributed much by his bravery and conduct to that memorable victory; and in the 7th year of the reign of Baldwin IV. was sent on an embassy to Constantinople, to solicit assistance against the enemies of Christianity. A new invasion being apprehended from the beforementioned Saladin, the Nobles of the kingdom assembled at Jerusalem in February, 1183, and agreed, that a general tax should be imposed on every city and town, in order to maintain such a number of horse and foot, as might be able to defeat the designs of the enemy. The money so collected in the cities and towns between Jerusalem and Caypha, was conducted by four principal persons of every city or town to Jerusalem, and there delivered to certain persons, who were appointed to receive it, and put the money of every city and town by itself, in a bag sealed up, into a chest, in presence of the Patriarch of Jerusalem, the Prior of the Holy Sepulchre, and the Governor of the city, who were each intrusted with one of the three keys for the three locks of that chest, which was ordered to be kept in the Treasury of the Holy Cross. The money raised by that tax, in the cities and towns between Caypha and Berytum, was conveyed in like manner to Acon, and being there delivered as at Jerusalem, was also put into a chest with three locks, for each of which there was a key, one whereof was committed to the Archbishop of Tyre, the second to this Josceline, third Count of Edeffa, and the third to four principal inhabitants of the city of Acon. — With the money arising from that tax, King Baldwin levied a more numerous army than had ever been raised in the Holy Land, and gave the command of it to Guy de Lusignan, Count of Joppa and Ascalon, who was at that time the second husband of Sibylla, his sister, and among other Princes had Josceline de Courtenay, third Count of Edeffa, under his banner: but there arose such dissensions among the great officers at Guy's being appointed General, that Saladin, after incamping near them for eight days, and ravaging the adjacent country, retired unmolested, when it was thought that he had acted imprudently

prudently in coming so far as this side of the river Jordan into the kingdom of Jerusalem, and might have therefore been greatly harrassed, if not totally routed, had the Christians behaved with unanimity and common resolution. Upon that Guy de Lusignan was divested of the command, which was again given to Raimond, Count of Tripoli, who had been set aside to make room for Guy. King Baldwin IV. survived that event but a short time; for being worn out with the leprosy, and grieved at the discord among his Nobles, he resigned his breath A. D. 1185, in the 25th year of his age, and was interred in the temple of the Holy Sepulchre; being reckoned happy in dying before the fall of his kingdom. — He was succeeded by his nephew, Baldwin V. the posthumous son of William (stiled *Longaspada*) Marquis of Montferrat, by Sibylla, beforementioned, daughter of King Almerick, by his consort, Agnes de Courtenay. Baldwin V. died about the age of six years, A. D. 1186, after he had set on the throne only eight months and eight days; and is said to have been cut off by poison. — After the death of Baldwin V. the Peers and Nobles, joining together in council, offered unto Sibylla, the King's mother, as to the lawful heir of the crown, that she should be their Queen, with this condition, *that she should sequester from, by solemn divorcement, Guy her husband*; but she refused the kingdom offered to her on that condition, till at last the Magistrates, with the Nobles in general, granted unto her, and by their oaths confirmed the same, *that whosoever she would chuse to be her husband, all they would take and obey as their King*. Also Guy, her husband, with like petition among the rest, humbly requested her that the kingdom, for his sake, or for his private loss, might not be destitute of government. At length she, with tears, consenting to their intreaty, was contented, and solemnly was crowned their Queen, who after the manner received again their fidelity by their oath: whereupon Guy, without all hope both of wife and kingdom, departed quietly to his own home. This done, the Queen, assembling the States and Prelates together, entered talk with them about the chusing of the King, according to that which they had promised and sworn to her, to obey him as their King, whom she should name to be her husband. Thus whilst they were all in expectation, waiting every man whom she would nominate, the Queen, with a loud voice, said to Guy, that stood amongst them, *Guy, my Lord, I chuse thee for my husband, and yielding myself and my kingdom unto you, openly I protest you to be the King*. At these words, all the assembly, being amazed, wondered that one single woman so wisely had beguiled so many wise men: and worthy was she, no doubt [saith Mr. Fox, in his Acts and Monu-

ments] to be commended and extolled for her singular virtue, both of faithful chastity and high prudence, so tempering the matter, that she obtained to her husband the kingdom, and retained to herself her husband, whom she so faithfully loved.' Her love was certainly very singular and uncommon, if, as some authors suggest, she dispatched her own son, King Baldwin V. to make way for her husband to the throne.—About the time that Sibylla and her husband, Guy de Lusignan, were recognized Sovereigns of Jerusalem, there was a truce between the Christians and Saladin, Sultan of Egypt; but, in 1187, it was violated by Reginald de Castellio's robbing Saladin's mother, as she was travelling from Egypt to Damascus, with great treasure but a small retinue, suspecting no harm during the cessation of hostilities. Saladin, provoked at that outrage, and eager to revenge it, levies a great army, and invests Ptolemais. Raimond, Count of Tripoli, who had claimed the office of Protector of the kingdom, during the reign of Baldwin V. and saw his ambitious views frustrated by the elevation of Guy de Lusignan to the throne, revolted with his province, which comprehended a third part of the kingdom of Jerusalem, to Saladin, Sultan of Egypt: but the Templars and Hospitallers, marching out of the city, cut off 20,000 of the Sultan's forces, and obliged him to raise the siege. Raimond, Count of Tripoli, either dreading the future success of the Christians, or stung with remorse, or perhaps not finding himself so much considered by Saladin as he expected, reconciled himself to King Guy, and returned to the Christian army. — The said Guy, after the irruption of the Sultan of Egypt, exerted himself in raising the forces of his kingdom, and having got together only about 15,000 foot, and 1,500 cavalry, marches at the head of those troops (being the whole that he could collect) in order to give battle to Saladin, who then had under his command no less than 160,000 Turkish infantry. The two armies came to an engagement near Tiberias, on July 3, the year abovementioned (1187) and the action continued till night. Next morning the battle was renewed with great ardor on both sides: but the Christians, being exhausted by the heat of the weather and fatigue, and oppressed with superiority of number, were totally routed; the greatest part of their army being slain or taken prisoners, among which last was Guy, their King. The defeat of the Christians is, by some authors, attributed to the beforementioned Raimond, Count of Tripoli, as having treacherously left the field; and the insinuation against him is said to be confirmed by his being found circumcised, when his body was inspected after his death.

Saladin, Sultan of Egypt, after defeating the Christians near Tiberias, reduced Berytus, Ptolemais, Biblus, and all the seaports, except Tyre, from Sidon to Ascalon; and then made himself

himself master of Jerusalem, on October 2, 1187, after it had been in possession of the Christians from July 15, 1099. Sibylla, the Queen, was in that city when it surrendered: and her husband, King Guy, having obtained his liberty after the battle near Tiberias, still kept the title of King of Jerusalem, and in 1191 was made Monarch of the island of Cyprus by Richard I. King of England. He had no male issue by his said Queen, Sibylla: and, dying in the year 1196, was succeeded on the throne of Cyprus by his brother Almerick de Lusignan, in whose posterity that island continued until the year 1473, when it was resigned to the Venetians, who kept it till 1570, at which time it was wrested from them by Mustapha, General of the Turks, for his master, Selim II. who claimed a right to it, as Sovereign of Egypt.

Almerick I. King of Jerusalem, had, as before observed, by Mary, his 2d consort, a daughter, Isabel, who was married to Humphry III. Prince of Toron, but, after the taking of Jerusalem, was carried off violently by Conrade, Marquis of Montferrat, who made her his wife, and had by her a daughter, Yoland, or Jolanta. This Yoland wedded John de Brenne, a noble Frenchman, who in her right took the title of King of Jerusalem, and by him was mother of two daughters, viz. 1. Yoland, wedded to Ferdinand II. Emperor of Germany, who also assumed the title of King of Jerusalem, which had been used by the Kings of Spain descended from that marriage; and, 2. Mary, the wife of Baldwin de Courtenay, Emperor of Constantinople, of whom there will be mention afterwards.

As for Josceline de Courtenay, 3d Count of Edeffa, neither the time nor place of his death are known: but it is certain, that by Agnes, his wife, daughter to Henry le Buffe, he left only two daughters, 1. Beatrix, wedded to ———, Count of Alimond; and 2. Agnes, married to William de la Mandalec.

Having thus deduced the descendants of Josceline, 2d son of Josceline de Courtenay, by his wife Isabel, daughter of Guy, Lord of Montlehery, we shall now proceed with the progeny of the beforementioned Milo (or Miles) de Courtenay, eldest son of the aforesaid Josceline.

The said *Milo de Courtenay*, about the year 1095, married Ermangarde, only daughter of Renaud (or Reginald) II. Count of Nevers, son of Renaud I. Count of Nevers, by his wife, Hadewide, daughter to the beforementioned Robert (stiled *the Holy and Wise*) King of France. He founded the abbey of Fountain-Jean, for the religious of the Cistercian order, A. D. 1124; and was, according to his desire, buried there, in the year 1127. By his wife, the aforesaid Ermangarde, he had three sons, 1. ^a William de Courtenay, who settled forty shil-

^a Some authors call Josceline the eldest son, Reginald 2d, and William 3d son.

lings a year on the abbey of Fontain-Jean, to maintain lights in the church, and died in the Holy Land; 2. Josceline de Courtenay, of whom there is no further mention than his name; and, 3. Reginald de Courtenay.

This Reginald de Courtenay set out for Palestine, A. D. 1147 with Lewis VII. King of France, before-mentioned; but returned, before that Prince, to his native country; and, upon the death of his elder brothers, succeeded to the paternal inheritance. The said King Lewis took Eleanor, his Queen, (heirefs of Aquitain, Poictiers, &c.) with him to the Holy Land, where he suspected her of nuptial infidelity. Upon that occasion there arose two parties, one for the King, and another for the Queen. Reginald de Courtenay was among those who vindicated Eleanor's character, and returned to France before the King, as appears by a letter of Thibaud, Count or Earl of Champagne, to Sugerius, Abbot of St. Denis, governor of the realm in the King's absence. The letter is to this purport: 'This is to let you know, that Renaud de Courtenay hath done great injury to the King, and to you who are the guardian of the realm; for he hath seized on certain royal merchants that are the King's subjects, who have discharged their toll at Orleans and at Sens, and satisfied for all the customs and duties that are paid in the King's territories, and moreover hath stripped them of all their goods: It is therefore necessary, that you order him, in the King's name, and in your's, that they be set at liberty, and that all that belongs to them be restored to them again: But in case he should refuse to obey this order, and you should be desirous to march an army against him, to compel him thereto, let me know it, and I will send you aid, that you may be able to bring him to his obedience.' What induced Reginald to that step, or how it terminated, we have no account: but it is evident that he must have been very powerful, as it appears from the said letter, that, if he stood out, there would be occasion for raising considerable force against him.

The said Reginald de Courtenay, whilst in France, married a sister of Guy du Donjon, who was one of the most famous Knights of that age, and descended from the ancient Counts of Corbeil: and had by her two daughters, whereof —, the youngest, was wife to Avelon, Lord of Selegny, in the diocese of Auxerre; but there is no further mention of her; and Elizabeth, or Isabel, the eldest, married Peter, Lewis (surnamed *the Gross*) King of France's youngest son, of whom we shall take notice afterwards. *Reginald de Courtenay* came to England with King Henry II. in the year 1151, and having been very instrumental in effecting the match between that Monarch and the aforesaid Eleanor, then divorced from her former

former husband, he, by King Henry's means, obtained in marriage Hawise, daughter and sole heir to Robert de Abrincis (or Averinchis) hereditary Sheriff, or Viscount of Devonshire, Baron of Oakhampton, and Governor of the castle of Exeter, which offices and titles he held himself afterwards, in right of his said wife. He was in great favour with that Monarch, was with him in his wars, and esteemed a noble and valiant warrior, and was witness to many of his deeds and charters. By the said Hawise, his wife, he had issue three sons and one daughter, viz. 1. Robert, of whom hereafter; 2. Reginald; and, 3. Henry; 4. Egeline de Courtenay, the wife of Gilbert Basslet, Baron of Heddington, by whom he had a son Thomas, who died young, and a daughter, Eustachia, married to Richard de Camvil, by whom she had one daughter, Idonea, who was married to William Longspee, Earl of Salisbury, natural son of Henry II. by Rosamond Clifford.

From his daughter Elizabeth, or Isabel, and her husband Peter, youngest son of Lewis the Gross, King of France, descended that branch of the illustrious family of Courtenay, in France. Which Peter, because his Lady brought him a great estate, the patrimony her father left in France, took upon him the surname and arms of Courtenay, which arms were those of the antient Counts of Boulogne, viz. Three Torteauxes, Or, in a Field, Gules. He had issue by his said wife, Peter, Seigneur de Courtenay, Marquis of Namure, &c. Emperor of Constantinople, who in 1184 married the heiress of the family of Nevers, one of the most ancient and illustrious in France. He was elected Emperor of Constantinople, after the decease of the Emperor Henry, and parted from France in the year 1217, to receive the Imperial Crown of the Eastern Empire, which had been possessed by the Latin or Western Princes, Baldwin and Henry, from the year 1200. Robert, his third son, succeeded him in the empire, in the year 1221: and to him succeeded Baldwin, his brother, who was driven from Constantinople and lost the whole empire. His son Philip, after his death, became titular Emperor, who left only one daughter, married to Charles V. of France, Count of Valois. In her children ended this first branch of the family of Peter de Courtenay, son, as observed, of Lewis le Gross, King of France. As the war in Constantinople was unfortunate to the French in general, so it was more particularly to the family of Courtenay; for, having had the honour to have the empire in their family for three generations, they spent all they had in Europe, so that the grandeur of the family was much diminished; and hence it came to pass, that afterwards, when those of the Blood-royal were advanced above all others, and had distinguishing marks given them, this family, who had a superior

superior title thereto, could never obtain to be esteemed as Princes of the blood.

The said Peter de Courtenay, beside Peter Emperor of Constantinople, had four other sons, viz. Robert de Courtenay, Seigneur de Champignelles, &c. and William de Courtenay, Seigneur de Tanlay, &c. But Robert de Courtenay was the only son whose posterity is continued down to this time; for the posterity of William de Courtenay failed about 290 years since. So of the three branches that proceeded from Lewis le Gros, viz. Bourbon, Dreux and Courtenay, there are but two remaining, that of Bourbon, which holds the sceptre of France, and that of Courtenay.

This Robert, Seigneur de Champignelles, &c. was butler of France, and died in the Holy Land, in the year 1239, leaving six sons, the youngest whereof was the continuator of his family. He was succeeded by his second son, John de Courtenay (the eldest being Archbishop of Rheims in 1300) and he by his eldest son John, to whom succeeded John his eldest son, who, dying without issue, was succeeded by Peter his brother, and Peter by his eldest son Peter, who was Counsellor and Chamberlain in ordinary to Charles VI. King of France, posts then looked upon as very honourable, and was succeeded, in the year 1411, by his son John, who spent all his estate in the wars, on which account he had the name of *John sans Terre* given him, dying without lawful issue in the year 1443. He was succeeded by his uncle John, Seigneur de Bleneau, who died in the year 1460, and was succeeded by his eldest son, John. His fifth son was Charles de Courtenay, Seigneur de Arrablay, de l'Espinay, &c. whose issue continued for many years. John, the eldest son, was succeeded by another John, in the year 1480, and he, in the year 1511, by Francis his eldest son. Which Francis was succeeded, in 1561, by his eldest son Gaspar, who petitioned Henry the Great, January 15, 1603, to obtain the antient rank of his family; but without effect, as his son and successor, Esme, also did. The petitions and complaints of this Prince were ineffectually reiterated to the time of his death, in the year 1633, when he left the further pursuit thereof to his son Gaspar, who died in the year 1655, without issue, and was succeeded, in his seignury of Bleneau, by Lewis de Courtenay, Seigneur de Chevillon, his cousin.

Thus having said as much of this branch of the family as I think necessary, from the extracts made by Mr. Cleaveland, from Bouchet, who has given a large history of the family to the year 1661, it only remains to be observed, that a little after the death of Lewis XIV. and on the accession of Lewis XV. the late King of France, to the throne, the Princes of Courtenay made a protestation, in which they asserted their right to the

rank

rank and privileges of the Princes of the blood, dated October 1, 1715, and signed Louis-Charles de Courtenay.—Charles Roger de Courtenay.—Roger de Courtenay. Mr. Cleaveland adds, at the end of his history of this branch: ‘On the 7th of May, 1730, in the morning, the Prince of Courtenay was found dead in his bed; he left no issue; so that there remains, of that family, only his uncle, the abbot Courtenay.’

ROBERT DE COURTENAY, eldest son of Reginald, succeeded him as Baron of Oakhampton, Viscount of Devonshire, and Governor of the castle of Exeter. In the year 1205, 7 John, he gave 500l. and five palfries, to have livery of the barony of Oakhampton, with the Knights fees belonging thereunto, which were no less than 92 and one-third. In 11 John, he gave to the King 500 marks and two great horses, for the livery of the manor of Sutton, in Berkshire. Upon the death of Hawise, his mother, he undertook to pay 1200 marks, that he might receive the homage of Oakhampton, then in the King's hands. And the next year, 12 John, to be released of that debt, he covenanted to serve the King, with twenty men at arms, at his own proper charge, for the term of one year, to commence on the octave of St. John Baptist, wheresoever the King should appoint. In 1214, 16 John, he was made Governor of Bruges, commonly called Bridgnorth, in Shropshire. In the 17th of the same King, he was made Sheriff of Oxfordshire, and Governor of the castle of Oxford. For his good services in this office, the King committed to him the coinage of tin in Devonshire and Cornwall. In 1 Henry III. there was a great contest between this Robert and Henry, son of Reginald, Earl of Cornwall, relative to the government of the castle of Exeter, which was his hereditary right, and descended to him from his ancestors. Henry would have taken it from him, however, and had it some little time in his possession, till the King interfered, and ordered it to be redelivered to Robert de Courtenay. The next year he had a safe conduct granted him, upon some special occasion, there being still a contention about the abovesaid office, notwithstanding the King's writ to restore him thereto; for in 2 Henry III. on March 28, 1218, the castle of Exeter and county of Devon, was committed to Robert de Albemarle to be kept; but, in May following, the cause of the King's seizing it being removed, he was again put into the possession of it, and, notwithstanding his hereditary right, he accepted the King's grant for it in 4 and 5 Henry III. In the fourth year of that King, he gave him a palfry, to hold a fair yearly in his manor of Oakhampton, on the vigil and feast-day of St. James the Apostle, which continues in that place to this day. In the 16th year of Henry III. most of the castles and counties of
England

England being resumed into the King's hands, the King commanded Robert de Courtenay to deliver up the castle of Exeter to Peter de Rival, or Rivaux, his favourite, by which the family of Courtenay was deprived of the honour and profit of the Viscounty of Devon, and government of the castle of Exeter, after it had been enjoyed by them and their ancestors near two hundred years, from the time of the conquest to this period, and though Robert had been faithful and serviceable to the King and his father on so many occasions. This Robert, now only Baron of Oakhampton, was a great benefactor to, and protector of, the Monks of Ford, and other religious endowments. He died at his manor-house of Iwerne, in the county of Dorset, July 26, 1242, and his remains, being carried to the abbey of Ford, were deposited in the chancel of the church there with great pomp; and a stately monument, in the form of a pyramid, was erected to his memory.

He married Mary, youngest daughter of William de Redvers, Earl of Devonshire, by whom his posterity, some time after, came to the Earls of Devonshire. By this Lady he had issue, 1. John, of whom hereafter. 2. Sir William, who was one of the four Knights of the shire for the county of Devon, in 42 Hen. III. He was surnamed de Musberrie, and married Joan, the daughter of Thomas Bassett, but died without issue. 3. Hawise, the wife of John de Nevil, whose heirs were afterwards in ward to John Lord Courtenay, his brother-in-law.

John, the eldest son, was Baron of Oakhampton after his father, and in 27 Henry III. paid 100 marks for his relief, and doing his homage had livery of all his lands; but it does not appear he was summoned to any parliament. He was employed on several important services in that King's reign, and was also a great benefactor of the Monks of Ford. He died May 3, 1273, and was buried near his father. He married Isabel, daughter of Hugh de Vere, Earl of Oxford, Lord High Chamberlain of England, by whom he had one son, Hugh, his successor. His Lady, surviving him, was married, 2dly, to the Lord Oliver Dinham, or Dinaht, whom she also outlived.

Hugh Courtenay, Baron of Oakhampton, was 23 years old, as appears by inquisition taken after the death of his father. In 1282, 10 Edw. I. he was in the expedition then made into Wales, and afterwards in other expeditions, and had many contests with the Monks of Ford, relative to certain services he demanded of them as patron of the abbey, which his father had relinquished in their behalf. He married Eleanor, daughter of Hugh de Spencer, the elder, Earl of Winchester, and had with her the manors of Wooton and Dunstredon, and had issue by her, two sons and four daughters: 1. Hugh, his successor. 2. Sir Philip, a brave soldier, killed in the battle with

the

the Scots, near Stirling, on June 24, 1314. 3. Isabel, the wife of John Lord St. John, of Basing. 4. Avelina, the wife of Sir John Giffard, Knt. 5. Egeline, of Robert de Scales; and, 6. Margaret, of John de Moels or Mulis. He died at his house at Colecombe, (which he built) in Colliton parish, Feb. 28, 1291; and his wife at the same place, Oct. 1, 1328, after having been a widow above 30 years, and was interred near her husband, at Cowick, near Exeter.

HUGH succeeded his father as baron of Oakhampton, and was the *first Earl of Devonshire* of that name. He was 16 years of age at the decease of his father; and in 1296, 25 Edw. I. was in such favour with that prince, that notwithstanding he made no proof of his age, he then doing his homage had livery of the manor of Ebrington, in the county of Dorset, as also of Plymton, Exminster, Tiverton, and Topsham, in the county of Devon, which hereditarily descended to him by the death of Isabel de Fortibus, Countess of Devon and Albemarle; but was deprived of the Lordship of the Isle of Wight, to which he was also heir. And, though he had some of the lands belonging to the earldom of Devonshire, yet he had not the title of Earl, nor the third penny of the county, as his predecessors had, until the reign of Edward III. He was in five expeditions into Scotland, and one into Wales, in the reign of Edward I. and that King having, at Whitsuntide, in the 34th year of his reign, knighted his eldest son Edward of Caernarvon, that prince, at the high altar in Westminster, conferred the same honour immediately on 300 gentlemen, the sons of Earls, Barons, &c. amongst whom was this Sir Hugh Courtenay, and Sir Philip his brother. He was summoned to all the parliaments of Edward II. In 2 Edw. II. he received the honour of a Knight-banneret. He was in the expeditions into Scotland in the 8th year of Edward II. He was fifteen times summoned to especial treaties in parliament, in the eight first years of Edward III. as a Baron. In the ninth of the same King, he was twice summoned to parliament, by the name of Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devonshire, being the last Earl in order, as having been that year only restored to his right of that title. In 10 Edw. III. he was twice summoned to parliament, as fourth Earl in order, being then restored to his due place, and to every parliament, enjoying the 4th or 5th place until 1340, 14 Edw. III. in which year he died, and was buried at Cowick. He was in several important commissions in the reign of that Monarch, and founded a chantry at Newton-Popleford, to pray for his good estate, and for the souls of Eleanor de Courtenay, his mother, and Philip de Courtenay, his brother. His right to the earldom of Devonshire he derived from Richard de Ripariis, or Redvers, who was made

Earl

Earl of that county by King Henry I. and also Lord of the Isle of Wight, which he obtained of that King. To him succeeded Baldwin, his eldest son, who had 19 houses in the city of Exeter, and no less than 159 lordships in the county of Devon; and had issue three sons, Richard, William, and Henry. He was succeeded by Earl Richard, his eldest son, who married Dionysia, or Hawise, as some say, daughter of Reginald, Earl of Cornwall, natural son of Henry I. by whom he had two sons, Baldwin and Richard, successively Earls of Devonshire, but who both died without issue, and the title and estates came to William de Rivers, surnamed de Vernon, their uncle, sixth Earl of Devon, second son of Baldwin, second Earl of Devonshire. He was succeeded by Earl Baldwin, his son, seventh Earl, and of his two daughters, Joan was married to William de Brewere, and afterwards to Hubert de Burgh, created Earl of Kent, by Henry III. but she had no issue: and Mary, to Robert de Courtenay, as above-mentioned, to whose great grandson, Hugh de Courtenay, the earldom of Devonshire was restored, as is before taken notice of. This Baldwin, seventh Earl, was succeeded by his son Baldwin, eighth Earl, who having only a son that died an infant, was the last of the male line of the family de Ripariis, Redvers, or Rivers, and died of poison, in the year 1262. Whereupon his sister, Isabel, became Countess of Devon: she was the second wife of William de Fortibus, Earl of Albemarle and Holderness, a great Baron in the north, and third of that name and title; unto whom she brought the two Earldoms of Devonshire and the Isle of Wight. But though he enjoyed the profits of the earldom of Devon, during his life, he was never stiled Earl thereof. He had issue by her three sons, who all died in their infancy, and two daughters, Anne, who died unmarried, and Avelina, first the wife of Ingram de Percie; and, secondly, of Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, commonly called Crouchback, from wearing the sign of the cross, antiently called a crutch, on his back. She died without issue, and gave a great portion of her inheritance to her second husband, and sold to King Edward I. several manors, &c. among which was the Isle of Wight. This Isabella de Fortibus, Countess of Devon and Albemarle, deceased in the year 1292, and was succeeded in the earldom of Devonshire by HUGH DE COURTENAY, as recited above. When the earldom was restored to him, he gave to every monastery in Devonshire twenty marks; to the priory of Plympton twenty marks, to every other priory ten marks, and to every house of the Mendicant friars ten marks.

This Hugh de Courtenay had many disputes with the Mayor and Commonalty of Exeter, for making weirs upon their river,
and

and his claiming to have Ex island and suburbs there exempted from the power and jurisdiction of the Mayor of that city, and other matters of complaint, all which causes were given in favour of the Mayor and Commonalty. He deceased in 1340, 14 Edw. III. and was buried at Cowick.

At his death he was seised of the castle, manor, and honour of Plympton, with its members; the castle and manor of Tiverton; the manor of Exminster and Topsham; with the hundreds of Plympton, Tiverton, Harridge, and Wonesford; the castle and honour of Oakhampton; with the manors of Stamford-Courtenay, Caverley, Duelton, Kenn, Whimble, Ailesbear; the hamlet of Newton Popleford; three mills upon Ex, near Exeter; the manor of Chymleigh; the advowsons of the churches of Throwley and Kenn; and the prebends of Hays and Cutton, in the chapel of our Lady, within the castle of Exon, all in the county of Devon; as also the manor of Bramere and Lymington, in the county of Southampton; of the manors of Crewkerne and Hannington, in the county of Somerset; of the manors of Ebrington and Iwerne-Courtenay, in the county of Dorset; and many more. It was found by inquisition, that Hugh de Courtenay was his next heir, and then thirty years of age.

He took to wife Agnes, sister of John, Lord St. John of Basing, who married the Earl's sister, as before observed, and had issue by her four sons and two daughters, viz. 1. Hugh, his successor; 2. John, Abbot of Tavistock; 3. Robert; 4. Thomas; 5. Eleanor, the wife of John de Grey of Codnor; and, 6. Elizabeth, the wife of Bartholomew, Lord L'Isle.

HUGH DE COURTENAY, his eldest son and heir, was the third Baron of Oakhampton, and *second Earl of Devonshire* of his name, and was born July 12, 1303, 31 Edw. I. and married in the life-time of his father, August 11, 1325, Margaret, daughter of Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, and Lord High Constable of England, by the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of King Edward I. to whom he was second husband. In 7 Edward III. he was in the expedition into Scotland, and at the battle near Halidown-hill. In 13 Edw. III. the French making a descent on Devonshire and Cornwall, this Hugh, (his father then alive,) with the *posse Comitatus*, drove them back to their ships again. In 15 Edw. III. a writ was directed to him, commanding him to be at Newcastle, 24 January, with sixty men at arms. In 16 Edward III. he was in that expedition made into Brittany, with one Banneret, twelve Knights, thirty-six Esquires, and sixty archers on horseback, of his retinue. He was in divers other expeditions into France in that victorious reign. But in 21 Edw. III. he became very infirm, and was excused from

coming to parliament or any other council, on that account. Nevertheless, in 24 Edw. III. he had licence to travel one whole year, and in that year the house of the White Fryers, in Fleet-street, was rebuilt by him. King Edward III. granted to this Earl a licence to entail all his possessions in Devon, and many manors that were in other counties, which he did accordingly, and thereupon levied a fine; which entail of his lands was to Sir Philip Courtenay his son, ancestor of the present Viscount Courtenay, who thereby enjoys divers great manors to this day. Herein is to be observed the Earl's prudent provision for the future preservation of his family, and his great wisdom in settling it in such a manner, that all the several changes of succeeding times could not shake or overturn the foundation he laid, whereby the honour of his family is sustained to the present time: a thing very rare in such great families.

He was summoned to every parliament in the long reign of King Edward III. and dying at Tiverton, in the last year of that King, was buried in the cathedral church of Exeter. By his Countess before mentioned he had eight sons and nine daughters: 1. Hugh, of whom presently; 2. Thomas, Knight of the shire for the county of Devon, and died before his father; 3. Edward of Godlington, who married Emeline, daughter and heir of Sir John Dawney, and had with her sixteen manors. He had by her two sons, Edward, who came to be Earl after his grandfather, and Sir Hugh Courtenay, of Haccomb, whose grandson Edward was restored to the earldom, upon the failure of his elder brother's issue; 4. William, of whom hereafter; 5. John, knight of the shire for Devon, 2 Rich. II. 6. Philip; 7. Peter, of whom both hereafter; 8. Humphry. The daughters were, 1. Margaret, the wife of John Lord Cobham; ^a she died the 2d of August, 1385, and is buried at Cobham, in Kent; 2. Elizabeth, successively the wife of Sir John Vere, Knt. second son of Aubrey de Vere, tenth Earl of Oxford, and of ^b Sir Andrew Lutterell, of Dunster castle, in Somersetshire; 3. Catharine, first married to Lord Harrington, and, secondly, to Sir Thomas Engain; 4. Joan, the wife of Sir John Chiverston; 5. Anne; 6. Eleanor; 7. Guinora; 8. Isabella; 9. Philippa. Two of these last were probably the wives of — Drayton, and — Champenon, and the other three died unmarried. The Countess, their mother, continued a widow to the time of her death, which was fifteen years after that of her husband, viz. December 16, 1391, and was buried also in Exeter cathedral, wherein the body of the church, near the south aisle, is a fair altar monument, with

^a Weaver's Funeral Mon. Edit. 1631, fo. 328.

^b Blomefield's Norfolk, Vol. I. fo. 499.

their effiges lying upon it, but without inscription or arms; but in the opposite window are the arms of Courtenay, by themselves, and likewise impaled with the arms of Bohun, viz. Azure, a Bend, Argent, between two Cottises, and six lions rampant, Or.

William de Courtenay, their fourth son, was Chancellor of the University of Oxford, in 1367, also in 1368 and 1369, when he was elected Bishop of Hereford, being no less famous for his learning and prudence, than for his great nobility, as Archbishop Parker observes. In 1375, he was translated to the see of London, and upon the murder of Simon Sudbury, Archbishop of Canterbury, by the rebels under Wat Tyler, on June 14, 1381, he was elected to succeed him in that metropolitan see; in which, through all the turbulent reign of Richard II. he behaved with much prudence, though some way or other concerned in all the great affairs of that period. He was a great stickler against Wickliffe, but put no person to death upon account of their adherence to that reformer. He opposed the usurpations of the Pope, over the prerogative of the crown, and maintained a constant friendship with those great and wise men, Robert Braybrooke, Bishop of London, and William Wickham, Bishop of Winchester, with whom he advised upon all weighty matters. He died July 31, 1396, and was buried in the cathedral church of Canterbury, where a monument is yet remaining to his memory, and another at Maidstone, in Kent.

Sir Peter Courtenay, seventh son of the said Hugh Courtenay, third baron of Oakhampton, and second Earl of Devonshire, was famous for his valour and great skill in arms, and for his merit highly advanced; was made the King's Standard-bearer, Governor of Windsor castle, Governor of Calais, Lord Chamberlain to the King, a Privy-Counsellor, and Knight of the Garter. In consideration of his bravery and conduct in the battle of Navarre, in Spain, in the year 1366, 41 Edw. III. he was, with his brothers Hugh and Philip, knighted by Edward the Black Prince, the day before the battle; and that Prince, as a further recompence, settled on him 50l. *per annum* for life, to be paid out of his revenues in Devonshire and Cornwall: and in the year 1369, by his letters patent granted him another 50l. *per annum* for life, to be paid out of the stannary of Devonshire. His prowess, indeed, on many other occasions, did the greatest honour to his illustrious family. He died unmarried, in the year 1409, 10 Henry IV. and was interred in Exeter cathedral, near the remains of his father.

HUGH COURTENAY, the eldest son, commonly called Hugh Courtenay le Fitz, also famous in arms, was present at

the battle of Cressy, fought upon Saturday after St. Bartholomew's day, 20 Edw. III. and was one of the founders of the order of the Garter, on April 23, 1343, 23 Edw. III. He was afterwards in many expeditions to France, and at the battle of Navaret, with his brothers, as before recited. In 44 Edward III. he was summoned to parliament, although his father was then living, and died in the 48th year of the reign of that Prince, and in the 48th year of his age, his father then living. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Guy Brian, Lord of Tor-Brian, in Devonshire, and sister of the famous Guy, Lord Brian, standard-bearer to the King in the battle of Cressy, and a Knight of the Garter. By his said wife he had issue a son, named Hugh, who living to man's estate, married Matilda, daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, and Joan his wife, daughter of Edmund of Woodstock, son of King Edward I. for her beauty commonly called the Fair Maid of Kent, and afterwards married to Edward the Black Prince, by whom she was mother of Richard II. King of England: so that the wife of Hugh Courtenay was half sister of King Richard II. daughter-in-law of the Black Prince, and grand-daughter of Edward I. This Hugh Courtenay also died before his grandfather, the Earl of Devonshire, in 1377, and his widow, the Lady Matilda, by whom he had no issue, was married, secondly to the Lord Valeran, Earl of St. Paul. Hereupon Edward Courtenay, eldest son of Edward Courtenay, third son of Hugh, second Earl of Devonshire, who was about twenty years of age at the death of his grandfather, became the third Earl of Devonshire of his family.

In 1380, 4 Rich. II. this EDWARD, *Earl of Devonshire*, was in the expedition to France, commanded by Thomas of Woodstock, Earl of Buckingham, the King's uncle, by whom, with the Lord Morley, he was knighted, and behaved with remarkable bravery.

In 1381, Edward, Earl of Devonshire, with the Earl of Salisbury, received, with five hundred spears and as many archers, at Gravelin, Anne, daughter of the Emperor Charles IV. and from thence brought her to Calais, and from Calais to Dover, where he conducted her in great pomp to London, and, a few days after, she was married to the King, by William Courtenay, Archbishop of Canterbury, before treated of, the Earl's uncle.

In the year 1383, he was constituted Admiral of the western parts, i. e. from the Thames, westward, a thing frequent in those times; and Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, was made Admiral of the North: and on the 19th of November, that year, the Earl of Northumberland promised for himself and the Earl of Devonshire, safely to keep the seas as long

as the money lasted that the Commons gave, which was sixpence of every pound of merchandize, and two shillings of every tun of wine; which is a most observable record of tonnage and poundage. In 8 Rich. II. being then Earl Marshal of England, he was retained to serve the King in his Scottish wars, and was with the King five days before Edinburgh, after having destroyed the country as far as that capital.

In 1387, with the Earl of Arundel and the Earl of Nottingham, he was, by order of parliament, appointed to defend the kingdom, and annoy the French; and having received information that the French, Flemish, and Spanish fleet lay at Rochelle, waiting for a fair wind, to sail to the several ports to which they were bound, they put to sea to intercept them, and met them on Lady-day eve, and, after a short engagement, took 100 sail, laden with 19,000 tuns of wine, and other valuable commodities. In a second expedition, they landed in many places on the coast of Flanders, and burnt and plundered the country; and, at length arriving at Brest, took a new fort the French had lately erected, which they manned and victualled, and then returned triumphantly to England. In 1389, he was in that expedition to France, when the isles of Rhee and Oleron were taken, and afterwards eighty sail of the French fleet. In the year 1399, 1 Hen. IV. he was made Lord High Steward of England, for the trial of the Lords who had conspired against that King, and was the first *pro hac vice* upon the occasion of the arraignment of a peer. He was in many other important commissions, and was summoned to all the parliaments from 2 Richard II. to the time of his death, 7 Hen. V. when a writ is directed to him next after the King's sons, brothers, and cousins. He was blind a considerable time before he died (and therefore commonly called *the blind Earl*) or else, in all probability, we should have heard more of his military services. He deceased December 5, 1419, 7 Henry V. and was buried in the church of Ford abbey.

This noble Lord married Matilda, daughter of Thomas, Lord Camois, by whom he had issue three sons, 1. Edward, who was made Knight of the Bath by King Henry IV. on St. Edward's eve, before his coronation, together with his four sons, and several others of the young nobility. In 1415, 3 Hen. V. he was in the expedition to France, and was present at the taking of Harfleur, and in the famous battle of Agincourt. In 4 Henry V. he was returned, by indenture, to serve the King in his fleet at sea, for forty days, with five knights, 184 men at arms, and 400 archers, taking 4s. *per* day for himself, and 2s. *per* day for his archers. He was then styled the King's Lieutenant, and General of the men of war

in the King's voyage to sea. In the same year he was with the fleet in the expedition for the relief of Harfleur, under the command of John, Duke of Bedford, the King's brother, when a signal victory was gained over the French navy, and the siege of Harfleur raised. He was in two other expeditions to France, and died in 6 Henry V. about a year before his father, leaving no issue by his wife, Eleanor, daughter of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March; 2. Hugh, who succeeded his father in the title and estate; and, 3. James, who, in 8 Hen. VI. 1428, covenanted to serve the King one whole year, in his wars in France, with twenty men at arms, and sixty archers on horseback.

HUGH, second son, succeeded his father as fifth baron of Oakhampton, and *fourth Earl of Devonshire*, of his family, and at that time was of the age of thirty years. He was, together with his brother Edward, made a Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of Henry IV. In 6 Henry V. *vita patris*, he was made chief commander of the King's fleet, in the room of his said brother, who then deceased. In 7 Henry V. he again served the King in his fleet. In 8 Henry V. he had summons to parliament, and died about two years after, June 16, 1422, 10 Hen. V. leaving issue by his wife Anne, daughter of Richard Lord Talbot, and sister of the renowned John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, two sons, Thomas and John. His widow afterwards married John Botreaux, Esq; and deceased on Jan. 16, 1440.

THOMAS, the eldest son, sixth Baron of Oakhampton, and *5th Earl of Devonshire*, was about eight years of age at the death of his father, and in 8 Henry VI. 1430, being then sixteen years of age, he covenanted to serve the King for one whole year, with six men at arms and twenty-one archers, in a voyage royal into France, for the accustomed wages of war. In 14 Hen. VI. he again covenanted to serve the King, for the relief of Calais, with one knight, twenty-four men at arms, and 470 archers.

In 1448, 27 Hen. VI. there was a dispute between him and the Earl of Arundel, about precedence; and it was adjudged in parliament, that the Earl of Arundel, upon account of his possessing the castle of Arundel, should have place in parliament before the Earl of Devonshire. This great Earl sided with King Henry VI. in the dispute between the houses of Lancaster and York, and died Feb. 3, 1458, 36 Hen. VI. in the abbey at Abingdon, as he was on his journey, with other Lords, to London, to mediate between the King and the Duke of York, and put an end to the disturbances of the kingdom.

He married Margaret Beaufort, second daughter of John Earl of Somerset, who was eldest son of John of Gaunt, Duke of

of Lancaster, by his third wife. By this Lady he had issue, 1. Thomas; 2. Henry; 3. John, successively Earls of Devonshire; 4. Joan, married to Sir Roger Clifford, Knt. who was beheaded upon Tower-hill, 3. Rich. III. 1485; 5. Elizabeth, married to Sir Hugh Conway, Knt. 6. Anne; 7. Matilda; and, 8. Eleanor, who all died without issue.

THOMAS, the eldest son, *sixth Earl of Devonshire*, was twenty-six years old at the death of his father, and shortly after had livery of his lands, doing his homage. He was also a stout defender of the house of Lancaster, and at length was taken prisoner at the battle of Towton, and beheaded at York, in April 1462, by the command of King Edward IV. He died unmarried, being not quite thirty years of age.

Hereupon he was succeeded by his next brother HENRY, *seventh Earl of Devonshire*, of his family, who had great favour shewn him by the victorious Prince, and had some part of the lands of his attainted brother restored to him. However, engaging also on the side of the deposed King Henry VI. he was attainted of treason, March 4, 1466, before the King and justices at Sarum, with the Lord Hungerford, and both beheaded there on the same day. And, upon his death, Sir Humphry Stafford was created Earl of Devonshire, but did not enjoy the honour long, being beheaded, for his defection from King Edward, at Bridgwater.

JOHN, brother of the two last Earls, succeeded to the earldom, or at least to the pretensions of the family; but King Edward being, in the year 1470, forced to fly into Holland, by the Earl of Warwick, who had restored King Henry, a parliament was called, in which King Edward, and all his adherents, were attainted of high treason; their lands and goods confiscated, the crown entailed upon King Henry and his heirs male, and, in default thereof, upon George Duke of Clarence, and his heirs for ever; and then were the Earls of Oxford, Pembroke, this Earl of Devonshire, and many others, restored to their estates and titles. King Edward landing on March 12, 1471, at Ravenspur in Yorkshire, after many marches and counter-marches, being joined by the Duke of Clarence, with whom he had been reconciled, totally defeated the Earl of Warwick, in the decisive battle of Barnet, on April 14, in the same year, the earl of Warwick, and his brother, the Marquis Montacute, being both of them slain. The Earl of Devonshire and others of the Lancastrian faction now joined themselves to Queen Margaret, who, with her son, arrived with a small force from France, and, hearing of this disastrous battle, had taken refuge at the monastery of Beawley, in Hampshire. The Lords and others of her party raising forces on all sides, particularly the Earl of Devonshire, she at length had the appear-

ance of an army ; but King Edward came suddenly up with her forces and defeated them in the battle of Tewkesbury, which was the last, and decided the quarrel between the two houses. The Earl of Devonshire, who commanded the rear of the army, was slain valiantly fighting, with many other noble persons, and in him ended the first branch of the illustrious family of Courtenay, in England. This battle was fought on May 4, 1471, the father and his sons, all successively Earls of Devonshire, having witnessed, with the loss of their best blood, their true affection to the house of Lancaster. This last Earl was buried at Tewkesbury, and his estates were given by King Edward amongst his adherents, particularly Lord Dinham, Walter Lord Montjoy, and George Duke of Clarence.

We now return to Sir HUGH Courtenay, of Haccomb, second son of Edward Courtenay, third son of Hugh, second Earl of Devonshire, as before recited, and younger brother of Edward Courtenay, third Earl of Devonshire, commonly called *the blind Earl*, who was the next in descent to Earl John, slain in the battle of Tewkesbury. To him Edward Earl of Devonshire, his brother, in the first year of the reign of King Henry V. gave the manors of Gotherington, Stancum-Dawney, and South Alington, in the county of Devon, which came to him by his mother Emma, or Emmeline, daughter of Sir John Dawney. In 18 Rich. II. he was, together with his uncle, Sir Philip Courtenay, of Powderham, Knight of the shire for the county of Devon, as he was also in 6 Hen. V. and 4 Hen. VI. He had three wives, viz. first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Cogan, of Baunton, and widow of Sir Fulk Fitzwarren; secondly, Philippa, daughter and coheir of Sir Warren Archdeacon, of Haccomb, Knt. by whom he had an only daughter, Joan, who was, first, wife of Sir Nicholas, Baron Carew, of Mohun's-Autrey, and, secondly, of Sir Robert Vere, second son of Richard Vere, eleventh Earl of Oxford. His third wife was Maud, daughter of Sir John Beaumont, of Sherwell, in Devonshire, by whom he had his successor, Hugh, and a daughter, Margaret, the wife of Sir Theodore Grenville.

SIR HUGH, of Bocconnock, in Cornwall, his son, was Knt. of the shire for the county of Cornwall, in 25 and 28 Hen. VI. He was in the unfortunate battle of Tewkesbury, and was either slain in, or put to death after the battle, and his body buried at Tewkesbury. He had issue by his wife Margaret, daughter and coheir of Thomas Carmino (the last heir male of that antient family, whose other daughter and coheir was married to Sir Thomas Carew, of Mohun's-Autrey) two sons, Sir Edward his successor, afterwards Earl of Devonshire, and Sir Walter, who died unmarried ; and four daughters, Elizabeth,

Elizabeth, the wife of John Trethref; Maud, of John Arundel, of Talkern; Isabel, of William Mohun; and Florence, of John Trelawney, Esq; all Cornish gentlemen.

SIR EDWARD, his eldest son, was in the conspiracy with Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, Sir Walter Courtenay, his brother, and others, to set the crown upon the head of Henry, Earl of Richmond, afterwards Henry VII. but upon the failure of their design, and the decapitation of the Duke, he with his brother, and others, fled into Brittany, where the Earl of Richmond then was. In the parliament called by Richard III. in the beginning of the year 1484, he was, with the Earl of Richmond, and others of his followers, attainted. On the sixth of August, 1484, he landed with the Earl at Milford, and was present with him at the battle of Bosworth, the event of which was his mounting the throne. After King Henry came to London, he created his uncle Jasper, Earl of Pembroke, Duke of Bedford, Thomas, Lord Stanley, his father-in-law, Earl of Derby, and Sir Edward Courtenay Earl of Devon. In the creation of Sir Edward, after the clauses of creation and investiture, very many castles, manors, and hundreds are mentioned, that were given him, viz. Plympton, Oakhampton, Tiverton, Stamford-Courtenay, Chaverleigh, Cornwood, Norton-Damerel, Topsham, Ex island, Kenn, Exminster, Colliton, Whitford, Whimble, Ailebear, Raylesford, Musbery, Chymleigh, West Budleigh, East Budleigh, Harridge, Woneford; the advowsons of the churches of Affington, Kenn, Throughley, Milton Damerel, and All Saints, in the city of Exeter; with the advowsons of the prebends of Clift-Hays, Cutton, and Kerfwell, in the chapel of our Lady, in the castle of the city of Exeter; the chauntry of Sticklepath, with free fishing in the river Ex, and three mills in Ex island, all in the county of Devon; also other manors, castles, hundreds, &c. in Bedfordshire, Somersetshire, and Cornwall, all formerly the estates of Thomas Courtenay, Earl of Devonshire. In March following, the King made him Governor of Kesterwell, in Cornwall, and a Knight of the Garter. He was in all the parliaments of Henry VII. He was in the expedition to France, in 1491. In the year 1497, the Earl defended the city of Exeter, against Perkin Warbeck and his adherents, and in the last assault was wounded in the arm. His Lordship died the 28th of May, 1509, and was buried at Tiverton.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Courtenay, of Molland, by whom he had issue Lord William Courtenay, his successor. His arms were as the former Earls, three Torteaux in a Field, Or, with a label of three points, Azure, in chief.

WILLIAM

WILLIAM COURTENAY, his son, *tenth Earl of Devonshire*, married Catharine, the seventh and youngest daughter of King Edward IV. a very unfortunate match to him, as it was the cause of his being kept in prison several years by Henry VII. of his son's being beheaded by Henry VIII. and his grandson's being a prisoner almost all his life.

He was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Henry VII. and defended the city of Exeter, in conjunction with his father, when besieged by Perkin Warbeck. In the year 1502, he, with Lord William de la Pole, Sir James Tyrrel, and Sir John Windham, were taken up on suspicion of holding a traitorous correspondence with Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, (son of John, Duke of Suffolk, and Lady Elizabeth, eldest sister of Edward IV.) who had fled to his aunt the Lady Margaret, Dutchess of Burgundy. He and Lord William de Pole were taken up on suspicion only, because near a-kin to the Earl, and not because any thing was proved against them: But Sir James Tyrrel and Sir John Windham were attainted of high treason, and beheaded on Tower-hill, and the Lord William Courtenay was kept prisoner all the remainder of King Henry's reign; that King, as Lord Bacon observes, being resolved to depress all the chief persons of the line of York. In the year 1509, on the death of his father, he became Earl of Devonshire, and was set at liberty by King Henry VIII. as soon as he came to the throne, which was in that year, and was in great favour and esteem with that King as long as he lived, and, in 1509-10, his Countess stood godmother to Prince Henry, who did not live above a month. On the 1st of May, 1510, 2 Henry VIII. that Prince had solemn jousts at Westminster, and on the third day the Queen made a great banquet for the King and those who had jostled, and after the banquet she bestowed the chief prize on the King, the second on the Earl of Essex, the third on the Earl of Devonshire, and the fourth on the Marquis of Dorset: Then the heralds cried aloud, 'My Lords, for your noble feats in arms, God send you the love of the Ladies whom you most admire.'

On June 9, 1511, he died at Greenwich, of a pleuretic fever, and was buried on the south side of the high altar, in St. Paul's cathedral, London. His lady died at Tiverton, Nov. 15, 1527, and was interred with great funeral solemnity, in Tiverton church: The Marquis of Exeter, her son, caused a chapel, and in it her tomb, with her effigy upon it, to be erected on the side of the high altar of the said church.

By his said lady he had issue, one son, Henry, his successor, and one daughter, Margaret, who died very young, being choaked by a fish-bone.

HENRY,

HENRY, *eleventh Earl of Devonshire*, in 1522, obtained a grant of the lordship of Caliland, in Cornwall, and of a fair mansion situate in the parish of St. Lawrence Poulteney, London, forfeited by the attainder of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, on whose trial he was one of the twenty-six peers that sat in judgment. On June 18, 1525, he was advanced to the degree of Marquis of Exeter. In the year 1520, at the interview of King Henry VIII. and the King of France, in the vale of Andren, when the two Kings challenged all men at jousts, the Marquis of Exeter ran a course with the King of France, when both their spears broke, and they maintained their seats. He shewed his valour and activity in many other other jousts and tournaments, and, in the year 1532, the King going to Calais, on the 21st of October, went thence to meet the French King; but before he went nominated the Marquis of Exeter his heir apparent to the crown. His Lady was one of the godmothers to the Princess (after Queen) Elizabeth, who was baptised at the Friars church, in Greenwich, Sept. 10, 1533, and, after the ceremony, the Marchioness gave to the Princess three standing bowls, graven, all gilt, with a cover. He was one of the lords that subscribed, in 1529, to the forty-four articles exhibited against Cardinal Wolsey, and to the letter sent to Pope Clement VII. earnestly moving him to ratify the divorce between King Henry and Queen Catharine, his first wife. In 1536, he sat, with others on the trial of Queen Anne Boleyn, and in the same year, in conjunction with the Duke of Norfolk, the Earls of Shrewsbury, Huntingdon, and Rutland, suppressed an insurrection in Yorkshire. In 1538, he sat as High Steward at Westminster, when the Lord Darcy and the Lord Hussey were arraigned and found guilty of high treason. But the same year, he, with Henry Pole, Lord Montacute, and Sir Edward Nevil, brother of Lord Abergavenny, were sent to the Tower, being accused by Sir Geoffrey Pole, brother of the Lord Montacute, of high treason, and indicted for devising to maintain, promote, and advance one Reginald Pole, late Dean of Exeter, enemy to the King beyond sea, and to deprive the King. The Marquis and Lord Montacute were tried, Dec. 1 and 2, at Westminster, and found guilty. On the 9th of January ensuing, they, with Sir Edward Nevil, were beheaded on Tower-hill.

Some writers ascribe the fate of the Marquis, to the jealousy the King entertained of his great popularity, and his descent from the Plantagenets, which is far from being improbable. The Marchioness was attainted, with the Countess of Salisbury, the next year, but only the latter suffered.

Upon the attainder of the Marquis, King Henry annexed to the Duchy of Cornwall, all his lands in that county, which came to the crown by the said attainder.

He

He had two wives, the first Elizabeth Grey, daughter and heir of John Viscount Lisle, by whom he had no issue; the second Gertrude, daughter of William Blount, Lord Montjoy, (by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir William Say, Knt.) by whom he had two sons, Henry, who died young, and Edward, who was restored to his father's honours and estates.

This noble Lord bore for his arms, quarterly, first, France and England, within a border of the same; second and third, Or, three Torteauxes; fourth, Or, a Lion Rampant, Azure.

EDWARD COURTENAY, 12th Earl of Devonshire and 2d Marquis of Exeter, was only twelve years old when his father was beheaded, notwithstanding which he was committed and continued prisoner in the Tower as long as King Henry lived, and during the reign of Edward VI. But on the accession of Queen Mary, he was released, and restored to his father's honours, and so much of his estates as remained then in her hands. Sept. 28, 1553, he was the first of fifteen whom the Queen made Knights of the Bath, and it is said, by Hollinshead and others, that the Queen had cast her eyes upon him with some degree of affection, but, finding he preferred her sister the Princess Elizabeth, she looked upon them with an evil eye ever after. In the parliament that met Oct. 10, 1 Queen Mary, two private bills passed, reversing the attainders of the Marchioness, and her son, the then Marquis.

He had some command in the suppression of Wyat's rebellion, and yet, with the Princess Elizabeth, was afterwards accused of being accessory thereto, and both sent to the Tower. On May 25, 1554, he was brought from the Tower, and conveyed to Fordingham castle, in Northamptonshire, where he was to remain under the care of Sir Thomas Tresham: But when Philip of Spain arrived, and was married to the Queen, he, willing to do a popular act, procured the Marquis to be released, after he had laid almost a year in prison, who repaired to court, whither soon afterwards the Princess Elizabeth came, who had been removed from the Tower to Woodstock, being released also by the intercession of the King, and this did King Philip great honour with the English nation.

The Marquis, fearing he should lie under perpetual distrust, and dreading to be again committed to the Tower, resolved to go beyond sea, having obtained the Queen's leave for that purpose. He crossed France and came into Italy, and, being at Padua, he sickened and died, not without suspicion of poison, on October 4, 1566, unmarried. He seemed to be born to be a prisoner; for, from twelve years of age to the time of his death, he had scarce enjoyed two years liberty. He was the twelfth and last Earl of Devonshire of this noble family, second Marquis of Exeter, and fifteenth Baron of Oakhampton; which

which last title the family possessed ever since it came into England to that time. His great estate was divided amongst the four sisters of Edward Courtenay, ninth Earl of Devonshire, and great aunts of this last Earl, and the titles were by James I. conferred on other families. His remains were interred in St. Anthony's church, in Padua, where a noble monument was erected to his memory.

We now return to SIR PHILIP COURTENAY, of Powderham Castle, direct ancestor of the present Lord Viscount Courtenay, who was sixth son of Hugh Courtenay, second Earl of Devonshire, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Humphrey Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, Lord High Constable of England, and grand-daughter of King Edward the First. Sir Philip was an expert martial Knight, and served King Edw. III. and Rich. II. in their wars with great prudence and bravery. He was knighted by Edward, Prince of Wales, commonly called the *Black Prince*, the day before the battle of Navaret, in Spain, with his brothers, Sir Hugh and Sir Peter. In the year 1383, 7 Rich. II. Sir Philip was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Ireland for ten years; and, in the eleventh year of his reign, the said King granted to him the park of Bovy-Tracy, and others, in the county of Devon, parcels of the possessions of Robert de Vere, Marquis of Ireland, forfeited to the King. In 12 Rich. II. he was appointed Steward of all the King's manors and stanaries in the county of Cornwall. In 14 Rich. II. the King granted to him, and Anne, his wife, Dartmore forest, and the manor of Bradnich. In the 16th year of the same King, being returned one of the Knights of the shire for Devon, he came before the King in parliament, and was accused of sundry heinous matters, and, not making a good defence, was committed to the Tower, but afterwards purging himself, he was, at the request of the Lords and Commons, restored to his place and great name, for that he had submitted himself to reasonable arbitrament. The matters complained of were, that he had wrongfully expelled Thomas de Pontingdon out of the manor of Bickleigh; and Richard Somers out of four marks of land, in Thorverton, in the county of Devon; also that he had imprisoned the Abbot of Newnham, in Devon, with two of his Monks.

He married * Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Wake, of Bisworth, in Northamptonshire, who was the son of Hugh, younger son of Baldwin, Lord Wake. By her he had three sons, Richard, Bishop of Norwich, Sir John, and Sir William, who died in 1419, without issue: also two daughters, Margaret, wife of Sir Robert Cary, of Cockington, son of Sir

* Or Margaret, according to some Authors.

John Cary, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, and Agnes, the wife of Oates Champernoun.

By the inquisition taken after his death, in 7 Hen. IV. he was found to have been seised, in fee-tail, of the manors of Powderham, Honiton, Moreton, Chiverston, and many others, of the gift of Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devon; that he died on July 29, 7 Henry IV. and that Richard Courtenay Clerk, was his son and heir.

His arms were a Field, Or, Three Torteaux, with a label, Azure, of three points, charged with nine plates for distinction; the arms of Anne his wife were argent, two Bars, Gules, three Torteaux in Chief.

RICHARD COURTENAY, Lord Bishop of Norwich, his eldest son, was educated under his uncle, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, who adopted him for his son. He was a student in the university of Oxford, and became famous for his learning, especially for his skill in the civil and canon law. He was successively Dean of St. Asaph, Canon of York, and Chancellor of the university of Oxford, Canon of Wells, and Bishop of Norwich, to which see he was promoted in the year 1413, 1 Hen. V. Harpsfield says of him, that he was famous for his descent, his morals, and his learning. He was one of the Ambassadors who went from King Henry to the King of France, to claim the crown of France as his right, by descent, and to denounce war, in case of non-compliance. In the second year of his consecration, he attended the King in his first expedition to France, and died before Harfleur, which the King was besieging, of the dysentery, on the 14th of September, 1415. His body, being brought over to England, was buried honourably in Westminster-abbey.

He was succeeded in the family estates by his nephew PHILIP, son and heir of his next brother, Sir John Courtenay, by his wife Joan, daughter of Alexander Champernoun, of Beer Ferrers, and widow of Sir James Chudleigh, Knt. which Sir Philip Courtenay was born in the year 1404, and was eleven years old, when his uncle, the Bishop of Norwich, died, and departed this life, December 16, 1463. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Walter, Lord Hungerford, and had with her the manor of Molland Botreaux, in Devonshire. He had by this lady seven sons and two daughters; 1. Sir William, of whom hereafter; 2. Sir Philip, who had Molland given him for his portion: He married a daughter of Robert Hingeston, and had issue by her two sons and two daughters. His eldest, John, succeeded his father in his estate, and married Joan, daughter of Robert Brett, of Pillond, in Pilton parish, and died in the year 1510. This John had a son named Philip, the continuator

of his family. His second son William, was seated at Lough-ter, in the parish of Plympton-Mary, and had a son named Sir Philip, who married Jane, daughter of Richard Fowel, of Fowel's-comb, and by her had an only daughter, Elizabeth, married to William Strode, of Neverham; and the widow of Sir Philip, after his decease, married, secondly, Humphrey Prideaux, of Theoborow, Esq; from whom the family of Prideaux have their descent. Sir Philip Courtenay of Molland's eldest daughter, Elizabeth, was married to Sir William Courtenay, restored to the title of Earl of Devonshire by Henry VII. and his other daughter, Margaret, was the wife of Sir John Champernoun, of Modbury. This Sir Philip, of Molland, was High Sheriff of Devonshire, to Edw. IV. and his family continued in a flourishing condition to the year 1732, when John Courtenay, of Molland, the last male of his family, deceased without issue, as his brother George Courtenay did some time before him, and they left only two sisters.

The third son of Sir Philip Courtenay, of Powderham, was Peter, Bishop of Winchester, who was successively Archdeacon of Exeter, Dean of Exeter, Master of the hospital of St. Anthony in London, Dean of Windsor, and Bishop of Exeter, afterwards of Winchester, and died 1491. He was one of the great persons that fled into Brittany, to Henry, Earl of Richmond, afterwards Henry VII. and landed with him at Milford, and, when he had obtained the crown, he promoted him to the bishopric of Winchester, upon the death of William Wainfleet, founder of Magdalen college, Oxford, and he was in great favour during the remainder of his life with King Henry. He deceased on December 20, 1491, and was probably buried in Powderham church. He built the north tower of the cathedral church of Exeter, and placed in it a great bell, weighing 12,500lb. which, after his name, is called *Peter's Bell*. To this bell he afterwards added a clock, and a dial of curious invention, considering the age it was constructed in; for it shews the changes of the moon, the day of the month, together with the hour of the day. He also built the tower of the church of Honiton, and a great part of the church, on the pillars of which are the arms of the family.

The fourth son of Sir Philip was Sir Edmund Courtenay, of Deviock; who first married Alice, daughter and heir of John Wotton, Esq; secondly Joan, daughter and heir of Edward Dymock; Esq; he had issue Richard Courtenay, of Lestwithiel, in Cornwall, Esq; who had issue Laurence Courtenay, of Enthy, who had issue Francis, from whom are descended all the Courtenays in Cornwall.

Sir Walter, the fifth son, married Alice, daughter and co-heir of Walter de Kilrington (or Colbrook) in the parish of Bradnidge, who was afterwards married to Sir John Vere. The sixth son was Sir John, who was made Knight Banneret, by Edward IV. after the battle of Tewkesbury, in which he had fought on his side. Humphrey, the seventh son, died young, and left an only daughter, who was the wife of Thomas Carew, Esq; who valiantly behaved himself at the battle of Flodden Field, and the manor of Bickleigh, which he had with his wife, still continues in his family.

The two daughters of Sir Philip Courtenay, were Philippa, the wife of Sir Thomas Fulford, and Anne, first the wife of Sir William Palton, of Umlerleigh, and, secondly, of Richard Trewin, Esq.

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, of Powderham castle, eldest son of Sir Philip Courtenay, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Walter, Lord Hungerford, married Margaret, daughter of William, Lord Bonville, taken and beheaded after the second battle of St. Alban's. Sir William was a stout adherent of the house of York, and was High Sheriff of Devonshire, in the year 1483, all the short reign of Edward V. and the first of Richard III. and died in the first year of Henry VII. 1485. He left by his above-mentioned Lady, William, his successor, and two daughters; 1. Joan, the wife of Sir William Carew, of Mohun's-Autrey; 2. Catharine, the wife of Thomas Rogers, Serjeant at Law, ancestor of the Rogers's of Cannington, in Somersetshire, which family is now extinct. She was, secondly, the wife of Sir William Huddersfield, of the Privy Council to Henry VII.

SIR WILLIAM, son of Sir William and Margaret Bonville, married Cicely, daughter of Sir John Cheyney, of Pincourt. He was renowned for his martial prowess in the reign of Henry VII. and had issue three sons, 1. Sir William, of whom hereafter; 2. Sir James, of Upcot, who married a daughter of Sir John Bassett, by whom he had issue two sons, James and John. The issue of James, after four descents, failed, and his estate came to James Courtenay, descended from John, second son of the first James, who had issue an only daughter, married to John Moor, of Moor, near Tavistock, Esq; Sir William had likewise several daughters, 1. Anne, the wife of Thomas Gibbe, Esq; 2. Joan, the wife of Sir William Beaumont, and afterwards of John Bodrugan, Esq; 3. ———, the wife of John Coplestone, Esq; and, 4. ———, of Danvers, Esq; Their father died in the year 1512, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, commonly called Sir William Courtenay *the Great*, who attended the Duke of Suffolk, in the year 1533, in his expedition to France. He was High Sheriff of Devonshire, in 1525; in 1522, the city of Exeter granted him a pension of five marks *per annum* for his life, to be the patron and defender of that city. He was about that time one of the Commissioners for Devonshire, to examine into the yearly value of ecclesiastical preferments, so that their tenths and first fruits might be proportioned accordingly. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Edgcombe, of Cuttele, Knt. Comptroller of the household, and Privy-Counsellor to King Henry VII. by whom he had issue a daughter Cicely, married to Nicholas Francis, Esq; and four sons, 1. Sir George, who married Catharine, daughter of Sir George St. Leger, of Annery, and died before his father, leaving issue a son, William, who succeeded to his grandfather's estates; 2. Sir Peter, or Piers Courtenay, who was Sheriff of Devon, 2 Edw. VI. and was very active in suppressing the Cornish insurrection. He died in the year 1552, and was buried at Chudleigh; and having married Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Sir Robert Shilstone, of Bridestowe, Knt. he had issue seven children, Carew, Edward, who died^b 1559, and was buried in St. Margaret's Westminster, leaving no male issue: James, Katharine, married to — Kempthorn, Dorothy, to — Cowlings, Anne, wife of Anthony Clifford, of Borscomb, and Joan, wedded — Tremayne. 3. Henry; 4. Nicholas; 5. Anthony. He married, secondly, Mary, daughter of Sir John Gainesford, by whom he had issue, 1. Philip; 2. John, of Autrey St. Mary, who had issue Roger, who had issue William; 3. James; 4. Thomas, Captain of a ship of war, in Queen Elizabeth's reign, and a brave opposer of the rebels in Ireland. Sir William had another daughter, Mary, married to Sir John Chichester, of Raleigh, Esq.

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, their father, died, as the inquisition, taken after his death, sets forth, on Nov. 24, 27 Henry VIII, 1535, and that William Courtenay, son and heir of George Courtenay, son and heir of the aforesaid Sir William Courtenay, was his kinsman and next heir, and of the age of six years, and somewhat more.

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, his grandson, served King Philip and Queen Mary in their French wars, and assisted at the siege of St. Quintin, which was taken by storm on the 18th of August, 1557. He was either killed in storming the city, or died soon after. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Powlet, Marquis of Winchester, by whom he had issue, a son William, his successor; and, his Lady surviving him, married,

secondly, Sir Henry Oughtred, Knt. and deceased Nov. 4, 1576, and was buried at Basing, with her ancestors.

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, his son, was four years old at the death of his father. He was knighted in the year 1576, and was High Sheriff of Devonshire in 1581. In 1585, he was one of those honourable persons who undertook to send over settlers for the better planting of Ireland, and laid the foundation of that great estate in that kingdom, enjoyed by his posterity. He first married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Manners, Earl of Rutland, and Margaret Nevil, his wife, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland; secondly Elizabeth, daughter of George Sydenham, Esq; by whom he had no issue; but by his first Lady he had, 1. William, knighted, in the year 1599, by Robert Earl of Essex, for his great services in the Irish wars, and died in the year 1605; 2. Francis, who succeeded his father; 3. Thomas; 4. George; 5. John; 6. Alexander; 7. Edward: also three daughters, 1. Margaret, wife of ^c Sir Warwick Hele, and after his decease married to Sir John Chudleigh, Knt. She died 17 July 1628, and is buried at Richmond, in Surry. 2. Mary, wife of Sir William Wray, of Trebigh, in Cornwall, Bart. 3. Gertrude, married to Sir John Fitz, of Fitzford, Knt.

Sir William Courtenay deceased upon the Feast of St. John Baptist, in the year 1630, aged 77 years, possessed of the manors of Powderham, Alphington, Ilton, Scotland, Honiton, Moreton, Cheverston, Trigmouth-Courtenay, Milton-Damerel, Whitestone, Thurlestone, Salmeton, Northpool, Sower, Boltbury-Beauchamp, Boltbury-Allyn, Salcombe, Battiscombe, and South-Huish.

He was succeeded in these estates by his eldest surviving son, FRANCIS COURTENAY, Esq; who married, first, Mary, daughter of Sir William Pole, of Colecomb, Knt. and widow of Nicholas Hurst, Esq; by whom he had no issue; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, of Bury-Pomeroy, Knt. and Bart. by whom he had issue four sons, 1. William, his successor, baptized Sept. 7, 1628; 2. Edward, baptized July 17, 1631; 3. Francis, baptized July 14, 1633, who was commander of a ship of war, in the year 1672, and being wounded in the fight at Solebay, May 28, died of his wounds at Yarmouth ^d Nov. 20, 1673, and is buried at Yarmouth. He married Rebecca, daughter of William Webb, Esq; by whom he had three daughters, Elizabeth, who died unmarried; Anne, the wife of William Burgoine, merchant; and Frances, of Benjamin Ivy, merchant. 4. James, baptized

^c Aubrey's Surry, Vol 3. p. 62.

^d Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol. V. p. 101.

Jan. 18, 1634. He died in 1638, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Waller, Knt. the famous Parliament General. It is observable they were married so young, that they could not make thirty between them at the birth of their first child. As he was very young when the civil war broke out between Charles I. and his parliament, he was not in arms; but he favoured the King's party, and a little before the restoration of King Charles II. he, with Sir Coplestone Bamfield, raised a gallant troop of horse, of one hundred and twenty gentlemen, all persons of good quality and estates, with which they secured and disarmed disaffected persons, and brought the county of Devon into due subjection. Some time before the restoration he was created a Baronet, but not affecting that title, as much greater, he thought, of right, appertained to his family, never took out his patent, and therefore was not inserted in the list of Baronets; but he was always stiled Baronet in the commissions that were sent him by the King. In the year 1664 he was High Sheriff of Devonshire, and Knight of the shire in several parliaments of King Charles II. He was seized with the palsy many years before his death, on one side, which prevented his being further serviceable to his country, for which his great qualities peculiarly fitted him. He had issue by his Lady, 1. William, who died young; 2. Francis, baptized Feb. 27, 1650, of whom hereafter; 3. Edward, baptized Jan. 19, 1652, who was drowned in the river Thames as he was bathing; 4. Richard, who married first Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Southwell, by whom he had a son; and, secondly, Catharine, daughter of Sir William Waller, jun. by whom he had a daughter, married to John Gilbert, Esq; He was member for Honiton in the Convention parliament, which settled the crown upon King William and Queen Mary, and was Captain of marines in Lord Berkeley's regiment, and, going to Italy, was wrecked on the coast, and himself and son perished; 5. James, who married Elizabeth, daughter of — Bourdon, Esq; by whom he had issue four sons and three daughters; 6. George, member for Eastloe, in Cornwall; 7. William, who was Captain of Marines in Colonel Villiers's regiment, and riding with the said Colonel through the river Piava, in the country of Friuli in Italy, they were both drowned; he was a good officer and a fine gentleman. Also eight daughters, 1. Lucy, married to Hugh Stafford, of Pines, in Devonshire, Esq; 2. Elizabeth, to John Cloberry, Esq; 3. Isabella, to Sir Thomas Lear, Bart. 4. Anne; 5. Jane, who died unmarried; 6. Margaret, married to Edmund Reynel, Esq; 7. Mary; 8. Dorothy, and others, who died infants,

fants, in all nineteen children. Their father died Aug. 4, 1702, aged 74, and his Lady was buried Jan. 9, 1693.

FRANCIS COURTENAY, Esq; second son of Sir William, was Knight of the shire for Devon, to the Convention parliament, and to all the parliaments, until his death, (which happened in the year 1699, in the 49th year of his age, and in the life-time of his father,) in which he served with great reputation for honour and integrity; he was buried at Chelsea. He married Mary, daughter of John Bovey, Esq; and had issue by her, 1. William, born March 4, 1675; 2. Francis, who died an infant; 3. Francis, who also died in his infancy: also nine daughters, viz. Anne, the wife of William Walrond, Esq; Elizabeth, of Arthur Champernoun, Esq; Margaret, who died an infant, Mary, Lucy, Margaret, Jane, Isabella, and Dorothy.

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, of Powderham castle, Bart. eldest son of the said Francis Courtenay, Esq; succeeded his grandfather in honour and estate, and was constituted Lord Lieutenant for the county of Devon by King George I. soon after his accession to the throne. He represented the county of Devon in the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth parliaments of Great Britain. He married on July 20, 1704, the Rt. Hon. Lady Anne Bertie, second daughter of James Bertie, Earl of Abingdon, by Eleanor, his first wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Lee, of Ditchley, in the county of Oxford, Bart. by whom he had issue, 1. William; 2. James, who both died young; 3. William, his successor; 4. Henry-Reginald, member for Honiton in several parliaments, who died April 30, 1763, in the 49th year of his age. He married Catharine, daughter of Allan, first Earl Bathurst, and by her had two daughters, Catharine and Anne; also two sons, William, and Henry-Reginald, who is chaplain to his Majesty, Rector of St. George, Hanover-square, and of Leigh, in Kent, also Prebendary of St. Andrew, in the Cathedral of Rochester. He married Jan. 26, 1774, Lady Elizabeth Howard, sister to Thomas the Earl of Effingham, and has one son William; and 5. Peregrine, who married Lucy, daughter of Benjamin Incedon, Esq; also seven daughters, 1. Mary, who died young; 2. Anna-Sophia, 3. Eleanora, married to Francis Bassett, Esq; 4. Bridget, married to William Ilbert, Esq; 5. Isabella; 6. Mary; and, 7. Elizabeth, who died an infant. Their father departed this life in the year 1736, and was succeeded by his third son,

SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, Bart. who, on the decease of his father, was chosen Knight of the shire for the county of Devon, which he also represented until he was raised to the

m,
ar-
ich
and
eat
el-
and
an-
in-
am
sq;
ne,

urt.
his
ord
oon
nty
nth
uly
ter
ife,
the
m;
or;
ts,
He
and
ns,
ty,
nt,
rer.
no-
Pe-
sq;
do-
et,
nd,
his

e of
of
the

ge,

peerage. In consideration of his own merit, and the great antiquity, nobility, and eminent rank and virtues of his ancestors, his present Majesty, May 6, 1762, was graciously pleased to create him a peer of Great Britain, by the name, stile, and title of Viscount Courtenay, of Powderham castle, in the county of Devon, he survived this mark of the Royal favor only ten days, and was buried amongst his ancestors at Powderham. His Lordship married, on April 2, 1741, the Right Hon. Lady Frances Finch, fourth and youngest daughter of Heneage Finch, second Earl of Ailesford, by his wife Mary, daughter and heir of Sir Clement Fisher, Bart. and by her Ladyship, (who departed this life Dec. 19, 1761, and was buried at Powderham) he had issue William, now Lord Viscount Courtenay, born Nov. 30, 1742, and four daughters, viz.

Mary, Frances, married June 7, 1770, to Sir John Wrottesly, Bart. Lucy, married October 19, 1777, to John Cotes, of Woodcote, in Shropshire, Esq; and Charlotte.

His Lordship deceased on May 16, 1762, and was succeeded in his honours and estates by his only son,

WILLIAM, *second and present Viscount Courtenay*. His Lordship is the fifteenth inheritor of the seat of Powderham castle, from Sir Philip Courtenay, the first of the family resident there; the sixteenth in succession from Hugh, Earl of Devonshire, and Margaret his wife, grand-daughter of King Edward I. the twenty-first from Reginald de Courtenay, who came into England with King Henry II. and the twenty-fourth from Athon, who fortified the town of Courtenay, and gave that name to his family.

His Lordship married Frances, daughter of Mr. Thomas Clack, of Wallingford, in Berkshire; by whom he has issue four daughters; Frances, born Jan. 6, 1763; Charlotte, born Feb. 14, 1764; Isabella, born Jan. 10, 1765; and Elizabeth, born Sept. 2, 1766: and a son, ———, born July 30, 1768.

TITLE.] William Courtenay, Viscount Courtenay, of Powderham castle.

CREATION.] Viscount Courtenay, of Powderham castle, in com. Devon, by letters patent, May 6, 1762, 2 Geo. III.

ARMS.] Quarterly, first and fourth, Or, three Torteauxes; second and third, Or, a Lion rampant, Azure.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Dolphin naiant, Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Boars, Argent, bristled, tusked, and hooped, Or.

MOTTO.] UBI LAPsus? Quid feci?

CHIEF SEAT.] At Powderham castle, in the county of Devon.

WARD, Viscount Dudley and Ward.

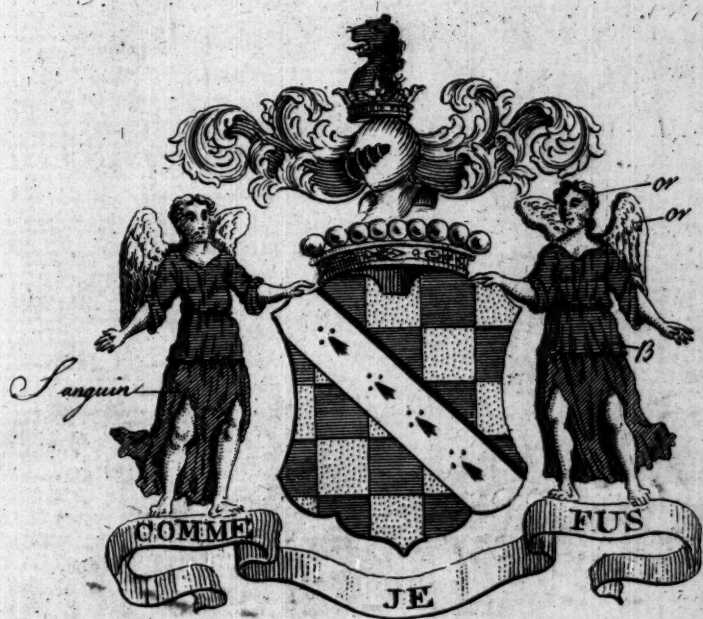
THE family of Ward is of great antiquity; and appears, from Sir William Dugdale, and other antiquarians, to have been seated, for several centuries, in the county of Norfolk. But the first person from whom we can with certainty, lineally deduce the present Viscount, was,

SIMON WARDE, who, on June 20, 1391, had the King's licence, with Sir Thomas Colvyll, and Sir John Etton, Knts. William Louthur, William Salveyn, and Henry Van Croy-pole, to perform feats of arms with certain persons of Scotland: and John Lord Ross was appointed by the King to fix a camp, and to be judge of their performances. This Simon is said to marry Margaret, of a branch of the noble family of Mortimer, and to have issue JOHN WARD, Esq; ^t possessed of the manor of Kirkby-Bedon, in Norfolk, in the year 1363, who by his wife ^u, a daughter of John de Bosco, or Boys, had issue JOHN, his son and heir, who ^w was also possessed of the said manor, and married Catharine, daughter of ——— Appleyard, of Dunston, in Norfolk, Esq; and was succeeded by his son and heir,

ROBERT WARD, of Kirkby-Bedon, Esq; who had to wife ^x Alice, daughter of Robert Kemp, of Giffing, in Norfolk, Esq; and had issue ROBERT, who married ———, daughter of ——— Coppledick, Esq; and was father of ROBERT WARD, Esq; who married ———, daughter of Sir Giles Capel, Knt. ancestor to the present Earl of Essex, and by her had issue ^y HENRY WARD, Esq; who for the most part resided at Poswyke, in Norfolk, and by Margaret his wife, daughter of William Ugge, of Pokethorpe, Esq; had issue five sons, Edward, Henry, Miles, Tobias, and Thomas. EDWARD, the eldest son, succeeded to the estate, and was also of Bexley (or Bixley) in Norfolk, where for the most part he resided: and having married Anne, daughter of John Havers, of Windfarthing, in Norfolk, Esq; had issue eight children; of whom Thomas, the eldest son, was of Bexley, and having married Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Godsalve, of Buckenham, in Norfolk, Esq; was father, by her, of Thomas Ward, Esq; whose son and heir, Edward Ward, of Bexley, was created a Baronet, on Dec. 19, 1660, but his issue is now extinct.

^t Ex Stemmate penes Dom. Ed. Ward, Bart.
Norfolk, not. 123. p. 159. in Offic. Armor.
^y Ibid.

^u Ibid. ^w Visitat. of
^x Vis. de Com. Norf. præd.



Ward, Viscount Dudley. 119.
& Ward.



WILLIAM WARD, the sixth son of the said Edward Ward, of Bexley, Esq; was a wealthy goldsmith in London, and Jeweller to the Queen of King Charles I. Having a very ample fortune, he resided at Heal, in Staffordshire; and in his life-time Edward Sutton, Lord Dudley, bestowed Frances, his granddaughter and heir, on Humble Ward, Esq; his son and heir. She was the sole daughter and heir of Sir Ferdinando Sutton, Knight of the Bath, who died in the life-time of his father, the said Edward, Lord Dudley; who departing this life on June 23, 1643, the said Frances succeeded to the ancient barony of Dudley. Edward, Lord Dudley, beforementioned, was a baron by descent from John de Sutton, who in the reign of King Edward II. married Margaret, eldest daughter of Roger de Someri, Baron of Dudley; and sister and coheir of John de Someri, Baron of Dudley, who died on the Feast of St. Thomas the Martyr, in 15 Edw. II. leaving her, the said Margaret, who was then thirty-two years of age, and his other sister Joan, the wife of Thomas Botetourt, twenty-nine years of age, his next heirs. At partition of his inheritance, Margaret had for her share an assignation of the castle of Dudley in Staffordshire; as also of the town of Dudley, in Worcesterhire; the manor of Seggesley, (or Segley) chace of Penshet, and manor of Swynford-Regis, in Staffordshire, with divers other manors; all which descended to John, her son and heir, who, in 16 Edw. III. was summoned to parliament as Baron Dudley, and died in 33 Edw. III. seized of the castle of Dudley, and of the town of Dudley, in com. Wigorn, as parcel and member of the castle of Dudley, held by barony, as the inquisition sets forth. The said Roger, and John de Someri, were lineally descended from John, Baron de Someri, of the county of Cambridge, who took to wife Hawyse, sister and heir of Gervase Paganel, Baron of Dudley, in com. Staff. son of Ralph, son of Fulk Paganel, Baron of Dudley, who was possessed of Dudley, probably by marrying the daughter of William Fitz-Ausculph, to whom the Conqueror gave the barony of Dudley: or, according to others, by one of his ancestors, Gervase Paganel, marrying Phillis, daughter and sole heir of Athelstan, who built the castle of Dudley, and was a descendant from Dudd, Earl of Coventry, who wedded Effri, daughter to Edmund Ironside, who died King of England, A. D. 1017.

The aforesaid Frances, Baroness of Dudley, being with her husband, *Humble Ward*, Esq; in Oxford, when her grandfather, Edward Lord Dudley, died; he was thereupon, the next day, June 24, 1643, knighted by Charles I. and, on March 23 next ensuing, advanced to the dignity of a Baron of England, by the title of Lord Ward, of Birmingham, in com. Warwick. This Humble, Lord Ward, died on October 4,

1670, and was buried at Himpley, in com. Staff. his Lady surviving, who lived to be very aged, and departed this life in the year 1701. They had issue, besides four daughters, three sons, 1. Edward, who succeeded to the honour and estate; 2. John, who died an infant; 3. William Ward, of Willingfworth, in the parish of Sedgley, in com. Staff. Esq; of whom more fully, as continuator of the male line. The four daughters were, Anne, who died unmarried; Theodosia, wedded first to Sir Thomas Brereton, of Handford, in the county of Chester, and secondly, to Charles Brereton, Esq; Honour, wife to William Dilke, of Maxstock-castle, in the county of Warwick, Esq; She died 18th July, 1699, aged 63, and is buried at Shustock, in Warwickshire, where a monument is erected to her memory; and Frances, married to William Noel, of Kirby-Mallory, in Leicestershire, Bart. being his second wife, as narrated in the pedigree of Viscount Wentworth.

EDWARD, second LORD WARD, and first LORD DUDLEY of the family, eldest son and heir of Humble, Lord Ward, took his place in the house of Peers, on January 18, 1697; and, at the death of Frances, his mother, in 1701, succeeded to the barony of Dudley, soon after which he died, and was buried at Himpley, on August 8, 1701. He married Frances, daughter of Sir William Brereton, of Handford, in Cheshire, Bart. and sister, and at length sole heir to Sir Thomas Brereton; by whom he had three sons (of whom afterwards) and three daughters, viz. Catharine, married to the hon. John Grey, of Endfield (or Envil) hall, in com. Staff. and by him mother of Harry Grey, third Earl of Stamford; and Humbletta, to Thomas Porter, Esq; Lettice the second daughter dying young.

John, the eldest son, and Ferdinando Dudley, the youngest, died unmarried.

William, the second son, died in the life-time of his father, and was buried at Himpley, on May 16, 1692. He married Frances, daughter of Thomas Dilke, of Maxstock-castle, in com. Warwick, Esq; by Honour his wife before-mentioned: and by her had three sons; Edward, Lord Dudley and Ward; John, who died an infant; and, William, who became Lord Dudley and Ward; and also a daughter, Frances, hereafter mentioned.

EDWARD, second Lord Dudley, and third Lord Ward, succeeded his grandfather in 1701; and having taken to wife Diana, daughter of Thomas Howard, of Ashsted, in com. Surry, Esq; departed this life on March 28, 1704, in his minority; leaving his Lady (who died on March 17, 1709) in the 23d year of her age, and was buried at Ashsted, where a monument is erected to her memory, big with child of

EDWARD,

EDWARD, *third Lord Dudley, and fourth Lord Ward*; who deceasing on September 6, 1731, unmarried, was buried at Ashsted, and his honours and estate devolved on his uncle,

WILLIAM, *fourth Lord Dudley, and fifth Lord Ward*, who died a bachelor, at his seat at Himpley, in Staffordshire, in May 1740.

The baronies of Dudley and Ward thereby became separated, and the former devolved on Ferdinando-Dudley, son of William Lea, of Hales-Owen-Grange, in Shropshire, Esq; by Frances, his wife, only sister of Edward and William, Lords Dudley and Ward, before-mentioned. The said William Lea was descended from the family of Lea, seated at Lea-green, in the parish of Kingsnorton, in the county of Worcester: and by Frances, his wife, aforesaid, (who died at the Grange, on Jan. 24, 1737, and was buried at Himpley,) had issue two sons and five daughters, viz. Ferdinando-Dudley Lea, above-mentioned; William Lea, who died a bachelor; Anne, married to William Smith, of Ridgeacre, in the county of Salop, Gent. Frances, wedded to Mr. Walter Woodcock; Mary, who was wife to—— Hervey, M. D. of Stourbridge, com. Wigorn; Catharine, espoused to Mr. Thomas Jardon, of Birmingham; and, Elizabeth, the wife of the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Briscoe.

Ferdinando Dudley Lea, the eldest son, succeeded his cousin, William Lord Dudley and Ward, as Baron Dudley, in 1740, as above recited; but died unmarried, on October 21, 1757, and the barony of Dudley is now in abeyance.

The dignity of Baron Ward, of Birmingham, being limited to heirs male, fell, by the death of William, last Lord Dudley and Ward, to JOHN Ward, of Sedgley-park, in the county of Stafford, Esq; grandson of WILLIAM Ward, of Willingworth; Esq; third son of Humble, first Lord Ward, before-mentioned.

The said William Ward, Esq; died in January, 1713-14; and by Anne, his wife, daughter and sole heir to Thomas Parkes, of Willingsworth, Esq; by Rebecca, his wife, who was heir to the Bodleys; he left issue, one son, William, his heir, and three daughters; 1. Frances, married to Robert Pigot, of Chetwynd, in Shropshire, Esq; 2. Jane, who wedded to Daniel Jeyon, Esq; and, 3. Rebecca, who died unmarried.

WILLIAM, the only son, served for Staffordshire, in the last parliament but one of Queen Anne, and in the first of George I. and departed this life on October 25, 1720. He wedded Mary, daughter of the Hon. John Grey, of Enfield-hall (before-mentioned) by Mary, his first wife, daughter of
Sir

266 *Ward, Viscount Dudley and Ward.*

Sir Frances Wolryche, of Dudmaston, in Shropshire, Bart. and by her was father of two sons; 1. John, late Viscount Dudley and Ward; and the Rev. Mr. William Ward, rector of King's Swinford and Himpley, in Staffordshire (who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Hawkes, by whom he had a son Humble, and a daughter Frances; he died on July 21, 1758, and was buried at Himley.) By the same Lady, he had also two daughters; 1. Frances, married to George Rooke, of St. Lawrence, in Kent, Esq; (son and heir to Sir George Rooke, Knt. who made so eminent a figure in the naval department in the reign of Queen Anne;) she died the 14th of October, 1770, and, 2. ^{Anna. 1770} Anna.

JOHN, the eldest son, late *Viscount Dudley and Ward*, was one of the members for the borough of Newcastle-under-line, Staffordshire, in the first parliament of Geo. II.

In May, 1740, he succeeded to the title of Lord Ward, being the sixth who enjoyed that honour: and his present Majesty was pleased, in consideration of his Lordship's great merits and noble descent, to grant to him, and his heirs male, the dignity of a Viscount of Great Britain, by the title of Viscount Dudley and Ward, of Dudley, in the county of Worcester, by letters patent, dated April 23, 1763, 3 Geo. III. His Lordship was also Recorder of the city of Worcester.

On December 26, 1723, his Lordship first married Anna-Maria, daughter of Charles Bouchier, of the city of Dublin, Esq; by Barbara his wife, daughter of Richard Harrison, of Balls, in Hertfordshire, Esq; and by her had a son, JOHN, the present Viscount; that Lady departing this life on December 12, 1725, was buried at Wednesbury, in Staffordshire. His Lordship, on January 4, 1744-5, wedded, secondly, Mary, daughter and heir of John Carver, of St. George, Hanover-square, Westminster, Esq; and by her Ladyship had two sons, viz. the Hon. Humble Ward, who died an infant: and the Hon. William Ward, who was born on January 21, 1750. His Lordship died May 6, 1774, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

JOHN, *now Viscount Dudley and Ward*, born February 22, 1724. In —, he was elected to parliament for the town of Marlborough, in Wiltshire; at the general election in 1761, was returned one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Worcester, and was re-elected to the next parliament.

His Lordship is LL.D. and unmarried.

TITLES.] John Ward, Viscount Dudley and Ward, of Dudley, in the county of Worcester; and Lord Ward, of Birmingham, in the county of Warwick.

CREATIONS.

CREATIONS.] Baron Ward, of Birmingham, March 23, 1643-4, 19 Car. I. and Viscount Dudley and Ward, of Dudley, April 23, 1763, 3 Geo. III.

ARMS.] Checkey, Or and Azure, a bend Ermine.

CREST.] In a ducal Coronet Or, a Lion's head, Azure.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Angels, haired and winged, Or, their under robes Sanguine, and their uppermost Azure.

MOTTO.] COMME JE FUS.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Himpley-hall, Dudley-castle, and Sedgley-park, all in Staffordshire; the first being his Lordship's principal place of residence.

MAYNARD,

MAYNARD, Viscount Maynard.

IT appears from the roll of Battle-abbey, wherein the names of those are inserted who accompanied William, Duke of Normandy, in his successful descent into England, A.D. 1066, that Mainard (as Hollinshed writes the name) or Maignard (as Stow) was one of them; and all genealogists agree, that the present Viscount Maynard is descended from him.

It is evident from our records, that in the reign of King Henry III. Edward Mainard sold lands in Milsted, in Kent, to the monastery of Shepey, and that John Mainard, of Axminster, in Devonshire, who served under Edward Prince of Wales (commonly called the Black Prince) in his victorious expeditions in France, was on July 28, 1352, a constituted Governor of Brest castle in Brittany.

After him, in 2 Rich II. was William Maynard, ^b one of the witnesses to that grant of William Eggecomb (Lord Edgecumbe's ancestor) of Cothele, in Devonshire, of lands of Middelton, in the said county, to the convent of Tavistock. But John Mainard is said ^c to be the son and heir of the before-mentioned John, and that he died in 1401, leaving by his wife, daughter of ——— Winston, a son, Nicholas Mainard, Esq; who left this world in 8 Henry V. and by ———, his wife, daughter and coheir of ——— Hilliard, was father of John Mainard, Esq; who departed this life in 1460, and by Joan, his wife, daughter of John Alexander, had Nicholas, his son and heir, who died in 14 Henry VII. and left issue another Nicholas Mainard, Esq; his heir.

The last-mentioned NICHOLAS MAINARD, Esq; had two wives; 1. Margaret, daughter of John Ellys, of Ellys, in Devonshire, Esq; and, 2. Dorothy, daughter to Edward Mundy, of the county of Derby. By the first ^d he had a son, John; and, by his second, a son, also named John, who, by his will, dated December 4, 1546, orders his body to be buried in the chapel of the Holy Trinity, within the church of St. Mary Arches, in the city of Exeter; and gave lands for a yearly obit to be

^a Rymer, tom 5. p. 741.
Baronag. Genealog. MS.

^b Ex Collect. Gul. Poole, Bar.
^d Lilly's Pedig. of Nob. MS. p. 135.

^c Segar's



Maynard Visc. Maynard

1420



kept in the said church, on the third of November, (if not on a Sunday) to pray for the souls of John Bradmore, his father-in-law, his father's and mother's souls, and all the souls he is bound to pray for. He leaves a legacy to his brother John Maynard; and wills, that all his evidences, concerning his lands, be by his overseers sorted, and put in boxes, and then put into a coffer, with three locks and three several keys belonging to each of them; one to remain with the Mayor of Exeter for the time being, another with the overseers of his will, and the third to be kept by the Head-warden for the time being of the parish of St. Mary Arches; and the said coffer to remain in the council-chamber, till such time as his son and heir came to the full age of 28 years. It also appears, by the will, that he held lands in the parishes of Kenne, Rew, Wymple, Morchard-Crucis, Exminster, and other parishes in Devonshire; and that he left by —, his wife, daughter of William St. Leger, otherwise Snelling, of Chedle-wood, Esq; two sons, John and Richard.

His elder brother, JOHN MAYNARD, Esq; in 7 Ed. VI. ^e was Steward of the borough of St. Alban's for life; in which year it was first incorporated. He died on October 21, 1556, leaving Ralph, his son and heir, 20 years of age; as is evident from the inquisition after his death, taken at St. Alban's, on January 14 following. He made his will (writing himself John Maynyard, of St. Alban's, Esq; ^f on October 18, in 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, ordering his body to be buried in the parish-church of St. Michael, in St. Alban's; and bequeaths to his son Ralph, ten pounds yearly for his education in the law (but, if he withdraw from that study, the annuity to cease) as also all his goods in his dwelling-house at St. Alban's. He mentions his son's wife, the daughter of John Bridge; Anne Bridge, his wife's daughter; Henry and Robert Maynard, his sons; and Dorothy, Mary, and Awdry, his daughters; constituting Dorothy his wife executrix, and his brother Thomas Skipwith, overseer.

The said John Maynard, was chosen one of the members for St. Alban's, in the parliament called in the first year of Queen Mary; and was one of those 39 members who are recorded in Lord Chief-Justice Coke's Institutes to absent themselves from the parliament, rather than join in receiving the Pope's authority into this realm; for which they were indicted in the King's-bench, ' For that they appeared in the parliament, and were ' there present; yet notwithstanding, lightly esteeming the inhibition of the King and Queen, and having no regard of the

^e Chauncy's Antiq. of Hertfordshire.
in Cur, Prærog. Cant.

^f Ex Regist. vocat. Wraftley, qu. 3.

' common-

‘ commonweal of this realm of England, afterwards, namely, 12 Jan. in 1st and 2d of the King and Queen, and during the parliament, departed without licence, in manifest contempt of the said King and Queen’s command and injunction, and to the great detriment of the commonweal of the kingdom, and to the pernicious example of all others.’

But to this they pleaded, ‘ That the high court of parliament subsisted by its own laws and customs, and that the King cannot take notice of any thing said or done in the House of Commons, but by the report of the said House, &c.’

This John Maynard, had to his first ^f wife Margaret, eldest daughter of Sir Ralph Rowlet, of St. Alban’s, and Sandridge, in the county of Hertford (and coheir to her brother Sir Ralph Rowlet) by whom he had issue two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Henry Barnes, of London; and Dorothy, married to Sir Robert Clarke, Knt. Baron of the Exchequer; also a son, Ralph, who married first Elizabeth, daughter of John Bridges, of London; secondly, Margaret, daughter of Robert Solery, of St. Alban’s, and left a son, Ralph, who married Frances, daughter and sole heir of William Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire. The second wife of the said John Maynard, was Dorothy, daughter of Sir Robert Parratt, by Margaret, daughter of ——— Ireland, of Hertfordshire, Esq; and by her he had issue Sir Henry Maynard, and other children.

Which Sir HENRY was secretary to the famous William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, Treasurer of England in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; and served in three several parliaments for the borough of St. Alban’s, viz. in the 28th, 30th, and 39th years of Queen Elizabeth: also, in the 43d of that reign, was elected one of the Knights for the county of Essex, and was Sheriff of the said county in the last year of Queen Elizabeth, who conferred the honour of knighthood on him. This Sir Henry Maynard, ^h writing himself of Little Estane, in Essex, Knt. makes his will on Aug. 20, 1609, and bequeaths to the poor of Estane, 6l. to the poor of Much Estane, 5l. to the poor of Thaxsted, 10l. to the poor of Much Dunmow, 10l. to the poor of Little Canfield, 4l. to the poor of Broxsted, 5l. to be distributed by the overseers of each parish, as soon as may be, after his decease. He bequeaths to his daughter, Elizabeth Maynard, 2000l. at the age of 18 years, or on the day of her marriage: to his daughter, Mary Maynard, 2000l. to be paid as aforesaid: to his son, Charles Maynard, all those his house and houses situate in London; and, for default of issue, to descend to Francis Maynard, another son to him the said Sir

^f Visitations of Hertfordshire and Essex.

^g Chauncy’s Antiq. of Hertfordsh.

^h Ex Regist. Wingfield, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

Henry ; to whom he also bequeaths 500*l.* and his lease of lands in Warwickshire, which he holds of the King.

He bequeaths to Sir William Maynard, his son and heir, all his furniture, &c. in that part of his mansion-house in which he then dwelt, called Estane-Lodge, which lieth from the kitchen toward the East: to his beloved wife, the Lady Susan Maynard, 400 ounces of plate ; and the residue of his plate to his son, Sir William Maynard. He gives and grants to his executors the wardship and custody of Robert Jocelyn, son and heir of Richard Jocelyn, Esq; deceased, and the marriage of the said Robert, and lease of his lands, which he had by grant from the King : which executors were his said loving wife and his son Sir William Maynard ; to whom he leaves all the rest of his money, debts, goods, and chattels, whatsoever. He moreover desires it would please his very honourable good Lord, the Lord Cavendish, to be the overseer of his will ; which was proved, and administration granted to his said executors, on May 18, 1610.

He lies buried at Estains, in Essex, otherwise called Little Easton (a manor he purchased) under a fair tomb of alabaster in the South isle, with the statues, in full proportion, of him and his lady lying thereon at full length, and this inscription :

*Quis fuerim, qualemque diu me Curia novit,
Plebs, procères, princeps, patria testis erit :
Hos de me (lector) non marmora consule, famæ
Saxa nihil tribuunt ambitiosa meæ.*

Whence, who, and what I was, how held in court,
My Prince, the peers, my country can report :
Ask those of me (good reader) not these stones ;
They know my life, these do but hold my bones.

Here resteth, in assured hope to rise in Christ, Henry Maynard, Knt. descended of the ancient family of Maynard, in the county of Devon ; and Dame Susan, his wife, daughter and one of the coheirs of Thomas Pierſon, Esq; to whom she bear eight sonnes and two daughters. He ended this life the 11 of May, 1610 ; his lady, six sonnes, and two daughters then living.

The said two daughters were, Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Edward Bainton, of Bromham, in Wiltshire ; and Mary, who died unmarried.

Of William, his eldest son, I shall hereafter treat.

John, his second son, was seated at Walthamſtow, in Essex, also at Tooting, in Surry. He was made Knight of the Bath at
the

the coronation of King Charles I. and chosen Burgeſſ for Loſtwithiel, in Cornwall, to the parliament that began at Weſtminſter, 3d of Nov. 1640; wherein expreſſing a pique to the army, by endeavouring to have them diſbanded in 1647; he was impeached of high treaſon, expelled the Houſe of Commons, and committed priſoner to the Tower of London. He was a zealous covenanter, and a ſharp antagoniſt to the independent faction. He died the 29th of July, 1658, aged 66, and is buried at Tooting, where a monument is erected to his memory. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Middleton, Knt. Lord-mayor of London, left iſſue John Maynard, his ſon and heir, who was created Knt. of the Bath; and departing this life the 14th of May, 1664, aged 30, had ſepulture at Tooting: He had to wife Catharine, ſiſter to James Ruſhout, created Bart. on June 17, 1661, and left a daughter, his heir, married to Francis Buller, of Chillingham, in Cornwall, Eſq.

Charles Maynard, third ſon, was Auditor of the Exchequer; and, departing this life on November 12, 1665, in the 67th year of his age, was buried at Eaſton; from whom the preſent Viſcount Maynard is deſcended.

I now return to WILLIAM, the eldeſt ſon before-mentioned, who inherited the greateſt part of his father's eſtate, and his ſeat at Eaſton, wherein the noble family of the Lovains formerly dwelt, who were barons of the realm (deſcended from the Dukes of Brabant) the heir general of which houſe being married to Bourchier, it afterwards became the ſeat of the Bourchiers, Earls of Eſſex, and was purchaſed in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, by Sir Henry Maynard.

The ſaid William Maynard was bred in St. John's college, in Cambridge, where he founded a Logic profeſſor, with an allowance of 50l. per annum. He had the honour of knighthoodⁱ conferred on him by King James, at Whitehall, on March 7, 1608, and was dignified with the title of Baronet^k on June 29, 1611 (9 Jac.) next with that^l of Lord Maynard, of Wicklow, in Ireland, by letters patent, bearing date at Weſtminſter, May 30, 1620 (18 Jac. I.) and, in conſideration of his father's merits, was, by letters patent, bearing date at Weſtminſter, on March 14, in the third of King Charles I^m, advanced to the degree of a Baron of England, by the title of Lord Maynard of Eaſtaines ad Turrim, alias Little Eaſton, in the county of Eſſex; and departing this life on December 18, 1639, was buried near his father, in the vault of the pariſh-church of Little-Eaſton.

ⁱ Philpot's Cat. of Knights.
18.

m Pat. 3. Car. I. p. 11.

k Pat. 9. Jac. p. 45.

l Pat. 18. Jac. p.

He married two wives. His first lies buried in Easton parva, under a noble monument, with her effigies at full length, cut in alabaster very fair, and this inscription :

Here lyeth the Lady Margaret, wife unto Sir William Maynard, Knight and Baronet, and sole daughter of William Lord Cavendish, and of Anne his first wife. She departed this life on the 1st day of Sept. 1613, and in the 20th year of her age. She left behind her one daughter, named Anne, to the care of her truly grieved husband, for the unspeakable loss of so loving a wife.

He had to his second wife Anne, (or Hannah) sole daughter and heir to Sir Anthony Everard, of Langleys, in com. Essex, Knt. by which lady, who died Aug. 5, 1647, and was buried at Little-Easton, he left issue one surviving son, William, who succeeded him in his honours; and five daughters, Susan, Jane, Anne, Elizabeth, and Mary; whereof Susan, the eldest, died unmarried: Jane was wife to Edward Eyre, of the county of Galway, in Ireland, Esq; whose daughter and coheir Margaret, was wife to Francis Annesley, Esq; eldest son of John, brother to Arthur first Earl of Anglesea; Anne became the wife of Sir Henry Wrothe, of Durance, in the parish of Enfield, in Middlesex, Knt. Elizabeth, of John Wrothe, of Loughton, in Essex, Esq; and Mary, of Sir Ralph Bovey, of Caxton and Longstone, in the county of Cambridge, Knt. She gave 300 l. to the vicarage of Wardon, in the county of Bedford, which was laid out in the purchase of 10 l. per annum, and annexed to the vicarage of Wardon, for ever.

The said WILLIAM, who succeeded him in his honours, as *second Lord Maynard*, was, for some attempts in favour of the King, impeached, with others, by the House of Commons of high treason, on Sept. 8. 1647, from which they were discharged by the Lords, on June 6, 1648, in consequence of a message from the Commons that they would proceed no farther. ⁿ He was one of the few Peers who rejected the ordinance for the trial of the King. After the restoration, he became Comptroller of the household to King Charles II, and a member of his Privy-council; as also to King James II, who appointed him ^p Comptroller of his household, on Feb. 15, 1684, and five days after Custos Rotulorum of the county of Essex. He married, first, Dorothy, daughter and sole heir to Sir Robert Banaster, of Passenham, in Northamptonshire, Knt. and

by her, who died October 30, 1649, aged twenty-seven, and is buried at Little Easton, had two sons, 1. Banaster, his successor; and, 2. William, who married, first, Jane, daughter and coheir of Sir John Prescot, Knt. widow of Sir Thomas Fisher, Bart. she died without issue, March 1, 1675, and is buried at Little Easton. Secondly, Susan, sole daughter and heir of Thomas Eyans, of Bow, in Middlesex, Esq; by whom he left issue two sons, Thomas and Prescot; and one daughter, Anne; which Thomas was appointed one of the Commissioners of the customs, July 2, 1723.

His Lordship surviving Dorothy, his first wife, he married, secondly, the Lady Margaret Murray, daughter to James Earl of Dyfart, in Scotland, and sister to the Dukes of Lauderdale; and by her, who was buried at Little Easton, on June 30, 1682, he had one son, Henry, and Elizabeth a daughter, married to Sir Thomas Brograve, of Hamels, in the county of Hertford, Bart. His Lordship dying Feb. 3, 1698, was buried at Little Easton, and by his will, gave 4000*l.* to charitable uses; one half of it for the augmentation of the vicarage of Thaxted.

BANASTER, who succeeded his father, as *third Lord Maynard*, took to wife the Lady Elizabeth Grey, only daughter to Henry Earl of Kent, grandfather to the late Duke of Kent, and by her (who died on September 24, 1714, and was buried at Little Easton) had issue eight sons and three daughters: The sons were, 1. William, who, living unmarried, died before his father, in the 50th year of his age, on March 8, 1716-17, and was buried at Little Easton; 2. Banaster, who died young; 3. Henry, who was fourth Lord Maynard; 4. Banaster; 5. Anthony, 6. Robert, who, with his two preceding brothers, died young; Grey, who in April 1710 was appointed Yeoman of the standing wardrobe, and Wardrobe-keeper of St. James's, and was afterwards fifth Lord Maynard; and Charles; sixth Lord Maynard. Amabella, eldest daughter was married to William Lowther, of Swillington, in the county of York, Esq; afterwards created a Baronet, she died August 8, 1734, and was buried at Swillington; Dorothy, second daughter, to Robert Heslridge, Esq; son and successor of Sir Robert Heslridge, of Noseley, in com. Leicester, Bart. she died Sept. 11, 1748, and was buried at Noseley: and Elizabeth, who died unmarried, October 4, 1720, aged forty-three, and was buried at Little Easton.

The said Banaster, third Lord Maynard, departed this life, on March 4, 1717-18, in the 76th year of his age; and was buried at Little Easton, being succeeded by

HENRY, his eldest surviving son, as *4th Lord Maynard*, who died unmarried December 7, 1742, and was buried at Little Easton.

GREY, his next surviving brother, and heir, became *5th Lord Maynard*, but died also unmarried, at his house in Grosvenor-square, on April 27, 1745, aged sixty-five, and was buried at Little Easton.

CHARLES, next brother to the said Grey, succeeded to the estate and titles, and was the *sixth Lord Maynard*. His Lordship took his seat in the house of Peers, on January 28, 1748-9; and on February 8, 1762, was, by his present Majesty, appointed Lord Lieutenant, Custos Rotulorum, and Vice-Admiral, of the county of Suffolk: His Majesty was graciously pleased to raise his Lordship to the dignity and rank of a Viscount, and also of a Baron of Great Britain, by letters patent, dated Oct. 18, 1766, and to the heirs male of his body, lawfully begotten, by the name, stile, and title of Baron of Much-Easton, otherwise Easton ad Montem, in the county of Essex; and of Viscount Maynard, of Easton-lodge, in the said county; and, in default of such issue, to Sir William Maynard, of Waltons, in the said county of Essex, Bart. and his issue male. His Lordship died^f June 30, 1775, aged eighty-five, and was buried at Little Easton, whereupon the titles descended to

CHARLES, the present and *2d Viscount*, descended from Charles Maynard, Esq; Auditor of the Exchequer, who was third son of Sir Henry Maynard, Knt. by his wife Susan Pier-son: he married Mary, daughter of Zeger Corfellis, of London, merchant, by whom he had issue four sons, 1. Charles, who died June 5, 1665, and was buried at St. Alban's, unmarried; 2. Henry, who died an infant, and was buried at Walthamstow; 3. Sir William, of whom presently; 4. Henry, a Spanish merchant, who died Nov. 27, 1686, and was buried at Walthamstow; also two daughters, Mary, who died unmarried Jan. 20, 1663, and was buried at St. Alban's, and Anne.

SIR WILLIAM MAYNARD, the third son, was seated at Walthamstow, in Essex, was created a Baronet by patent, Feb. 1, 1681, died Nov. 7, 1685, and was buried at Walthamstow, having had issue, by Mary his wife, daughter of William Baynbrig, of London, four sons and three daughters, Mary, wife of William Scawen, of Carlhalton, in Surry, Esq; and died Aug. 30, 1700; Jane, married to Edward Eyres, of Eyres-court, Esq; and Elizabeth to Edward Stafford, Esq; The sons were William and Charles, who died young; Sir William, who succeeded his father, as Baronet, but dying unmarried, Dec. 15, 1715, was succeeded by his

^f Coffin Plate.

only surviving brother, Sir Henry Maynard, Bart. who dying Nov. 16, 1738, was buried at Walthamstow, leaving issue by his Lady Catharine, daughter of George Gunter, of Racton, in Suffex, Esq; (which lady died Nov. 6, 1744, and was buried at Walthamstow) an only son and successor, Sir William born April 19, 1721, who married Charlotte, second daughter of Sir Cecil Biffhopp, of Parham, in Suffex, Bart. by this lady, who died May 16, 1762, and was buried at Little Easton, he had issue, Charles, the present Viscount Maynard, William, born Feb. 4, 1756, Henry, born Oct. 30, 1758, and Anne, born Dec. 6, 1753, and died July 27, 1777; Sir William dying, Jan. 1772, the Baronetage descended to his eldest son,

SIR CHARLES MAYNARD, Bart. born Aug. 9, 1751, who also succeeded to the English peerage on the death of Charles the late Viscount Maynard, agreeable to the before recited limitation in the patent: His Lordship married June 12, 1776, Mrs. Horton.

TITLES.] Charles Maynard, Viscount Maynard, and Baron Maynard of Much-Easton, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, Feb. 1, 1681, Baron of Much-Easton, and Viscount Maynard, October 18, (1766) 6 Geo. III.

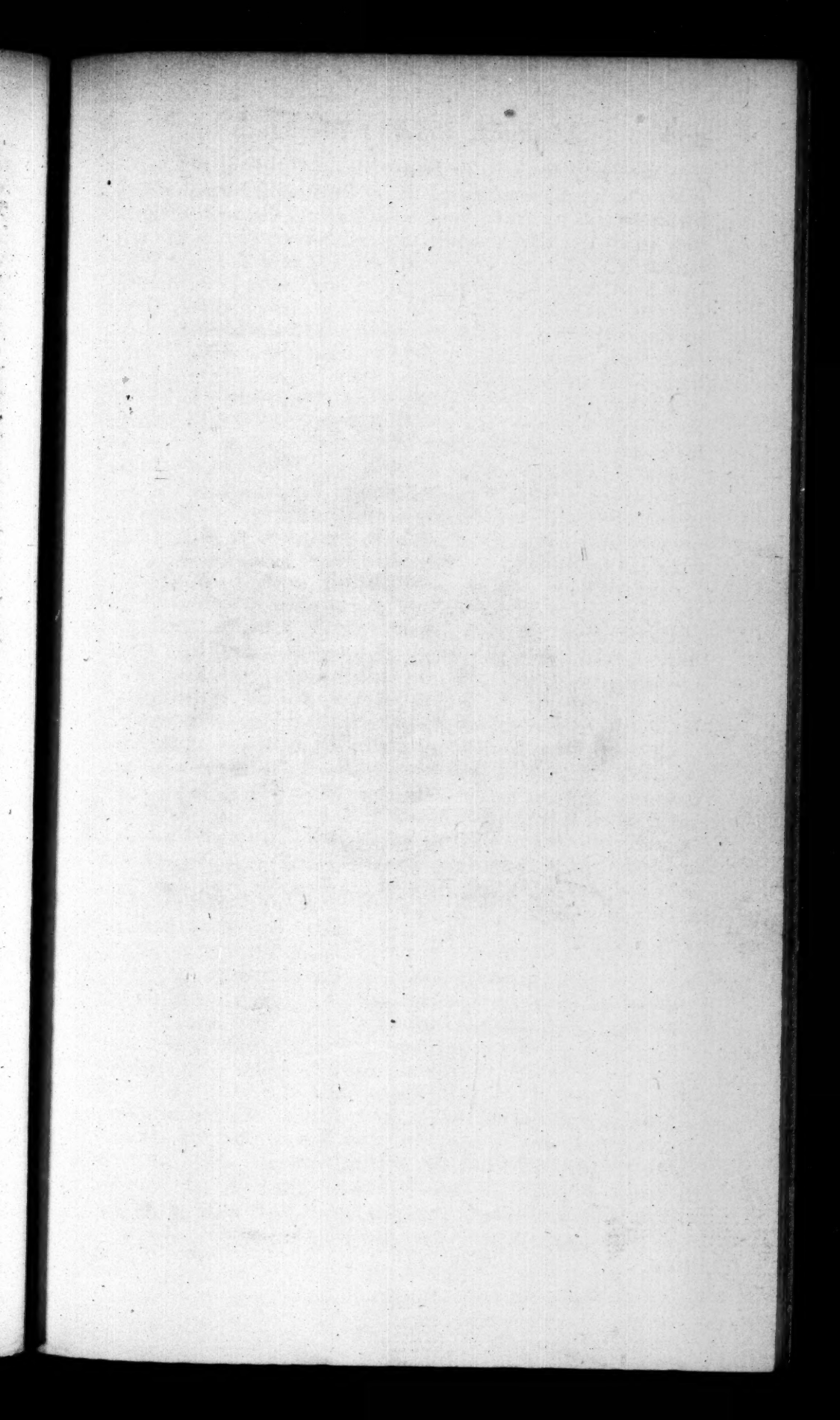
ARMS.] Argent, a Chevron, Azure, between three Sinister Hands erect, coup'd at the wrist, Gules.

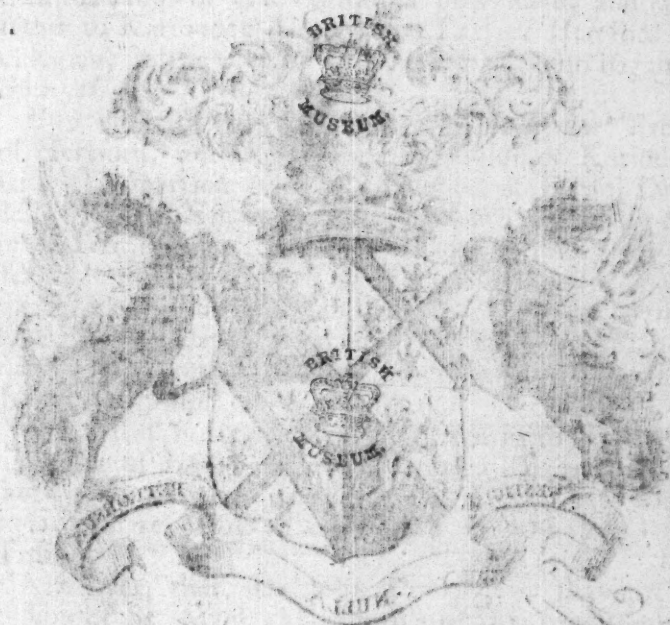
CREST.] On a wreath, a Stag, trippant, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Stag, proper; on the sinister, a Talbot, Argent, pyed Sable, and gorg'd with a plain collar, Gules.

MOTTO.] MANUS JUSTA NARDUS.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Easton-Lodge and Walthamstow, both in the county of Essex, and Hoxne-hall, near Eye, in the county of Suffolk.





W. Hamilton Esq. Secretary



Hampden, Visc. Hampden.

HAMPDEN-TREVOR, Viscount Hampden.

THE noble house of Trevor is one of the principal families in Wales, deduced by the Welsh Heralds from Rourd Wiedick, father to Eignian Yothe; which Eignian held the lands of Gaercinion in Powysland, and was grandfather to Kariodock Urech fras, Earl of Hereford and Marchiogen, in the time of Prince Arthur, who began his reign *anno* 516.

But the first that bore this name was Tudor Trevor, Earl of Hereford, son of Rheingar, grandson of Kariodock aforesaid. He married Aukaret, daughter of Howel Dha ap Kadell, Prince of North-Wales; and from him lineally descended, in succeeding ages, another Tudor, whose great-grandson, Jerworth Hen. ap Owen ap Blethyn ap Tudor, had in marriage Aukaret, daughter and heir to Griffith ap Melior ap Elidor, by Aukareth his wife, daughter and heir of Llu ap Merrick ap Karadon ap Jeffir ap Guergant, and had issue by her Jerworth, junior.

And altho' surnames were not fixed in these dominions till the reign of Henry VIII. yet I find a like name, and of authority, in Ireland, in the annals of that kingdom, A. D. 1361, where Joane is mentioned as wife to Geffry Lord Trevers.

Moreover, there was John Trevers, or Trevaure, the 14th Bishop of St. Asaph, and another of that name, who was the 19th Bishop of the same see, and likewise Chamberlain of Chester in 3 Richard II. A. D. 1380, and continued so to 6 Hen. VI.

JERWORTH VICHAN aforesaid had issue four sons, and from one of them the family of Mostyn is derived; for Thomas, in the time of Henry VIII. took the name of Mostyn, from the place of his nativity and ancient inheritance, by advice of the judge, who disapproved the genealogical way of appellation used by the Welsh, as tedious; this Mostyn at that time being called, at the pannel of a jury, by the name of Thomas ap William ap Thomas ap Richard ap Howel ap Evan Vaughan, &c.

Those of the name of Jenkyns, with divers others, are also branches of this family, and bear the same coat of arms.

JERWORTH VOEL, another of the sons of Jerworth Vichan, married Gwladua, daughter and heir of Jerworth ap Griffith

278 *Hampden-Trevor, Viscount Hampden.*

ap Brockwell, and left issue Ednevet Gam, who married Gio-lades, daughter and heir of Madoc Eignion ap Edwin, by whom he had several sons.

The second son was David, the fifth Jevan, ancestor to the Howels, and the Hosiers, both of Woodcote, in the county of Salop, and the Hosiers of Creakton, in the same county.

DAVID married Gwenwhyfer, daughter of Adda Goch, and had issue *Edward ap David*, who died 1448, he married Aukeret, daughter of Robert Puliston, of Emral, by whom he had two sons, John, and Richard, progenitor to the Trevors of Oswaldstree, in com. Salop.

JOHN, the eldest son (as likewise his brother) took the name of Trevor, and was seated at Brynkynate, and died in 1494, having had issue by his wife Agnes, daughter and heir to Peter Cambre, of Poole, five sons, which laid the foundation of as many several branches: 1. Robert, who succeeded his father at Brynkynate, married Catharine, daughter and heir of Llewellyn ap Ithele de Mauld, and had posterity: 2. Edward, who wedded Anne, daughter of Geffry Kyffin, or^s Cusfin, and had two sons, John and Thomas; and from him descended (probably) Colonel Mark Trevor, a loyalist to King Charles I. and by him ennobled in Ireland; whence the Viscounts Dungannon proceeded. Which Colonel Mark Trevor had to wife Anne, daughter and heir of John Lewis, Esq; and relict of John Owen, Esq; son and heir of Sir Hugh Owen, of Orielson, in Pembroke-shire, Knt. and Bart. but had no issue. 3. Richard Trevor, of whom hereafter: 4. Roger Trevor, of Planykenwich, who married Gwerorlla, daughter of Rose Lloyd ap Gruff ap Enion, of Gedroi, and left posterity: 5. Thomas, who married Margaret, daughter of John Hanmer, of Lightwood, and left issue.

RICHARD TREVOR, last named, married Matilda, daughter and heir of Jenkyn ap David ap Gruff de Allington, by whom he had,

JOHN TREVOR, of Allington, who married Margaret, daughter and heir of David ap Rees ap Kenwriek de Kwm, and had three sons, John, Richard, and Edward.

JOHN, as eldest son and heir, succeeded at Allington, and marrying Anne, daughter of Randal Broughton, of Broughton, in com. pal. Lancaster, had issue John, Randal, David, and Edward.

JOHN, the eldest, was seated at Trevallin, in Denbighshire, and^h dying July 15, 1589, was buried at St. Bride's, Fleet-

g Vincent's Shropshire, p. 1.

h Seymour's Survey of London, vol. I. p. 782.
street,

street, London; his wife was Mary, daughter of Sir George Bruges, of London, Knt. by whom he had an only daughter, 'Winifred, who married Edward Puleston, of Allington, in Denbighshire, Esq; and five sons; Sir Richard Trevor, of Allington, Knt. the eldest son, married Catharine, daughter to Roger Puleston, of Emrall, Esq; but died without issue-male, having had four daughters, his coheirs; Magdalen, wife first to Arthur Bagnall, in com. Stafford, secondly to ——— Tyringham, of Tyringham, in Bucks, Esqrs. and was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster, in 1656; Mary, wife of Jever Lloyd, of Yale, Esq; Dorothy, to Sir John Hammer, of Hammer, in Flintshire, Bart. and Margaret, to John Griffith, of Lynn, in Carnarvonshire, Esq; she was buried at St. Bride's, March 19, 1624.

Of Sir John Trevor, second son, I shall hereafter treat.

*Randolph, third son, died unmarried July 21, 1590, and was buried at St. Bride's.

Sir Sackville Trevor, fourth son, was brought up in the sea service, and having the command of one of those men of war that were sent to Spain, A. D. 1623, to bring back Charles Prince of Wales (afterwards King Charles I.) his Highness had been cast awayⁱ in St. Andero's road in Spain, had not Sir Sackville Trevor taken him up; after which, on that war which commenced, in 1626, against France, he took one of their biggest ships, called the Saint Esprit, on which Mr. Howel compliments him, saying, *It was one of the best exploits that were performed.* He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Savage, of Clifton, in Cheshire, Knt. and widow of Sir Henry Bagnall, Knt. Marshal of Ireland.

Sir Thomas Trevor, fifth son, was born on July 6, 1586; a day memorable in this family for six successive principal branches, who had their birth thereon. He was observed to smile as soon as born, and was educated in the Inner Temple; where he became Autumnal Reader, 18 Jac I. was afterwards knighted, and made Solicitor-General to Prince Charles; called to the degree of a Serjeant at Law; made Judge of the Common-pleas; and, finally, Chief Baron of the Exchequer; but was, with others, impeached in 1641, 17 Car. I. from which he fairly disengaged himself. He married Prudence, daughter of Henry Boteler, Esq; she was buried at St. Bride's, Jan. 6, 1614, leaving Thomas, only son and heir, of whom presently; he after married Frances, daughter and heir of Daniel Blennerhasset, of Norfolk; she died Jan. 6, 1624, and was buried at St. Bride's, and Sir Thomas himself departing this life

ⁱ Mon. in Lemington church, Warwickshire. g. Seymour's Survey, præb. r. Howell's Letters, 4to. sect. 3. p. 92. & sect. 5. p. 12.

280 *Hampden-Trevor, Viscount Hampden.*

Dec. 21, 1656, æt. 84, was buried at Lemington Haſtang, in Warwickſhire, had iſſue Thomas, his ſon and heir, who was created a Baronet on Auguſt 11, 1641, being then wrote of Enfield, in the county of Middleſex. This Sir Thomas Trevor, Bart. was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. and married Anne, daughter and heir of Robert Jennor, of London, Eſq; but, dying without iſſue-male in the reign of King Charles II. the title became extinct: I now return to

SIR JOHN TREVOR, *the ſecond ſon*, before-mentioned. He was ſeated at Trevallin, in the county of Flint, and received the honour of knighthood at Windſor, on June 7, 1619. He died in 1673, having married Margaret, daughter to Hugh Trevannion, of the county of Cornwall, Eſq; by whom he had iſſue four ſons and three daughters; John, his ſon and heir; Charles; William; and Richard, who, being bred at Merton college, in the univerſity of Oxford, afterwards travelled, was Doctor of Phyſic of Padua, and dying on July 17, 1676, was buried in the church of St. Dunſtan in the Weſt, in Fleet-ſtreet, London. His three daughters were, Anne, married to Robert Weldon, of the city of London, Eſq; Jane, baptized in St. Margaret's, Weſtminſter, on Auguſt 31, 1635, and married to Sir Francis Compton, fifth ſon of Spencer Earl of Northampton; and Elizabeth, the wife of William Maſham, Eſq; eldeſt ſon of Sir William Maſham, Bart. anceſtor to the late Lord Maſham.

SIR JOHN TREVOR, the eldeſt ſon of Sir John, was knighted by King Charles II. and conſtituted one of his Principal Secretaries of State, on his return from his embaſſy in France,^f in Oct. 1668, and ſworn of the Privy Council. He died on May 28, 1672,^z in the offices of Secretary of State and Privy Counſeller, at the age of 47, and about a year before his father; and was, on June 2, honourably interred in St. Bartholomew's the Leſs, in Smithfield.

He married Ruth, daughter of John Hampden, of Great Hampden, in com. Bucks. Eſq; by whom he had iſſue four ſons, John, Thomas, late Lord Trevor, Richard, and Edward.

JOHN TREVOR, Eſq; eldeſt ſon of the laſt named Sir John, was of Trevallin, (in which eſtate he ſucceeded his grandfather) married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Clarke, Eſq; and widow of John Morley, of Glynd, in com. Suffex, by this lady, who, after his deceaſe, married thirdly, the Lord Viſcount Cutts, he had iſſue two ſons; John-Morley Trevor, of Glynd-Stamerton, who died on April 19, 1719; and Tho-

^f Temple's Letters, vol. III. p. 87. ^z Gazette, of June 3, 1672.

mas, who died unmarried; also two daughters; Elizabeth, married to David Polhill, of Otford, in the county of Kent, Esq; and Arabella, first married to Robert Heath, of Lewes, in com. Suffex, Esq; and, secondly, to Brigadier-general Edward Montagu, only brother to George, 2d Earl of Hallifax.

THOMAS TREVOR, second son of Sir John Trevor, being bred to the study of the law in the Inner Temple, made such a proficiency therein, that, on May 4, 1692, he was made Solicitor-General, and afterwards knighted the same year; also, in 1695, Attorney-General. On the accession of Queen Anne, he was made Lord Chief Justice of the Common pleas; and on December 31, 1711, he was created Lord Trevor of Bromham, in the county of Bedford, on March 6, 1725-6, he was appointed by his Majesty, in council, Lord Privy Seal; and, on May 31, 1727, was declared one of the Lords Justices of Great Britain. On the accession of George II. he was again, on June 15, 1727, sworn Lord Privy Seal; and on May 8, 1730, made President of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council. His Lordship was likewise Fellow of the Royal Society, and one of the Governors of the Charterhouse, and departing this life on June 19, 1730, in the 72d year of his age, was buried at Bromham, before-mentioned. He married to his first wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to John Searle, of Finchley, in the county of Middlesex, Esq; by whom he had two sons Thomas, and John, successively Lords Trevor; and three daughters; Anne, Latitia, married to Peter Cock, of Camberwell, in the county of Surry, Esq; she died April 25, 1769, aged 71, and is buried in the vault belonging to that family in Camberwell church-yard; and Elizabeth.

His Lordship's second wife was Anne, daughter to Robert Weldon, Esq; and widow of Sir Robert Bernard, of Brampton, in the county of Huntingdon, Bart. and by her, who died December 7, 1747, had three sons; Robert, 4th Lord Trevor; Dr. Richard Trevor, who, in 1744, was consecrated Bishop of St. David's; translated thence to the see of Durham, on Oct. 24, 1752, and died June 9, 1771, unmarried; and Edward Trevor, who died young.

THOMAS, 2d Lord Trevor, married Elizabeth, only daughter and heir to Timothy Burrell, of Cuckfield, in the county of Suffex, Esq; Counsellor at Law; and by her (who died in Aug. 1734) had one daughter, Elizabeth, married to Charles, 2d Duke of Marlborough. His Lordship died on March 22, 1753, and was buried at Bromham. To him succeeded his brother and heir,

JOHN, 3d Lord Trevor, who served in two parliaments for the borough of Woodstock, and, at his accession to the peerage,

2^o2 *Hampden-Trevor, Viscount Hampden.*

age, was one of his Majesty's learned Council in the Law, and one of the Judges in the principality of Wales. His Lordship, on May 31, 1731, married Elizabeth, daughter to that celebrated author Sir Richard Steele, Knt. and by her left an only daughter, Diana, born June 10, 1744. *ob. Jan 1778.*

*1/ Bath 4
19-23 34.* His Lordship died at Bath, Sept. 27, 1764, without male issue, whereby the Peerage devolved upon his half brother,

ROBERT, *the 4th Lord Trevor, and first Viscount Hampden*, who, in compliance with the last will and testament of John Hampden, of Great Hampden, in Buckinghamshire, Esq; assumed that surname and arms. His Lordship was several years Envoy-extraordinary to the States-General, and on November 22, 1746, was constituted one of the Commissioners of the revenue in Ireland. On June 2, 1759, he was made joint Postmaster-general with William Ponsonby, Earl of Bessborough, Lord Ponsonby, &c. and continued by his present Majesty in that office, with the same nobleman, by a grant dated March 7, 1761; as he was also afterwards, on November 27, 1762, in conjunction with John Perceval, Earl of Egmont, Lord Lovel, &c. and on September 10, 1763, with Thomas Villiers, Lord Hyde, but resigned in July, 1765, and was advanced to the dignity of Viscount Hampden, of Hampden, in com. Bucks, by letters patent, June 8, 1776. His Lordship is also enrolled among the Fellows of the Royal Society.

In 1743, his Lordship married Constantia, daughter of Peter Anthony de Huybert, Lord of Van Kruningen, of Holland: and by her (who died of the small-pox, on June 15, 1761, buried at Hampden) had two sons and two daughters, viz. Thomas, born the 11th of September, 1746; married the 13th of June, 1768, to Catharine, daughter of General David Græme; John, born the 24th of Feb. 1748-9, in Albemarle-street, and baptised the 26th of March; and married August 9, 1773, Harriot, only daughter of ——— Burton, D.D. late Canon of Christ church; Maria-Constantia, wedded on May 25, 1764, to Henry, the present Earl of Suffolk; she died Feb. 8, 1767, and was buried at Charlton, in Wilts; and Anne, who died, unmarried, on April 12, 1760.

TITLES.] Robert Hampden-Trevor, Viscount Hampden, and Lord Trevor, of Bromham.

CREATIONS.] Baron Trevor of Bromham, in com. Bedford, by letters patent, dated Dec. 31, (1711) 10 Q. Anne, and Viscount Hampden, of Hampden, in Bucks, June 8, 1776; 16 Geo. III.

ARMS.] Quarterly: 1st and 4th, Argent, a Saltire, Gules, between four Eagles displayed, Azure; for Hampden: 2d and 3d,

Hampden-Trevor, Viscount Hampden. 283

3d, Party per Bend, sinister, Ermine and Erminois, a Lion rampant, Or, for Trevor.

CREST.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turn'd up. Ermine, a Wyvern rising, Sable, for Trevor: but for Hampden, on a Wreath, a Talbot passant, Ermine, plain, collared and chained Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Wyverns regardant, Sable.

MOTTO.] VESTIGIA NULLA RETRORSUM.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Bromham-hall, in the county of Bedford; Great Hampden, near Windover, in Bucks; and at St. Anne's-hill, near Chertsey, in Surry.

BARONS.

B A R O N S.

DASHWOOD, Lord Le Despencer.

THIS ancient family was originally seated in Dorsetshire, from whence they removed into the county of Somerset, SAMUEL DASHWOOD, of Rowney, near Taunton, in the county of Somerset, Esq; married two wives, by the first he had issue four sons, viz. 1. John Dashwood, Esq; ancestor of the Dashwoods, of Essex and Suffolk; 2. Francis, of whom hereafter; 3. Richard, who left issue; and, 4. William, who resided at Cheshunt, in the county of Hertford, fined for Alderman of London, and left issue. By his second wife, he had issue George Dashwood, Esq; ancestor of the Dashwoods, of Northbrooke, in the county of Oxford, Baronets.

FRANCIS DASHWOOD, Esq; the second son of the first marriage, was a Turkey Merchant, and an Alderman of London; he married Alice, daughter of ——— Sleigh, Esq; and sister of Alderman Sleigh, by whom he had issue three sons, viz. 1. Sir Samuel Dashwood, Knt. Lord Mayor of London in 1702, who married Anne, daughter of John Smith, of Tedworth, in the county of Hants, Esq; and sister of John Smith, Esq; Speaker of the House of Commons, in the first Parliament of Great Britain, by whom he had issue two sons, George and Thomas, and six daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Andrew Archer, of Umberlade, in the county of Warwick, Esq; and mother of the late Lord Archer; Sarah, of Richard Crawley, Esq; Jane, Annabella, Henrietta, and Sophia. 2. Thomas, who married Penelope, daughter of ——— Hillersdon, Esq; and left issue; 3. Sir Francis Dashwood, Bart. of whom hereafter: also four daughters; 1. Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Lewes, Esq; Alderman of London; 2. Mary, of John Coppin, Esq; son and heir of Sir George Coppin, of Mergate-Street, in the county of Hertford, Esq; 3. Martha, of William Roberts, of London, Merchant; and, 4. Sarah, of Fulke Greville, Lord Brook. Their father died in the year 1683.

SIR FRANCIS DASHWOOD, the third son, was created a Baronet, by Queen Anne, and represented the port of Winchelsea, in the 2d and 3d parliaments of Great-Britain. He married, first, Mary, only daughter of John Jennings, of Westminster,



Dashwood Lord Le Despencer



Admission Ticket to the Exhibition

1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100
 101
 102
 103
 104
 105
 106
 107
 108
 109
 110
 111
 112
 113
 114
 115
 116
 117
 118
 119
 120
 121
 122
 123
 124
 125
 126
 127
 128
 129
 130
 131
 132
 133
 134
 135
 136
 137
 138
 139
 140
 141
 142
 143
 144
 145
 146
 147
 148
 149
 150
 151
 152
 153
 154
 155
 156
 157
 158
 159
 160
 161
 162
 163
 164
 165
 166
 167
 168
 169
 170
 171
 172
 173
 174
 175
 176
 177
 178
 179
 180
 181
 182
 183
 184
 185
 186
 187
 188
 189
 190
 191
 192
 193
 194
 195
 196
 197
 198
 199
 200
 201
 202
 203
 204
 205
 206
 207
 208
 209
 210
 211
 212
 213
 214
 215
 216
 217
 218
 219
 220
 221
 222
 223
 224
 225
 226
 227
 228
 229
 230
 231
 232
 233
 234
 235
 236
 237
 238
 239
 240
 241
 242
 243
 244
 245
 246
 247
 248
 249
 250
 251
 252
 253
 254
 255
 256
 257
 258
 259
 260
 261
 262
 263
 264
 265
 266
 267
 268
 269
 270
 271
 272
 273
 274
 275
 276
 277
 278
 279
 280
 281
 282
 283
 284
 285
 286
 287
 288
 289
 290
 291
 292
 293
 294
 295
 296
 297
 298
 299
 300
 301
 302
 303
 304
 305
 306
 307
 308
 309
 310
 311
 312
 313
 314
 315
 316
 317
 318
 319
 320
 321
 322
 323
 324
 325
 326
 327
 328
 329
 330
 331
 332
 333
 334
 335
 336
 337
 338
 339
 340
 341
 342
 343
 344
 345
 346
 347
 348
 349
 350
 351
 352
 353
 354
 355
 356
 357
 358
 359
 360
 361
 362
 363
 364
 365
 366
 367
 368
 369
 370
 371
 372
 373
 374
 375
 376
 377
 378
 379
 380
 381
 382
 383
 384
 385
 386
 387
 388
 389
 390
 391
 392
 393
 394
 395
 396
 397
 398
 399
 400
 401
 402
 403
 404
 405
 406
 407
 408
 409
 410
 411
 412
 413
 414
 415
 416
 417
 418
 419
 420
 421
 422
 423
 424
 425
 426
 427
 428
 429
 430
 431
 432
 433
 434
 435
 436
 437
 438
 439
 440
 441
 442
 443
 444
 445
 446
 447
 448
 449
 450
 451
 452
 453
 454
 455
 456
 457
 458
 459
 460
 461
 462
 463
 464
 465
 466
 467
 468
 469
 470
 471
 472
 473
 474
 475
 476
 477
 478
 479
 480
 481
 482
 483
 484
 485
 486
 487
 488
 489
 490
 491
 492
 493
 494
 495
 496
 497
 498
 499
 500
 501
 502
 503
 504
 505
 506
 507
 508
 509
 510
 511
 512
 513
 514
 515
 516
 517
 518
 519
 520
 521
 522
 523
 524
 525

Westminster, Gent. by whom he had issue two daughters; Mary, wife of Sir Fulwar Skipwith, of Newbold-hall, in the county of Warwick, Esq; and Susanna, of Sir Orlando Bridgman, of Ridley, in the county palatine of Chester, Bart. He married, secondly, Lady Mary, eldest daughter of Vere, and sister of John, Earl of Westmoreland, by whom he had issue Francis, now Lord Le Despencer, and one daughter, Rachael, married, in Nov. 1738, to Sir Robert Austen, of Bexley, in Kent, Bart. Their mother died on August 19, 1710, in the 35th year of her age, and was buried in the church upon the hill, at West-Wycomb, where an elegant monument, with a suitable inscription, is erected to her memory. His third wife was, Mary, daughter of Major King, and niece of the ingenious Dr. King, Master of the Charter-house, by whom he had issue two sons; John, who represented the borough of Bishops-Castle, in the 17th parliament of Great Britain, and married Sarah, daughter of — Moore, of Byfleet, in Surry, Esq; and Charles, who died unmarried; and two daughters, Henrietta, who died young; and Mary, married to John Walcot, of Walcot, in Shropshire, Esq. His fourth wife was Elizabeth, second daughter of Thomas Windsor, Earl of Plymouth, by his second wife, Ursula, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Widdrington, of Sherburne-Grange, in the county of Northumberland, Knt. and sister of the Viscount Windsor, by whom he had no issue. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

SIR FRANCIS DASHWOOD, Bart. who represented the port of New Romney, in Kent, in the 9th, 10th, 11th, and 12th parliaments of Great-Britain: Upon the decease of John, late Earl of Westmoreland, his Majesty was graciously pleased, on April 19, 1763, to confirm to him, as only son of Lady Mary, eldest sister of the said Earl, the antient Barönnny of Le Despencer. His Lordship married Sarah, daughter and coheir of Thomas Gould, of Iyer, in Bucks, widow of Sir Richard Ellys, Bart. Her Ladyship died at West-Wycomb, in Bucks, Feb. 2, 1769, without issue, and his Lordship continues a widower.

His Lordship is one of the Lords of his Majesty's most honourable Privy council, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum, and Colonel of the Militia of the county of Buckingham, joint Post-master General, Fellow of the Royal Society, and a Doctor of Laws.

It has been observed in Vol. III. p. 226, how the antient barony of Le Despencer came into the family of the Earls of Westmoreland, and some other particulars thereof in p. 231, to which it may be worth while to add the following genealogical table.

Barony of Burgergh, } ROBERT DE, summoned to
 in Burgergh, } Parliament, 32 Ed. I. died 34 ditto

STEPHEN.

BARTHOLOMEW. HENRY, Bp. of Lincoln.
 died 29 Ed. III. 1355. 14 E. II. Chancellor, 2 E. III.
 died 17 Ed. III. 1345.

BARTHOLOMEW, &c. died 43 Ed. III. 1369.

ELIZABETH, married Edward Lord Dispenser.

Burgergh and } THOMAS, Lord Burgergh
 Dispenser } and Dispenser, Earl of Gloucester.
 Beheaded 1 Hen. IV. 1400.

RICHARD,
 died 1414.
 no issue.

ISABEL, married
 1. Rd Beauchamp, E. of Worcester,
 2. Rd Beauchamp, E. of Warwick.

ELIZABETH,
 died young.

in Beauchamp,

ELIZABETH, married
 Ed. Nevil, first Ld Abergavenny.

in Nevil,

GEORGE, Lord Abergavenny, &c. died 1492.

GEORGE, Ld Abergavenny, &c.
 died 1535.

EDWARD, ancestor
 to the present Lord
 Abergavenny.

HENRY, Ld Abergavenny, &c. died Feb. 9, 1589.

MARY, married Sir THO. FANE, created by Lett. Patent,
 1 Ja. I. Baroness Dispenser to herself and Heirs.

in Fane

FRANCIS, &c. Ld Dispenser in right of his mother.
 Also by Lett. Pat. 22 Ja. I. Baron Burgergh and Earl of
 Westmoreland, to himself and heirs male. Died 1629.

MILDMAY, Earl of Westmoreland,
 Baron Burgergh and Dispenser,
 Died 1665.

Sir FRANCIS,
 Ancestor to the present
 E. of Westmoreland.

CHARLES, E. of Westmoreland, &c.
 Died 1691, without issue.

VERE, &c. Earl of
 Westmoreland, &c. died 1693.

VERE, E. of THOMAS, E. of JOHN, E. of MARY, mar. CATHARINE,
 Westmoreland, &c. Westmoreland, &c. Westmoreland, &c. Sr F. Dashwood, married
 died single, died 1736, died 1726, died 1710. William Paul,
 1699. without issue, without issue. died 1737.

In DASHWOOD, by decrees, 3 George III.

TITLES.]

n.
III.

TH
oga

for
word

ent
d.

f
93

,

ul

.

]

Dashwood, Lord Le Despencer. 287

TITLES.] Francis Dashwood, Lord Le Despencer, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, June 28, 1702, Baron Le Despencer, May 25, 1604, 2 Jac. 1. but originally by descent and summons to parliament, June 3, 1295, 23 Edw. I. confirmed April 29, 1763, 3 Geo. III.

ARMS.] Argent, on a fess, double-cottised, Gules, three Gryphons Heads erased, Or.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Gryphons Head, Erminois, erased, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a Gryphon, wings elevated, Or, collared, with a line reflexed over the back, Sable, the collar charged with three escallops, Argent, on the sinister, a Bull, Argent, pied, Sable, armed, hooped, and collared with a chain reflexed over the back, at the end thereof two staples affixed, Or.

MOTTO.] PRO MAGNA CHARTA.

CHIEF SEATS.] At West-Wycomb, Bucks; Mereworth, Kent.

NEVILL, Lord Abergavenny.

OF this noble and illustrious family of Nevill (as Camden has observed in his history of Queen Elizabeth) there sprung six Earls of Westmoreland, two Earls of Salisbury and Warwick, an Earl of Kent, a Marquis Montacute, a Duke of Bedford, a Baron Ferrers of Overley, Barons Latimers, Barons Abergavenny, one Queen, five Duchesses; to omit Countesses and Baronesses, an Archbishop of York, and a great number of inferior Gentlemen.

But I am now to treat of EDWARD NEVILL, fourth surviving son to Ralph, first Earl of Westmoreland, by Joan his second wife, the natural daughter of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, fourth son of Edward III. ^a

Which Edward Nevill, having ^b wedded Elizabeth, the sole daughter and heir of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Worcester, son and heir of William Beauchamp, Lord Bergavenny, had livery ^c of the lands of her inheritance in 14 Henry VI. but was kept out of the castle and manor of Bergavenny by Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. Which Richard, as also his son Henry Beauchamp, Duke of Warwick, enjoyed the said castle, &c. so long as they lived, by a special entail made in the reign of Richard II. by William Beauchamp, Lord Bergavenny ^d, that on failure of issue-male of his body, by Joan his then wife, the said castle, &c. should resort unto Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, (brother to him the said William) and to the heirs-male of his body.

However, in 27 Hen. VI. Henry Beauchamp, Duke of Warwick, being deceased, and Anne, his sole daughter and heir, in ward to the King, upon the humble remonstrance of this Edward Nevill and his wife ^e, they obtained livery of the said castle of Bergavenny, &c. and in the patent he is stiled Lord Bergavenny. Also, two years after, was summoned by writ by that title to the parliament held ^f in 29 Hen. VI.

This Edward Nevill had the honour of knighthood ^g conferred on him at Whitsuntide, in 4 Hen. VI. and was then

^a Sandford's Geneal. Hist. of the Kings of England. n. 35.

H. VI. m. 16.

in dorso.

^c Rot. Fin. 14 Hen. VI. m. 13.

^e Pat. 27 H. VI. p. 2. m. 7.

^g Anstis's Reg. of the Gart. vol. 1. p. 93. n. x.

^b Esc. 14 H. VI.

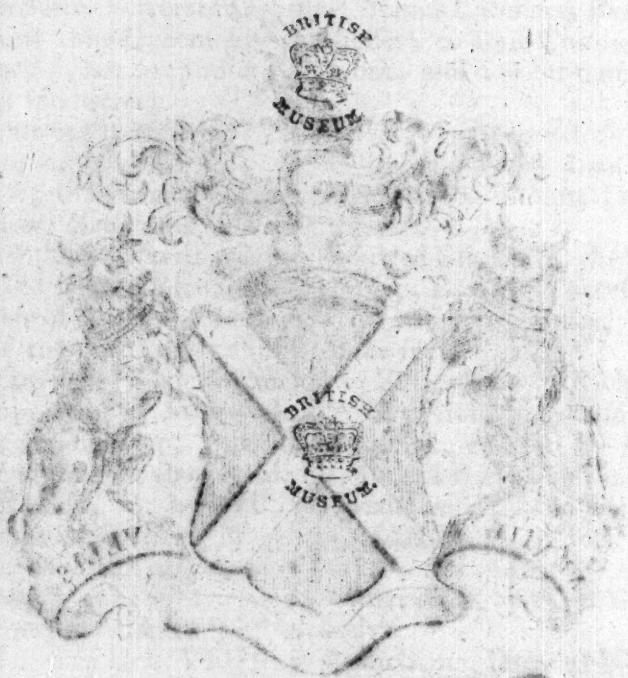
^d Rot. Fin. 14

^f Claus. de eodem ann.

married,



Nevill Lord Abergavenny



married, for, in that year, the Lord Bergavenny^h was summoned to take the order of knighthood with the King himself, who was then knighted by John Duke of Bedford, regent of France, at a solemn feast held at Leicester; and at the same time his brethren, William, and George Nevill, Lord Latimer, were knighted with him.

In 32 Hen. VI. he wasⁱ among other nobles in the great parliament chamber, at Westminster, at the opening of a coffer, containing three seals, one of gold, and two of silver, which were in the custody of John, Cardinal and Archbishop of Canterbury, and Chancellor, deceased, when they were delivered to Richard Earl of Salisbury, as Chancellor. In the same year, he^k marched with Edward, Earl of March, (afterwards Edward IV.) the Earl of Warwick; and others, with an army of 25,000 men, and, being refused admittance to the King, the battle of Northampton ensued, when the royalists were vanquished, with the loss of 10,000 men.

After Edward, Earl of March, attained the crown, he was one of the Lords who firmly adhered to him; and in the second year of his reign^l went with him towards Scotland, when several places were reduced to his obedience in the north. In 10 Ed. IV. he was commissioned to muster and array all men fitting to bear arms in the county of Kent, and to march and oppose George, Duke of Clarence, and Richard, Earl of Warwick, traitors and rebels.

On July 3, 1471, he was one of the Lords^m who, in the palace of Westminster, took the following oath:

"I Edward Bergavenny, knowledge, take, and repute you
"Edward, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornewaill, and Erle
"Chestre, first begotten son of our soveraigne lord Edward the
"fourth King of England and of France, Lord of Ireland,
"to be verey and undoubted heyre to our said soveraigne lord,
"as to the coronas and reames of England and of Fraunce,
"and lordship of Ireland.

"And promitte and swere, that in cas hereafter it happen
"you, by Goddis disposition, to overlive our said soveraigne
"lord, I shall then take and accept you for true, very, and
"rightwys King of England, &c. And feiw and trouth to
"you shall bere, and in all things truly and faithfullly behave
"me towards you and your heyres, as a true and faithfull
"subject oweth to behave hym to his soveraign lord and
"rightwys King of England. So help me God, and holidam,
"and holy evaungelists."

^h Rymer's Fœd. tom. 10. p. 356.
Annals, p. 408.

VOL. VI.

ⁱ Ib. p. 417.

^j Ib. tom. 11. p. 344.

U

^k Stowe's

^m Rymer, tom. 11. p. 714.

Elizabeth

Elizabeth his first wife (who was born^a at Hanley castle, in com. Wigorn. Dec. 16, 1415) deceasing in 27 Hen. VI. this Edward, Lord Bergavenny, afterwards married Catharine, daughter of Sir Robert Howard, Knt. but for this marriage they were both excommunicated; in regard they had carnal copulation together in the life-time of his first wife^o; and likewise for that he was of near kindred to her, viz. within the third degree of consanguinity. Howbeit, at length making their application to Pope Nicholas V. they were absolved, and had a special dispensation, for that their marriage, dated at Rome, October 15, A. D. 1448.

He departed this life on Thursday, October 18, 16 Ed. IV. being then seised as tenant, by the courtesy of England, of the inheritance of the said Elizabeth, of the manors of Merworth and Berlyng, in Kent; Hokam, Tebinham, Berghe, Sutton, with the hundreds of Laundriche and South-Grenhowe, in com. Norf. of the manors of Ottelee, Lydgate, and Wrydelington, in com. Suff. of the castle and manors of Ewyas-Harold, in com. Heref. of the manors of Kidderminster-Biset, Kidderminster-Burnell, Dunclent, Purhill, Rushale, and Inkeburowe, in com. Wigorn, of the manors of East-Becheworth, Westcote, Padingden-Pembroke, and a third part of the castle of Reygate, in com. Surrey; of the manors of Dicchening, Peccam, Rottyngdon, North-Esc, in the town of Iford; of the third part of the castle and manor of Lewes, with the third part of the chace of Cleres, and forest of Worth; as also of the third part of the hundreds of Buntinghill, Strete, Berecompe, Swanbergh, Helmeftrowe, Youlfemere, Walesbone, and Ponynges, with the moytie of the hundreds of Wyndham and Fishers-gate, all in com. Suffex; of the manors of Fordham, East-Hanyngfield, West-Hanyngfield, Thoriton, Rideswell, and South-Hanyngfield, in com. Essex; and of the manors of Aston-Cantelow, Shelfield, Allesley, and Fillongley, in com. Warw. leaving Sir George Nevill, Knt. his second son by his first wife, his next heir, at that time 26 years of age^q: for Richard, his eldest son, died before him at the castle of Raby, and was buried in the south ayle of the collegiate church at Stanedrope, in the bishopric of Durham, under a flat marble stone, with his portraiture in bras. He had also two daughters, Alice, married to Sir Thomas Grey, Knt. and Catharine, wife of ——— Iwarby, Esq.

And by his second wife, Catharine, who was sister of John Howard, Duke of Norfolk, he had three daughters^r; Margaret, married to John Brook, Lord Cobham; Catharine, wife

ⁿ Leland's Itin. vol. VI. fol. 89.

^o Regist. Stafford and Kemp: fol. 33.

^p Efc. 16. Ed. IV. n. 66.

^q Lel. Itin. vol. I. f. 92.

^r Descent.

of Nobility, MS. B. 20. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis Arm.

^s Ibid.

of Robert Tanfeild, and Anne, of the Lord Strange; as also three sons, who died young.

GEORGE, his only surviving son and heir, in 36 Hen. VI. was found to be one of the cousins^t and heirs of Sir Rowland Lenthale, Kt. viz. son of Elizabeth, Lady Bergavenny, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Worcester, son of Joan, sometime Lady Bergavenny, one of the three sisters and coheirs of Thomas, late Earl of Arundel, brother of Margaret, mother of Edmund Lenthale, Esq; son of the same Sir Rowland and Margaret.

This Sir George Nevill, Lord Bergavenny, being with his father in that great battle near Tewksbury, on May 9, 1471, wherein the Lancastrians were entirely defeated, had then the honour^u of knighthood conferred on him by King Edward, at Barton, near Tewksbury. And was one^w of the Barons that attended at the coronation of Rich. III. In 5 Hen. VII. being one^x of the chief in that army sent over to Calais, in aid of Maximilian the Emperor against the French, he returned back without performing any considerable action, in regard the Emperor wanted money to carry on the war.

By his last will and testament^y, bearing date July 1, 1491, being then sick, he bequeathed his body to sepulture in the monastery of St. Pancrase, called the priory of Lewes, in Sussex, on the south-side of the altar, where he had lately erected his tomb.

He died^z on the 20th of September, 1492, leaving Elizabeth his wife surviving^a (who was afterwards married to Richard Nayler, citizen of London) and five sons, George, his son and heir; William, who died without issue; Edward, Thomas, and Richard; and two daughters; Jane, wife of Sir Henry Pole, Lord Montacute, and Elizabeth, wife of Sir Edward Berkeley, Knt. to whom he gave part of his plate and jewels. Which children he had by Margaret, his first wife, daughter and heir of Sir Hugh Fenne, Knt. sub-treasurer of England, who deceased on Sept. 28, 1485^b. And the said Elizabeth, his second wife, died A.D. 1500, and was buried by her husband Nayler, in the church of St. Martin, Outwich, London.

Of the younger sons, Edward, third son, is the ancestor of the present Lord Abergavenny^c. And Sir Thomas Nevill, Knt. fourth son, was of the Privy council, and Secretary of State to Hen. VIII. He died the 29th of May, 1542, and was buried at Mereworth, and left issue by his wife Catherine,

^t Claus. 36 H. VI. m. 34.

^u Nom. Equit. MS.

^w Hollin-

shed, p. 733.

^x Pol. Virg. p. 584. n. 20. & 585. n. 20.

^y Ex

Regist. Horn. qu. 8. in cur. Priuog. Cant.

^z Pat. 8 H. VII. p. 1.

^a Regist. Moone, q. 8.

^b Ex Coll. Tho. Meller.

^c Ibid.

widow of — Lord Fitz-Hugh, and daughter of Lord Dacres, of the North, an only daughter and heir^d, Margaret, first married to Sir Robert Southwell, of Mereworth, in Kent, Master of the Rolls, who in her right enjoyed that manor. Her second husband was William Plumbe, Esq. She died December 25, 1575, aged 55, and was buried at Widial, in Hertfordshire, where a monument was erected to her memory by her last husband.

The eldest son, SIR GEORGE NEVILL, *Lord Bergavenny*, succeeding his father^e, was heir of his lands. He was called by the King's writ at the Tower of London^f, June, 1483, 1 Ed. V. to prepare himself to receive the order of Knighthood against his coronation; and afterwards was made^g one of the Knights of the Bath, the Sunday before the coronation of Rich. III. July 4, 1483. After which he waited on the King in his progress in the north.

In 8 Hen. VII. he was one^h of the principal persons with the King at the siege of Bulloign. And in 12 Hen. VII. by his credit and powerⁱ, preserved the county of Kent, from joining with the Cornish rebels then in that county; and^k had a share in the honour of the victory obtained against them at Blackheath, on July 17, 1497. In 21 Hen. VII. being under suspicion^l of favouring Edward de la Pole, Earl of Lincoln, at that time in banishment, he was committed to prison; but, nothing of guilt appearing against him, he was enlarged, and received into greater favour than before.

In 2 Hen. VIII. he was made^m constable of Dover castle, and warden of the Cinque Ports. In 5 Hen. VIII. he was electedⁿ a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, and installed on May 7, in the eighth stall on the Prince's side: And, soon after embarking with the King he^o commanded one of the wings of the army at the siege of Tirovenne, and at the battle that ensued, called by our historians the battle of Spurs, from the swiftness of the French in running away. After which he was at the siege of Tournay; and, on the surrender thereof, was^p appointed by the King, with 6000 men, to take possession of that city.

In 6 Hen. VIII. he was^q commander in chief of 5000 men, that were sent over to strengthen the town of Calais, and other fortresses within the English pale, against any sudden attempt that might be made by the French.

^d MS. in Bibl. Cotton. Julius, B: 12. ^e Pat. 3 H. VII. p. 1.

^f Rymer's Fed. tom. 12. p. 135. ^g Nom. Equit. MS.

^h Chron. p. 749.

ⁱ Virg. p. 607.

^j Bacon's Life of Hen. VII. p. 166.

^k Ibid. p. 714.

^l Anstis's Reg. of the Gart. vol. I. p. 275.

^m Pat. 2 Hen. VIII. p. 1. m. 10.

ⁿ VIII. f. 26 & 32.

^o Hall's Chron. in Life of Hen.

^p lb. f. 44. b.

^q Stowe's Annals, p. 496.

^r In

In 8 Hen. VIII.^r when the King, for the honour of his sister the Queen of Scots, then come to visit him, had prepared two solemn days of jousts, he was one the King chose on his side. And, the year after, was^s one of the chief who suppressed a great riot in London.

In 12 Hen. VIII. he was present^t at that memorable interview betwixt King Henry and Francis I. King of France, betwixt Guisnes and Ardres; and in their march, the Lord Abergavenny publickly said to the King^u, 'Sir, you are my King^v and Sovereign, wherefore, above all, I am bound to shew you^w truth, and not to let for none. I have been in the French party, and they are in number double as many as you be.' Whereupon he^x, with the Earl of Essex, Edward Poyninge, and Robert Wingfeilde, were appointed to take an account of the number of the French King's attendants.

And having married Mary, daughter of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, he was imprisoned in the Tower, in 13 Hen. VIII. for concealment of words spoken by that Duke, on Sept. 10, 1519^y, viz. 'That, if the King died, he would^z have the rule of the realm, in spite of whosoever said the^a contrary, swearing, that, if the Lord Abergavenny revealed^b this, he would fight with him.' But on Feb. 11, following, being brought to the King's-Bench, at Westminster, and there^c confessing his indictment of misprision of treason, he was soon after discharged, and was again in the King's favour.

The year after being one^d of the council to the King, he was a witness to the patent, creating Sir Henry Marney, Lord Marney. And 19 Hen. VIII. on the conclusion^e of a perpetual peace between the Kings of England and France, wherein the chief of both realms were guarantees, he was among those on the part of the King of England.

In 21 Hen. VIII. he^f was summoned to parliament as premier Baron of England, by the title of George Nevyle de Bergevenny, Chivaler.

In 22 Hen. VIII. he^g was one of the Peers who subscribed that letter to Pope Clement VII. importing, that in case he did not comply with King Henry, in the cause of his divorce from Queen Catharine, he would be in danger of losing his supremacy here. And, at the coronation of Queen Anne^h, he claimed the office of Chief Larderer, which was allowed.

^r Hollinshed, p. 838.

^s Ibid. p. 842.

^t Herb. Hist. of

Hen. VIII. p. 99.

^u Hall. præd. f. 76.

^x Rymer's Fœd. tom. 13.

p. 710.

^y Herbert's Life of Hen. VIII. in Hist. of Eng. vol. II. p. 41.

^z Hall's Chron. f. 91.

^a Rymer, tom. 13. p. 787.

^b Rymer, tom.

14. p. 224.

^c Ibid. p. 303.

^d Ibid. p. 405.

^e Hollinshed,

p. 930.

He died in 27 Hen. VIII. and by his last will and testament^f, dated the same year, viz. June 4, 1535, bequeathed his body to be buried in the parish-church of Birling, in Kent; and had issue, by Joan, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Arundel, (his first wife) one daughter, named Elizabeth, married to Henry Lord d'Aubenev; and by Mary, his second wife, daughter of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, Henry, his son and heir^g; John, who died young; and Thomas, who died without issue; as also five daughters, viz. Catharine, wife of Sir John St. Leger, of Annerley, in Devonshire, Knt. Margaret, wife of John Cheney, son of Sir Thomas Cheney, Knt. Dorothy, wife of William Brooke, son of George, Lord Cobham; Jane, wife of Sir Henry Poole, Knt. and Ursula, wife of Sir Warham St. Leger^h, Knt. President of Munster, in Ireland; Mary Brooke, alias Cobham, who had been his concubineⁱ, but then his last wife, being great with child by him at that time, and was afterwards delivered of a daughter, Mary, who became the wife of Thomas Fines, Lord Dacre.

HENRY, his son and successor, was summoned^k to parliament, in 3 and 4 Ed. VI. and in 5 Ed. VI. accompanied^l the Marquis of Northampton, and some other Lords, in a solemn embassy into France; as also to present the order of the Garter to that King. After his return, on March 2, he was committed to ward, for striking the Earl of Oxford, in the chamber of presence; but^m, on the 6th of April following, he had a special pardon for it. On Wyatt's insurrection in Kent, in the reign of Queen Mary, he raised forces to oppose him, and, ⁿ overtaking a body of his adherents at Blacksoil-Field, in the parish of Wrotham, he put to them to flight, chasing them four miles, and took sixty prisoners. After which he marched after Wyatt to London. In 29 Eliz.^o he was one of the peers that sat in judgment upon the Queen of Scots, at Fotheringhay. And, departing this life at his seat called Comfort, near Berling, in Kent^p, on Feb. 10, 1586-7, was buried with great solemnity in the church there, on March 21 following. By the inquisition taken after his decease at Maidstone, in the county of Kent, August 22, 29 Eliz.^q the jury found, that he died seised of the manors of Birling, Ryarshe, Ealding, alias Yalding, and Luddesdon; the manor and rectory of the church of All-Saints, in Birling, and the

^f Regist. Hogen, qu. 35.
ward's Journal.

^g Ibid. ut supra.
^k Journal of Parl. de eodem. an.

^h Ibid.

ⁱ King Ed.
^l Hist. of Ed.

VI. by S. J. Haywood, p. 123.

^m Privat. Sigil. 5 Ed. VI.

ⁿ Hollinshed,

p. 1094, 1097.

^o Camd. Eliz. in Hist. of Engl. vol. 2. p. 519, 522.

^p Ex. Coll. W. Dethick Garter, MS. not A. 31, in Bibl. Joh. Anstis Arm,
^q Cole's Esc. lib. 3. N. 61. A. 14. in Bibl. Harley, p. 105.

advowson of the vicarage of Birling; the manor of West Peckham, and the advowson of the church of Maplescomb, in West Peckham; the manor of Mereworth, and advowson of the church; the manor and farm of Oldhaie, alias Holehaie, all in the county of Kent; and that his daughter Mary, then aged 32, was his sole heir; and was married, in 17 Elizabeth, to Sir Thomas Fane, Knt. Her mother was Frances, daughter of Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland. She challenged the title of Baroness Bergavenny, against Edward Nevill, son of Sir Edward Nevill, a younger brother of George, Lord Bergavenny, father to this last-mentioned Henry, on which Sir Edward, the castle of Bergavenny was settled, both by testament and act of parliament; but the dispute was not determined until May 25, 1 Jac. when, after great arguments on each part, the title of Lord Bergavenny was, both by judgment of the House of Peers, and order of the Lords Commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal of England, decreed for the heir-male. Whereupon, to give some satisfaction to the heir-female, the King, by his letters patent, granted the dignity or barony of Le Despenser, to her and to her heirs, from whom the present Earl of Westmoreland is descended. This Henry, Lord Bergavenny, had to his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Darrell, of Spilmandon; she was living in 1601, and was remarried to William Sidley, of Southfleet, in Kent, Esq.

Which SIR EDWARD NEVILL before-mentioned, in 1 Hen. VIII. was one of those gallant Knights ^x, who, for the more honour, and ennobling the triumphant coronation of the King, performed jousts and tournaments in the palace of Westminster, the King and Queen being present. And, at Christmas the same year ^y, performed jousts with the King himself at Richmond, who secretly arming himself with William Compton, (ancestor of the Earl of Northampton) this Sir Edward Nevill, run against this Mr. Compton, and wounded him, so that he was likely to die. The year after ^z, he was one of the three the King chose to be challengers with himself. In 5 Hen. VIII. having been at the siege of Thirovenne, and the battle that ensued, he was ^a, for his valiant behaviour, made a Knight Banneret. In 6 Hen. VIII. on the marriage of the King's sister with the French King, when the Dauphin had proclaimed solemn jousts to be kept at Paris, in the month of November ^b, wherein he, with nine aids, would answer all

^r Camd. Eliz. p. 511.
^t Tit. of Honour, p. 879.
^x Hall's Chron. f. 5.
^a Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton, sub Effig. Claudius, C. 3.
 of the Reform. p. 286.

^s Journal of Parl. de eod. an.
^u MS. Pedigree of Nevill, penes meips.
^y Ibid. f. 6.
^z Hollinshed, p. 809.
^b Burnet's Hist.

^t Selden's

comers, being Gentlemen of name and arms, this Sir Edward, with the Duke of Suffolk, the Marquis of Dorset, and others, had the King's licence to go over and accept the challenge^c. And, preparing themselves for the purpose, they departed all in green coats and hoods, and, landing at Calais, October 20, were at the coronation of the Queen, and gained great honour, not only at the jousts, but also at the torney and barriers. In 12 Hen. VIII. he waited on his Sovereign at his interview with the French King, between Guisnes and Ardres, having in his retinue^d a chaplain, eleven servants, and eight horses. But in the 13 Hen. VIII. being suspected of favouring Edward, Duke of Buckingham, in his treasonable attempts, he^e was forbid the King's presence. However, the year after he was again in favour, and was ordered to^f attend the King at Canterbury, on the 27th of May, to wait the arrival of the Emperor, who, landing at Dover the day after, he was present at the interview between those Monarchs. In 15 Hen. VIII. he was^g one of the principal commanders of those forces sent into France under the Duke of Suffolk. In 23 Hen. VIII. he was one of the^h maskers with the King at Cardinal Wolsey's, at which time the Cardinal took him for the King, and offered his chair, being, as Hollinshed writes, a comely Knight, that much more resembled the King's person in that mask than any other. In 24 Hen. VIII. he waited on the King to Bulloign, and from thence to the interview with the French King at Sandringfield. In 29 Hen. VIII. he was present at the christening of Prince Edward, beingⁱ one of the six Gentlemen of the King's chamber, who bore a rich canopy over him. But the year following, on November 3, was sent prisoner to the Tower^k, and, being^l indicted on the 3d of January, 'for devising^m to maintain, promote, and advance one Reginald Pole, late Dean of Exeter, enemy to the King, beyond the sea, and to deprive the King,' was attainted and beheaded with the before-mentioned Lords on Tower-Hillⁿ, on the 9th of the same month.

He was seated at Aldington-Park, in Kent, and having married Eleanor, daughter of Andrew Lord Windsor, (widow of Ralph Lord Scroop, of Upsal) had issue two sons, Edward and Henry, of Billingbeer, in Berks, from whom the Nevills of that county descended; as also three daughters; Catharine, wedded to Clement Throgmorton, of Hasely, in com. Warwick, Esq; Frances, wife of Sir Edward Walgrave, of Borley,

^c Stowe's Annals, p. 497.

^e Hall, f. 86.

^h Ibid. p. 360.

ⁱ Ibid.

^f Rymer tom. 13. p. 768.

ⁱ Strype's Memorial, vol. II, p. 3.

^m Stowe, p. 575.

^d MS. not. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis.

^g Stowe, p. 520.

^k Hall, f. 233.

ⁿ Hall, præd.

in Essex, Knt. ancestor, by her, of the Earl Waldegrave; and Elizabeth, married to Thomas Eymes, or Heynes, of Yorkshire, Esq.

EDWARD NEVILL, eldest son and heir of the said Sir Edward, succeeded in 29 Eliz. to the barony and honour of Bergavenny, and married two wives; first Catharine, daughter of Sir John Brown, or (Brome) of Halton, in Oxfordshire, Knt. by whom he had issue four sons, Edward, Francis, who married Mary, daughter of Thomas Lukenor, Esq; (but this branch is extinct) George, and Sir Henry Nevill, of Bedminster, Knt. (who by Ellen, daughter of Edward Poole, Esq; had four sons;) but by the second wife, Grisfold, daughter of Thomas Hughes, of Uxbridge, in com. Middlesex, Esq; he had no issue; and the surviving him, was afterwards married to Francis Clifford, Earl of Cumberland.

The inquisition taken after his decease at Maidstone, in Kent, July 7, 31 Eliz. ° recites, that he died on Feb. 10 before; and that Edward Nevill, his son and heir, was 38 years of age, and was found to be cousin and heir of Henry Nevill, Lord Abergavenny, and that he died possessed of the manor and rectory of Birling, the manors of Ryashe, Ealding, alias Yalding, and Luddisdon, in the county of Kent; the manor of Rotherfield, forest of Waterdown, with the appurtenances, barony of Lewys, borough of Lewys, and the manor of Ditchling, in the county of Sussex.

EDWARD, his eldest son, in 1 James I. had the title of Lord BERGAVENTY confirmed to him by the House of Peers; and, the year after, claimed the title of Earl of Westmoreland, as heir-male; which case is recited in Coke's 7th Report, where his claim is set forth at large; but was determined against him. And having married Rachel, daughter of John Lennard, of Knoll, in Kent, Esq; ancestor of the Earl of Sussex of that name, (who ^p had sepulture at Birling, Oct. 15, 1616) had issue six sons; 1. Sir Henry Nevill, Knt. who succeeded him; 2. Edward, who died unmarried, A. D. 1610; 3. Christopher, who took to wife Mary, one of the daughters and coheirs of Thomas Darcy, of Tolston-Darcy, in com. Essex, Esq; from whom the present Lord Abergavenny is descended; 4. John; 5. Thomas, and 6. Charles, who all died young; and five daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Grey, Knt. eldest son of Henry Lord Grey, of Groby, and afterwards of Sir John Bingley, Knt. Mary, wife of Sir George Goring, of Denny, in com. Sussex, Knt. (afterwards Lord Goring, and Earl of Norwich;) Catharine, wife of Sir Stephen

° Cole's Esc. lib. 1. p. 411. N. 61. A12. in Bibl. Harley.

^p Ex Regist. Eccl. de Birling.

Leffieur, of Chefwike, in com. Middlefex, Knt. She died Aug. 4, 1630, and was buried in St. Faith's church, under St. Paul's cathedral; Frances and Margaret, who both died young. This Edward Lord Abergavenny departing this life, Dec. 1, 1622, had sepulture with his ancestors at Birling, the 3d of the same month, and was succeeded by

HENRY, his son and heir, who first married Mary, daughter of Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorset, (Lord Treasurer of England) by whom he had issue Sir Thomas Nevill, Knight of the Bath, who married Frances, daughter of Henry Lord Mordaunt, and died in his father's life-time, A.D. 1628, and, on May 7 that year, was buried at Birling, leaving issue Henry, who died in his infancy, A.D. 1639; Charles, who died in 1637, by a fall from his horse; Margaret, wife of Thomas Brooke, of Madely, in com. Salop, Esq; Cicely, wife of Fitz-William Coningsby, of Hampton-Court, in com. Hereford, Esq; ancestor of the late Countess of Coningsby; Anne, Abbess of Pontoise, in France; Elizabeth and Mary, who died unmarried. To his second wife he wedded Catharine, daughter of Edward Lord Vaux, of Harowden, and had issue by her two sons, John and George, successively barons of Abergavenny, and three daughters, Catharine, first married to Sir Robert Howard, Knt. a younger son of Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, afterwards to Robert Berry, of Ludlow, in com. Salop, Esq; Frances, who died unmarried; and Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Stonor, in com. Oxon, Esq; This Henry Lord Abergavenny was buried at Birling, Dec. 24, 1641; and the Lady Catharine, his second wife, was buried by him July 10, 1649.

JOHN, succeeding Henry his father in this honour, took to wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John Chamberlaine, of Sherburne-Castle, in com. Oxon, Esq; and died Dec. 12, 1660, without issue.

He was succeeded by GEORGE, his brother, who married Mary, daughter of Thomas, son and heir of Henry Giffard, of Dunton Walet, in Essex, doctor of physick; and had issue by her one son, George Lord Abergavenny, and one daughter, Bridget, married to Sir John Shelly, Bart. and departing this life June 2, A.D. 1666, was buried on the 14th of the same month at Birling.

Which GEORGE Lord ABERGAVENNY was born April 21, 1665; and having married Honora, daughter of John Lord Belasis, of Worlabay, departed this life without issue, on March 26, 1694-5, and was buried in the church of St. Giles in the Fields, London, April 1 following.

Whereupon, the title of Lord Abergavenny descended and came to the heirs-male of Sir Christopher Nevill, second surviving son of Edward Lord Abergavenny, and Rachel, his wife, daughter of John Lennard, Esq; which Sir Christopher, being seated at Newton St. Low, in com. Somerset, was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the Coronation of Charles I. and having married Mary, daughter and coheir of Thomas Darcy, of Tolston-Darcy, in com. Essex, Esq; had sepulture with his ancestors at Birling, on June 7, 1649, having issue by her a son, Richard Nevill, who, by his wife, Sophia, left issue, George Nevill, his son and heir, who was seated at Sheffield, in the county of Suffex; and having wedded Mary, daughter of Sir Bulstrode Whitlock, Knt. left issue, two sons, George, who succeeded to the barony of Abergavenny, March 26, 1694-5, on the death of George, Lord Abergavenny, before-mentioned; and Edward Nevill, second son, born in December 1664, father of William, Lord Abergavenny.

Which GEORGE, Lord ABERGAVENNY, married Anne, daughter of Nehemiah Walker, of the county of Middlesex, Esq; by whom he had issue three sons and two daughters, viz. Henry, born 16 Aug. 1701, who deceased young; George, Edward, Jane, married to Abel Walter, of Busbridge, in com. Surry, Esq; and Anne, who died unmarried, in the 22d year of her age, in March 1736-7. And departing this life in the 63d year of his age, on March 11, 1720-1, was succeeded by his eldest surviving son,

GEORGE, born 16 May, 1702, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Thornicroft, of the city of Westminster, Esq; and dying on Nov. 15, 1723, was succeeded by Edward his brother. The said Elizabeth was, secondly, married to John, Earl Delawarr, and died in July, 1748.

The said EDWARD, Lord ABERGAVENNY, married Catharina, daughter of Lieutenant-General Tatton; and dying Oct. 9, 1724, in the 19th year of his age, and without issue, was succeeded by William Nevill, son and heir of Edward Nevill, brother of George, Lord Abergavenny, who died in March 1720-1, as aforesaid.

Which Edward Nevill was commander of several men of war, and, being commodore of a squadron, died in Virginia, on board the Lincoln, September 12, 1701, in the 37th year of his age, leaving issue, by Hannah his wife, daughter of Mr. Jervois Thorpe, William, Lord Abergavenny, and a daughter, Mary, married to Charles Chamberlain, of Smallfield-Place, in com. Surry, Esq;

Which WILLIAM, Lord ABERGAVENNY, on Feb. 10,

1738-9, was constituted Master of the Jewel-office. His Lordship, in May 1725, was married to Catharina, Lady Abergavenny, widow of Edward, the late Lord; and by her (who died on December 4, 1729) had issue, a son, named George, born June 24, 1727, his late Majesty being his godfather, and a daughter, Catharina, born 20 June, 1728. His Lordship married, secondly, on May 20, 1732, the Lady Rebecca, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Pembroke, and by her, who died Oct. 20, 1758, had issue three daughters, Harriot, born Nov. 17, 1734, died unmarried, 1762; Mary, born June 13, 1736, died unmarried, 1758; and Sophia, born March 14, 1738, died unmarried 1759; and one son, William, born in October 1741. His Lordship died at the Bath, Sept. 21, 1744, and was buried at East Grinstead, in Sussex, Oct. 2d following; to whom succeeded in honour and estate his only son by his first Lady,

GEORGE, now Lord Abergavenny, who in July, 1757, was appointed Lord Lieutenant, and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Sussex, which he resigned in 1759; his Lordship married, Feb. 5, 1753, Henrietta, daughter of Thomas Pelham, late of Stanmere, in Sussex, Esq; sister to Thomas, the present Lord Pelham, by which Lady, who died in Sept. 1768, he has issue Henry, his heir apparent, born Feb. 22, 1755; George-Henry, born September 6, 1760, and a daughter, Henrietta, born May 24, 1756; and his Lordship continues a widower.

TITLE.] George Nevill, Lord Abergavenny, second Baron of England.

CREATION.] By tenure of the castle of Bergavenny (Jure Uxoris) 27 Hen. VI. (1448) and writ and summons to parliament, Sept. 5, 1450, 29 Hen. VI. By descent antiently, July 23, (1392) 16 Ric. II. Originally, June 23 (1295) 23 Ed. I.

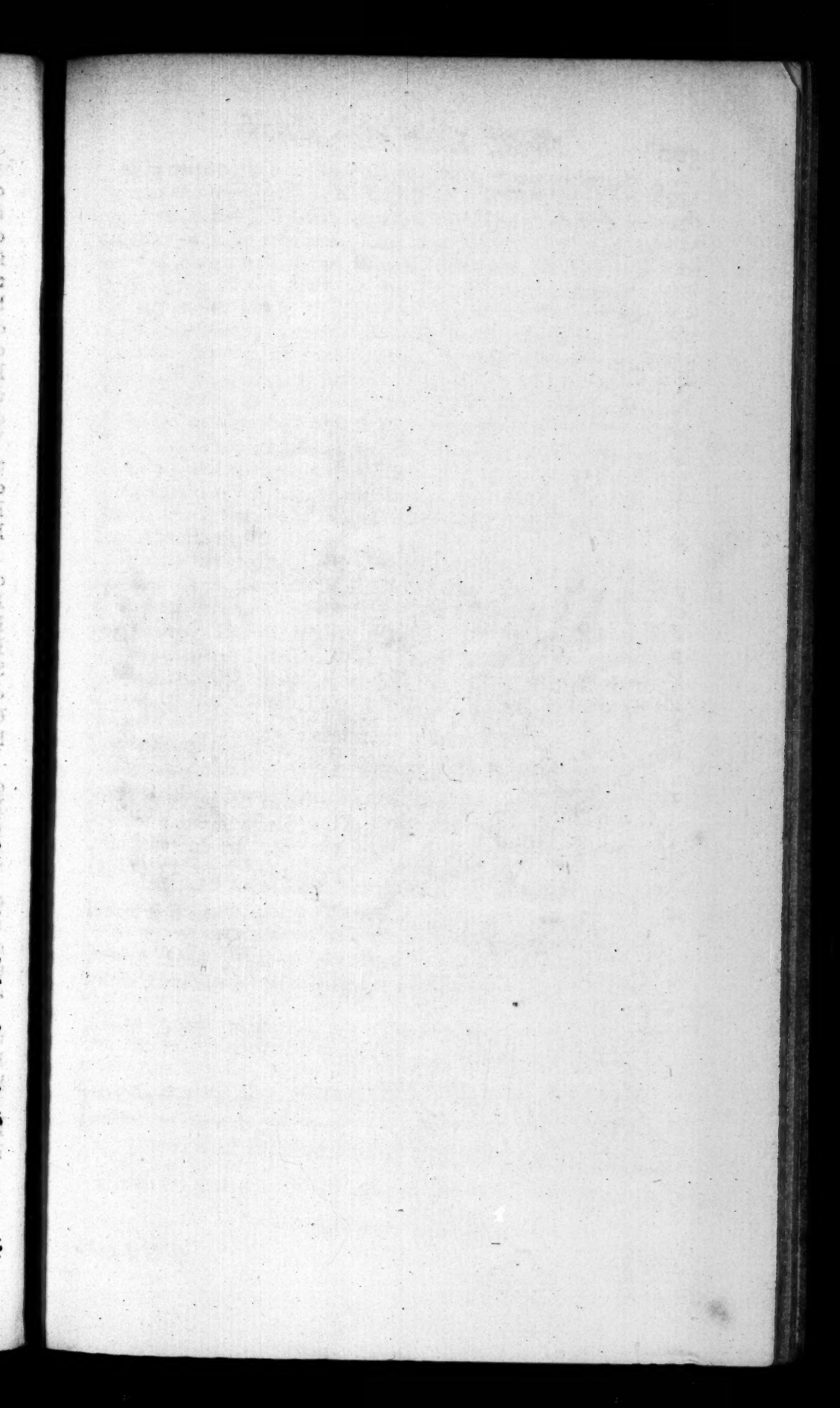
ARMS.] Gules on a saltire Argent, a rose of the first barbed and seeded, Proper.

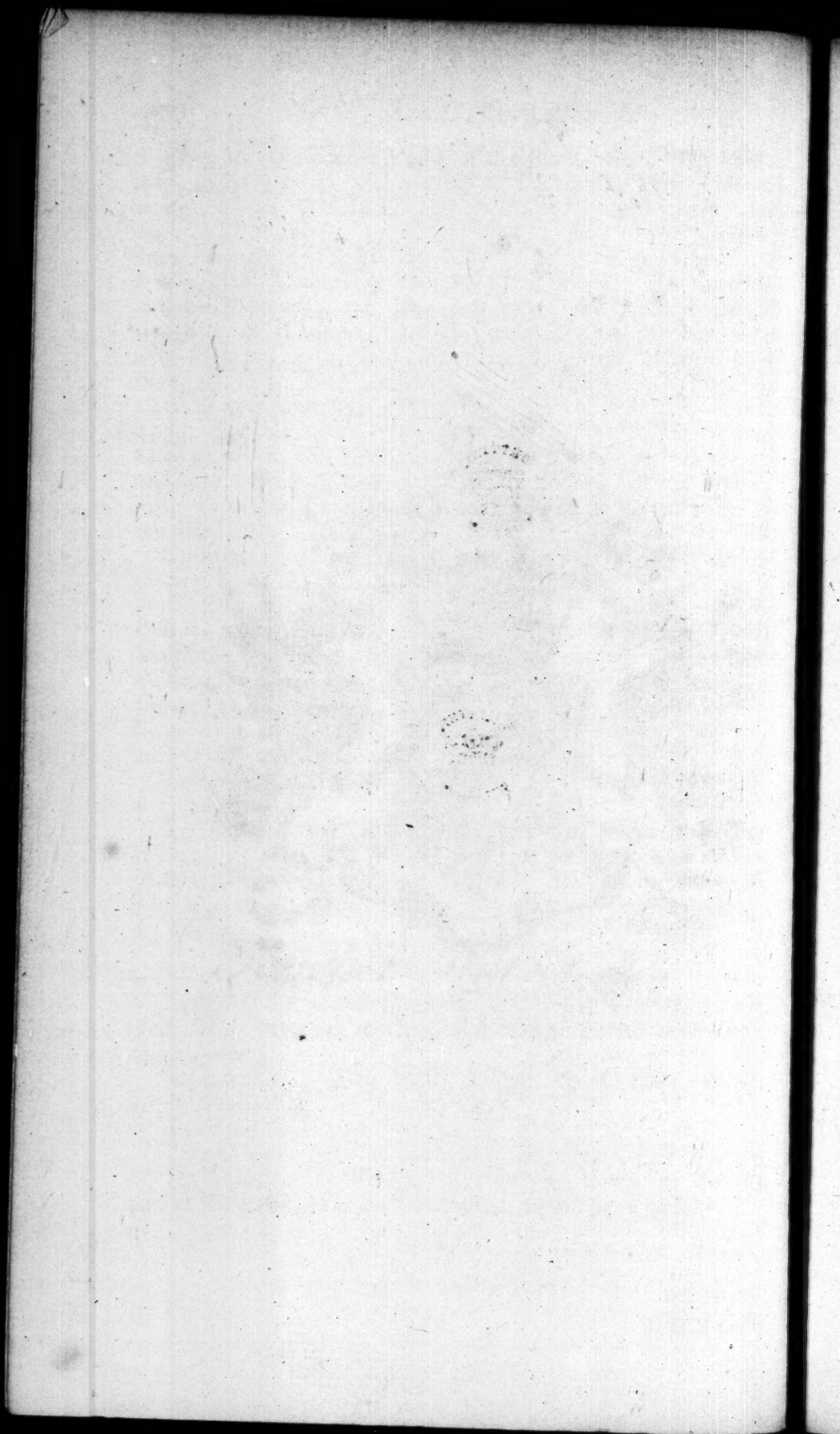
CREST.] In a ducal coronet Or, a bull's head, Argent, pied, Sable, armed of the first, and charged on the neck with a rose, Gules.

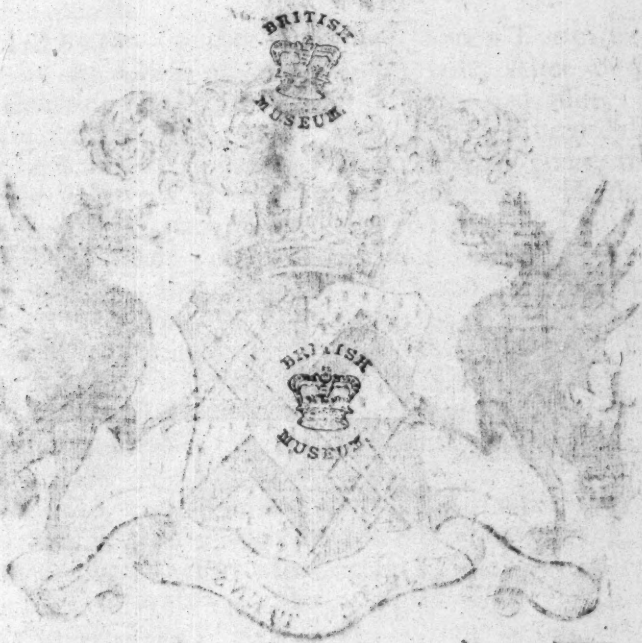
SUPPORTERS.] Two bulls, Argent, pied, sable, armed, ungul'd, collar'd, and chain'd, Or.

MOTTO.] NE VILE VELIS.

CHIEF SEATS.] At the castle of Abergavenny, in the county of Monmouth; at Eridge-Park, in the county of Sussex; and at Kidbrook, near East Grinstead, in the same county.







Thomas Smith & Co. London



Touchet Lord Audley

THICKNESSE-TOUCHET, Lord Audley.

THE family of Touchet hath been of great note, and came in with William the Conqueror, as is very evident, the name being in the roll of Battle-Abbey, and Chronicles of Normandy. The first from^c whom, in lineal succession, the late Earl of Castlehaven, and Lord Audley, derived his descent, is **ORMUS TOUCHET**, who had issue, **MATTHEW**, and probably Hugh; which

MATTHEW Touchet had issue^d, **Simon TOUCHET**, of Boggaton, in Cheshire, who by his wife, Alice de Cadeville (or Colville) widow of Philip Draicot, had issue, **THOMAS** Touchet; and cotemporary with him was **HUGH** de Touchet, a^e benefactor to the abbey of Leicester, by giving thereto his lands in Essewell, which Hen. II. confirmed. Hugh was succeeded by **WILLIAM** Touchet, who in 25 Ed. I. ^f was in that expedition made into Gascoigne; and the year following^h, in that into Scotland. Also 26 Edw. I. obtained a charterⁱ for free warren in all his demesne lands at Burreth, Cotes, and Wylewyby, in com. Linc. And in 28 Ed. I. at^k Thorp-Watervil, in com. Northamp. Oxindon, in com. Glouc. Tawell and Herpeswell, in com. Linc. Also in 29 Ed. I. ^l at Levenhales, in com. Heref. Finemore and Shaldeswell, in com. Oxon, and Preston, in com. Bucks.

In 29 Ed. I. he was one of the Barons who subscribed (being wrote, William Touchet, Lord of Lewenhales) that letter to Pope Boniface, in answer to his claiming the sovereignty of Scotland; wherein they asserted, that the King ought not to send any proctors, &c. to his holiness, in any matter touching his temporalities, nor to answer in judgment in any case as should bring his rights into doubt, either in England or Scotland, which they were bound by oath to defend, and which, they tell the Pope, they will maintain with all power, and (by God's help) defend the liberties, customs, &c. of their forefathers.

In 31 Ed. I. he was^m again in the wars of Scotland. So likewiseⁿ in 34 Ed. I. And had summons to parliament^o, among the Barons of the realm, from 28 Ed. I. until 34 Ed. I. inclusive.

^c Lilly's Pedig. of Nobil. MS. p. 37.

^d Ibid.

^e Mon. Angl.

^g Rot. Vasc. 25 Ed. I. m. 2.

^h Rot. Scoc. 26 Ed. I. m. 6.

ⁱ Cart.

26 Ed. I. n. 9.

^k Cart. 28 Ed. I. n. 31.

^l Cart. 29 Ed. I. n. 41.

^m Rot. Scoc. 31 Ed. I. m. 10.

ⁿ Rot. Protect. 34 Ed. I. m. 5.

^o Claus.

^{de} iisd. ann. in dorf.

To whom succeeded another WILLIAM Touchet, who in 4 Ed. II. ^m received command to serve in the wars of Scotland; as likewise in the eighth of the same reign. Also in 12 Ed. II. was ⁿ again in the wars of Scotland: But three years after, on the insurrection of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster ^o, and his defeat at Burrough-Brigg, being there taken with him, he suffered death at Pomfret.

THOMAS Touchet, beforementioned (son and heir of Simon and Alice de Cadeville his wife) in 27 Ed. I. had a charter ^p for free warren in Tattenhale and Lauton, (alias Bog-Lauton) in Cheshire, and had issue ^q Sir ROBERT Touchet, Knt. who, in 8 Ed. I. doing his homage, had livery of his lands. And in 13 Ed. II. was one of those Barons, who, with the Earls of Lancaster and Hereford, assembled together at Sherborn, in Elmedone, and swore to stand by each other, 'till they had amended the state of the realm. But, notwithstanding the said oath, this Robert, Lord Touchet, and many of the rest, submitted themselves to the King.

His son ^r and heir, Sir THOMAS Touchet, gave lands in Wombruge, in com. Salop, to the canons of that place; and died ^s in 23 Ed. III. leaving issue John his son and heir, 22 years of age.

Which JOHN, in 20 Ed. III. being then a Knight, was in the wars of France ^t, and at the relief of Aguillon. And in 25 Ed. III. ^u doing his homage, had livery of his lands in com. Salop. In 33 Ed. III. he was ^v at the siege of Rheims, in Champagne, and afterwards ^x was a principal commander in the wars of France, under John Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, when in 43 Ed. III. they took several towns in Anjou. But the year after, embarking ^y with the said Earl at Southampton, in order to invade France by Poitou, and coming before Rochel, June 22, to land there, and meeting with the Spanish fleet, there ensued a desperate engagement, wherein ^z this Sir John Touchet was slain, and the Earl taken prisoner, the Spaniards being more numerous, and their ships much larger than the English. He had to wife ^a Joan, eldest daughter of James Lord Audley, of Heleigh, and sister and coheir of Nicholas Lord Audley, who was succeeded by JOHN, his son and heir, and left issue ^b John Touchet, his son and heir.

^m Rot. Soc. 4 Ed. II. in dorf. m. 5.

ⁿ Ib. 12 Ed. II. m. 13.

^o Knighton, 2541. n. 20.

^p Cart. 27 Ed. I. n. 20.

^q Rot.

^r Fin. 8. Ed. II. m. 1.

^r Mon. Angl. vol. II. p. 41.

^s Descend

^t of Nob. MS. p. 27.

^t Barnes's Hist. Ed. III. p. 332.

^u Rot.

^v Fin. 25 Ed. III. m. 24.

^w Barnes, p. 568.

^x Ib. p. 773.

^y Ib. p. 829.

^z Ibid. p. 831.

^a Desc. of Nob. ut antea.

^b Ibid.

Which

Which JOHN, in 15 Ric. II. on the inquisition taken after the death of Nicholas, Lord Audley, his great uncle ^c, was found to be one of his next heirs, and at that time 20 years of age, viz. son of John Touchet, son of Joan, eldest sister of the said Nicholas. Thereupon bearing the title of Lord Audley, he was ^d ordered, in 4 Hen. IV. (by reason of Owen Glendour's rebellion) to put a garrison into Lanyndevery, in Wales; and, the year after, was associated ^e with Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, in the defence of the castle, town, and lordship of Breghnoe, in Wales, for one whole year; having 100 men at arms, and 300 archers on horseback, assigned to them for that service. In 8 Hen. IV. he was also one of the Barons ^f, who, in parliament, considering that the succession of the crown of England had been settled the year before on Henry, Prince of Wales, and the heirs male of his body, with remainder to his brothers, Thomas, John, and Humphrey, and the heirs male of their bodies, whereby the females were excluded; they, at the King's request, with the consent of the Commons, repealed the said act, setting their hands and seals to the succession, whereby the females were included. He died ^g on Dec. 19, 10 Hen. IV. seised of the manor of Sapurton, and a fourth part of that of Beggeworth, in com. Glouc. as also of divers other manors and lands in the marches of Wales, and Staffordshire, the counties of Salop, Rutland, Derby, Devon, Somerset, and Wiltshire; leaving by Isabel, his wife, James, his son and heir, 10 years of age; also a daughter ———, married to ——— Baskerville.

Which JAMES, in 7 Hen. V. was ^h in the wars of France, and in 8 Hen. V. making proof ⁱ of his age, had livery of his lands. Whereupon being summoned to parliament ^k the same year as Lord Audley, he attended the King in that expedition ^l then made into France, and was with him at the ^m siege of Molyne on the Seine. After which he returned with the King and his Queen to England; and on their coronation, Feb. 24, was Lord Almoner, in the room of the Earl of Cambridge, then absent. In 9 Hen. V. he was ⁿ again in the wars of France, and at the ^o siege of Meaux; also the year after, on the decease of the King in France, he was one of the Lords that ^p attended on the royal obsequies from Boys de Vincennes to Paris, and from thence to Calais and Dover, to the interment at Westminster.

^c Esc. 15 Ric. II. p. 1. m. 1.

Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.

Hen. IV. n. 47.

8 Hen. V. m. 19.

8 Hen. V. m. 4.

Franc. 9 Hen. 5. m. 7.

^d Rymer, tom. 8. p. 328.

^f Rymer, tom. 8. p. 462.

^h Rot. Franc. 7 Hen. V. m. 4.

^k Claus. de eod. ann. in dorf.

^m Hall's Chron. f. 74. a.

^o Hall, f. 77. b.

^e Ex

^g Esc. 10

ⁱ Claus.

^l Rot. Fin.

ⁿ Rot.

^p Ib. f. 82. a.

In 4 Hen. VI. he was one of the Lords^r assembled in parliament at Leiceſter, who made oath to acquit themſelves truly, juſtly, and indifferently, in all manner of matters, or quarrels, for the ſure keeping of the King's peace, and redreſſing all proceedings contrary thereto.

In 8 Hen. VI. he had the chief command of ſome forces in the wars with France, taking ſhip with the King at Dover, April 27, and, continuing there the year following, Thomas Earl of^s Perth, Edmund Earl of Mortaign, and Walter Lord Fitz-Walter, were ſent to aid him.

In 35 Hen. VI. the King fearing an inſurrection, he was commiſſioned, ^uon any emergency, to ſummon the Sheriff and Poſſe of the county of Hereford, to ſuppreſs any deſigns formed by his enemies. And continuing his loyalty to the ſaid King, he was ſent, in 37 Hen. VI. to encounter Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, who had aſſembled forces in behalf of the Duke of York, of whoſe proceedings, Hall and Hollinſhed, in their Chronicles, give this account: The Lord Audley, according to his commiſſion, having raiſed about 10,000 men, approached near to the Earl, in a plain called Blore-Heath, within a mile of Drayton, in Shropſhire, in order to prevent his march to London. Whereupon the Earl, finding it impoſſible to avoid an engagement, encouraged his men, and encamped on the ſide of a deep brook, the night before the day of St. Thecle, when the battle was fought. The Lord Audley, with the vanguard of his army, paſſed the water; but the Earl and his men, being deſperate, behaved with ſuch valour, that, after a ſharp encounter, the Lord Audley, with moſt of his men, were ſlain, before the reſt of his forces could come to his aſſiſtance.

In conſideration, therefore, of the many and faithful ſervices by him performed whiſt he lived (as is expreſſed in the patent)^f John, his ſon and heir, in 38 Hen. VI. had a ſpecial livery of all his caſtles, lordſhips, and lands, without proof of his age. The ſaid James Lord Audley had ſummons to parliament among the Barons, till the time of his death; and had two wives, Margaret, daughter of William Lord Roſe, of Hamlake; by whom he had iſſue John, his ſon and heir, before mentioned, and by Eleanor, his ſecond wife, natural daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, by^l Conſtance, daughter of Edmund de Langley, Duke of York, he had iſſue three ſons, Sir Humphry, ſlain at Tewksbury, who took the name of Audley, from whom the Audleys of Norfolk are deſcended; Edmund, ſecond ſon, Biſhop of Rocheſter, in 1480, tranſlated to Hereford, in 1493, to Salisbury in 1502, he

^r Hall, f. 47. b. ^s Stowe, p. 371. ^u Rymer, tom. 11. p. 401. ^f Pat.
38 Hen. VI. p. 1. m. 11. ^l Lilly.

died^a August 23, 1524, and was buried at Salisbury; and Thomas, who died unmarried: Also three daughters, Margaret, wife of Henry Gray, Lord Powis, son of Henry, Earl of Tankerville; Elizabeth, wife of Edward Brooke, Lord Cobham; and Constance, wife of Sir Robert Whitney, Knt.

JOHN, his son and heir, having livery of his lands (as before related) went the same year with the Duke of Somerset, in order to take possession of Calais; ^b but, on their landing, with several men of arms, were refused admittance, and the Duke, with much difficulty, escaped to the castle of Guisnes; but the Lord Audley was taken, and carried into Calais, whither came the Duke of York (soon after King of England, by the name of Edward IV.) who engaged the Lord Audley in his interests.

After this, he found such esteem from Edward IV. in the first year of his reign, ^c that, in consideration of his laudable services before that time done (as the preamble of the patent imports) he obtained a grant of the Stewardship of all the King's manors and lands lying in the county of Dorset; as also of the office of Warden of his forests, chaces, and parks in that county; likewise of the castle of Wardour, and parks thereunto belonging, in com. Wilts. In the next year, this Lord, with the Earl of Kent, ^e and others, landed in Brittany, with 10,000 men, where they took the town of Conquest, with the isle of Rhée.

In 4 Ed. IV. he was joined in commission ^d with John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, to treat with the Ambassadors of Francis Duke of Brittany, for a truce: And in 7 Ed. IV. in consideration of his great labour, and expences, in the King's service, ^e obtained another grant of the manors of Schire, and Vachery, in com. Surr. then in the crown, by the forfeiture of James Earl of Wiltshire.

In 10 Ed. IV. he was commissioned ^f to muster all men fitting to bear arms, in the county of Dorset, to oppose George Duke of Clarence, and his adherents.

In 11 Ed. IV. being present in parliament, ^g he was one of those Lords who swore fealty to Prince Edward, the King's eldest son; and in consideration of his attendance on the King's person, ^h being of his council, he obtained a pension of one hundred pounds *per ann.* during life. In 14 Ed. IV. he was retained ⁱ to serve the King in Normandy, and other parts of France. Also the year after, on June 12, he and Galliard

^a Antiq. of Salisbury, p. 274. ^b Stowe's Ann. p. 406, &c. ^c Pat. 1 Ed. IV. p. 1. m. 18. ^d Rot. Franc. 4 Ed. IV. m. 15. ^e Pat. 7 Ed. IV. p. 1. m. 6. ^f Rymer, tom. 11. p. 655. ^g Claus. 11 Ed. IV. indorf. m. 1. ^h Pat. 14 Ed. IV. p. 1. m. 20. ⁱ Autog. penes Cler. Pell.

Dureford, Lord of Duras, were constituted commanders^k of the army then sent into Brittany; and, on the 20th of the said month, one of the Ambassadors^l to treat with the Duke of Brittany, or his deputies, about a peace.

On the accession of Rich. III. he attended among the Barons at his coronation; and, in the 2d year of his reign, was constituted Lord Treasurer of England, which office he held till 1 Hen. VII. and died (as Stowe writes) on Sept. 26, 1491, (6 Hen. VII.) but, (as Hollinshed,) on Dec. 26, leaving issue, by Anne, his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Itchingham, James, his son and heir, and three daughters, Anne, married to Sir John Wingfield, of Letheringham in Suffolk, Knt. and by her father of Sir Anthony Wingfield, Knight of the Garter, Vice-chamberlain to Hen. VIII. Elizabeth, first to William Filloll, and secondly to Sir Roger Ludlow, Knt. and Eleanor, wife of Sir Roger Lewknor, Knt.

Which JAMES had been^m made Knight of the Bath, in 15 Ed. IV. at the creation of Edward Prince of Wales: After which, in 8 Hen. VII. heⁿ attended that King at the siege of Boloign, and had summons to parliament, 12 Hen. VII. but in that year, taking discontent at a subsidy then granted in parliament, ^o he joined with the Cornishmen in their insurrection, and being taken prisoner in the battle of Black-heath, June 24, 1497, he was drawn from Newgate to Tower-hill, in his own coat of arms, painted on paper, but reversed and torn, and there beheaded, June 28, whereupon he had burial^p in the Black-friars near Ludgate.

He married first, Joan, daughter of Fulk Bouchier, Lord Fitz-Warren, and by her had two sons, 1. John, his successor, 2. Thomas: By his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Richard Dayrell, of Lillingston Dayrell, com. Bucks, Esq; he had one son, James, whose daughter and heir married Robert Palmer, Esq;

Which JOHN, in 4 Hen. VIII. was restored to the title of Lord Audley; and in 5 Hen. VIII. ^q attended the King at the taking of Therouenne. In 22 Hen. VIII. being one of the Lords then sitting in parliament, he^r subscribed that memorable letter to Pope Clement VII. and in 25 Hen. VIII. had restitution of his father's lands, ^s on the decease of Joan his second Lady.

By Mary his wife, ^t daughter of John Griffin, of Braybroke, in com. Northamp. Esq; ancestor of the Lord Griffin, he had issue George Lord Audley, Edward and Richard, whose grandson Richard was living in the reign of James the First.

^k Rymer, tom. 12. p. 12. ^l Ibid. ^m Stowe, p. 429. ⁿ Ib. p. 476.
^o Polyd. Virg. p. 600, and Stowe, p. 470. ^p Stowe's Surv. of Lond. p. 374.
^q Herbert's Hist. Hen. VIII. p. 36. ^r Ib. p. 306. ^s Pat. 25 Hen. VIII. p. 8.
^t Lilly.

GEORGE, Lord Audley, died in the 2d year of Eliz. and having married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Bryan Tuke, Knt. Treasurer of the Chamber to Hen. VIII. left issue Henry, his son and heir, and John, who married Mary, daughter of John Carew, of Holcomb, Esq.

HENRY, in 28 Eliz. accompanied Robert, Earl of Leicester, into the Netherlands, and commanded 150 men at the fight before Zutphen, Sept. 22, 1586, in which he behaved himself so valiantly, that, on October 7 following, he was made a Knight Banneret. And having married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Snede, of Bradwell, in com. Staff. Knt. left issue two sons, George, and James, who died without issue; and two daughters, Anne, married to Thomas Brooke, of Norton, in com. Cestr. Esq; and Elizabeth, to John Bradshaw, of Haugh, in com. Pal. Lanc. and 2dly, to George Leigh, of High-Leigh, Esqrs. He died in 1595, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE, Lord Audley, who was some time Governor of Utrecht, in the Netherlands, and sore wounded at the battle of Kinsale, in Ireland, Dec. 24. 1601. And, residing in Ireland, he was for his great services, created Earl of Castlehaven, and Baron Orier, in that kingdom, by letters patent, bearing date Sept. 6, 1617, (14 Jac. I.) He took to wife Lucy, daughter of Sir James Mervin, of Fontell, in com. Wilts, Knt. and had issue two sons, viz. Mervin, knighted at Whitehall, 10 Jac. I. and Ferdinando, made Knight of the Bath, at the creation of Henry, Prince of Wales, the same year, who married the widow of Sir John Rodney, of Pilton, in com. Somers. Knt. also five daughters, Anne, married to Edward Blount, of Harleston, in com. Derb. Esq; Elizabeth, first married to Sir John Stawel, of Stawel, in Somersetshire, Knt. of the Bath; afterwards to Sir Thomas Griffin, of Dingley, in com. Northampt. Knt. from whom the late Lord Griffin descended; Mary, to Sir Thomas Thynne, of Long-Leete, in com. Wilts; Christian, to Sir Henry Mervin, of Petersfield, in com. Southampt. Knt. one of the Admirals of the fleet; and Eleanor, youngest daughter, first married to Sir John Davis, Knt. the King's Attorney in Ireland, and next to Sir Archibald Douglass, Knt. He died in 1617, and was succeeded by

MERVIN, his son and heir, aforesaid, who married two wives; first, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Benedict Barnham, Alderman of London; and, secondly, Anne, daughter of Ferdinando, Earl of Derby, widow of Grey

q Stowe's Ann. Eng. p. 736 and 738.

r Cox's Hist. of Irel. Vol. II. p. 40.

s Pat. 7 Car. I. p. 10. in dorf. & Annal. R. Car. I. per E. Howes.

Bruges, Lord Chandos; but being accused of certain high crimes, and, by virtue of a commission of oyer and terminer, thereupon arraigned, had sentence of death passed upon him, and lost his head on Tower-hill, May 14, 1631, leaving issue, by Elizabeth, his first wife, three sons and three daughters.

I. JAMES, who by letters patent, ^t June 3, 1634, 9 Car. I. had a new creation to the title and dignity of Lord Audley, and Earl of Castlehaven: And in the time of the civil wars, commanding under the Duke of Ormond in Ireland, did good service against the rebels; and in 1649, being chosen General of the Irish forces, acted against Cromwell, and the parliament army, till their reduction of the kingdom, after which he went to the King at Paris.

On the restoration of Charles II. he came over to England. And, to repair the same place and precedence which his ancestors, the Lords Audley, had antiently enjoyed, obtained a special act of parliament, A. D. 1678, for restoring the said title and dignity of Lord Audley (forfeited by his father) to himself, and to the heirs of his body; and, for lack of such issue, to Mervin Touchet, his brother, third son to the said Mervin Touchet, Lord Audley, and to the heirs of his body, (passing over George, a Benedictine Monk, his next brother) and, for lack of issue of the said Mervin Touchet, to the daughters of the said Mervin, Lord Audley, and their heirs. Which daughters were Lucy, first married to John Anketell, of Compton, in com. Wilts, Esq; 2dly, to Gerald Fitz-Maurice, brother of the Lord of Kerry, in Ireland; Dorothy, to Edmond Viscount Montgarret; and Frances, to Richard Butler, brother of James, Duke of Ormond.

The said James, Earl of Castlehaven, married Elizabeth, daughter of Grey Bridges, Lord Chandos, but dying without issue, at Kilcash, in the kingdom of Ireland, Oct. 11, 1684, was succeeded by his brother,

MERVIN Touchet, who having married Mary, third daughter of John, Earl of Shrewsbury, and widow of Charles Arundel, Esq; had issue James, his successor; John, second son, who married Elizabeth, second daughter of Thomas Savile, Earl of Suffex, (by whom he had a daughter, Mary, married to Cadwallader, Lord Blaney;) Eleanor, married to Sir Henry Wingfield, of Easton, in com. Suff. Bart. Mary and Anne, who died both unmarried.

Which JAMES departed this life, Aug. 12, 1700, and lies buried under a black-marble stone in Winchester cathedral: He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of — Bard,

r.
y,
s,
od
ak
nt
nt

1.
is
d
d
)
h
d
,
)
e
.
,
-
,
d

‘t
’

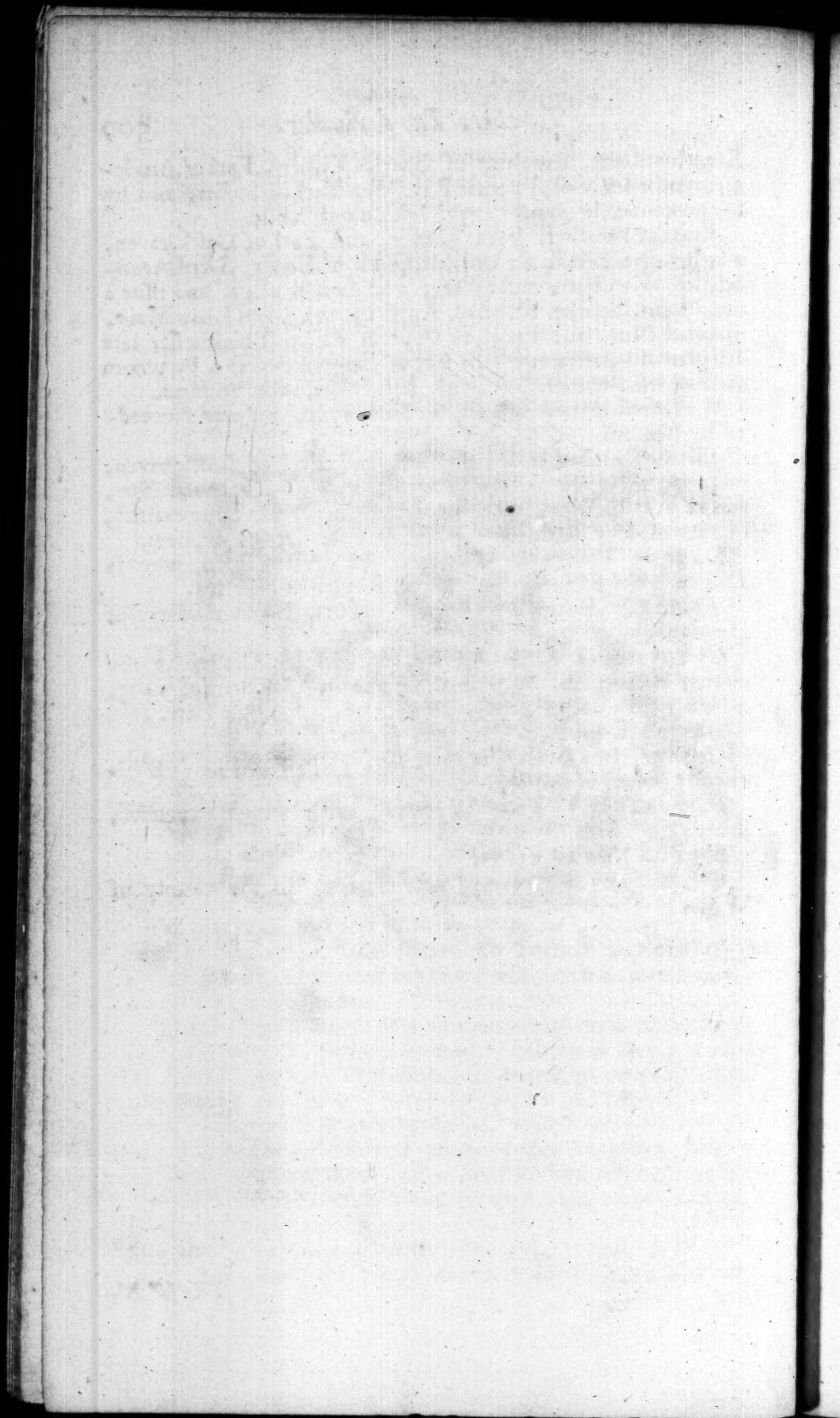
r

1

1

2

2



Esq; by Anne, daughter of Charles Villiers, Earl of Anglesey, and widow of Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Suffex, and by her (who died in June, 1733) left an only child.

JAMES Touchet, Lord Audley, and Earl of Castlehaven, who married Elizabeth, only daughter of Henry, Lord Arundel, of Wardour; and by her, who died in 1743, had issue a son, John, born on Monday, April 15, 1723, and Lady Mary, married Nov. 10, 1749, to Captain Philip Thicknesse, late Lieutenant-governor of the fort of Languard-point, by whom she had issue the present Lord, and several other children.

His Lordship died at Paris, in Nov. 1740, and was succeeded by his son,

JOHN Touchet, Lord Audley, and Earl of Castlehaven, married in 1776, to Mrs. Cracraft, and died without issue, 22d of April, 1777, whereupon the Earldom became extinct, but the dignity of Baron Audley descended to his nephew,

GEORGE Thicknesse Touchet, the present Lord, who is Ensign in the 2d of Queen's Royal Regiment of Foot.

TITLES.] George Thicknesse Touchet, Baron Audley, of Heleigh.

CREATIONS.] Baron Audley, of Heleigh Castle, in the county of Stafford, by writ of summons, October 20, 1403, 4 Henry IV. but originally January 26, 1296, 24 Edw. I.

ARMS.] Ermine, a Chevron, Gules.

CREST.] In a ducal Coronet, Or, a Swan rising, Argent, ducally gorg'd of the first.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Wyverns, with wings expanded, Sable.

MOTTO.] JE LE TIENS.

CHIEF SEAT.] Grovely, near Sarum, in the county of Wilts.

TOWNSHEND, Lord de Ferrars, &c.

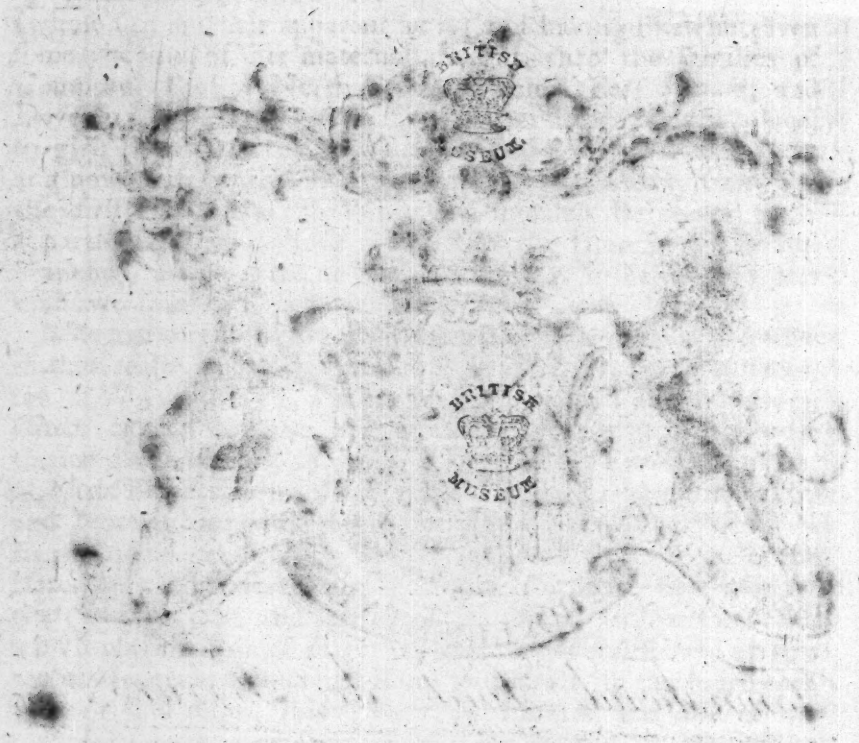
HAVING already treated of this noble Lord's paternal ancestors, under the title of Viscount Townshend, (whose son and heir apparent he is) and having likewise given some account of his maternal descent, thro' the families of Compton, Earl of Northampton, Shirley, Earl Ferrars, and Devereux, Viscount Hereford, it will not be amiss in this place, to give the reader the genealogical history of that once great and powerful family of Ferrars, (extracted mostly from the the first Volume of Sir William Dugdale's Baronage) with a particular and distinct account of the same in its several branches, as the present Lord de Ferrars is heir to no less than two lines of this antient family.

The first of the family of Ferrars (says Dugdale) that settled in this realm, was HENRY DE FERRIERS, or DE FERRARS, son of WALCHELINE, a Norman, who being Earl of Ferrars, (since called Ferrieres in that Dutchy) his posterity were thence denominated, and were usually called Earls of Ferrars, or Earls Ferrars, after their accession to the Earldoms of Derby and Nottingham, in England; and sometimes (as Sir William Dugdale observes in his preface to the first volume of the Baronage) they were stiled Earls of Tutbury, by reason of their residence at the castle of Tutbury, in Staffordshire, which was their chief seat. When the general survey of this realm was made by order of King William I. in the fourteenth year of his reign, this Henry de Ferrars was one of the Commissioners appointed for that great service, as appears by divers credible evidences.

That he was a person of much eminency both for his knowledge and integrity there is no doubt, otherwise it is not likely he should have been entrusted in so high and weighty an employment; neither was he of less power and wealth, as may seem by the lands he then possessed, which were no less than 220 Lordships in different parts of this kingdom; whereof 114 were in Derbyshire, and in Staffordshire seven, besides the borough and castle of Tutbury; near unto which castle, at Tutbury, he founded a goodly monastery for Cluniac Monks, and amply endowed it with lands and revenues; Berta his wife, first giving the whole town of Dubbridge, and afterwards



Townshend Lord. de Ferrars. 125



wards the manor of Estantfort thereto; he likewise gave to the Monks of Abingdon, in Berkshire, the tithes of Laking.

This Henry, the first Earl of the family since the Conquest, bore for his arms, *Argent, six Horse-shoes pierced, Sable*, or as others affirm, *Sable, six Horse-shoes Argent*, but most Heraldic authors agree in the first mentioned coat; which his posterity after changed to *Verré Or, and Gules, a Border Argent, with eight Horse-shoes, in Orle Sable*, and at length they only bore *Verré Or, and Gules*, leaving out the *Border of Horse-shoes*, which is the manner in which their arms is now quartered by the present Lord de Ferrars.

To this Henry, succeeded ROBERT, *second Earl of Ferrars*, his youngest son, for Eugenulfus and William, his other two sons, died as it seems in his life time. Which Robert, (2d Earl of Ferrars) was one of the witnesses to King Stephen's laws, made in the first year of his reign; and having brought in and commanded the Derbyshire men, at that famous battle near North Allerton, in Yorkshire, 3 King Stephen, commonly called the battle of the Standard, where the northern Barons had a glorious victory against David, King of Scots, was, for that good service, advanced to the Earldom of Derby, but died the year following, scil. Ann. 1139, leaving

ROBERT, his son and heir, who stiled himself Robert, the younger Earl of Ferrars, and likewise Earl of Nottingham, and two daughters; Isolda, married to Stephen de Beauchamp, and another daughter, whose name is not known, married to Walcheline de Maminot, Lord of Greenwich, in Kent.

Which ROBERT, *third Earl of Ferrars, and second Earl of Derby*, in the year 1141, 6 Steph. gave to the Monks of Tutbury, all his tithes in Newborough; in which grant he makes mention of Hawise his mother; and confirmed unto them, whatsoever Henry his grandfather, Eugenulf his uncle, and Robert his father, had given to them; all which he there in particular recites. He gave likewise the church of Bredon, in Leicestershire, with the tythes of his tenants in Tonge, Anderskirke, and Wyvellstone; as also the chapels of Worthington and Stanton, with the tythes of Newbold and Dichefworth, of his fee unto the Canons of Nostel, in Yorkshire; which church of Bredon became thenceforth a cell to that house. Moreover, he founded the priory of Derby, afterwards translated to Derley, in that county, for Canons of St. Austin's Order; as also the abbey of Merivale, in Warwickshire, which he endowed with great possessions, and wherein he was buried, being wrapt in an ox hide.

To this Robert, succeeded WILLIAM DE FERRARS, *fourth Earl of Ferrars, and third Earl of Derby*, his son and heir, *brother* who

who in 12 Hen. II. upon levying the aid for marriage of the King's daughter, certified the Knights fees, he then held, to be in number 79, for which, in 14 Hen. II. upon collection of that aid, he paid sixty-eight marks. He also confirmed all those grants to the Monks of Tutbury, which had been made by Robert his father, and Robert his grandfather; and further gave unto them one oxgang, in Merston, upon the day that he caused the body of Henry, Earl of Ferrars, his ancestor, to be translated into the church of Tutbury, on the right hand the high altar.

Moreover, he gave to the Knights Hospitalers, the churches of Thurrok and Stebbing, in Essex, with divers lands in Passenham.

This WILLIAM, Earl of Ferrars and Derby, married Margaret, daughter and heir to William Peverell, Lord, or as some say, Earl of Nottingham, whose grandfather William, was the natural son of William the Conqueror, by the wife of Randolph Peveral, whose name he bore, and left issue by her two sons, viz. Robert, who succeeded him in his honours; and Walcheline de Ferrars, second son, who was Baron of Okeham, in com. Rutland, and attended King Rich. I. into the Holy Land, being with him at that memorable siege of Acon there. This Walcheline, Baron of Okeham, left issue one son Hugh, and a daughter Isabel; Hugh the son, was second Baron de Ferrars of Okeham; and 9 Rich. I. paid a fine of 100 marks to the King, to marry the daughter and heir of Hugh de Say, Baron of Ricards castle, com. Hereford; but dying without issue by her, his sister Isabel became sole heir to his inheritance, and the Barony of Okeham, then the wife of Roger, Lord Mortimer, of Wigmore, from which marriage descended the famous family of the Mortimers, Earls of March.

ROBERT DE FERRARS, the eldest son, succeeding his father, was 5th Earl of Ferrars, and 4th Earl of Derby, of whom the first mention made, is, that in 19 Hen. II. hearing that the King's territories in France were invaded by the adherents of young Henry, (whom his father had crowned in his life time) and some ill successes which had befallen the King in those parts, he joined with the Earls of Chester, Leicester, Norfolk, and some other great men here in England in the like hostile actions; mann'd his castles of Tutbury and Duffield against the King; and having also raised the power of Leicestershire, marched early in the morning to Nottingham, (which was then kept for the King, by Reginald de Lucy) and having with little difficulty entered the town, plundered and burnt it, slaying and taking prisoners most of the inhabitants.

This

But the King taking notice of these outrages, returned into England soon after; at whose arrival his subjects took courage, and prevailed over the rebels in every place, against whom Rhese, Prince of Wales, marched also with a great power, and besieged this Earl's castle at Tutbury; whereupon being apprehensive of his danger, he hastened to the King then at Northampton, and, to obtain his favour, submitted himself; rendering his castles of Tutbury and Duffield, and giving security for his future fidelity: but so little did the King trust him, that he forthwith demolished those fortresses.

This ROBERT, *5th Earl of Ferrars, and 4th Earl of Derby*, took to wife Sibilla, daughter of William de Braose, Baron of Brecknock, and for the health of her soul, as also of the soul of Bertha, her mother, daughter to Milo, Earl of Hereford, gave to the Monks of Dore, in Herefordshire, all Oxmeade. He also founded a Priory at Woodham, (since called Woodham-Ferrars, in Essex) and died 1 Ric. I. 1189.

By Sibilla, his said wife, he left issue William, his son and heir, and two daughters; Milisent, who was the first wife of Roger, Lord Mortimer, of Wigmore, (whose second wife was Isabel, sister and heir of Hugh de Ferrars, second Baron of Okeham, abovementioned) and Agatha, who being concubine to King John, had by him a daughter named Joane, who married Lleweline, Prince of Wales.

WILLIAM the eldest son, succeeding his father, was *6th Earl of Ferrars and 5th Earl of Derby*, and likewise *Earl of Nottingham*; he added to the possessions of the Monks of Gerorden; was a benefactor to those of St. Denis, in France; and also to the Monks at Lenton. He was at the burning of Nottingham, when his father made such spoil there. But this Earl William was deprived of his Earldoms of Derby and Nottingham, by Rich. I. in the first year of his reign; for upon that King's first arrival in England, after King Henry the 1st's death, it appears he bestowed the same upon his own brother John, Earl of Moretaine; howbeit, it was not long that he continued so dispossessed, for he attended that King to the Holy Land, and there departed this life, at the siege of Acon, in the third year of the reign of King Rich. I. and was succeeded by his son

WILLIAM DE FERRARS, *6th Earl of Ferrars, Derby, and Nottingham*, who, in 3 Ric. I. paying one hundred pounds for his relief, had livery of his lands. King Richard I. being in the Holy Land, his brother John took advantage thereof, and reporting him dead, laid claim to the crown, and to acquire it, had seized divers places, and bred great disturbances. Upon the King's return, order was given for the siege of those castles; whereupon this William, Earl of Ferrars, joined with the Earl of Chester,

in reducing the same, and was, for his fidelity, in such favour, that he was one of the four Earls who carried the rich canopy over the King's head at the second coronation. In the first year of King John, he, with the Earls of Clare, Chester, and others, swore fealty to that King; and in the seventh year of King John, he was solemnly created Earl of Derby, by a special charter, at which time he was girt with a sword by the King's own hands, (being, says Selden, in his *Titles of Honour*, the first of whom, in any charter, such expression is used) having likewise a grant of the third penny of all the pleas impleaded before the Sheriff, through the county whereof he was Earl, to hold to him and his heirs, in as ample a manner as any of his ancestors enjoyed the same. And by another charter, dated July 11, the same year, he had a grant from the King, to himself and his heirs, in fee farm, of the manors of Wirksworth and Ashbourne, in com. Derby, together with the whole wapentake, paying yearly to the Exchequer, seventy pounds sterling at Michaelmas and Easter, by even portions; and about the same time also, in consideration of 2000 marks, obtained another charter from the King, of the manor of Higham, (since called Higham Ferrars) in com. Northampt. with the hundred and park; as also of the manors of Bliseworth and Newbottle, in the same county, (which were part of the possessions of William Peverell, Lord of Nottingham, whose daughter and heir Margaret, was his grandmother) upon condition that he should release unto the King, his whole right and claim in all other the lands that did belong to the same William Peverell; by which charter, the King doth render, grant, and confirm unto him, Higham, with one hundred and an half, and likewise Newbottle and Blyseworth, as his inheritance by descent, from William Peverell, whose right heir he was, to hold to him and his heirs for ever, by the service of one Knight's fee; whereupon he quitted his title to all the rest of the castles, forests, and lands, of the same William Peverell.

In 2 King John, he had a grant from that King, of the service of William de Gresley and his heirs, for his lands at Drakelow, to hold by the payment of a bow, with a quiver and twelve arrows yearly, for all services. (In consequence of which service, to these Earls of Derby, the family of Gresley, of Drakelow, from whom is lineally descended that most antient family, still subsisting in the person of Sir Nigel Gresley, of Drakelow, Baronet, assumed arms nearly similar to those of the family of Ferrars, viz. *Vaire, Ermine, and Gules*, which are still the arms of that family.) Moreover, in 5 John, this William, Earl of Ferrars and Derby, procured the King's special mandate, to Geoffrey Fitz-Piers, then Justice of England,

for

for livery of those lands at Stapleford, in com. Leicest. which belonged to the Vidame of Chartres, in France, and were of his fee; which Vidame of Chartres died in a voyage to the Holy Land, and was a Ferrars, (though he bore for his arms *a bend between six martlets*;) for at that time it was not uncommon for two different branches of the same family, to bear arms no ways corresponding to each other; of which this is an instance; for this Vidame of Chartres, was undoubtedly of the same family, and descended from that branch which remained in Normandy, and which inherited those lands, which belonged to Walcheline de Ferrars, Earl of Ferrars, or Ferrieres, in that dutchy, the common ancestor of the family before the Conquest. This branch of the family of Ferrars, which remained in France, came to be Vidames of Chartres, (which was antiently an officary title of great eminence in that country) by marriage with the heiress of Vendome, Vidame of Chartres, and they continued in the male line, possessed of this title (being likewise Princes of Chabanois, and Lords of Maligny, in Burgundy) down to John de Ferrars, or de Ferrieres, Vidame of Chartres, who being of the reformed religion, was among the few of that persuasion, who escaped the massacre on St. Bartholomew's-day, at Paris, in the year 1572, as is mentioned by the Duke de Sully, in his Memoirs; and who, being one of the most eminent of the Huguenot faction in France, came over into England, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, to solicit her assistance for his party. He was the last heir male of his family, and left an only daughter, from whom is descended the Count de Tessée of France, Grandée of Spain, &c.

But to return to William, 7th Earl of Ferrars, Derby, &c. all these favours did so oblige him, that in 14 John, when the Pope had deposed that King, and that Pandulph the Legate, came over to treat with him, the French King being then upon the seas with a powerful army, threatening an invasion, so that the King became necessitated to yield to what terms he could get; this Earl manifested his affection to him so far, as to give his solemn oath for the King's performance of those articles, whereunto he had submitted; and was likewise one of the witnesses to that Charter, whereby King John gave up this realm to the Pope: Shortly after which, the King gave him an house, situate in the parish of St. Margaret, in London, which did belong to Isaac, a Jew of Norwich, to hold of him and his heirs, by this service, that he the said Earl and his heirs, should serve the King at dinner, upon all festivals yearly, without any cap, having a garland on his head, of the breadth of his little finger.

In the fifteenth year of his reign he attended the King into Poitou, and in his sixteenth year was constituted Governor of Harestan Castle, in com. Derby; in which same year, together with the King, and divers of the Nobility, he took upon him the cross, in order to a voyage into the Holy Land; but divers Barons putting themselves in arms soon after, hindered that journey. Whereupon raising forces for the King, he took from those rebels the castles of Peak and Bolsover, by assault; of both which the King made him governor. And upon the death of King John, this Earl stood so firm to the young King Henry III. as that, with the rest of the loyal nobility, he not only met at Gloucester, in order to the coronation of that King, but assisted thereat; and immediately after Easter ensuing, accompanied the famous William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, (then governor of the King and kingdom) the Earls of Chester, Albemarle, and divers other great men, to the siege of Montfourell castle, in Leicestershire, then held by Henry de Braybrooke, and ten other stout Knights. And the same year was also, with those noble persons, at the raising of the siege of Lincoln, which the rebellious Barons, with Louis, K. of France, (whom they had brought into the kingdom) had made; and having new patents for the custody of these castles of Peak and Bolsover, he held the government of them for full six years.— In the second year of King Henry III. going a journey to the Holy Land, with Ranulph, Earl of Chester, and some others, he appointed his steward (viz. Ralph Fitz-Nicholas) to transact all business concerning him, which might relate to the Exchequer, until his return; and in 8 Henry III. he was constituted governor of the honor and castle of Lancaster.

In the ninth of the same reign he executed the Sheriff's office for the county of Lancaster, for three parts of that year, so likewise for the whole years of 10 and 11 Henry III.

But in this eleventh year of Henry III. upon that dispute, which then happened between the King and Richard, Earl of Cornwall (his brother) by reason whereof the King gave away that Earl's castle of Berkhamstead, he, with some others, stuck not to put himself in arms on that Earl's part. But the King prudently foreseeing that much mischief might thereby have ensued (the nobility being then so potent) attributed the fault to his chief justice, and so composed the difference. Nay, this was not all, for they threatened, that if he would not restore to them that charter, touching the liberties of the forests, which he had lately cancelled at Oxford, they would compel him thereto by force; but in all these things the King gave them satisfaction at Northampton, in August following.

After which (viz. 13 Hen. III.) this Earl was employed by the King on his service in Wales, and in 16 Henry III. he

was

was one of those unto whom the custody of Hubert de Burgh (formerly a potent man) was committed.

In 17 Henry III. having taken to wife Agnes, one of the sisters and heirs of Ranulph, surnamed Blondewile, Earl of Chester, (in whose right he became possessed of Chartley castle, in Staffordshire, and other vast possessions) he accounted fifty pounds for the relief of those lands which were of her inheritance; and the next ensuing year had livery of her purparty, viz. of all those lands which lay between the rivers Ribble and Mersey, for which he and she were bound to pay yearly a goshawk, or forty shillings, into the King's Exchequer, as had usually been done.

In 19 Henry III. he was again made governor of Bolsover castle, in com. Derby, and the same year obtained licence to impark his woods at Wodham, within the forest of Essex. Moreover, in 21 Henry III. he was one of the three chief counsellors, recommended to the King by the Barons, upon that reconciliation of their differences, for the violation of Magna Charta, the King then renewing his promise for the strict observance thereof; and those his counsellors making oath, "That they would not, for any respect, give him other than wholesome advice;" which so well pleased the people, that they then gave a thirtieth part of all their moveable goods, excepting of gold, silver, horse, and arms.

In 26 Henry III. he gave one hundred pounds fine for those three wapentakes in Lancashire, lying betwixt the Ribble and Mersey, viz. West Derby, (so called from his Earldom of Derby) Leland and Saltford; all which had been seized into the King's hands for certain misdemeanors of his bailiffs. And for the health of the soul of Agnes his wife, and those of his ancestors, he gave to the monks of Tutbury the tithes of all his paunage, venison, honey, and rent, arising out of his forest of Duffield; as also the town of Thornihull, and ninety-two acres of land near Adgarley.—But in 31 Henry III. (scil. 10 Kal. Octob.) he departed this life, having been long afflicted with the gout; his Countess, Agnes, died also in the same month, having been man and wife seventy-five years, if (says Dugdale,) my author mistaketh not; "for he affirmeth that St. Thomas of Canterbury (i. e. Becket) celebrated the marriage betwixt them, who died in 18 Henry II. but "I have seen an autograph, mentioning their marriage to have been in the year 1192 (4 Richard I.) which falls short thereof no less than twenty years." This Earl left issue by his said wife, Agnes, sister and coheir of Ranulph, the last Earl Palatine of Chester, two sons, viz. William his successor, and Thomas de Ferrars, 2d son, who had the Lordship of Chartley.

Chartley, com. Stafford, by gift from his mother, but who died soon after without issue; his elder brother,

WILLIAM, succeeding his father, was *eighth Earl of Ferrars, Derby, and Nottingham, and Lord of Tutbury*, and also, after the death of his brother, Thomas, Lord of Chartley, in Staffordshire, who, in 32 Henry III. (the year after his father's death,) doing his homage, had livery of the said castle of Chartley; as also of all other the lands of his mother's inheritance; and the same year sat in that parliament held at London, where the king made so stout an answer to the demands of his impetuous Barons. Moreover, he obtained the King's precept to the Sheriff of Lincolnshire, to be aiding to him in distraining his tenants by military-service, and other, for performance of their services, due to him, for the lands of his inheritance in that county. The like mandate he had to the Sheriff of Lancashire, for the enjoyment of such lands, betwixt Ribble and Mersey, as his uncle, Ranulph, Earl of Chester, formerly possessed. Furthermore, he obtained a charter for free warren for himself and his heirs, in all the demesne lands throughout his lordships, lying in the counties of Derby, Stafford, and Lancaster, which were no less than eighty-three in number; and gave to the canons of Derby the church of Bolsover, in the county of Derby, which grant his two sons, Robert and William, afterwards confirmed. About this time he entered into articles of agreement with the King, that Robert his son and heir should marry Isabel, the daughter of Hugh le Brun, Earl of Angoulesme, and that she should be endowed with the manor of Stanford, in the county of Berks, and Perry, in com. Northampton; as also, that if this Robert should die before him, that then he should make good unto the same Isabel, lands of 200*l.* per annum value, in some other part of Northamptonshire, in case those should fall short of that worth. Likewise, that if the said Robert should survive him, that then he should endow her with the third part of all his lands. In consideration whereof, as a portion for her, the King covenanted to give 100*l.* sterling per annum, to be received out of his Exchequer, by even portions, out of that sum he had formerly given to the same Hugh le Brun, Earl of Angoulesme, to be paid thence.— In 35 Henry III. this William, eighth Earl of Ferrars, &c. procured a special grant from the King of such officers for conservation of the peace, betwixt Ribble and Mersey, as Ranulph, Earl of Chester, formerly had: which officers were maintained at the charge of the inhabitants; and in 36 Henry III. he obtained the custody of his daughter, Agatha de Ferrars, provided that she should not marry without the King's licence; but the next year following, Eudo la Zouche gave a fine to the King of one hundred and fifty marks, for leave to marry

her, in case her father should assent thereto; at the same time also, in consideration of fourscore marks fine, due to the King, by William de Vaux, for marrying Eleanor, another daughter of this Earl, without licence, the King accepted of twenty-six marks per annum, from John de Vaux, his brother and heir. This Earl, William, being sore afflicted with the gout, even from his youth (as his father had been) and by reason thereof, drawn from place to place in a chariot, was, thro' the heedlessness of the driver, overthrown from a bridge at St. Neot's, in Huntingdonshire, and had his limbs so broken with the fall, that he died upon the ninth kalends of April, anno 1254, (38 Hen. III.) and had sepulture in the abbey of Merivale. It is said that he was a very just man, and well versed in the laws of the land.—By Sybill, his 1st wife, one of the daughters and heirs to William Mareschall, Earl of Pembroke, he had seven daughters, (who were joint-heirs to their mother's inheritance, which was the whole county of Kildare, in Ireland) viz. 1. Agnes, married to William de Vesce; 2. Isabel, married to Gilbert Bassett, of Wycombe, com. Bucks; secondly, to Reginald de Mohun; 3. Maud, married to William de Kyme; secondly, to William de Vivon, and thirdly, to Emerick de Rupe-Canardi; 4. Sybill, married to Francis de Bohun; 5. Joane, married to ——— Aguilon; secondly, to John de Mohun, Lord of Dunster, com. Somerset; 6. Agatha, married to Hugh de Mortimer, of Chelmarsh; 7. Eleanor, married to William de Vallibus, or Vaux; secondly, to Roger de Quinci, Earl of Winchester, and lastly, to Roger de Leybourne; and by Margaret, his 2d wife, one of the daughters and heirs to Roger de Quinci, Earl of Winchester, High Constable of Scotland; this Earl, William, had issue two sons, viz. Robert, who succeeded him, and was the last Earl of the family, and William, who having the Lordship of Groby, in Leicestershire, by gift from his mother, was progenitor of that branch of the family, of which we shall treat when we come to speak of the Ferrars's of Tamworth, to which line the present Lord de Ferrars is heir, as well as to the elder house of Chartley.

ROBERT DE FERRARS, the eldest son, succeeding his father, William, was *ninth Earl of Ferrars, Derby, and Nottingham, and Lord of Tutbury, and Chartley*, and was in minority at his father's death, whereupon the Queen, and Peter de Savoy, gave six thousand marks for the custody of his lands, until he should come of full age. He had the hard fortune to be last Earl of this great and powerful family; for no sooner did he arrive to man's estate, but meeting with a discontented nobility, in 47 Henry III. when the flames of civil war began to break out, he took part with many other eminent Barons in defence of their liberties; and having assembled a power, he entered

entered Worcester, destroyed that place there called the Jewry, plundered the religious houses, and made much spoil in the King's parks thereabouts. To retaliate which outrage, the King sent Edward his eldest son (afterwards King Edward I.) into the counties of Stafford and Derby, with a great power, where he wasted the lands of this Earl with fire and sword, and entirely demolished his castle of Tutbury.

Yet this did not damp his zeal for the public cause, for he immediately struck in with that zealous assertor of English liberty, Simon Montfort, Earl of Leicester, Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, and divers other Barons, soon after in arms against the King, who, joining their strength together, under the command of the said Earls of Leicester and Gloucester, and of this Earl of Ferrars, boldly encountered the royal army, near Lewes, in Sussex, where, having the better of the day, the King and Prince were both made prisoners. But after this, Clare harbouring much discontent towards Montfort, for taking the whole sway of the realm to himself, this our Earl, Robert, chiefly favoured Clare, and was therefore seized on by Montfort; nevertheless, when Clare, in order to the King's rescue, adventured against Montfort and the Barons at Evesham, this Earl Robert did not at all appear for him, but, forgetting his personal animosity towards Montfort, adhered firmly to the cause in which he was engaged; so that after the overthrow of Montfort, and his party at Evesham, and that the decree, called *Dictum de Kenilworth*, had taken place, (whereby he, with Montfort, and some few besides, were excepted from composition, when others had the favour to redeem their lands for a certain pecuniary mulct) our Earl being in person called into the court before the King, and charged with divers high crimes, not daring to adventure that judgment, which he easily foresaw would be pronounced against him, he wholly submitted himself to the King's mercy: Whereupon, in consideration of a cup of silver, adorned with precious stones, (obtained from Michael de Toni, for which he mortgaged his manor of Perry, in Northamptonshire,) and for fifteen hundred marks, to be paid at four payments, within a twelvemonth, the King pardoned all his former misdemeanors, and undertook to secure him against Prince Edward, and all others towards whom he had done wrong, at any time during the troubles, until the 5th of December, as by a special patent bearing that date appeareth; upon this condition, that if he should at any time transgress again, then, without hope of favour, to have all his lands forfeited: For the strict performance of which agreement, he obliged himself, not only by a special charter, but by his corporal oath at that time given. But of this pardon he had no benefit, partly by reason that

the before-specified sum was not paid, and partly, in regard of his second defection; for the next spring afterwards, the King having again violated his oath with respect to his observation of *Magna Charta*, he thinking himself consequently absolved from his obligation, made head in Derbyshire, (where his chief interest lay,) with a powerful army, being joined by divers Barons. Whereupon, Henry, eldest son to the King of Almaine, advanced against him with a great strength, and at Chesterfield, after a sharp conflict, wherein many were slain, routed all his forces.

Of those which escaped, the Earl being one, was hid in a church under some sacks of wool; but, by the treachery of a woman, was discovered, and brought prisoner to London. Whereupon, in the Parliament held the same year at Westminster, his honours and lands were forfeited, and Edmund, the King's son, invested with his Earldom of Derby; who, upon the 28th of June next ensuing, obtained a grant from the King his father, of all the goods and chattels, whereof this Robert, Earl of Ferrars and Derby, was possessed on the day of the battle at Chesterfield, and upon the 5th of August following, of all the lands and castles of the said Earl, Robert, during pleasure.

It seems that the Earl continued in prison for the space of three years, or thereabouts; for of his enlargement there is no mention made, till March, 53 Henry III. but then there was such mediation made for him, that the King accepted of security, whereby he might receive satisfaction for those misdemeanors, which had been by him committed in the turbulent times before-mentioned; and thereupon directed his precept to Edmund, his son, to make restitution to him of all his lands.

Hereupon an agreement was made soon after betwixt them, that Edmund, the King's son, to quit all his interest in those lands, should receive 50,000 l. at one entire payment, (a most prodigious sum in those days) upon a certain day; for payment whereof our Earl, Robert, produced these to be his sureties, viz.

Henry, son to Richard, King of the Romans,

William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke,

John de Warren, Earl of Warren and Surry,

William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick,

Roger de Somery,

Thomas de Clare,

Robert de Walerond,

Roger de Clifford,

Hamon le Strange,

Barthol. de Sudley, and

Robert de Brewer,

VOL. VI.

} All great Barons,

to be bound; unto whom he granted (by way of counter-security) all his castles and lands, excepting Chartley, in Staffordshire, and Holbroke, in Derbyshire. Which sum, being not paid accordingly, those his sureties past over their title therein to the said Edmund, the King's son, and his heirs for ever.

Notwithstanding all which, this Robert, Earl of Ferrars, being unsatisfied, by his bill in the King's Bench, complained, that by reason of his transgressions in the time of the late troubles, and then laid to his charge, the King had given to the said Edmund, his son, all the lands and tenements of him the said Robert, lying in the counties of Stafford, Derby, Leicester, and Lancaster, excepting the castle and manor of Chartley, in com. Stafford, and the town of Holbrooke, in com. Derby; and that though he had been ever ready to stand to that decree, called *Dictum de Kenilworth*, and to redeem his lands, according to the tenor thereof; nevertheless the said Edmund did still unjustly detain them. And, in 2 Edw. I. renewing his plea in the same court, he alledged, that though he had been ever ready to stand to that decree, called *Dictum de Kenilworth*, and to redeem his lands and castles accordingly, nevertheless, they were still detained from him. Whereupon Edmund, the King's brother, being called, to shew what reason he had so to do (this Robert, late Earl of Ferrars, instancing, that he had offered him seven years value for them) answered, that he did not hold himself obliged to restore them; in regard that the decree, called *Dictum de Kenilworth*, was not made, when he, the said Robert, Earl of Ferrars, came unto him, and covenanted to pay him 50,000 l. for the redemption of them, and for his enlargement from prison. That he the said Earl Robert, then brought Henry, son to the King, of the Romans, William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, and others, who undertook for the payment thereof accordingly; and likewise, that for their indemnity, he did mortgage all his lands and tenements, with condition, that if the money was not paid accordingly, then his sureties should pass these lands to him and his heirs, until that whole sum should be paid at one entire payment. And he further said, that the money being not paid accordingly, nor any satisfaction given, those his sureties did pass those lands to him; and that he had possession of them accordingly, exhibiting the deeds made by the said Robert, Earl of Ferrars, unto them, which fully impowered them to do what they had done.

But ~~thereunto~~ Robert de Ferrars, late Earl of Derby, replied, that this deed was by him so made and sealed at Chippenham, at such time as he was a prisoner there; and that being before in the King's prison at Windsor, he was
carried

carried thence to Chippenham, where he so sealed the same as a prisoner, and for fear of corporeal mischief. And moreover, that when he had so done, he was taken thence by armed men, and conveyed with a strong guard to the castle of Wallingford, where he remained for three weeks after, until Prince Edward (afterwards King) did procure his liberty.—Whereupon Edmund rejoined, that this allegation of his being a prisoner, was not of any validity; in regard that after he had sealed that deed, he came before John de Chishull, then King Henry's Chancellor, and acknowledging what he had done, caused it to be enrolled in the Rolls of the Chancery; so that it being thereby done, as in the presence of the King, his Chancellor representing the King, or in the court before his officers, who make record thereof; it could not be said that he did it as a prisoner, every man being there free to express his mind fully.

But to this our Earl Robert, again replied, that though he did not deny the sealing of that deed, in the presence of John de Chishull, it ought not to prejudice him any more than the doing thereof in prison; for he said, that the very day he so sealed it at Chippenham, John de Chishull came thither to him with that writing, (he being in a certain chamber there in strict custody;) and demanding of him, whether it was his act or not? He then, for fear, acknowledged it so to be: And, that further asking him, whether he was willing it should be enrolled in the Rolls of Chancery? He did, by reason of the like fear, assent thereto; and moreover added, that as to his being then a prisoner, he referred himself to the trial of his country, or to the testimony of the same John de Chishull, (then Chancellor) affirming, that he did thenceforth continue a prisoner, until the King caused his enlargement as aforesaid, offering to stand or fall by the King's testimony therein: And he further alledged, that his acknowledgment of that deed ought not to have the force of a record, and consequently to oblige him, in regard it was not made in open court, but in the presence of the Chancellor only, who was at a great distance from the court, and had neither roll nor clerk there to record the same; for that he came to him in his chamber, where he was a prisoner, and not as the King's Chancellor, but as a private person: Whereupon Edmund again answered, that there was no necessity of any trial thereof by his country, nor the testimony of the Chancellor, or the King's judgment therein; forasmuch as he acknowledged, that he did it in the presence of the then Chancellor, and that it was thereupon then enrolled, &c. as aforesaid.

But, notwithstanding all these arguments, the court dismissed his suit, so that he could have no remedy for the re-

gaining of his lands; whereupon he lost Tutbury castle, and other vast possessions lying in several counties, (the present annual produce whereof has been estimated at upwards of one hundred thousand pounds) which the said Edmund, then Earl of Leicestershire and Lancaster, and his descendants thereupon enjoyed; but this was not all, for he lost his title of Earl of Derby likewise.

We should not have dwelt so long on this case, if it was not one of the most remarkable ones to be met with in our English annals; and surely a very hard one, for there is every reason to imagine this Robert, Earl of Ferrars, was induced to sign the deed through fear, as he was a prisoner at the time, and at the King's mercy; and notwithstanding the reasonableness of his plea, yet considering the power of his adversary, (then the King's brother) and the disposition of the times, it is no wonder he failed in his suit. And before we proceed further in our account of this unfortunate Earls posterity, it will not be amiss to observe, that although they were thus unjustly deprived of their vast inheritance, and their great family honours, yet it should seem the acquisition of their possessions, and of those of Simon Montfort, Earl of Leicestershire, (the other great patriot of the same time) in the end proved fatal to the descendants of this Edmund, to whom they were granted, (viz. the house of Lancaster;) for it was principally owing to the influence that house derived from the acquisition of the Earldoms of Derby and Leicestershire, that Henry, Duke of Lancaster, afterwards King Henry IV. was enabled to aspire to the crown, which in the end proved so fatal to his family, and was the cause of so great bloodshed throughout the kingdom.

All that is further mentioned of this great Earl, so deprived of all his honours and lands, is, that by his letters patent^a, bearing date at Yoxhall, 46 Hen. III. he gave liberty to Sir Walter de Ralegh, (or Raleigh) and his heirs, inhabiting at Uttoxeter, in com. Stafford, to hunt the fox and hare, within the precincts of his forest of Needwood, in that county, with eight braches and four grey-hounds; to which deed his seal of arms is affixed, wherein it appears, that upon his shield, and upon the caparisons of his horse, (waving the border of horse-shoes, given by his father) he bore only *Varrè, Or and Gules*; which arms were afterwards continued by his posterity. Likewise, that he gave to the Canons of St. Thomas, near Stafford, for the health of the souls of Mary and Eleanor, his wives; and to the end that his body might be there interred, when he should happen to die; two messuages in Chartley, com.

^a Ex Autogr. penes Baronem de Ferrars.

^b Ibid.

Stafford, with seventeen acres of land, and the advowson of the church of Stowe, near Chartley.

Which Mary, his first wife, was daughter to Hugh le Brun, Earl of Angoulesme, niece to King Henry III. but married to him very young, he being then but nine, and she no more than eight years of age; by her he had no issue.

His other wife was Eleanor, daughter, as most say, to Ralph, the first Lord Basslet of Drayton; though the manuscript pedigree of the present Lord de Ferrars, makes the 2nd wife of this Earl of Ferrars and Derby to be the daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford; but whichever, was really his last wife, it is certain, that by his second wife, whose name was Eleanor, he had issue JOHN DE FERRARS, his son and heir. Which Eleanor surviving her husband, commenced her suit against Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, the King's brother, in 7 Edw. I. for her dowry of her husband's lands; whereunto the said Earl Edmund answered, that Robert, Earl of Ferrars, her late husband, did, in Chancery, acknowledge all his lands to be the right of his sureties, who undertook for the payment of 50,000l. for his redemption; and that because he failed in payment of that money, those his sureties passed the lands of her said husband, to him.

She therefore discerning that no redress could be had, released unto the said Earl of Lancaster, all her rights of dower in those lands; and soon after, viz. 9 Edw. I. obtained from him, the Lordship of Godmanchester, in com. Huntingdon, to hold during life.

JOHN DE FERRARS, son and heir to the last mentioned Robert, 9th Earl of Ferrars, Derby and Nottingham, was only Lord of Chartley, and in minority, in 9 Edw. I. In 22 of the same reign, upon the death of Margaret, his grandmother, (daughter and coheir to Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, and Lord Constable of Scotland, as has been observed) doing his homage, he had livery of the lands of her inheritance, which, as heir to her, descended to him. But he was somewhat of his father's spirit, as it seems; for in 25 Edw. I. when Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Bigod, Earl Marshal, and others, being discontented with the government, prohibited the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, to collect that subsidy granted to the King, in the Parliament, then held at St. Edmund's-bury, (being the eighth part of their moveable goods) he joined with them in that violent proceeding; but by the especial care of Prince Edward, then Lieutenant in his father's stead, (who was at that time victorious in Scotland) the heat of these turbulent spirits was allayed, by the King's condescension to confirm *Magna Charta*, and the *Charter of the forests*; as also by granting this invaluable security to the subject, against the

encroachments of the Crown, that no tax should thenceforth be imposed on the subject, but by consent of Parliament; and that the offences of those Earls and Barons, and their adherents, should be pardoned; in which pardon this John de Ferrars is particularly mentioned; the King also remitting at the same time all that displeasure which he bore towards him, for not attending him in his expedition into Flanders, when so commanded by him.

Soon after which, this John de Ferrars, addressing himself by an humble petition, to Pope Nicholas III. represented to his Holiness, that Robert de Ferrars, his father, late Earl of Ferrars, Derby, &c. in that war between King Henry III. and his Barons, adhering to the latter, was taken prisoner by the King's forces, and used so severely, that he could obtain no liberty, unless he would pass all his lands, then amounting to the sum of 3000l. per annum, to Edmund, the King's son, and his heirs, to hold and enjoy, until he, the said Robert, Earl of Ferrars, or his heirs, should pay unto the same Edmund, 50,000l. upon one day; and that the said Earl Robert, his father, more affecting his liberty than his life, had granted them on those conditions; so that they had been enjoyed by the said Edmund, and Thomas his son, Earls of Lancaster, for more than thirty years: wherefore, he humbly besought his Holiness, that forasmuch as he could not possibly raise so great a sum of money, unless he might re-possess those lands; and that whereas, divers Prelates, and other spiritual persons, having been really sensible of his hard condition, were willing to furnish him with so much money, for the present payment of that sum, in case they might be permitted so to do; that considering the penalty of a certain constitution, then lately set forth by his Holiness to the contrary, he would vouchsafe by his Apostolic authority to dispense therewith. But though this address took no effect, he had good esteem from the King; for the next year he attended him into Scotland; and soon after that, viz. 27 of that King's reign, had summons to Parliament amongst the Barons of this realm, by the title of John, Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley, to distinguish him from William de Ferrars, of Groby, son of his uncle William, beforementioned, who was also at that time a Baron, by the title of Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, whom we shall come to in another place.

After which, viz. 30 Edw. I. having married Hawise, daughter and heir to Robert de Muscegros, Lord of Charlton, Muscegros, com. Somerset, (a Baron of great possessions in those parts, which by this match accrued to his posterity) doing his homage he had livery of the lands of her inheritance; and in 34 Edw. I. he was again in the wars of Scotland, and likewise in 4 Edw. II.

More.

Moreover, in 5 Edw. II. being constituted Seneschal of the Dutchy of Aquitaine, had an assignation of 400l. in good small turons, whereof four made one pound sterling) for his support in that service. This John, first Lord de Ferrars of Chartley, had summons to Parliament among the Barons, from the 27th Edw. I. to 5 Edw. II. and by his said wife Hawise; died in 18 Edw. II. leaving Robert de Ferrars, his son and heir, then fifteen years of age.

Which ROBERT DE FERRARS, 2d Lord de Ferrars of Chartley, was, in that expedition made into Scotland, in 9 Edw. III. so likewise in 10th and 12th of that same King's reign; as also in that into Flanders about the same time; likewise in the 13th and 14th Edw. III. he was again in Flanders; in 15 Edw. III. he served the King in his wars in Brittany, with fifty men at arms, and the next year was again employed in the wars of France; having forty-two sacks of wool assigned to him out of the King's demesne lands in Worcestershire, for the support of himself and his men at arms, in that service. In 19 Edw. III. he attended the Earl of Derby, to the relief of Auberoche, then besieged by the French.

In the year 1346, this Robert, Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley, by his valour and address, won the strong castle of Roche-Guyon, in France, of which enterprize, Barnes, in his history of Edw. III. chap. III. p. 347. gives the following account:

“ About this time, the Lord Robert de Ferrars (of Chartley) having by means of a small boat, conveyed over the Seine his own troops, went and gave assault to the castle of Roche-Guyon. The place was thought to be impregnable; insomuch, that there was current a prophecy, or proverb, touching it, signifying its strength, and that was,

“ Le fleur du lys perdera son nom,
“ Quand sera gagné la Roche-Guyon.

In English.

“ The lilly loses her renown,
“ When Roche-Guyon castle's won.

“ But however, after a brisk assault, in which Sir Edward Attewood was slain, the castle was yielded to the Lord de Ferrars, who finding therein a great number of ladies, dismissed them civilly without the least abuse; and having taken an oath of all the Knights and Esquires, his prisoners, for the payment of their ransoms, he let them go also, and returned again over the Seine to the King.” From which account it is evident, that this

Robert Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley, was not only possessed of great military talents, but of much generosity and humanity, qualities not always found in the warriors of those times.

In 23 Edw. III. he attended the King in that notable expedition made in France, when the English obtained that signal victory at Cressy; but departed this life in 24 Edw. III. leaving John his son and heir, (but by whom cannot be ascertained) then twenty-one years of age; and Robert his second son, who marrying Elizabeth, the sole daughter and heir to William, Lord Boteler, of Wemme, in com. Salop, thereby obtained that Barony; and in 49 Edw. III. and afterwards, had summons to Parliament among the Barons, by the title of Robert, *Lord de Ferrars, of Wemme, or of Oversey*, to distinguish him from the Barons of Chartley, and those of Groby. This Robert, Lord de Ferrars, of Wemme, died in 4 Rich. II. leaving Robert, *2d Lord de Ferrars, of Wemme*, who married Joan, daughter to John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and by her had issue two daughters, his heirs, (between whom the Barony of Ferrars, of Wemme, became in abeyance,) viz. Elizabeth, the wife of John, son of Ralph, Lord Greystock, and Mary, wife of Ralph Nevile, Earl of Westmoreland.

But to return to JOHN DE FERRARS the eldest son, *third Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley*; in 33 Edw. III. he was in that expedition then made into Gascony; and had summons to parliament, 16 Edw. III. and having married Elizabeth, daughter to Ralph, Earl of Stafford, widow of Fulk, son of John Lestrange, departed this life beyond the seas, upon the 2d of April, 41 Edw. III. leaving Robert his son and heir, at that time seven years of age.

Which ROBERT DE FERRARS, *4th Lord de Ferrars of Chartley*, in 2 Rich. II. was in an expedition then made into France, but died in 1 Hen. V. leaving issue, by Margaret, his wife, daughter to Edward, Lord le Despencer, of Glamorgan, Edmund his son and heir; which Margaret, surviving him, had an assignation of her dower the same year, and departing this life in 3 Hen. V. was buried in the abbey of Merevale, in Warwickshire, which was founded by the ancestors of the family, as has been already mentioned.

EDMUND DE FERRARS, *5th Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley*, so succeeding his father, and being then of full age, had livery of his lands; and in 3 Hen. V. attended the King into France; and the next year following, being retained by indenture, to serve him with twenty men at arms, (himself and one Knight being part of the number) as also 60 archers, was, with the Dukes of Exeter, Clarence, and divers other persons of honour at the siege of Rouen, in Normandy. In

Henry V. he again attended that victorious King into France; but after that, there is no farther mention of him, till his death, which happened in 16 Hen. VI. he being then seised of the manors of Buckbroke, in com. Northampton; Norton Bonewood, in com. Somerset; Teinton, in com. Gloucester; as also the manor of Bykenore-Engliff, with the office of Woodward, in the forest of Deane, thereto belonging, in that county; of the manors of Chinnore, com. Oxon. Hampstead-Ferrars, com. Bucks; the manor of Chartley, with the castle, and Hardwicke, in com. Stafford; Bradshale, called Netherhall, in com. Derby; Charleton, Muscegros, and hundred of Bowood, in com. Somerset; with the office of Woodward, in the forest of Selwood, in that county; Ketton, in com. Huntingdon; two parts of the village of Southow, (called Ferrars) with the manor of Paxton, and two parts of Eynesbury manor, in that county; and also in right of his wife Elene, daughter and heir of Thomas de la Roche, by Elizabeth, the daughter and coheir of Thomas, Lord Bermingham, (then surviving) of the manor of Castle Bromwich, in com. Warwick; the moiety of the manor of Nether Whitacre, and of the manor of Bermingham, all in the same county; leaving William, his son and heir, at that time twenty-three years of age.

Which WILLIAM DE FERRARS, 6th and last Lord de Ferrars (of Chartley,) of this family, in the male line, performing his homage, had livery of his lands the same year. Of this Lord nothing more is mentioned, than that he died on the 9th of June, 28 Hen. VI. being then seised of the manors of Buckbroke, in com. Northampton; Chartley and Hardwicke, with the moiety of the manor of Barre, in com. Stafford; Paxton Parva, Mawgrith, Ketten, Southow, (alias Ferrars manor) and Eynesbury, in com. Huntingdon; the moiety of the manor of Dourton, in com. Bucks; of the manor of Thynnore, in com. Oxon. Kingston-Bakepuz, and Hampsted-Ferrars, in com. Berks; Norton-Bonewood; Norton-Hundred, and Charleton-Muscegros, in com. Somerset; leaving issue by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Adam Belknap, Knt. one only daughter Anne, heir to all his possessions, and the barony of Chartley, at that time eleven years and eight months old, and then married to Walter Devereux, of Weobley, in com. Hereford; who, in 31 Hen. VI. had livery of the lands of his wife's inheritance, and in 1 Edw. IV. was in her right summoned to parliament, by the title of *Lord de Ferrars of Chartley*, and soon after elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter. He was in much favour with King Edward IV. who rewarded his services with divers grants of lands; but at length he had the misfortune to be slain in the battle of Bosworth, on the part
of

of King Rich. III. leaving issue by his said wife, Anne de Ferrars, heir to the Barony of Chartley, John, his son and heir, who was restored by King Hen. VII. to the title of Lord de Ferrars of Chartley, from whom was lineally descended Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, Viscount Hereford, Lord de Ferrars (of Chartley) Bouchier and Lovaine; General in chief of the Parliament forces against King Charles I. who dying in 1647, without issue, the earldom was extinct, and the Baronies became in abeyance between his two sisters and heirs, until the same were restored by King Charles II. in the 29th year of his reign, to Sir Robert Shirley, of Stanton Harold, com. Leicestershire, who was the grandson and heir of Sir Henry Shirley, Bart. by the Lady Dorothy Devereux, the youngest of the said sisters and heirs. Which Sir Robert Shirley was born at East Sheen, in com. Surry, in 1650, during his father's, Sir Robert Shirley's imprisonment in the Tower, and in his younger days had an employment in the army: but his Majesty, King Charles II. taking into consideration after his happy restoration, the faithful services and sufferings of Sir Robert Shirley, his father, with the great services he had been at in promoting the interest of the Royal Family, in recompence thereof, was pleased to confirm unto him and the heirs of his body, the Baronies of Ferrars, Bouchier, and Lovaine, (which had been in abeyance ever since the decease of his great uncle Robert, the last Earl of Essex) whereupon having summons to Parliament, by the title of Robert, *Lord de Ferrars of Chartley*, (for though there be more than one barony centered in one person, the writ by which he is summoned to Parliament, never takes notice of more than one) on the 14th of Dec. 1677, he took his place on the Barons Bench, according to the precedency of the antient Barons de Ferrars, of Chartley, viz. from 27 Ed. I. when John de Ferrars, (eldest son to the attainted Earl of Derby) his lineal ancestor, was first summoned by that title.

This ROBERT SHIRLEY, so restored to the titles of *Lord de Ferrars (of Chartley) Bouchier, and Lovaine* was Master of the Horse to Catharine of Portugal, King Charles II's Queen, to which King he was also Steward of the Household, and one of the Lords of his Privy Council; he was also Lord Lieutenant of the county, and High Steward of the town of Stafford, and in the 10th year of Queen Anne, was further advanced to the titles of Viscount Tamworth, in com. Stafford, and Earl Ferrars. His Lordship deceased at Bath, Dec. 22, 1717, and was buried at Staunton, leaving Washington Shirley, his second, but eldest surviving son, (by his first wife, who was Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir to Laurence Washington, of Garsden, in com. Wilts, Esq;) his successor, in the titles of Earl Ferrars, and Viscount Tamworth, (of whom and his descendants

cendants see more fully, under the title of Shirley, Earl Ferrars) and Elizabeth, his grand-daughter, viz. the daughter and sole heir of Robert Shirley, his eldest son, who died before his father, his heir, in the Baronies of Ferrars, Bouchier, Lovaine, and Basset of Drayton.

Which ROBERT SHIRLEY, eldest son of Robert, Earl Ferrars, by Elizabeth, his first wife, daughter and heir to Laurence Washington, Esq; was born the 4th of Sept. 1673. He was contracted at eight or nine years of age to Catharine, eldest daughter and coheir to Peter Venables, Baron of Kinderton, by Catharine Shirley, his aunt; but she dying in less than a year after, he was married at about fifteen years of age, to Anne, the only daughter and heir of Sir Humphry Ferrars, Knt. son and heir apparent to John Ferrars, of Tamworth-castle, in com. Warwick, Esq; in whom ended the male line of the antient family of Ferrars, of Tamworth, who were lineally descended from Sir Thomas de Ferrars, of Tamworth castle, Knt. second son and heir male to Henry, the last Lord de Ferrars, of Groby; wherefore as we have already treated of the principal line of the family of Ferrars, viz. of Chartley, it will not be amiss here, to deduce the account of the younger branch of that famous family, which long flourished under the title of Barons of Groby, and was afterwards continued in the male line, under the denomination of Ferrars of Tamworth, down to the said John Ferrars, whose grand daughter and heir, Anne, married this Robert Shirley, by which means the lines of Chartley and Groby, were united, to both which the present Lord de Ferrars is the undoubted heir.

The Barons de Ferrars, of Groby, derived their descent from William de Ferrars, second son of William de Ferrars, 8th Earl of Ferrars, Derby, and Nottingham, by Margaret, eldest daughter and heir of Saher de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, which has been already mentioned. Which William de Ferrars, had by the grant of William, Earl of Derby, his father, (made at Nottingham, in 36 Hen. III.) the manors of Wodham-Ferrars, Stebbings, and Fairstead; as also one messuage in Chiche, in com. Essex, to hold to him and his heirs, by the service of five Knights fees; he being then under age, and put into possession of them by his guardians, before he was made Knight; all which he afterwards gave to Margaret his mother to hold during her life. Adhering to the rebellious Barons, he was taken at Northampton, upon the assault thereof by the Royal army, in 48 Hen. III. but in 50 Hen. III. returning to obedience, he had pardon, and was accepted into favour. By the gift of Margaret his mother (who was, as has been before said, one of the daughters and heirs of Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, he had the Lordship of Groby,

by, in com. Leicester, which came to her upon partition of her father's inheritance; whereupon he paid a fine of forty marks to the King, that he might hold it in capit , by the services antiently due, and did his homage for the same; bearing for his arms the coat of the said Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, his mother's father, (*viz. Gules, seven Mascles, Or*) which coat his descendants, the family of Ferrars of Tamworth continued, till the male-line of the elder house (*viz. the Lords de Ferrars, of Chartley,*) became extinct; and which is yet borne, with the addition of a *Canton Ermine*, by Edward Ferrars, of Badfley-Clinton, com. Warwick, Esq; the representative of the only remaining male-branch of this antient and great family.

In 14 Edw. I. this WILLIAM DE FERRARS, *Lord of Groby*, was in that expedition then made into Wales, and having married Eleanor, daughter to Matthew, Lord Lovaine, had issue by her, William, his son and heir, and a daughter, Anne, wife of John, Lord Grey, of Wilton, and departed this life in 16 Edw. I. being then seised of the manor of Newbottle, in com. Northampton; as also of the manors of Wodham-Ferrars, Stebbing, and Fairstead, in Essex, Groby (the head of his barony) and Roleby, in com. Leicester, and Bolton, in com. Lancaster. This William de Ferrars, Lord of Groby, was possessed, in right of his mother, of a considerable inheritance in Scotland, and the office of hereditary Constable of that kingdom, in right of descent from Alan, Earl of Galloway, High Constable thereof, though his descendants lost this hereditary honour, (and also all their estates in Scotland) for adhering to King Edward II. whereupon the said office was, by King Robert Bruce, given to the family of Errol, where it yet remains.

This William de Ferrars, Lord of Groby, and Constable of Scotland, so deceasing, left William his son and heir, seventeen years of age, and Eleanor his wife, surviving; which Eleanor, in 16 Edw. I. had an assignation from that King of the manors of Wodham-Ferrars and Stebbing, in com. Essex, (part of her husband's lands) until she should have her dowry set forth, which being soon assigned to her, (she taking her oath, according to custom, that she would not marry again without licence) she went into Scotland, there also to obtain her dowry of such lands, as by the death of her said husband belonged to her. But, being at Travernent, (the house of Alan la Zouch, in that kingdom) expecting such assignation, William de Dowglas, in an hostile manner took her thence against her will, and carried her to another place. For which outrage, complaint being made unto King Edward, he sent his precept to the Sheriff of Northumberland, to seize upon all the

goods

goods and chattels of the said William de Dowglas, which were then in his bailiwick. But shortly after, (viz. 19 Edw. I.) in consideration of 100 l. fine, the King granted unto this William de Dowglas, the benefit of her marriage.

WILLIAM DE FERRARS, son and heir to the last William, succeeded his father, and as he was the first of this branch who had summons to Parliament, we shall call him the *first Lord de Ferrars, of Groby*, who, in 21 Edw. I. doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and in the twenty-fourth of the same reign, doing the like homage, had livery of all the lands, which he held of the King, within the realm of Scotland; of which kingdom, whereof, as well as his father, he was High Constable by inheritance. — In 25 Edw. I. this William de Ferrars was first summoned to Parliament, among the Barons of the realm, by the title of William, Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, to distinguish him from the elder house of Chartley, whereof we have already treated; and was that same year in that expedition then made into Gascony; likewise, in 29 Edw. I. in that into Scotland, being then of the retinue of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster; so also, in 31 Edw. I. and 34 Edw. I. and in 2 Edw. II. was again in the wars of Scotland, as also in 4 and 10 Edw. II. but died in the 18th of the same reign, leaving, by Margaret, his wife, daughter to John, Lord Segrave, Henry, his son and heir, twenty-two years of age; who, doing his homage, had the same year livery of his lands.

This HENRY DE FERRARS, *2d Lord de Ferrars of Groby*, in 1 Edw. III. being in that expedition then made into Scotland, was one of the Lords, who made supplication to the King, that he might be restored to his lands in that realm, whereof he had been disinherited; whereupon King Edward represented the same to the Earl of Murray, then Guardian of Scotland, during the nonage of King David; and in 5 Edward III. doing his homage for the lands of Isabel, his wife, lying in Ireland, he had livery of the same, (which Isabel was fourth sister and coheir to Theobald, Lord Verdon, of Weobly; and his only issue by Elizabeth de Clare, his third wife, daughter and coheir to Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Clare, Gloucester, and Hertford, by Joane, of Acres, daughter to King Edw. I.)

In 11 Edw. III. he obtained a grant of the advowson of the church of Rothley, in com. Leicester, to be held of the King and his heirs; and in consideration of his good and acceptable services performed to that King; as also of his chargeable expences, and frequent endeavours for the defence of his rights, (as the words of the patent do import) with the consent of the Prelates, Earls, and Barons, then assembled in Parliament at Westminster, by letters patent, bearing date 18th May, 11 Edw.

11 Edw. III. had a grant of the manors of Risburgh-Comitis, in Buckinghamshire, Walton upon Trent, in Derbyshire, and Newport, in com. Essex, (by virtue of which grant the manor of Walton is still in the possession of his lineal descendant, the present Lord de Ferrars) to himself and the heirs-male of his body. Moreover, in 12 Edw. III. he was in that expedition then made into Flanders; and the same year procured the King's charter for a weekly market, every Friday, at his manor of Groby, in com. Leicester; as also, a fair yearly, on St. George's Day, and the two days following; likewise a market weekly, every Monday, at his manors of Stebbing, and Wodham-Ferrars, in Essex, and a fair yearly, at both places: And the same year had an allowance assigned him, for all his costs and expences, which he (together with William de Montacute, Earl of Salisbury) had been at, in the custody of the islands of Guernsey, Jersey, Sark, and Alderney, and continuing still in the wars beyond sea, in the King's service, had some respite of his debts, due to the Exchequer. In 13 and 14 Edw. III. he was again in Flanders, and towards his charges in that expedition, had licence to transport thither twenty sacks of wool, out of his lands in Leicester-shire, and fourteen out of his lands in Staffordshire. In 15 Edw. III. he was again in Flanders, and the next year served the King in his wars of France, with thirty men at arms, and thirty archers; but died in 17 Edw. III. being then seised of the manors of Walton upon Trent, in com. Derby, and Newport, in Essex, of the King's gift; also of the manors of Stebbing and Wodham-Ferrars, in the same county; of the manor of Ryseburgh, in Buckinghamshire, of the manor of Groby, in Lincolnshire, (the head of his barony) and Claverly, in com. Salop; likewise of the inheritance of Isabel de Verdon, his wife, then living, the following estates, viz. the moiety of the town of Ludlow, in com. Salop, and the manor of Stoke upon Tearne, in that county; Cottenhall, in Staffordshire, with the hamlet of Wotton (parcel of the manor of Aulton) in that same county; as also of certain tenements called Merkshall, lying in Great Dunmow, in Essex, leaving William, his son and heir, then thirteen years of age. Which Isabel de Verdon, his widow, in 13 Edw. III. upon partition of the lands of Theobald, Lord Verdon, her father, had for her purparty (being his fourth daughter and coheir) the manor of Fleckenhoc, in com. Warwick, with the manor of Lutterworth, in com. Leicester, excepting Cotesback, and Billefly, members thereof; and died in 23 Edw. III.

WILLIAM DE FERRARS, succeeding his father, was *third Lord de Ferrars, of Groby*; who, in 28 Edw. III. making proof of his age, and doing his homage, had livery of his lands; and the

the next year was in the retinue of Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, whose daughter he had married.

In 33 and 34 Edw. III. he was again in the wars of France ; in which last year his lands in Ireland being seised for the defence of that realm, the King directed his precept to the Justice, Chancellor, and Treasurer of that realm, to discharge them, in regard he was then in his wars of France, with divers men at arms and archers, to his great expence. This William, fourth Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, by his testament, bearing date June 1, 1368, (42 Edw. III.) bequeathed his body to be buried in the conventual-church of our Lady, at Ulvescroft, in com. Leicester, giving 100*l.* to be distributed to poor people, and for his funeral expences ; whereat he appointed there should be five tapers, four morters, and twenty-four torches. To the abbess and nuns called Minoresses, without Aldgate, in the suburbs of London, he bequeathed ten marks ; to Elizabeth, his daughter, a nun there, 20*l.* to Henry, his son, his green bed, with his arms thereon ; to Margaret, his daughter, his white bed, and all the furniture, with the arms of Ferrars, (of Groby) and Ufford, empaled ; to Philippa de Beauchamp, his sister, a cup of silver, standing on three lions, with a cover ; and to Elizabeth de Assels, his other sister, his best spice-plate, as also a tablet of silver gilt and enamelled, with three leaves set with figures ; one of the ascension of our Lady, in a tabernacle, &c. Which testament was proved, 14. Kal. Aug. ann. 1372.

This William, fourth Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, held the manors of Thorpe and Hefil, in Yorkshire, in right of Margaret, his second wife, and departed this life in 44 Edw. III. being then seised of the manors of Wodham-Ferrars and Stebbing, also of Marks (lying within the precincts of Great Dunmow) in Essex ; likewise of the third part of the manor of Cronden, in Buckinghamshire ; of the manors of Stallingburgh, com. Lincoln, Hefil, and Paddocks-Thorpe, com. Ebor, Stoke upon Tearne, Claverley, with the bailiwick of the Hundred of Bradford, in com. Salop ; Tettenhall, and Wooton under Were, in com. Stafford ; Newbottle, in com. Northampton ; Groby, and Lutterworth, in com. Leicester ; Bolton on the Mores, and Chorley, with the fourth-part of the wapontake of Lelandshire, in Lancashire ; leaving, by the aforesaid Margaret, his first wife, one of the daughters of Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk (and sister and coheir to her brother, William, the last Earl of Suffolk, of that family) Henry, his son and heir, at that time fifteen years of age. Margaret, his second wife, daughter of Henry de Percy, and widow of Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus, in Scotland, surviving ; who, for her dowry, had an assignation of the manors of Hethe, in com. Oxon ; Groby, in com. Leicester ; Stebbing,

Stebbing, in com. Essex; Newbottle, in com. Northampton, and Charley, in com. Lancaster.

HENRY DE FERRARS, succeeding his father, William, was *fourth Lord de Ferrars, of Groby*, who thereupon doing his homage, had livery of his lands, and in 1 Rich. II. was in that expedition then made into France, so likewise, in 2 Rich. II. and again, the next year, being then in the retinue of Thomas, of Woodstock, Earl of Buckingham, (the King's uncle) as also, in 4 Rich. II. in which year he was in great peril by tempests at sea, yet at length arrived at Calais with the said Earl of Buckingham, whereupon they rode with their banners displayed. In 5 Rich. II. upon the death of William de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, his mother's brother, without issue, he was found to be one of his next heirs; and, in 6 Rich. II. being again in the wars of France, was of the retinue unto Henry, Bishop of Norwich.

In 7 Rich. II. this Henry, Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, was again in France, and when the French King, with his whole army, besieged Burbroke, he kept one ward, with forty men at arms, and as many archers. The next year he was retained to serve the King in his wars of Scotland, for forty days, being then a banneret, and departed this life 3d Feb. 11 Rich. II. being then seised of the manor of Cronden, in Buckinghamshire, Stoke upon Tearne, Claverley, and the bailiwick of the Hundred of Bradford, in com. Salop; of the manor of Tettenhall, and Wotton under Weaver, in com. Stafford; of Fairsted-Marks, and Laundry, in Essex; of Moker-Hangar, in Bedfordshire; Newbottle, in com. Northampton; of Groby, Lutterworth, Brantingby, Brantingthorpe, and Houghton, in com. Leicester; leaving by his wife, Jane, daughter of Lucas, Lord Poynings, William, his son and heir, then fifteen years of age; and his said wife, Jane, surviving, who held in dower the third part of the manor of Hethe, in Oxfordshire; the third part of the manor of Fleckenhoc, in Warwickshire; the third part of the manors of Groby, and Lutterworth, in Leicestershire; the third part of the manors of Wotton, and Cottonhall, in Staffordshire; the third part of the manors of Stoke upon Tearne, Claverly, and Hundred of Bradford, in Shropshire; and the third part of the manor of Newbottle, in Northamptonshire, and Cranden, in Bucks; and died 30th of May, 17 Rich. II. leaving William her son, at that time twenty-two years of age.

Which WILLIAM, *fifth and last Lord de Ferrars (of Groby)* doing his homage, had livery of his lands that same year, and in 18 Rich. II. attended that King in his expedition then made into Ireland. In 4 Hen. V. this William, Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, being retained by indenture, served the King in his wars

Wars of France, and by his testament, bearing date May 17. 1445 (23 Hen. VI.) bequeathed his body to be buried in the priory of Ulvescroft, appointing, that Thomas, his second son and heir-male, should have all his goods at Groby, to dispose of to his other sons, and for the health of his soul; which testament was proved June 2d, next ensuing, and he departed this life May 18th, same year (viz. 23 Hen. VI.) This William was the last Lord de Ferrars of the line of Groby, and had by his wife, Philippa, the daughter of Roger, Lord Clifford, two sons, viz. Henry, and Thomas, of whom presently; the eldest Henry died before his father, leaving, by Isabel his wife, second daughter and coheir of Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, one only daughter, Elizabeth, who became the wife of Sir Edward Grey, Knt. son of Reginald, Lord Grey, of Ruthyn, by a second wife; which Elizabeth, on the death of William, Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, her grandfather, was found to be his heir general, and, as such, entitled to the barony of Ferrars, of Groby, in fee, and to such of her said grandfather's lands as were not entailed on the heir-male; whereupon her husband, Sir Edward Grey, doing his homage, had livery of the lands of her inheritance, and, in her right, bore the title of Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, by which, in 27 Hen. VI. he had accordingly summons to Parliament. From this Sir Edward Grey, and Elizabeth de Ferrars, Baroness de Ferrars, of Groby, lineally descended Henry Grey, Baron de Ferrars, of Groby, Marquis of Dorset, and Duke of Suffolk, who suffering for treason, in 1 Queen Mary, all his titles were then forfeited to the crown; yet in 1 James I. this antient barony was partly revived to Sir Henry Grey, of Pirgo, in com. Essex, Knt. (son of John Grey, younger brother to the aforesaid Duke of Suffolk, attainted) who, being possessed of the estate of Groby, was then created Baron Grey, of Groby, from whom is lineally descended the present Earl of Stamford, who is also Baron Grey, of Groby.

SIR THOMAS DE FERRARS, Knt. second son of William, the last Baron of Groby, as heir male to his father, succeeded to such lands as were entailed on the heirs male of the family; doing his homage that same year (23 Hen. VI.) he had livery of the same, and underwent the office of Sheriff, for the county of Stafford, in 26 Hen. VI. He became Lord of Tamworth castle, in the county of Warwick, in right of Elizabeth, his wife, who was the eldest sister and coheir of Sir Baldwin Frevile, Knt. (4th of that name) Lord of Tamworth castle.

As it was by this marriage that the said castle, now in possession of the present Lord de Ferrars, and a very considerable inheritance, accrued to this branch of the family, it will not be improper in this place to give some short account of

the possessors of the same, since the Conquest; more especially as it has descended to the present Lord de Ferrars, in a regular line, from the person on whom the Conqueror bestowed it, soon after his invasion of this realm.

ROBERT DE MARMION, *Lord of Fontney*, in Normandy, and hereditary Champion to the Dukes thereof, was by King William the Conqueror, for his services, rewarded with the castle of Tamworth, and territory adjacent, which had been the royal demesnes of the Saxon Kings; receiving about the same time the office of hereditary Champion to the King of England, his heirs and successors, to him and his heirs, to be held either by tenure of this castle, or of the manor of Scrivelby, in Lincolnshire, it is not quite certain by which; for it appears that at the coronation of King Edward III. Sir Alexander Frevile, Knt. performed this office as owner of the said castle; yet at the coronation of King Rich. II. the same office, being also claimed by Dymoke as Lord of Scrivelby, in Lincolnshire, Dymoke was allowed to do the office (*hâc vice*) for that time only, which privilege his posterity, lords of that manor, have ever since continued to enjoy. From this Robert de Marmion, there were four successive Barons de Marmion, of Tamworth castle, and hereditary champions of England, in regular descent, the last whereof, Philip, a great Baron of his time, dying in 20 Edward I. without issue-male, his inheritance came to be divided between his four daughters and heirs; the eldest of whom, Joan, then the wife of William Moretein, upon partition of the lands, having the castle of Tamworth for her share, died seised thereof, about three years after, leaving no issue; whereupon, by agreement between the rest of the coheirs, the same was allotted to Alexander de Frevile, who had married Mazera, daughter and heir of Ralph de Cromwell, by Mazera, the second of the daughters and coheirs of Philip, last Lord Marmion, of Tamworth.

Which ALEXANDER DE FREVILLE, *Lord of Tamworth castle*, in right of his wife, was of a very antient Norman family, which possessed fair lands in Norfolk, Cambridgeshire, and Herefordshire. In 29 Edw. I. he was in that expedition then made into Scotland, and so likewise to the conclusion of that reign. In 8 Edw. II. he received command to be at Newcastle upon Tyne, upon the Assumption of our Lady, well fitted with horse and arms to march against the Scots. In the first year of King Edw. III. in regard of his being possessed of the Barony and castle of Tamworth, in right of his wife, one of the heirs of the last Lord Marmion aforesaid, he performed the office of Champion of England, at that King's coronation, and had summons to Parliament among the Barons

of this realm, that same year. This Alexander, Lord Frevile, of Tamworth, died the next year, leaving by his said wife, Mazera Cromwell, heiress of Tamworth-castle, Baldwin his son and heir, then thirty-four years of age; which

SIR BALDWIN FREVILLE, *second Lord of Tamworth*, was only a Knight, and died in 17 Edw. III. leaving by Maud, daughter to John, Lord Strange, of Blackmere, Baldwin, his son and heir, then twenty-six years of age.

Which BALDWIN, (second of the name,) *third Lord of Tamworth*, doing his homage, had livery of the lands of his inheritance; lying in the counties of Warwick, Hereford, Salop, Worcester, Wilts, Norfolk, and Suffolk. He was a very eminent person in the reign of King Edw. III. and being attendant on Edward, Prince of Wales (commonly called the Black Prince) in his wars of France, was by him, for his approved fidelity and service, made Seneschal of Xantoigne, for life. Moreover, in 42 Ed. III. he was with the said Prince of Wales in the wars of Gascony; and soon after that, marched with the Duke of Lancaster, to Montpauon, whereupon it was rendered. In 46 Edw. III. he was by indenture retained to serve Prince Edward, in his wars of France, with six men at arms, viz. three Knights and three Esquires; taking 20 l. per annum fee for the Knights, and ten marks for the Esquires; and departed this life in 49 Edw. III. leaving by Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John, Lord Montfort, of Beldefert, in com. Warwick, (whereby he derived a considerable inheritance, and a claim to the Barony of Beldefert) Baldwin his son and heir, then twenty-six years of age.

Which BALDWIN FREVILLE, (third of the name,) *fourth Lord of Tamworth*, being a Knight in 1 Rich. II. exhibited his claim to be the King's Champion upon the day of his coronation; and to do the service appertaining to that office, by reason of his tenure of the castle of Tamworth, viz. to ride completely armed, upon a barbed horse, into Westminster-hall, and there to challenge the combat, with whomsoever should dare to oppose the King's title to the crown; which service the Barons de Marmion, his ancestors, anciently Lords of that castle, had heretofore performed. But Sir John Dymoke, Knt. counter-claimed the same office, as Lord of Scrivelby, in Lincolnshire, which had descended to him by an heir female of Sir Thomas Ludlow, Knt. husband of Joane, the youngest of the sisters and coheirs of Philip, the last Lord Marmion, of Tamworth, before-mentioned. Whereupon the Constable and Marshal of England appointed the said Sir John Dymoke, to perform the office for that time, with a salvo jure, to Frevile; since which time,

the Dymoke family have ever retained this honour. In 9 Rich. II. this Sir Baldwin Frevile, upon partition made between him and Sir Thomas Boteler, Knt. of the last Lord Montfort, of Beldefert's lands, had the manor of *Asted*, in Surry, and those of Gunthorpe and Loudham, in Nottinghamshire, assigned unto him, as also the reversion of the manors of Beldefert, Henley, and *Haselholt*, in Warwickshire, after the death of William de Beauchamp, Lord Bergavenny, in whose hands they then were.

This SIR BALDWIN Frevile, married first Elizabeth, one of the daughters and coheirs to John, Lord Botetourt, of Weoley castle, in Worcestershire, who dying very young before cohabitation, he married secondly, according to the custom of those days, Joyce, another daughter of the same Lord Botetourt, by whom he had issue Baldwin, his son and heir, who was nineteen years of age at his father's death, which was in 11 Rich. II.

It was by descent from this marriage, that the late Baroness de Ferrars, mother to the present Lord, when Norborne Berkeley, Esq; laid claim to the Barony of Botetourt, put in her claim thereto; and having proved her descent from this marriage of Sir Baldwin Frevile and Joyce Botetourt, to the satisfaction of the House of Lords, her Ladyship was then pleased to wave her right in favour of the said Mr. Berkely, who thereupon was confirmed by his Majesty in the said Barony; but he dying in 1770, unmarried, the right to the Barony of Botetourt is vested in the present Lord de Ferrars, and the Duchess Dowager of Beaufort, sister and heir to the said Norborne Berkeley, Lord Botetourt.

SIR BALDWIN FREVILE, (fourth of that name,) *fifth Lord of Tamworth*, succeeding his father, married Joane, daughter of Sir Thomas Green, Knt. and died 2 Hen. IV. leaving Baldwin his son and heir, then a minor, but two years of age, and three daughters, viz. *Elizabeth*, who married Sir Thomas de Ferrars, beforementioned (second son to William, the last Baron of Groby) *Margaret*, first married to Sir Hugh Willoughby, Knt. (from which marriage the present Lord Middleton is descended) afterwards to Sir Richard Bingham, Knt. and *Joyce*, married to Roger Aston, Esq.

Baldwin the son, departing this life in his minority, in 6 Hen. V. his three sisters abovementioned became his heirs, between whom his inheritance was accordingly shared; when the castle and manor of Tamworth was allotted to Thomas de Ferrars, in right of Elizabeth, his wife, the eldest of the said coheirs, in whose right he likewise became possessed of the manors of Lee, near Marston, Stretford, near Tamworth, and Haverburgh, all in the county of Warwick;

the manor of Stichall, near Coventry, and Tadington, in Herefordshire, with certain lands and rents in Waverton, Allesley, and Mereden, in Warwickshie, as also of Wigington, in Staffordshire.

This Sir THOMAS DE FERRARS, Knt. *first Lord of Tamworth* Castle, of the Ferrars family, underwent the office of Sheriff, for the county of Stafford, 26 Hen. VI. He was then the principal male-heir of the line of Groby; in token whereof, he bore his arms with a label of three points azure. He died in 37 Hen. VI. leaving Thomas his son and heir, and Henry de Ferrars, of Hambleton, com. Rut. Knt. second son, whose descendants became seated at Badstey-Clinton, com. Warwick, the heir of which branch is Edward Ferrars, of Badstey, Esq; now living.

SIR THOMAS DE FERRARS, son and heir, succeeding his father, was *second Lord of Tamworth*, of his family, which Sir Thomas was constituted Sheriff for the counties of Leicester and Warwick, in 39 Hen. VI. also in 1 Edw. IV. and having been a faithful adherer to the house of York, and taken prisoner at the battle of Wakefield, on the part of Richard, Duke of York, in consequence thereof was put to 300 marks fine; but obtained a special precept from King Edw. IV. to the Barons of the Exchequer, (wherein are acknowledged his services to the said Duke of York) commanding them to remit unto him 200 marks of that sum; in which precept it further appears, that he was then a Knight, being so made by that King, in the first year of his reign. After this he was made a Knight of the Bath, at the creation of the Duke of York, (in 14 Edw. IV.) and from 4 Edw. IV. to his death, was in the commission for the conservation of the peace, within the county of Warwick; as also in 8 Edw. IV. again Sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicester; and by his testament, bearing date 10 Feb. 12 Hen. VII. he bequeathed his body to be buried on the North side of the choir of the collegiate church at Tamworth, next Anne, his wife; appointing a marble to be laid over them, with their portraitures and arms in brass, and such inscriptions as his executors should devise; and departed this life 22d of August, 14 Hen. VII. This Sir Thomas Ferrars, Knight of the Bath, married Anne, daughter of Leonard Hastings, of Kirby, com. Leicester, father of William Lord Hastings, Knight of the Garter, and Lord Chamberlain to Edw. IV. the issue of which marriage was John Ferrars, who in 15 Edw. IV. was in the King's service in Normandy, but died in his father's lifetime, leaving issue by Maud, his wife, daughter and co-heir of Sir John Stanley, of Elford, in com. Stafford, Knt. (a collateral branch of the family of the Stanleys, Earls of Derby) a son John, heir to his grandfather.

Which SIR JOHN FERRARS, succeeding his grandfather, was (*third Lord of Tamworth*;) he was one of the Knights for the body, to King Henry VII. and dying in 1 Hen. VIII. was buried at Tamworth, leaving by Dorothy, daughter to William Harpur, of Ruffall, in com. Stafford, Esq; a son and heir, viz.

SIR HUMPHREY FERRARS, (*fourth Lord of Tamworth*;) who died in 1554, leaving issue by Margaret, daughter to Thomas Pigot, Esq;

SIR JOHN FERRARS, Knt. (*fifth Lord of Tamworth*;) who died in 1576, leaving by his wife Barbara, daughter to Sir Francis Cockaine, of Ashbourne, in com. Derby, Knt. a son and heir,

SIR HUMPHREY FERRARS, Knt. (*sixth Lord of Tamworth*;) who married Jane, only daughter and heir to Sir Humphrey Bradborne, of Bradborne, in the county of Derby, Knt. with whom the manor of Bradborne, (from whence that antient family derived its name,) came to his descendants; this Sir Humphrey died in 1608, leaving issue,

SIR JOHN FERRARS, Knt. (*seventh Lord of Tamworth*;) who died in 1633; he married Dorothy, daughter to Sir John Puckering, Knt. Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, (and at length coheir to her family) by whom he had his successor,

SIR HUMPHREY FERRARS, Knt. (*eighth Lord of Tamworth*;) who died the same year, a very short time after his father, leaving by Anne, daughter to Sir John Packington, of Westwood, in com. Worcester, Knt. (afterwards second wife to Philip, the first Earl of Chesterfield, from which marriage the present Earl Stanhope is descended) one son and heir, viz.

JOHN FERRARS, (*9th Lord of Tamworth*;) and twenty-third in lineal male descent from Henry, Earl of Ferrars, in Normandy, who came over at the Conquest,) in whose person the male-line of the family of Tamworth-castle, the principal remaining male-branch of the Ferrars family, terminated.

This JOHN FERRARS, of Tamworth castle, Esq; having distinguished himself eminently, for his zeal in the service of King Charles II. during his troubles, and upon all occasions standing firm to that Prince; and having besides survived his only son and heir apparent, Sir Humphrey Ferrars, Knt. who left no issue male; obtained of King Charles II. an exemplification of the grant of the manor of Walton upon Trent, in Derbyshire (which had been granted by King Edward III. to his ancestor, Henry, Lord de Ferrars, of Groby, and his heirs male, as we have already noticed) to him the said John Ferrars, and his heirs for ever; whereby

the

the inheritance thereof was secured to his grand-daughter Anne, and from her descended to her grand-daughter, the late Baroness de Ferrars. This John Ferrars, of Tamworth, Esq; served as Knight of the Shire for the county of Derby, and also as a Burgess for the borough of Tamworth, where he often resided, and had the principal interest. He sold some part of his estate at that place, as also the manor of Lee, in Derbyshire, for raising 12,000*l.* for his daughter Dorothy's portion, who married Richard Butler, Earl of Arran, of the kingdom of Ireland, and Baron Butler, of Weston, in England, (by whom she had an only daughter, Charlotte, mother to Charles, the late Earl Cornwallis.) He gave 10*l.* yearly, for ever, to the poor of Tamworth, and dying in the year 1680, was buried in the Collegiate church at Tamworth, in the family vault of the Barons Frevile and Marmion, his ancestors; in which church a handsome monument was erected in memory of him, and of his son and heir apparent, Sir Humphrey; on which is an inscription, in Latin, setting forth, that he was the last heir-male of the chief line of the most ancient family of Ferrars, formerly Earls of Ferrars and Derby, and that he was descended by heirs general, from the Marmions, Freviles, Montforts, Botetourts, Zouches, and Somerys, all formerly Barons of this realm, to whose titles of honour he had a claim. By Anne, his wife, daughter and coheir to Sir Dudley Carleton, Knt. (nephew to Dudley, Viscount Dorchester) and his only issue by Barbara, his first wife, daughter to Adrian Van-Duick, Lord of Carpsel, a considerable Nobleman of Holland, (by descent from whom, the late Baroness de Ferrars possessed some estates in that country, which have not been sold till lately) he had one son, Sir Humphrey, and one daughter Dorothy, married, as said before, to the Earl of Arran. His only son, Sir Humphrey, was in the year 1678, unfortunately drowned in the river Trent, leaving by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Gervase Pigot, of Thrumpton, in com. Nottingham, Esq; (and heir at law to her brother Gervase, who died without issue,) one only daughter, Anne, to whom her grandfather, John Ferrars, of Tamworth-castle, left all his estate.

Which ANNE FERRARS, becoming thus heir to her family, was, at the age of thirteen, married to the Honourable Robert Shirley, son and heir apparent to Robert, then Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley, Lord Bouchier and Lovaine, (after created Earl Ferrars.) The estates she brought were, the castle and manor of Tamworth; the manors of Walton upon Trent, Bradborne, and Lee, in the county of Derby; all which were then about the yearly value of 2000*l.*

By this marriage of the said Robert Shirley and Anne Ferrars, heiress of Tamworth castle, the two lines of Chartley and Groby (of which last this of Tamworth was a continuation) were united. Robert Shirley, her husband, died during the life-time of his father, leaving issue by the said Anne Ferrars, his wife, (who deceased in March, 1698, in the 23d year of her age, and was buried at Staunton) three sons and one daughter : Of the sons,

ROBERT the eldest, was born at his grandfather's seat at Staunton-Harold, in Leicestershire, 28th of Dec. 1672, and being his heir apparent, was, after his advancement to the title of Earl Ferrars, styled Viscount Tamworth, (which second title the said Earl chose, in regard of his son Robert's having married the heiress of that place.) He was chosen representative for the county of Leicester, and sat in the last sessions of Parliament, before the death of Queen Anne, but departed this life on July 5, 1714, in the 22d year of his age, unmarried, universally lamented by his family and acquaintance, being endowed with many valuable and excellent qualities, and a particular good genius and quickness of understanding. By his last will and testament, he left all his lands to his only sister Elizabeth, (his two brothers being already dead) charged with 1000l. in legacies ; and appointed his aunt, the Lady Barbara Shirley, his executrix, who caused a monument to be erected in Staunton church to his memory.

FERRARS SHIRLEY, second son, was born at Chartley, in Staffordshire, in the year 1696. He was educated at Eton school, and from thence removed to Christ-church, Oxford ; he was a youth of great hopes, and applied himself closely to his studies, but died in the 16th year of his age, in the year 1712, and was buried in Christ-church.

THOMAS SHIRLEY, 3d son, was born at Chartley, in 1697, and died at nine years of age.

ELIZABETH SHIRLEY, *Baroness de Ferrars, Bouchier, Lovaine, and Bassët*, only daughter of Robert Shirley, and Anne Ferrars, was born at Staunton, on the 19th of August, 1694. On the decease of Robert, Viscount Tamworth, her only surviving brother, she became his heir, and had possession of those estates which came by her mother, viz. the castle and manor of Tamworth, the manors of Walton, Bradborne, and Lee, in the county of Derby ; after the death of Robert, Earl Ferrars, her grandfather, in 1717, as his heir general, she inherited the baronies of Ferrars, (of Chartley,) Bouchier, Lovaine, and Bassët, (of Drayton) in fee ; the titles of Earl Ferrars and Viscount Tamworth going (according to the entail on the heirs male of the body of the said Earl,) to Washington Shirley, his second, but eldest surviving son,

son, (for whom, and for the further descent of those titles, see the title of Shirley, Earl Ferrars.) This Elizabeth Shirley, Baroness de Ferrars, Bouchier, Lovaine, and Bassett, was married on the 3d of March, 1715-16, to James, then Lord Compton, eldest son and heir apparent to George, 4th Earl of Northampton; and soon after the death of her grandfather Robert, Earl Ferrars was found right heir to such of his lands as had been entailed on her father, Robert Shirley, before-mentioned; who, in the year 1694, when he had attained the age of twenty-one years, joined with Robert, then Lord de Ferrars, his father, in suffering fines and recoveries of the said estates, which lay in the several counties of Leicester, Warwick, Northampton, Derby, and Nottingham, and there not appearing to be any deed to lead the uses of the said recoveries, they were deemed to enure to the said Robert, the eldest son, and his heirs; whereupon, the right of those lands was found to be in this Elizabeth, his sole daughter and heir, then the wife of James, Lord Compton, as being heir at law, both to her father and grandfather. But these estates were conveyed over by a deed, dated the 12th of March, 1727, for the consideration of 15,000*l.* only, to be paid to the said James, Lord Compton, and Elizabeth, Baroness de Ferrars, &c. his wife, (being not more than two years purchase thereof) to Washington, second Earl Ferrars, and the most part of them are still enjoyed by the family. This Elizabeth, Baroness de Ferrars, &c. had by her said husband, James, Lord Compton, (who in 1727, on the death of his father George, became 5th Earl of Northampton,) the following issue, viz. 1. George, who died young; 2. James, Lord Compton, born July 6, 1723, who died May 9, 1749, unmarried; and four daughters, viz. 1. Lady Jane, born April 18, 1722, and died unmarried, May 9, 1749; 2. Lady Anne, born Dec. 29, 1724, and died unmarried, 1746; 3. Lady Charlotte, born Aug. 8, (and baptized 19th of the same month) 1729; 4. Lady Mary, born Jan. 10, 1731-32, and died a few days after.

The Countess, their mother, deceased at the Earl her husband's house, in Brook-street, London, on the 13th of March, 1740-1: She was a lady endowed with an excellent understanding, most benevolent in her disposition and manners, and religious in her life. She valued highly, as she had good reason to do, her family descent, both by her father and her mother, whereof she has left behind her a most elaborate and accurate account in all its several branches. In her the only two principal remaining lines of the illustrious family of Ferrars, (viz. of Chartley and Tamworth) were united; from her grandfather she inherited the ancient Baronies of Ferrars of Chartley, Bouchier, Lovaine, and Bassett of Drayton, and through

through her mother, Anne Ferrars, she derived a claim to the baronies of *Marmion, Freville, Montfort, Botetourt, and Zouche, (of Mortimer.)*

Her Ladyship, leaving no surviving issue male, her honours were for some time in abeyance, between her only two remaining daughters, the Ladies Jane, and Charlotte Compton, abovementioned; but Lady Jane deceasing in 1749, unmarried, the survivor, Lady Charlotte, became then solely entitled to her mother's honors.

JAMES, *Earl of Northampton*, their father, died October 2, 1752, having survived his Countess fourteen years. His Lordship was born May 2, 1687, and was elected a Knight of the Shire for the county of Warwick, in the ninth year of Queen Anne. Having distinguished himself in the House of Commons, in 1711 he was called up to the House of Peers, by writ, by the title of Lord Compton, of Compton, and took his place according to the creation of that Barony. — In 1727 he succeeded his father George, in the title of Earl of Northampton. — At the coronation of King George I. he bore part of the regalia, viz. the Ivory rod, with the Dove; and, in 1751, was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset; chief mourner at the funeral of Frederick, Prince of Wales.

He was a nobleman possessed of great virtues and amiable manners. Happy in the enjoyment of a most excellent wife, and being naturally inclined to, and formed for domestick life, he entered but little into the public transactions of his time, after his succession to the honours and fortune of his family. After the decease of his Countess, his Lordship lived quite retired from the world; and, as he left no issue male behind him, was succeeded in the Earldom of Northampton, by his next brother, the Honourable George Compton; (vide the title of Earl of Northampton) but the Barony of Compton descended to his only surviving daughter, and heir, the Lady Charlotte, Baroness de Ferrars, &c. from her mother; that Barony being in fee by summons, and consequently going to the heir general, before the collateral heir male.

The said Lady CHARLOTTE COMPTON, Baroness de Ferrars, of Chartley, Baroness Bouchier, Lovaine, Basslet, and Compton, only surviving issue of James, *fifth Earl of Northampton*, by Elizabeth Shirley, Baroness de Ferrars, &c. was born Aug. 8, 1729, and baptized on the 19th of the same month; after the decease of her mother, and two elder sisters, the ladies Jane, and Anne, she became Baroness de Ferrars, (of Chartley,) &c. and sole heir to her mother's inheritance, which was the castle and manor of Tamworth (which she derived in a direct lineal descent from Robert de Marmion, made Lord thereof soon after the conquest) and also the manors of Walton, Bradbourne,

Bradbourne, and Lee, in the county of Derby; and in 1751 she was married to the Hon. George Townshend, eldest son and heir to Charles, third Viscount Townshend, of Raynham, in com. Norfolk, who, March 12, 1764, succeeded his said father in that title, and is the present Viscount. Her Ladyship, likewise, on the decease of her father, the Earl of Northampton, in 1754, succeeded to the title of Baroness Compton, of Compton, in the county of Warwick, which Barony was an honour in fee, created by virtue of the original writ of summons to Sir Henry Compton, her ancestor, May 8, (1572) 14 Elizabeth.

Her Ladyship died at Leixlip-castle, in the county of Kildare, in Ireland, Sept. 3, 1770, (of which kingdom her husband, the Viscount Townshend, was at that time Lord Lieutenant) universally lamented by every one, to whom her many virtues and excellent qualities were known, and particularly by the people of Ireland, where her great affability, and desire to please in her high station, had endeared her to all ranks.

Her Ladyship had by the Viscount Townshend, her husband, the following issue: George, first son, born April 18, 1753, now Lord de Ferrars, &c. John, second son, born Jan. 19, 1757, now living; Frederick, third son, born Dec. 3, 1767, now living; Charles-Patrick-Thomas, fourth son, born Jan. 6, 1768, now living; and four daughters, viz. Charlotte, Caroline, and Frances, who all died young; and Elizabeth, fourth daughter, born Aug. 1766, now living: her Ladyship, (their mother) had sepulture in the vault of the Townshend family at Rainham.

GEORGE TOWNSHEND, her eldest son, on his mother's decease succeeded to the titles of Lord de Ferrars, (of Chartley,) Lord Bouchier, Lovaine, Bassett, and Compton, being at that time seventeen years of age. Soon after his coming of age, having demanded his writ of summons to the House of Peers, as Baron de Ferrars, of Chartley, he took his seat in that House in April 1774, being placed on the Barons bench, according to the precedency of that antient Barony, between the Lord Audley and the Lord Dacre. On Dec. 24, 1777, his Lordship was married at Lambeth-chapel, by his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, to Charlotte, second sister and co-heir of Roger Mainwaring Ellerker, of Risby-park, in the East-riding of the county of York, Esq; by whom he has a son and heir, born Dec. 13, 1778, baptized by the name of Ferrars. His Lordship is the 16th person who has borne the title of Baron de Ferrars, of Chartley, the 27th in lineal descent from Henry de Ferrars, Earl of Ferrars, in Normandy, who came in with William the Conqueror, and 16th in descent from Thomas,

mas, of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, youngest son to King Edw. III. whose direct heir he is by heirs general.

TITLES.] George Townshend, Lord de Ferrars, also Lord Bouchier, Lovaine, Bassett, and Compton.

CREATIONS.] Baron de Ferrars, of Chartley, in the county of Stafford, originally by writ of summons to parliament, 27 Edw. I. Baron Bouchier, by writ also 16 Edw. III. Baron Lovaine, by writ 22 Ed. I. Baron Bassett, of Drayton-Bassett, in the county of Stafford, by writ 49 Hen. III. and lastly Baron Compton, (of Compton,) in the county of Warwick, by writ 14 Elizabeth.

ARMS.] Quarterly, of six, 1st Azure, a Chevron Ermine, between three Escallop Shells, Argent, (Townshend,) 2d, France and England, quarterly, within a Border, Argent; (Plantagenet of Woodstock; Duke of Gloucester) 3d, Sable, a Lion of England, between three Helmets, Proper, garnish'd, Or, (Compton) 4th, Paly of six, Or and Azure, a Canton Ermine, (Shirley) 5th, quarterly, 1 and 4, Argent, a Fess, Gules, three Torteaux in Chief, (Devereux) 2 and 3, Varre, Or and Gules, (Ferrars of Chartley) 6th, Gules, seven Mafcles conjoined, 3, 3, and 1. (Ferrars of Groby and Tamworth.)

CRESTS.] Out of a Ducal Coronet, Or, a Swan rousant Argent, ducally collar'd and chained of the 1st, holding in its beak Sable, an Ostrich feather of the 2d; (which Crest was granted to his Lordship, by sign manual of his present Majesty, in regard of his being the direct lineal heir to Thomas Plantagenet, surnamed of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, 6th son to King Edw. III. whose cognizance was a Swan, with an Ostrich feather—Also, On a wreath, an Unicorn passant Ermine, arm'd, hoof'd, main'd and tufted, Or, the Crest of the family of Ferrars, of Tamworth; also on a wreath, a peacock's tail erect, Proper; the crest of the antient Lords de Ferrars, of Chartley.

SUPPORTERS.] Dexter, a Talbot Ermine, ducally gorged, ear'd, arm'd, and langued Gules.—Sinister, a Rein-Deer, Gules, attired Argent, ducally gorged, unguled, and semée of Billets, Or.

MOTTO.] IN FERRUM PRO LIBERTATE RUEBANT.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Tamworth Castle, in the county of Warwick, and at Walton upon Trent, in the county of Derby.

N. B. The present Lord de Ferrars having four baronies in fee centered in him, besides that of Ferrars, it will not be improper to give a short account of them; and how they have descended to his Lordship.

The Baronies of BOURCHIER, LOVAINE, and BASSET.

The barony of Bouchier was created, by writ of summons, to Robert de Bouchier, Knt. Lord Chancellor of England, who was summoned to Parliament, 16 Edw. III. by the title of Lord Bouchier, of Halsted, in Essex, and was succeeded by his son,

John, second Lord Bouchier, Knight of the Garter, and Governor of Flanders, in the reign of King Rich. II. He left two sons, Bartholomew, his successor, and William, whose posterity continued the family.

Bartholomew, third Lord Bouchier, left an only daughter, Elizabeth, heir to the barony, who married, 1st, Sir Hugh Stafford, and, 2dly, Sir Lewis Robsert, both Knights of the Garter, and summoned to Parliament as Lords Bouchier, in her right; but, leaving no issue by either, at her death, in 11 Hen. VI.

Henry Bouchier, then stiled Earl of Eu, in Normandy, 2d son of John, was found to be her heir, and entitled to the barony of Bouchier; being descended from Sir William Bouchier, Knt. 2d son of John, the 2d Baron of this family; which William was of Estaines, in Essex, by marriage with Eleanor, the daughter and heir of John, Lord Lovaine, of that place, paternally descended from Godfrey, Count of Lovaine, in Flanders, a younger son of John, 4th Duke of Brabant, of the House of Charlemagne, who coming into England in the reign of King John, obtained the barony of Estaines, by marriage with Delicia, daughter and heir of John de Hastings, Baron of that place, and was progenitor to the Barons de Lovaine, whose heir general brought the said barony and title thus to the family of Bouchier.

William Bouchier, son and heir of the last William, by the heiress of Lovaine, was Lord Lovaine from his mother, and by King Henry V. created Earl of Eu, in Normandy. He married Anne, only daughter and heir of Thomas Plantagenet, of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, High Constable of England, youngest son to King Edw. III. (and widow of Edmund, Earl of Stafford) by whom he had issue, Henry, his successor, Thomas, 2d son, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Cardinal; William, 3d son, married the heiress of the Lord Fitz-Warine, and was ancestor to the Earls of Bath of the name of Bouchier, and John, 4th son, married the heiress of the Lord Berners, from whom descended the Bouchiers, Lords Berners.

Henry the eldest son succeeded his father, as Earl of Eu, in Normandy, and Lord Lovaine; and by the death of Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Bartholomew, 3d Lord Bouchier, succeeded

ceeded to that barony. In 1 Edw. IV. he was created Earl of Essex, (as descended from Thomas, of Woodstock,) and made Lord Treasurer of England; he married Isabel Plantagenet, of York, only sister of Richard, Duke of York; and by her had

William, stiled Viscount Bouchier, who died before his father, leaving by Anne, sister and coheir to Richard, Earl Rivers, one son, Henry, who succeeded his grandfather; and a daughter, Cicely, who married John Devereux, Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley.

Henry, the son, succeeded his grandfather, as Earl of Essex and Eu, Viscount Bouchier, Lord Bouchier and Lovaine, and was Knight of the Garter, and Captain of the Body-Guard to King Hen. VIII. He died, in 31 Hen. VIII. leaving an only daughter, Anne, heir to the baronies of Bouchier and Lovaine, who, dying without issue, 14 Eliz. the titles of Lord Bouchier and Lovaine devolved on Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford, and Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley, as heir to her aunt, Cicely, who married, as before-mentioned, John Devereux, Lord de Ferrars, of Chartley; which Walter, Viscount Hereford, was, by reason thereof, soon after created Earl of Essex, from whom the baronies of Bouchier and Lovaine have descended, together with that of Ferrars, to the present Lord.

Barony of BASSET, of DRAYTON.

The barony of Basset, of Drayton, was created, by writ of summons, to Ralph de Basset, in 49 Hen. III. who was then summoned to Parliament, by the title of Lord Basset, of Drayton, com. Stafford, but was slain on the part of the Barons, at the battle of Evesham, the same year.

Ralph, 2d Lord Basset, of Drayton, his son, having restitution of his father's lands, had summons to Parliament, and died 27 Edw. I. leaving a son,

Ralph, (3d of the name) 3d Lord Basset, of Drayton, who had summons to Parliament, and died 17 Edw. II. leaving his grandson, Ralph, (son of Ralph de Basset, Kent; his son, who died before him) heir to his barony and lands.

Which Ralph, (5th of the name) and 4th Lord Basset, of Drayton, was the last heir-male of his family. He was a Knight of the Garter, and a very eminent man in his time; he married Joane, the only sister and heir of John de Montfort, Duke of Brittany, but died 13 Rich. II. without issue, and was buried in the cathedral-church of Litchfield. By his will he left all his lands to his nephew, Sir Hugh Shirley, Knt. who was the son and heir of Sir Thomas Shirley, of Shirley,

Shirley, Knt. by Isabel, his only sister, on condition that he took the surname and arms of Bassett, quitting his own; and should he refuse to comply with the said condition, then he, the said Lord Bassett, made Edmund, Earl of Stafford, his heir, who was descended from his great aunt Margaret, on the like condition. But neither Shirley nor Stafford complied with the terms of the will, in taking the name of Bassett, but contending for the estates, an accord was made between them at length, by which they agreed to divide the lands; whereby the Lordship of Drayton was allotted to the Earl of Stafford, for his share; and Colston-Bassett, the original estate of the Barons Bassett, in England, was made over to Shirley, in whom was really vested the barony of Bassett, of Drayton, in fee, as heir at law to the last Baron Bassett, of that line. But at that period the descent of Baronies in fee was very little understood, for they were usually supposed to be by tenure; and therefore Shirley, not being possessed of the Lordship of Drayton, the baronial estate, it was not conceived that he had any title to the honour. However, there have since been so many cases in point, debated before the Peers, in all which it has invariably been decided, that the issue of the heir general shall inherit the barony in fee, whether possessed of the baronial estate or not; and this match with the sister and heir of the last Lord Bassett, of Drayton, being authenticated by divers unquestionable evidences, there is not the least doubt, but the sole right to this barony of Bassett, was vested in the family of Shirley; and that, as heir general of that house, it is now solely the right of the present Lord de Ferrars. (See the title of Earl de Ferrars.)

Barony of COMPTON.

The 5th and last barony, viz. of Compton, was created, by writ of summons, to Sir Henry Compton, of Compton, com. Warwick, Knt. whose son, William, was created Earl of Northampton, by patent, in 1618. From whence the descent of this barony to James, 5th Earl of Northampton, (who, during his father's life-time, had summons to the House of Peers, as Lord Compton) will be more fully seen under the title of Compton, Earl of Northampton, to which we therefore refer the reader.

DESCENT of the BARONY

O F

FERRARS of CHARTLEY.

William de Ferrars, 8th Earl of Ferrars and Derby, died 38 H. III.

Robert, the last Earl of Ferrars, &c. died 7 Ed. I. Wm. 2d son, Lord of Groby, see the next page.

John de Ferrars, 1st Baron of Chartley, died 18 Ed. II.

Robert, 2d Baron of Chartley, died 24 Ed. III.

John, 3d Baron of Chartley, died 41 Ed. III.

Robert, 4th Baron of Chartley, died 1 H. V.

Edmund, 5th Baron of Chartley, died 14 H. VI.

William, 6th Baron of Chartley, died 28 H. VI.

Anne, heiress to the barony = Walter Devereux, 7th Baron Ferrars of Chartley, in right of his wife, slain at Bosworth, 3 Rich. III.

John Devereux, 8th Baron of Chartley. = Cecily Bouchier brought the Baronies of Bour. & Lovaine.

Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford, 9th Baron of Chartley, died 5 and 6 Philip and Mary.

Sir Richard Devereux, Knt. died before his father.

Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, Viscount Hereford, 10th Baron of Chartley, died 18 Eliz.

Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, &c. 11th Baron of Chartley, died 1600.

Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, &c. 12th Baron of Chartley, died S.P. 1646. Lady Dorothy, 2d sister and coheir. = Sir Henry Shirley, Bart. died 1632.

Sir Robert Shirley, Bart. died 1636.

Sir Robert Shirley, 13th Baron of Chartley, = E. Washington, created Earl Ferrars, 1711, died 1717. 1st wife, died 1693.

Robert Shirley, 1st son, = Anne Ferrars & Laurence Shirley, died 1698-9. see next page. 10th son.

James Compton, = Eliz. Shirley, Baroness de E. of Northamp. Ferrars of Chartley, &c. Robert now Earl Ferrars. died 1754. died 1740.

Geo. Viscount = Charlotte Compton, Baroness de Ferrars, Bouchier, Lovaine, Bassett, and Compton, died 1770.

George Townshend, now Baron de Ferrars, &c. = Charlotte, sister & coh. of born Apr. 18, 1753. R.M. Ellerker, of Risby,

Ferrars Townshend, born Dec. 13, 1778. com. Ebor. Esq;

D E.

THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF

CHARLES THE FIRST

BY

JOHN BURNET

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOLUME THE FIRST

CONTAINING

THE HISTORY OF

THE REIGN OF

CHARLES THE FIRST

FROM 1625 TO 1649

AND

THE HISTORY OF



DESCENT of the BARONS of GROBY,

AND THE LINES OF



FERRARS OF TAMWORTH.

❖ William de Ferrars, 2d son of William, 8th Earl of Ferrars, &c.
 died 16 Ed. I.
 |
 William, 1st Baron of Groby, summoned to Parliament, 25 Ed.
 I. died 18 Ed. II.
 |
 Henry, 2d Baron of Groby, died 17 Ed. III.
 |
 William, 3d Baron of Groby, died 44 Ed. III.
 |
 Henry, 4th Baron of Groby, died 11 Ric. II.
 |
 William, 5th Baron of Groby, died 23 H. VI.

Henry, 1st son, died before his father.

|
 Elizabeth, heiress of Groby, married Sir Ed. Grey, Baron of Groby, in right of his wife, ancestor to the D. of Suffolk, attainted 1 Q. Mary, also to the present Earl of Stamford.

Thomas, 2d son and heir = Eliz. 1st. & coheir of male, Lord of Tamworth, in right of his wife, died 35 Hen. VI. | Sir Baldwin Freville, Ld of Tamworth castle.

Thomas Ferrars, Knt. 2d Ld of Tamworth, died 14 H. VII.

John Ferrars, Knt. died before his father.

John Ferrars, Knt. 3d Ld of Tamworth, died 1 Hen. VIII.

Humphrey Ferrars, Knt. 4th Ld. of Tamworth, died 1 & 2 Philip and M.

John Ferrars, Knt. 5th Lord of Tamworth, died 1576.

Humphrey Ferrars, Knt. 6th Ld of Tamworth, died 1607.

John Ferrars, Knt. 7th Ld of Tamworth, died 1633.

Humphrey Ferrars, Knt. 8th Ld of Tamworth, died 1633.

John Ferrars, Knt. 9th Ld of Tamworth, died 1680.

Sir Humphrey Ferrars, Knt. died before his father, 1678.

Anne Ferrars, heir to her grandfather, brought Tamworth castle, in marriage, to Robert Shirley, son of Robert, then Lord de Ferrars, died in 1698. See page 352.

PERCY, Baron Percy.

THE Right Honourable HUGH, EARL PERCY, eldest son and heir of the Duke of Northumberland, succeeded to the Baronies of Percy, Lucy, Poynings, Fitz-Payne, Bryan, and Latimer, on the death of his mother, the late Duchess of Northumberland, in December 1776, as hath been already mentioned, under the article of the DUKE of NORTHUMBERLAND.

Thither we shall refer the Reader for the other particulars relating to this noble Lord, whose glorious conduct, while abroad in the service of his country, hath shewn him to be a worthy representative of the ancient house of PERCY, and that he possesses the great qualities of the race of heroes, from whom he is lineally descended, and whose honours he inherits.

It will be sufficient here, briefly to enumerate his Lordship's Titles.

TITLES.] The Right Honourable HUGH, *Earl Percy*, eldest son and heir of the Duke of Northumberland, in his own right Baron Percy, Lucy, Poynings, Fitz-Payne, Bryan and Latimer, Colonel of his Majesty's 5th Regiment of Foot, and Lieutenant General in the army.

HIS SEVERAL BARONIES.] By his illustrious mother, the late Duchess of Northumberland, his Lordship inherited the six Baronies enumerated here, which had descended to her Grace in the following order, viz.

1. The Barony of Percy, from her earliest ancestors of that great family, who had been Barons Percy from the Conquest.

2. The Barony of Lucy, from the marriage of Henry Percy, 1st Earl of Northumberland, with the sole heiress of that house, in the Reign of King Richard II.

3, 4, 5. The Baronies of Poynings, Fitz-Payne and Bryan, from the marriage of Henry Percy, IIIrd Earl of Northumberland, (Temp. H. VI.) with Eleanor, sole heiress of the ancient Barons Poynings; who had also inherited the Baronies of Fitz-Payne and Bryan.

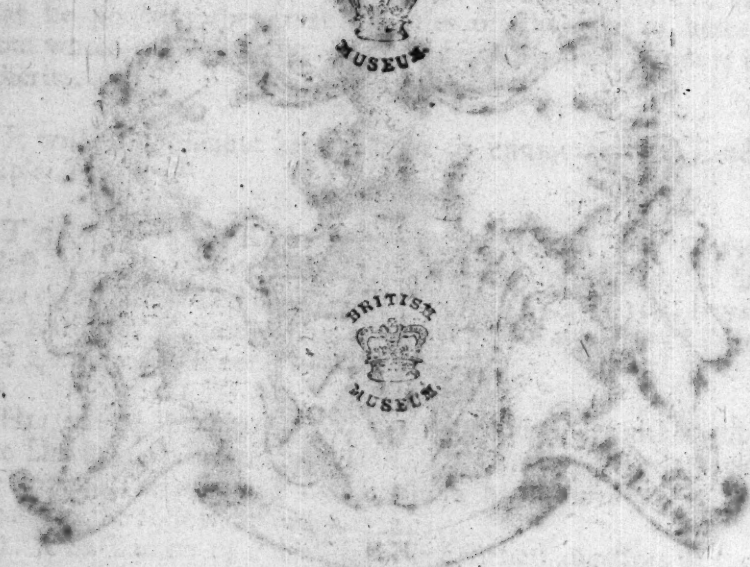
6. The Barony of Latimer, from the marriage of Henry Percy, VIIIth Earl of Northumberland, in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, with Catharine, eldest daughter of John Neville, Lord Latimer.

ARMS.]

*the heiress of
the Lady Lucy
sister of the first
Earl of N.
the first wife
of L. Percy
is descended
from an unbroken
lineage
in default
of issue of such heiress*



Percy Lord Percy.



[Faint, illegible handwritten text]

1871
The first of the year was a very dry one, and the crops were much injured by the drought. The weather was very hot, and the crops were much injured by the drought. The weather was very hot, and the crops were much injured by the drought.

The second of the year was a very wet one, and the crops were much injured by the rain. The weather was very cold, and the crops were much injured by the rain. The weather was very cold, and the crops were much injured by the rain.

The third of the year was a very dry one, and the crops were much injured by the drought. The weather was very hot, and the crops were much injured by the drought. The weather was very hot, and the crops were much injured by the drought.

The fourth of the year was a very wet one, and the crops were much injured by the rain. The weather was very cold, and the crops were much injured by the rain. The weather was very cold, and the crops were much injured by the rain.

The fifth of the year was a very dry one, and the crops were much injured by the drought. The weather was very hot, and the crops were much injured by the drought. The weather was very hot, and the crops were much injured by the drought.

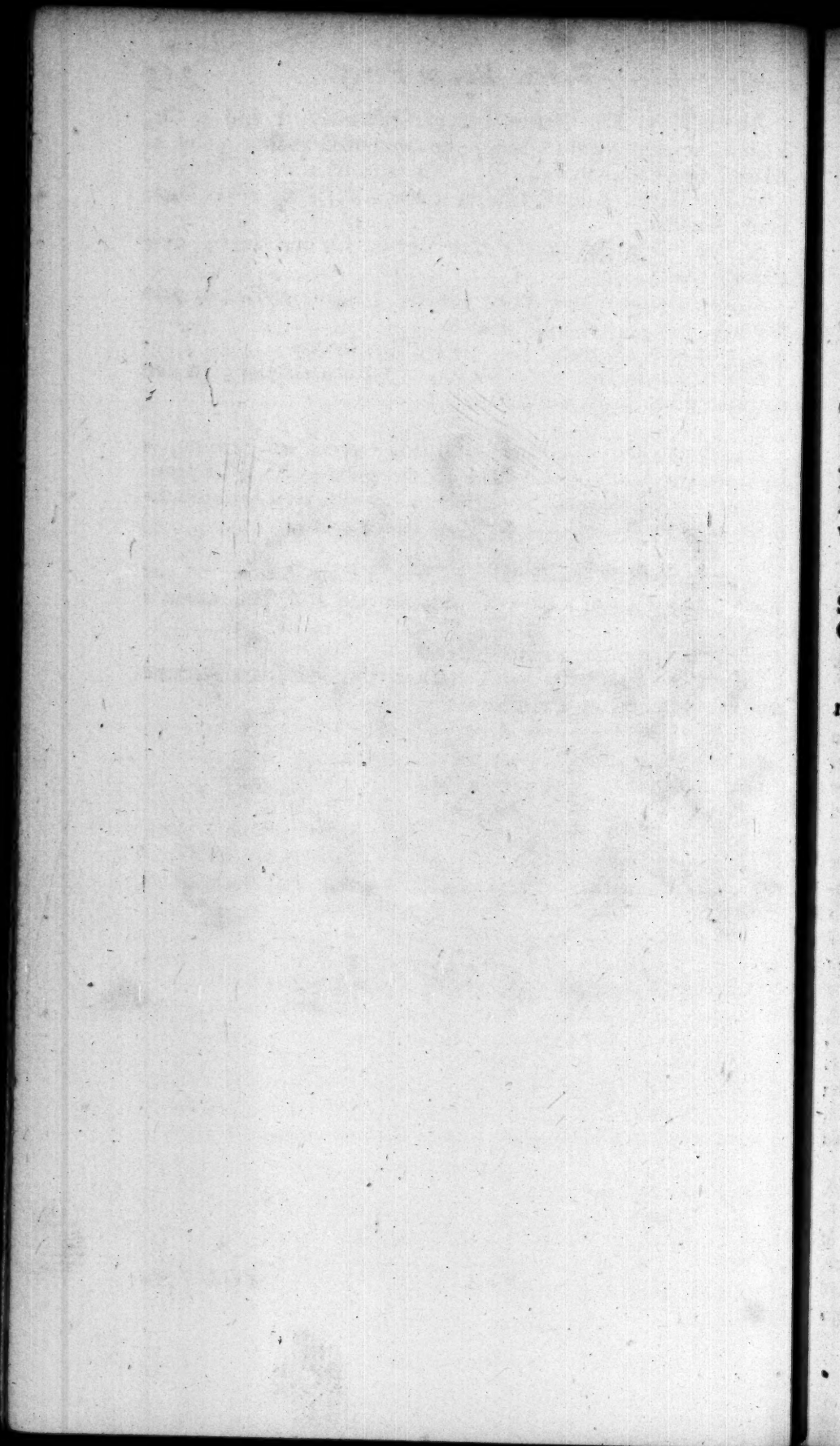
The sixth of the year was a very wet one, and the crops were much injured by the rain. The weather was very cold, and the crops were much injured by the rain. The weather was very cold, and the crops were much injured by the rain.

The seventh of the year was a very dry one, and the crops were much injured by the drought. The weather was very hot, and the crops were much injured by the drought. The weather was very hot, and the crops were much injured by the drought.

The eighth of the year was a very wet one, and the crops were much injured by the rain. The weather was very cold, and the crops were much injured by the rain. The weather was very cold, and the crops were much injured by the rain.

The ninth of the year was a very dry one, and the crops were much injured by the drought. The weather was very hot, and the crops were much injured by the drought. The weather was very hot, and the crops were much injured by the drought.

The tenth of the year was a very wet one, and the crops were much injured by the rain. The weather was very cold, and the crops were much injured by the rain. The weather was very cold, and the crops were much injured by the rain.



ARMS.] 1. For Baron Percy, Quarterly, 1 and 4. Or, a Lion rampant Azure : being the arms of Brabant. 3 and 4. Azure, five Fufils in fefs, Or ; the ancient arms of Percy.

2. For Baron Lucy ; Gules, three Lucies or Pikes hauriant, Argent.

3. For Baron Poynings ; Barry of 6, Or and Vert ; over all a Bendlet Gules.

4. For Baron Fitz-Payne ; Gules, 3 Lions passant in pale Argent, over all a Bendlet Azure.

5. For Baron Bryan ; Or, three Piles Azure.

6. For Baron Latimer ; Gules, a Saltire Argent ; in the central Point, an Annulet Sable.

CREST.] On a Chapeau Gules, turned up Ermine, a Lion statant Azure, with his Tail extended ; also a Crescent Argent ; and sometimes within the Crescent, on a Ground divided per pale, Gules and Sable, a Fetterlock Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter side, a Lion Azure ; on the Sinister, an Unicorn Argent, ducally collar'd and chain'd Or.

MOTTO.] ESPERANCE EN DIEU.

CHIEF SEATS.] Stanwick near Richmond ; and Armine near the Humber, in Yorkshire.

SOUTHWELL-CLIFFORD, Lord Clifford, &c.

See Supplement to Baron. General. 33.

THE noble family of Clifford claims a lineal descent from RICHARD, DUKE OF NORMANDY, who had six sons and three daughters; Eleanor, married to Baldwin IV. Earl of Flanders; Alisa, married to Rainalds, Earl of Burgundy; and Papia, married to Gilbert, Advocate for St. Valery. The sons were, 1. Richard, surnamed the Good, the fifth Duke of Normandy, who died 1028; 2. Robert, sixth Duke of Normandy, and father to William the Conqueror; 3. William, of whom hereafter; 4. Nicholas, Abbot of St. Andrews; 5. William, a Monk; 6. Mauger, Archbishop of Rouen. The third son,

WILLIAM, surnamed Ponk, or Poncius, was Earl of Arques and Tholouse, and came into England with William the Conqueror. He had three sons, 1. Walter, surnamed Walter Fitz-Pontz, who held lands in Oxfordshire in the time of William the Conqueror; 2. Dru, or Droge; 3. Richard. Which

RICHARD Fitz-Pontz, or des Pontz, obtained from Henry I. the cantred of Bychan, and the castle of Lahnyndhry, in Wales. He married Maud, daughter of Ralph de Toney, of Clifford's Castle, in Herefordshire, and had two sons, the eldest of which, Simon, was founder of Clifford's priory; and the youngest,

WALTER, was called at first Fitz-Richard Fitz-Pont; but after he came in possession of Clifford-Castle, through his mother, he assumed that surname, which has continued with his posterity. By his wife, Margaret, he had issue, two sons and two daughters, 1. Walter, his son and heir; 2. Richard de Clifford, Lord of Frampton, in the county of Gloucester, from whom descended those of that place. The daughters were, 1. Rosamond, who is taken notice of by most of our historians, as concubine to King Hen. II. and dying, 23 Henry II. was buried at Godstowe nunnery, in Oxfordshire; 2. Lucia, who was married to Hugh, Lord Say, Baron of Richard's Castle, in the county of Hereford; and secondly, to Bartholomew de Mortimer.

WALTER DE CLIFFORD, eldest son and heir of Walter, lived in the reigns of Richard I. John, and Henry III. He married Agnes, daughter and heir of Roger de Cundy, Lord of Cavenby and Glenham, in the county of Lincoln, by Alice, daughter and heir of William de Cheney; and had issue, five sons



Southwell Lord Clifford 127

BRITISH MUSEUM



sons, viz. 1. Walter de Clifford; 2. Roger de Clifford; 3. Richard de Clifford; 4. Simon de Clifford; 5. Gyles de Clifford.

WALTER DE CLIFFORD, the eldest, succeeded his father in his lands and honours, and married Margaret, daughter of Llewelyn, Prince of Wales, and widow of John de Braose; by this Lady (who died 1265, and was buried at the priory-church at Aconbury, in Herefordshire) he had issue one daughter, Maud, married to William de Longespée, third Earl of Salisbury, descended from King Henry II. by Rosamond Clifford, before-mentioned.

ROGER DE CLIFFORD, brother of the last Walter, married Sibill, daughter and heir of Robert de Ewyas, and widow of Lord Tregoz; and dying in his brother's life-time, left issue ROGER Clifford, a great Baron, famous for his valour and experience in military affairs, who was at least eighty-six years old when he died, in 1286, and was buried in Dore-Abbey, in the county of Hereford. He was governor of Marlborough and Ludgershall castles, in Wiltshire, 1268; governor of Erdesley Castle, in Herefordshire, 1277; and justicier of all Wales, 1280. His son by his Lady, the Countess of Lorraine, was

ROGER DE CLIFFORD, renowned for his skill and magnanimity in the wars in Henry III. and Edward I.'s days; and being in the Welch wars, he was slain on St. Leonard's day, 1283 (his father then alive) in the Isle of Anglesey, and was there interred. He married Isabel, eldest daughter and coheir of Robert de Vipont, Lord of Westmoreland, and in her right, held Brougham-Castle, in Westmoreland, part of which he built and repaired, causing this inscription to be cut in stone over the door of the inward gate: THIS MADE ROGER. By his wife aforesaid he had issue,

(First Lord) ROBERT DE CLIFFORD, his son and heir, (born about Easter 1274) who was cousin and heir of Ralph de Gaugi, Baron of Shesemuth; as also of Richard Fitz-John, a great Baron, in Essex. He was Sheriff of Westmoreland, a Justice of the forests north of Trent, 1297; governor of Nottingham Castle, 1298; King's Lieutenant and Captain-general in Cumberland, Westmoreland, Lancaster, and the marches towards Scotland, 1299; he was summoned to Parliament, December 29, 28 Edward I. and also from that time to 1314. He was Earl-marshal of England, 1307. He was a Martial-man, and, being often engaged against the Scots, at length was slain at the battle of Striveling, or Bannocksburne, 25 June, 1314; and, as supposed, was buried at Shapp-Abbey, in Westmoreland. He married Maud, daughter and coheir of Thomas de Clare (son of Richard de Clare) Steward of Waltham Forest, and left issue, two sons; of which,

(*Second Lord*) ROGER DE CLIFFORD, the eldest, was born February 2, 1299, succeeded his father in his lands and honours. He was Sheriff of Westmoreland, and had summons to Parliament in 1319, and 1320. He was beheaded at York, with Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, 1327; and, leaving no issue, Robert de Clifford, his brother, succeeded him; which

(*Third Lord*) ROBERT DE CLIFFORD, was born on All-Saints Day, 1305, and built some part of Skipton Castle, which had suffered much by the Scots. He was once in the wars in Scotland, in company with the Earl of Warwick and other lords. He was Sheriff of Westmoreland, Warden of the Marches of Cumberland and Westmoreland, and heir to his great aunt, Idonea, one of the daughters and coheirs of Robert de Vipont. He was married, in Berkeley Castle, anno 2 Edward III. to Isabel, only daughter to Maurice, Lord Berkeley, of Berkeley Castle, in the county of Gloucester; with whom he had a thousand pounds, and fifty marks, as her portion. By her, who died July 25, 1362, he had issue four sons, viz. 1. Robert de Clifford; 2. Roger de Clifford, successively Barons; 3. John de Clifford; 4. Sir Thomas de Clifford. This nobleman departed this life on the 20th of May, 1340, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

(*Fourth Lord*) ROBERT DE CLIFFORD, who was Sheriff of Westmoreland. He married Eufemia, daughter of Ralph, Lord Nevill; but by her, who died 1395, had no issue. Dying in France, 1362, he was succeeded in the honours of the family by his brother,

(*Fifth Lord*) ROGER DE CLIFFORD, who is recorded to have been "one of the wisest and gallantest of the Cliffords," and was twenty-eight years of age at the time of the last Lord's death. He was often in the wars of Scotland, as well as in France; and went with the Earl of Arundel to sea, at the time he was sent in aid of the duke of Brittany against the French. He was Sheriff of Westmoreland, joint-guardian of the west marches of Cumberland and Westmoreland, in 1370; warden of the west marches, Sheriff of Cumberland, and Governor of Carlisle Castle, 1376. By his wife, Maud, (daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick) who died 1399, he had issue three daughters; Mary, married to Sir Philip Wentworth, of Wentworth-Woodhouse, Knight; Margaret, married to Peter, Lord Mauley; and Catharine, the wife of Ralph, Baron Greystock; also three sons, 1. Thomas de Clifford; 2. Sir William de Clifford, who was Governor of Berwick. In 1413 he was Constable of Bourdeaux, he married Anne, daughter and coheir of Thomas, Lord Bardolf, but died, without issue, 1419; 3. Sir Lewis Clifford, ancestor to the Cliffords Barons Clifford, of Chudleigh.

(See

(See the account of the present Lord Clifford, of Chudleigh, Vol. VII. p. 153.) This nobleman departed this life on the 13th of July, 1390, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

(*Sixth Lord*) THOMAS DE CLIFFORD, who was appointed Sheriff of Westmoreland, a Knight of the King's Chamber, and Governor of Carlisle Castle for life; also Warden of the East Marches. He was summoned to Parliament, 1390, 1391, and 1392; in which last year he died on the 4th of October. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Thomas, Lord Roos, of Hamlake, by whom he left issue a daughter, Matilda, who married, first, Richard, Earl of Cambridge; secondly, John Nevil, Lord Latimer. And,

(*Seventh Lord*) JOHN DE CLIFFORD, his son, who succeeded in the third year of his age. He was Sheriff of Westmoreland, and had summons to Parliament, from 13 Henry IV. to 8 Henry V. on the 3d of May, in 9 Henry V. was created a Knight of the Garter, and was slain at the siege of Meaux, in France, the 13th of March following, being about thirty-three years of age. He married Elizabeth, daughter to Henry Lord Percy, commonly called Hotspur, (by his wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edmund Mortimer, third Earl of March, by his wife, Phillippa Plantagenet, only daughter and heir to Lionel, Duke of Clarence, second son of King Edward III.) by her, who married, secondly, Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland, and died, October 26, 1437, he had issue, an only son and successor,

(*Eighth Lord*) THOMAS, Lord Clifford, who was Sheriff of Westmoreland, 1422, Joint-bailiff and Escheator of Staincliffe, in Yorkshire, 1477. He had summons to Parliament from 15 to 31 Henry VI. and taking part with the King, was slain in the battle of St. Alban's, May 22, 1454, aged forty. He married Joan, daughter of Thomas, Lord Dacres, of Gillesland, and had issue by her four sons, and five daughters. The latter were, 1. Maud, married first, to Sir Thomas Harrington, Knt; secondly, to Edmund, Lord Dudley; 2. Ann, married, first, Sir Richard Tempest, Knight; secondly, Sir Richard Conyers, Knight; 3. Jane, married to Sir Simon Musgrave, of Hartley Castle, in Westmoreland, from whom the Musgraves of that place are descended; 4. Elizabeth, married to William Plumpton, of Plumpton Castle, and died 1461; 5. Margaret, married to Sir Robert Car, of Slesford, in Lincolnshire. The sons were, 1. John de Clifford; 2. Sir Roger de Clifford, who married Joan, daughter and coheir of Thomas Courtenay, Earl of Devon, and had issue, Charles, Mary, (married to Sir Thomas Wingfield) and Barbara (married to ——— Drury.) Charles Clifford married Ann, daughter of William Knevet, Knight, and had issue two

sons, Edward and William, and a daughter, Jane, married to William Coe, of Suffolk, Esquire. The eldest son, Edward, married Margery Layton, and had an only child, Dorothy; and the younger, William, died without issue; 3. Sir Robert de Clifford, was Knight of the Body to Henry VII. and married Ann, daughter of William Berkeley, and widow of Sir Ralph Joselyn, Knight; 4. Thomas de Clifford, died without issue.

(*Ninth Lord*) JOHN DE CLIFFORD succeeded his father as Lord Clifford, and was also Sheriff of Westmoreland, in 1460, upon the rebellion of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, had the custody of the castle of Penrith, in Cumberland, and in 39 Henry VI. being in the battle of Wakefield, and siding with the King, who gained the victory, he is said to have made so great a slaughter, that he was, from that time, called the Butcher; but still remaining firm to the house of Lancaster, he was slain on Palm-Sunday, March 29, 1461, in 1 Edward IV. at the battle of Towton, in Yorkshire; leaving, by Margaret Bromflete, (daughter and sole heir of Henry, Lord Bromflete, Baron Vescy, who died April 12, 1493, three sons, 1. Henry de Clifford, his heir; 2. Richard de Clifford, who died in the Netherlands, without issue; 3. Sir Thomas Clifford, who married Ellen, daughter and coheir of John Swarby, of Brackenburgh, in Lincolnshire; and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Robert Aske. This Lord, and his father, ever espoused the cause of the house of Lancaster, in which they both fell: he endeavouring to force a passage for King Henry VIth's army, was shot in the throat by an headless arrow, of which wound he instantly died, being in the twenty-sixth year of his age, three months after he had stabbed to the heart the young Edmund Plantagenet, Earl of Rutland, fourth son of Richard, Duke of York. He was attainted, in Parliament, November 4th following.

(*Tenth Lord*) HENRY CLIFFORD, succeeded his father as Lord Clifford; and his mother, being by birth Barones Vescy, brought the title of Baron Vescy to the Cliffords, and also Lanesborough House, and other estates; and the house of York prevailing, he was, when about seven years old, disguised in the mean habit of a shepherd's boy, to prevent his falling into their hands, who probably would have revenged themselves on the son of a man, who had rendered himself to odious to them, by killing the young Earl of Rutland. In that condition he lived, without any education, even so much as learning to write, lest it might make a discovery of him. He was restored in blood and honour, at thirty-two years of age, in the first Parliament of Henry VII. and to all his baronies, &c.

In the reign of Henry VII. he was principal commander against the Scots, when they were defeated at Flodden, and their King slain. He married Anne, only daughter of Sir John St. John, of Bletso, Knt; who, by the half-blood, was cousin-german to K. Hen. VII. her father being half-brother to that King's mother; he had issue by her three sons, and four daughters, 1. Mabel, the wife of William Fitz-Williams, Earl of Southampton; 2. Eleanor, the wife of Sir Ninian Markenfield, Knight; 3. Anne, first of Sir Robert Clifton, Knt. secondly, of Sir Robert Metcalf, Knight; 4. Joan, of Sir Ralph Bowes, of Stretham, from whom the family of Bowes, in Yorkshire, are descended. The sons were, 1. Henry Clifford, his successor; 2. Sir Thomas Clifford, Governor of Berwick Castle, who married Lucy, daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, Knight, but died without issue; 3. Edward Clifford, who died without issue. He married, secondly, Florence, daughter of Henry Pudsey, widow of Sir Thomas Talbot, of Bashall, in Craven, Knight, and by her had two sons, who died young, and one daughter, Dorothy, married to Sir Hugh Lowther, of Lowther, in Westmoreland.

(*First Earl*) HENRY CLIFFORD, succeeded his father, as Lord Clifford, in 1523, and on the 18th of June, the same year, was created Earl of Cumberland; he married, first, Margaret, daughter of George, fourth Earl of Shrewsbury, who died soon, without issue; secondly, Margaret Percy, daughter of Henry, fifth Earl of Northumberland, by Eleanor, daughter of Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, so that she was lineally descended from John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. This nobleman was, at different periods, Governor of Carlisle, President of the Council in the North, Warden of the West Marches towards Scotland, and Lord-President of Wales; he was installed Knight of the Garter, May 27, 1537, and was in great favour with Henry VIII. who recommended Henry, Lord Clifford, the Earl's eldest son, to the Lady Eleanor, his cousin; which marriage was consummated in the twenty-seventh year of his reign, at the house of her father, Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, the King being present at their nuptials: her mother was Mary, the French Queen, second daughter of King Henry VII. The Earl died the 22d of April, 1542, having had issue four daughters, 1. Catharine, married, first, to John, Lord Scrope, of Harley-Bolton; and secondly, to Sir Richard Cholmondeley, of Thornton and Braxby, Knight; 2. Maud, married to John, Lord Conyers, of Hornby; 3. Elizabeth, married to Sir Richard Metcalf, Knight; 4. Jane, married to Sir John Huddleston, of Millum Castle, Knight; also three sons, 1. Henry Clifford; 2. Sir Ingelram Clifford, who married Anne, daughter and
beir

362 *Southwell-Clifford, Lord Clifford, &c.*

heir of Sir Henry Ratcliffe, Knight, but died without issue;
3. Thomas Clifford. The eldest son,

(*Second Earl*) HENRY CLIFFORD, twenty-five years of age at the death of his father, succeeded to the honours of the family. He was made Knight of the Bath at sixteen years of age, at the coronation of Anna Bullen; his Lady (already mentioned) died in November, 1547; her issue-male, dying in their infancy, she left only one daughter, the Lady Margaret, married to Henry Stanley, Earl of Derby, from whom James, late Earl of Derby, was descended; he married, secondly, Anne, daughter of William, Lord Dacres, of Gillesland: by her, who died 1581, he had issue, three daughters, 1. Frances, married to Philip, Lord Wharton: she died 1592; 2. Eleanor; 3. Mary; both died young: also two sons, 1. George Clifford; 2. Francis Clifford, successively Earls of Cumberland. His Lordship died January 8, 1569, and was buried at Skipton. His eldest son,

(*Third Earl*) GEORGE CLIFFORD, succeeded. He was installed Knight of the Garter, June 20, 1592, was of the Privy-council of King James I. He married Margaret Russel, third, and youngest daughter of Francis Russel, Earl of Bedford, on June 24, 1577, at St. Mary Overy's church, Southwark. By this Lady he had two sons, who both died very young, and a daughter, Anne, his sole heir to the baronies of Clifford, Westmoreland, and Vescy; afterwards Countess of Dorset and Pembroke, and dying October 30, 1605,

(*Fourth Earl*) FRANCIS CLIFFORD, his brother, became the fourth Earl of Cumberland: he married Grifold, daughter of Thomas Hughes, of Uxbridge, Esq; widow of Edward Nevil, Lord Abergavenny, who died June 6, 1613, and left issue, 1. Margaret, who was married to Sir Thomas Wentworth, Knight and Baronet, afterwards Earl of Strafford. She died 1629, and was buried in St. Olave's church, in the city of York; 2. Frances, second wife of Sir Gervase Clifton, Knight and Baronet. And,

(*Fifth Earl*) HENRY CLIFFORD, his successor, Earl of Cumberland. He died December 11, 1641, to whom succeeded,

(*Sixth Earl*) HENRY CLIFFORD, his only son, who, in 1610, married Frances Cecil, only daughter to Robert, Earl of Salisbury; she died at York, February 4, 1643, aged forty-nine, and is buried in York Cathedral, where is a monument to her memory, a print of which is in Dake's Eboracum, fol. 505; by whom he left issue an only daughter, Elizabeth, his heir, born September, 1613, married, July 5, 1635, to Richard Boyle, Lord Viscount Dungarvon, son and heir to Richard, Earl of Cork, in Ireland, who, succeeding his father

father in the dignity of Earl of Cork, was, by letters patent, bearing date November 4, 20 Car. I. created Lord Clifford, of Lanesborough; from whom the late Earl of Burlington was descended. The title of Earl of Cumberland became extinct by the death of Henry above-mentioned; but the baronies of Clifford, Westmoreland, and Vescy, were then in

(*Fourteenth L.*) ANNE, sole daughter and heir of George, Earl of Cumberland, before-mentioned, as dignities which had their first rise, by summons of her ancestors to Parliament, and by virtue of the intail, the inheritance of those castles and lands lineally descended to her. This noble Lady was born January 30, 1589, and married, February 25, 1608-9, to Richard Sackvill, Lord Buckhurst, son and heir of Robert, Earl of Dorset, who succeeded to that title two days after, by the death of his father. He died March 28, 1624, and had issue three sons, who died infants, and two daughters, 1. Margaret, born July 2, 1614, married, April 21, 1629, to John Tufton, Earl of Thanet; 2. Isabella, born October 6, 1622, married, July 5, 1647, to James Compton, Earl of Northampton.

The Countess of Dorset, in 1628, laid claim to the barony of Clifford; and the hearing of her petition was appointed for the following session; but there was no further proceedings on it. Her Ladyship married, secondly, on July 3, 1630, Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, who died, January 23, 1649-50, without issue by her. This Lady, among many noble reversions, enjoyed the borough of Appleby. Sir Joseph Williamson, Secretary of State to King Charles II. wrote to her to name a candidate for that borough, to which the Countess returned this brave laconick answer: "I have been bullied by an usurper, I have been neglected by a court, but I will not be dictated to by a subject: your man sha'n't stand." On her decease, the baronies of Clifford, Westmoreland, and Vescy, devolved (no issue remaining from Isabella, her youngest sister) on her grandson,

(*Fifteenth Lord*) THOMAS, Earl of Thanet, who bringing his claim before the House of Peers, their Lordships resolved, December 12, 1691, "That Thomas, Earl of Thanet, is the sole, lineal, and right heir to Robert de Clifford, first summoned to Parliament as Lord de Clifford, dated December 29, 28 Edward I. and that the said title doth of right belong to the said Earl of Thanet, and his heirs." And his Majesty, on August 13, 1734, was pleased to confirm, by patent, to

(*Sixteenth L.*) MARGARET, third daughter of the said Earl, and wife of Thomas, late Earl of Leicester, the barony of Clifford, with all privileges, &c. thereto belonging; and her Ladyship had one only son, Edward, Viscount Coke, who

who died in 1753, and her husband, the Earl of Leicester, died April, 1759, upon which the title of Earl of Leicester became extinct; and her Ladyship dying without issue, February 28, 1775, aged 74, the baronies of Clifford, Westmoreland, and Vesey, descended to

EDWARD SOUTHWELL, Esquire, which antient and honourable family of SOUTHWELL^a, derives its name from the town of *Suelle, Sewel, Suthwell, or Southwell*, (for so it is written in different records) in the county of Nottingham; the chief branch whereof continued in residence there, and were Lords thereof until the reign of Hen. VI. when the family began to flourish in the eastern and southern counties of England, many collateral branches being in that reign transplanted and dispersed into Norfolk, Suffolk, Sussex, Surrey, Suffex, &c. and were many of them persons of distinguished worth and eminence.

JOHN SOUTHWELL^b, of Felix-hall, in the county of Essex, Esq; was representative in Parliament for Lewes, in Sussex, in 28 and 29 Hen. VI. and by his wife ———, ^c daughter of ——— Samon, alias Pryde, had two sons, 1. Robert, 2. John, ancestor to Thomas-George, now Viscount Southwell, of the kingdom of Ireland.

ROBERT, the eldest son and heir, was, in 1415, made Trustee to the Duke of Norfolk; and marrying^d Isabella, daughter of John Boys, of Norfolk, Esq; had RICHARD, his heir, who, in the Act of Resumption, 3 and 4 Edw. IV. had his grant from the King saved; he married two wives, first, Amy, daughter and heir of Sir Edmund Wychingham, of Woodrising, in Norfolk, Knt. (by Alice, daughter and heir of Sir John Falstolfe, Knt.) with whom he obtained that manor, where (quitting Felix-hall) he fixed his residence, and there his posterity had a noble seat and fine park, which continued in the family for many generations; and by her he had two sons, 1. Sir Robert, who died in 1513. His first wife was Ursula, daughter and heir of John Boham, of Mydhurst, in Sussex, Esq; and his second was Ursula, daughter of Sir Philip Calthorpe, Knt. but he had no issue by them; 2. Francis, ancestor to the present Lord Clifford, as will be declared presently: Also three daughters; Elizabeth, married to John Holdich, Alice, to John Burney, and Amy, to Ralph Burney: And by his second wife, who was Catharine, daughter of John Williams, Esq; and relict of ——— Sturges, he had five sons, Thomas and Robert, who died young, Richard, (who left four daughters and coheirs) Thomas

^a Lodge's Peerage, Vol. IV. p. 223.

^b Ib. p. 225.

^c Visit.

of Suffolk, Anno 1561, fo. 39, in British Museum.

^d Salmon's Hertfordshire, fo. 267, 307; and Weaver's Funeral Monuments, fo. 549.

and Richard ; also five daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, Amy, Catharine, and Frances.

FRANCIS SOUTHWELL abovementioned, becoming heir to his brother, Sir Robert, possessed the estate at Woodriling ; he was Auditor of the Exchequer to Hen. VIII. and married Dorothy, daughter and coheir of William Tendring, Esq; by Agnes, daughter and heir of ——— Holbrook, by whom he had four sons ; 1. Sir Richard, his heir ; 2. Sir Robert, Master of the Rolls, whose descendants were seated at Woodriling ; 3. Francis, ancestor to the Southwells, of Longstratton, in Norfolk ; 4. Anthony.

SIR RICHARD, the eldest son, received the honour of Knighthood, and having married two wives, had by the first, who was Thomafine, daughter of Sir Roger Darcy, of Danbury, in Essex, an only daughter, Elizabeth, married to George Heneage, of Hainton, in com. Linc. Esq; and having taken to his second wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Darcy, of Danbury aforesaid, had one son, Richard, of Horsham St. Faith's, in Norwich, and two daughters, Catharine, married to Thomas Audley, of Berechurch, in Essex, Esq; and Mary^r, who died in 1622, and was buried in St. Mary's church, Old Fish-street, London ; having had four husbands, 1. Henry, son and heir of Sir Thomas Paston ; 2. William Drury, LL.D. Judge of the Prerogative Court, and Master of Chancery, to whom she was married in 1573^r, and he dying on Dec. 15, 1589, was buried at St. Mary Magdalen's, in Old Fish-street, London ; 3. ——— Forde, of Dorsetshire ; 4. Sir Thomas Gresley, of Staffordshire.

RICHARD SOUTHWELL, of Horsham St. Faith's, in Norwich, Esq; married Bridget, daughter of Sir Roger Copley, of Roughay, in Suffolk, Knt. and had one son RICHARD, who died in his father's life time^b, but having married Alice, third and youngest daughter of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, of Brome, in Suffolk, Knt. ancestor to Earl Cornwallis, left by her two sons, 1. Sir Thomas, of Polylong, in Ireland, Knt. who died June 12, 1626, and by his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Harris, of Cornworthy, in Devonshire, Knt. left two daughters and coheirs ; Elizabeth, the eldest, was first married to Sir Edward Dowdall, of Killfinney, in the county of Limerick, Knt. secondly, to Donogh, son and heir of Sir Daniel O'Brien, of Carrigichoulta, in the county of Clare, Knt. and Frances, the youngest, married to William Lenthall, of Lachford, in com. Oxon.

^e Visit. of Norfolk, Anno 1613, in Brit. Mus. Harl. MSS. No. 5823.

^f Seymour's Survey of London, Vol. I. f. 737.

^g Pedigree of Drury, M.S.

^h penes meips.

^k Lodge præd. p. 228, Note.

2. Anthony, who died in Ireland, in 1623, and left by his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Ralph Shelton, Knt. ROBERT, his heir, who dying on April 3, 1673, aged 70, was buried in St. Multon's church, in Kinsale; he married Helena, daughter of Major Robert Gore, of Sherston, in com. Wilts, and by her, who departed this life July 1, 1679, aged sixty-six, and was buried at St. Multon's, had two sons, 1. Sir Robert; 2. Thomas, born Nov. 24, 1639, who died Oct. 1, 1641, and was buried at St. Multon's; and a daughter, Catharine, born at Kinsale, Sept. 1, 1637, married May 4, 1656-7, to Sir John Percival, Knt. (ancestor to the Earls of Egmont,) and died August 17, 1679.

SIR ROBERT, the eldest son and heir, was born at Battin-Warwick, on the river of Bandon, near Kinsale, Dec. 31, 1635. He came for his education in England, in 1650, and spent his younger years at Queen's college, in Oxford, at Lincoln's Inn, and in travel abroad. He was Clerk of the Privy Council to King Charles II. received the honour of Knighthood, Nov. 20, 1665; was the same year appointed Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of Lisbon; in 1671, Envoy Extraordinary to the Conde de Monterey (Viceroy for the King of Spain) of the Spanish Netherlands; resigned the Clerkship of the Privy Council, Dec. 1679, and was appointed Envoy Extraordinary to the Elector of Brandenburg, in February following, attending in his way the Prince of Orange, at the Hague, by whose counsel that negotiation was to be directed: After his return he retired from public business, living at Kings-Weston, till King William was advanced to the throne. He was then by his Majesty, made principal Secretary of State for Ireland, and attended him in his expedition in 1690, for the reduction of that kingdom; holding the same office to his death. He had served in three Parliaments; was five times chosen President of the Royal Society; and was member of the Privy Council for the kingdom of Ireland. He died at Kings-Weston, in Gloucestershire, Sept. 11, 1702, aged sixty-six years, and was buried at Henbury, in the same county, where a monument is erected to his memory.

He was married on June 26, 1664, to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Edw. Dering, of Surenden-Dering, Kent, Bart. she died Jan. 30, 1681, aged thirty-three, and was buried at Henbury, and a monument erected to her memory, whereon she has the following character^b: "She had all the perfections of beauty, behaviour, and understanding, that could adorn this life, and all the inward blessing of virtue and piety,

^a Le Neve's Mon. Angl. Vol. IV. p. 37.

^b Ibid. Vol. III. p. 29.

"which

"which might intitle her to a better." Their issue were four daughters, Hellena, Elizabeth, Mary, who died an infant, and Catharine; also two sons, 1. Edward, who succeeded to the estates; 2. Rupert, born in London, May 21, 1670, died there, May 8, 1678, and was buried at Henbury aforesaid.

EDWARD, the eldest son and heir, after receiving a good school education, was sent to Merton College, in the university of Oxford, where he commenced Gentleman Commoner, and applied himself so closely to his studies, that he gained such a general knowledge of most branches of polite literature, as to be thoroughly qualified for the high offices which he afterwards so deservedly enjoyed, which were, those of principal Secretary of State, and Privy Councillor of the kingdom of Ireland, and Member of Parliament for Kinsale, in that kingdom; also first Clerk of the Privy Council of this kingdom.

He died at his house in Spring Gardens, London, Dec. 4, 1730, aged sixty-three, and was buried at Henbury, near the remains of his wife Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of William Cromwell, Earl of Ardglass, having had by her, who died in childbed, March 31, 1709, three sons, two of which died in their infancy soon after their mother, and the survivor was

EDWARD, who represented the borough of Down-Patrick, in the Irish Parliament, and was married, on August 24, 1729, to Catharine, daughter and heir of Edward Watson, Viscount Sondes, by his wife Lady Catharine Tufton, eldest daughter and coheir of Thomas, Earl of Thanet, before-mentioned, by whom he had one son,

EDWARD SOUTHWELL, who, by the death of Margaret, Baroness Clifford, and Countess Dowager of Leicester, became entitled to the baronies of Clifford, Westmoreland, and Vesci, and received his summons to Parliament as *Baron Clifford*.

His Lordship married Sophia, third daughter of Samuel Campbell, of Mount Campbell, in the county of Leitrim, in Ireland, by whom he had four sons, 1. Edward, the present Lord; 2. Robert Campbell, born April 20, 1770, died at King's Weston, in August, 1777; 3. Henry, born March 30, 1773; 4. John, born October 19, 1774; and died April 5, 1778, and five daughters, Mary, born September 15, 1766; Catharine, born Sept. 19, 1768; Sophia, born June 10, 1771; Elizabeth, born June 11, 1776; and Henrietta, born May 19, 1777.

His Lordship deceasing on Nov. 1, 1777, was buried at Henbury, and was succeeded in the abovementioned baronies, by his eldest son,

EDWARD

368 *Southwell-Clifford, Lord Clifford, &c.*

EDWARD SOUTHWELL CLIFFORD, *the present Lord*, who was born June 20, 1768.

TITLES.] Edward Southwell Clifford, Baron Clifford, of Appleby, Baron Westmoreland, and Baron Vesci.

ARMS.] Argent, 3 Cinquefoiles, Gules, each charged with five Annulets, Or.

CREST.] On a wreath, a demi Indian Goat, argent; armed, ducally gorged and charged on the body, with three Annulets bendways, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a Wyvern, Gules; on the sinister a Monkey proper, environed about the loins with a collar and a chain appendant to it, Or.

MOTTO.] LE ROYLE VEUT.

CHIEF SEAT.] At King's Weston, in the county of Gloucester.

who

ord,

with

rm-

An-

on

with

ou-

R.





Barret-Seanard Lord Dacre

BARRETT LENNARD, Lord Dacre.

THIS family, which long held rank amongst those of the first note in Kent, were resident at Chevening, in that county, at least as early as the reign of Henry VI. when we find George Lennard^a, then living there^b, and that by Matilda, his wife, he had issue John Lennard, born about the 37 Henry VI. who married Anne, daughter and heir of Thomas Bird, of Middlesex, who bore quarterly Argent and Sable; in the first a spread Eagle of the second; (another branch of which family, their arms being exactly the same, were settled in Essex, in the beginning of Henry the^c VIIIth's reign; for several of whom, there are memorials in the churches of Littlebury, and Saffron-Walden; and hereof was, Sir William Bird, Knt. Dean of the Arches, and Judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, in the reign of James I.) by which Anne he had issue three sons, viz. 1. John, 2. William, ancestor of the Lennards, sometime of Heathfield, in Suffex; and, 3. George, who died without issue: John, the eldest son, born 19 Edw. IV. took to wife Catharine, the daughter of Thomas Weston, of Chepsted, in Kent, and lies buried under an altar tomb of black marble, in Chevening church, on which, in brass work, are the arms of Lennard, Bird, and Bickworth, a quartering of Bird, and underneath,

Hic reponitur Johannes Lennard, Generosus qui
Obiit mense Julii annis regnorum,
Regis et Regina Philippi & Mariæ, secundo & tertio.
Ætatis 76.

228 He left issue two sons, John and William; and a daughter Mary, married to John Talbot, whom the pedigrees mention to have been servant to King Hen. VIII. and that they had a daughter, Mary, married into the ancient family of the Chownes, of Fairlawn, in Kent; William, the second son, married Anne, daughter and heir of John Perkins^e, of Rich-

^a a Philpot's Stemmata Lond. Off. Arm. Visitat. of Kent, Anno 1619, in the Harleian Collection, Lilly, Rouge Croix's Pedigrees of the Nobility, Temp. Jac. I. in the possession of the Earl of Egmont.

^b b Pedigree in the hand writing of

Sampson Lennard, Esq; of Chevening, penes Lord Dacre.

^c c Chauncey's

Hertfordshire, and Morant's Hist. of Essex.

^d d Philpot's Visitation of Kent,

Harleian Collec. British Museum.

^e e Ditto, do. and a MS. Book of

Arms of Sir William Segar's, late in the possession of William Warburton, Somerset Herald.

mond, in Surry, (of which name and arms there were afterwards Baronets, whose seat was at Bunney, in Nottinghamshire, where the family had long been resident) by which Anne, he had Sampson Lennard, who, in right of his mother, quartered with her's the arms of Annesley and Chandos, and was a person of learning and ingenuity. In his youth he went with his countryman, Sir Philip Sidney, to the wars in the Netherlands, and was with him when he received the wound of which he died. Afterwards he made himself known by several translations from the Latin and French, (particularly Du Pleffi Mornay's Hist. of Papacy,) and was honoured by Prince Henry's patronage. He was some time a Member of the college of Arms, and died anno. 1633. But to return to John Lennard, the eldest son of John Lennard, of Chevening, and Catharine Weston, his wife, who was born in the last year of King Hen. VIIth's reign, and who, after a learned education, applied himself to the study of the law; first, under the direction of his uncle, Mr. Weston, one of the Prothonotaries of the Common Pleas, and afterwards as a student in Lincoln's-Inn, and in 27 Hen. VI. was called to the Bar, and not long after made Prothonotary of the nine Shires in Wales, and Clerk of the Crown there; and in 37 Hen. VIII. obtained the office of Second Prothonotary of the Common Pleas. King Edw. VI. assigned him a standing fee for his office in North Wales, and enlarged his letters patent for the same. Queen Mary, in regard of his services, granted him the manor of Chepsted, in Kent; and, in 3 Elizabeth, he purchased, of Lord Hunsdon, a long lease he had under the Crown, of the manor of Knol, about three miles distant from Chevening, where he afterwards, for the pleasantness of the situation, much resided, preferring it to his house at Chevening, till he gave it up to his eldest son. In 4 Eliz. he was promoted to the office of Custos Brevium of the Common Pleas, which had been held before him, by divers persons of great reputation; particularly by Sir William Cecil, (afterwards Lord Burleigh) whom he succeeded, and was held by the late Earls of Litchfield. In 13 Eliz. he was appointed High Sheriff of Kent, which office, in those times, was bestowed only on the most considerable Gentlemen in their counties. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of William Harman, of Ellam, in Crayford, in Kent, a fa-

^f See Dedication of his History of the Waldenses, and of his Charron, and his History of Papacy.

^g Vide a MS. Paper of Notes relating to John Lennard, in the hand writing of Sampson Lennard, Esq; his eldest son, penes Lord Dacre.

family of good consideration in those parts, who, by his mother,
^h the daughter of Sir John Butler, of Woodhall, in Hertfordshire, was descended from the antient Lords of that name, Barons of Wem and Oversley) by which Elizabeth he had two sons, Sampsonⁱ and Samuel, and five daughters; 1. Mary, wife of Guilford Walsingham, eldest son of Sir Thomas Walsingham, of Scadbury, in Kent, and, after his death, married Sir Thomas Gresham, of Fitzey, in Surry; 2. Elizabeth, who married Sir Francis Eure, Chief Justice of North Wales, second son of William, Lord Eure; 3. Rachael, wife of Edward, Lord Abergavenny; 4. Anne, married to Sir Marmaduke Darrel, of Fulmer, in Berks, Servant to Queen Elizabeth and King James, to which last he was Cofferer; 5. Timothea, to Sir Walter Covert, of Slaugham, in Suffex. In the execution of his offices, being a person of great integrity and diligence, he was unblameable, carrying himself most uprightly; and there are still remaining in the family some copies of letters which he had occasion to write to the great men in office in his time, which, by the nervousness of the stile, and closeness of the reasoning, shew how able he was, though written when he was far advanced in years. He died anno 1690, in the eighty-second year of his age, having greatly increased the fortune he had from his father; being possessed, as appears by his will, of the manors of Chevening, Chepsted, Apuldefield, Northsted, Wickhurst, and Brasted, with other lands and tenements in the parishes of Sundrich, Sevenoak, Heaver, Shoreham, Chelsfield, Down, and Coudham, in Kent, and of the manors of Little Carlton, Colbile Weston, Moines Weston, Leverers, and Gatewards, with other lands and tenements in the parishes of Carlton, Weston, Willingham, Wickham, Brinkley, Borough, Barbarougham, Balsham, and Pannesworth, in the county of Cambridge; and of the manor of Horton, in Yorkshire; the manor of Broadmarston, in Somersetshire; and Staunton St. Quintin, in Wiltshire; all which he bequeathed to his eldest son; and 500 marks per annum to his younger son, Samuel Lennard, who was afterwards Knighted, and settled himself at West Wickham, in Kent, which was purchased about the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, and was ancestor of the Lennards of that place, Baronets. This John Lennard lies buried under a very fine tomb in Chevening church, on which are the effigies, in full proportion, of himself and his wife, and underneath the following inscription:

^h Philpot's Visitation aforementioned, British Museum, &c.
^k Ditto, others in the office of Arms.

ⁱ Ditto and
^l MS. Notes about him before-mentioned.

Huc secessit Johannes Lennard, Armiger, una cum Elizabetha uxore sua; hæc mortem obiit, 26 Octobris 1585; ille quatuor principum diplomatis ad varia reipublicæ munera designatus, quum in illis exequendis summam diligentiam, paremque prudentiam fidemque præstitisset: tandem octogesimo secundo ætatis anno ineunte moritur custos brevium de banco: relictis duobus filiis, et quinque filiabus, 12mo. Martii, 1590.

SAMPSON LENNARD, his eldest son, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas, and sister and heir of Gregory Fines, Lord Dacre, who brought to him a very ample fortune; for by the death of the said Gregory, Lord Dacre, who died at Chelsea, Sept. 25, 36 Eliz. without issue, she inherited^m from him, a reversionary right (which took place, temp. Car. I.) to the manors of Dacre, Kirkoswald, and divers other lands in Cumberland. Also on the inquisition taken after his decease, at Sevenoak, in Kent, the Jury found that the said Margaret, the wife of Sampson Lennard, was sister and sole heir of the said Gregory, Lord Dacre, and was of the age of forty years, and then Lady and Baroness Dacreⁿ, as also heir to his possessions, viz. the manors of Horsmonceaux, alias Herstmonceaux, the manor of Old Court, the manors of Gotham, Ingrams, Buckshoulte, Ewehurst, and Hailesham, all in Sussex; and of the manors of Horsforde, Hawtboys, in Norfolk; the manor of Holbeeche, in Lincolnshire; the manors of Staveley, Scorton, Thyrne, Mapleton, and Nether Calcots, in Yorkshire; the hundred of Barham, and manor of Barham, and manor of Cowdham, in Kent; also the manor and farm of Nashehall, in Essex.

Which Margaret, laying claim to the barony of Dacre, it was declared and adjudged by the Lords Commissioners, for executing the office of Earl Marshal, in 2 James I. that the said Margaret ought to have and enjoy the name, degree, and precedence of the Barons Dacre, to hold to her and her issue, in as full and ample manner, as any of her ancestors enjoyed the same. Concerning which Barony, it is necessary to give some account. It was originally in the family of Vaux, whereof three brothers settled in England, on the Norman Conquest, wherein they assisted, viz. Hubert, Ranulph, and Robert, of these. Hubert had the whole barony of Gillesland, a tract very large in extent, and of great command,

^m Ex Evident penes, Baron. Dacre.
Bibl. Harley.

ⁿ Coles's Escaetr. lib. v. p. 69. in

o Monast. Ang. Vol. I. p. 400. a. 18.

granted to him by Ranulph de Meschynes, (who was his kinsman) on whom the Conqueror bestowed the whole county of Cumberland, and was succeeded therein by Robert, his son and heir, who^p obtained from Henry II. divers privileges throughout all those his lordships in Cumberland, which he enjoyed as heir to Hubert, his father, viz. Soc, Sac, Tol, Theam, and Infangtheof, and freed him from the payment of the common tax, called Neutgeld. This Robert, founded the priory of Lancroft, in Cumberland, for the health of the soul of Hubert, his father, Græcia, his mother, his own, with all his ancestors and successors souls. Bishop Gibson, in his additions to the Britannia, says, that Robert did this to atone for the death of one Gilsbueth, a Scottish Laird, whom he had slain, but this is very improbable, as, if so, the soul of Gilsbueth would certainly have been remembered in the Charter of Foundation, which it is not. In 21 Henry II. he was Sheriff of Cumberland; ^q also in the same year, Governor of Carlisle, and held out a tedious siege against William, King of Scotland, but at length wanting provision, he was necessitated to come to this conclusion, viz. that, if King Henry did not relieve him before Michaelmas, he should then render it. And dying without issue, all his estates went to Ranulph, his brother, who had a son named Robert, to whom, ^r in 17 King John, the custody of the county of Cumberland, and castle of Carlisle, were committed. He had issue Hubert, who^s left an only daughter, named Maud, married to Thomas de Moulton, in the reign of Hen. III. whereby the barony came into that family, which was of great note in Lincolnshire and Cumberland, of which last ^t they were hereditary Forresters, by descent from the Morvils, who enjoyed it from the Engains and D'Estrovers's, Barons of Burgh upon Sands. This Thomas de Multon, received summons ^u to march into Scotland, with the northern Lords, in 42 Hen. III. and dying in 55 Hen. III. had issue Thomas, his son and heir, ^v who died in the life-time of his mother, and left issue Thomas de Multon, who died ^w 23 Ed. I. before the summons to parliament that year, which is the first extant, leaving his son and heir Thomas, a minor, thirteen years ^x old, who consequently could not be summoned, till he had arrived at full age, but was summoned to the first Parliament after that period, viz. 1 Ed. II. which Thomas was in the

^p Cart. Antiq. D.D. n. 20.^q Monast. Ang. Vol. II. 130. b. n. 10.^u R. Hoved. 308. a Jorval. Collec. 1091, n. 10.^w Pat. 17 Joh. m. 18.^x Chiting in Famil. de Vaux.^y Rot. Fin. 6 Hen. III. m. 7. Rot. Pip. 36 Hen.

III. Cumb.

^z Claus. 42 Hen. III. in dorso. m. 12.^z Efc. 55 Hen.

III. m. 10.

^a Chiting in Famil. de Multon.^b Cumbræ Eschaet,

23 Ed. I.

^c Claus. de iisd. Ann. in dorso.

Scottish wars, in the service of Ed. I. and II. and was summoned to Parliament, among the Barons of this realm, from 1 Ed. II. till 7 Ed. II. inclusive; and left issue an only daughter and heir, Margaret, married to Ranulph de Dacre, one of the most eminent persons in those parts, as well from his services as a soldier, as from his birth, descended from William de Dacre, Sheriff of Cumberland, and Governor of Carlisle, in the time of Hen. III. the said Ranulph, performing his fealty to the King, in 11 Ed. III. ^e Margaret, his wife, then making proof of her age, had livery of her lands, and in her right was summoned to Parliament, from 14 Ed. II. till his death, and dying in 13 Ed. III. ^f left four sons; of which, William, Thomas, and Ranulph, died without issue; so that the honour, in 49 Ed. III. descended to Hugh, the youngest son, who was forty years of age, on the death of Ranulph, his brother. He was summoned to Parliament, from 50 Ed. III. to 5 Rich. II. inclusive; and was several times in the Commission for guarding the west marches, and frequently in the French wars. He died in 7 Rich. II. leaving William, his son and heir, ^h who married Joan, daughter of William, Earl Douglas, and had issue Thomas, who in 8 Henry V. was ⁱ made chief Forester of Inglewood, in Cumberland; and in 2 Hen. VI. was ^k one of those Lords that were appointed Commissioners to treat with James I. King of Scotland, for a lasting peace. He had summons to Parliament among the Barons, from 14 Hen. IV. to 36 Hen. VI. and ^l died Jan. 15, 39 Hen. VI. By Philippa, daughter of Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, he had issue three sons, Thomas, Ranulph, (who died soon after his father, being slain in the battle of Towton) and Humphrey. Thomas the elder brother, was a Knight, and among the evidences of the manor of Horsford, in Norfolk ^m, there is still remaining a curious seal of his arms, appendant to an old deed, dated 29 Hen. VI. in which there is this remarkable, that it being quarterly of two Coats, the arms of the old Barons Vaux are in the first and fourth quarter, as the chief Coat, and those of Dacres only in the second and third. This Thomas, dying in his father's life-time, left issue by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter ⁿ and heir of Sir William Bowet ^o, Knt. an only daughter Joan, married to Sir Richard Fynes ^p, who, upon her grandfather's death, was in her right

^e Claus. 11 Ed. II. m. 19.

Rich. II. m. 30.

^k Rot. scoc. 2 Hen. VI. m. 5.

penes, Tho. Baro. Dacre.

^p Monast. Ang. p. 415.

^f Esc. 13 Ed. III. n. 35.

^h Chiting præd.

ⁱ Esc. 37 Hen. VI. m. 33.

ⁿ Chiting ut antea.

^g Esc. 7.

ⁱ Pat. 8 Hen. V. p. 2.

^m Ex Autop.

^o Claus. de iisd. Ann.

declared and accepted q as a Baron, in 37 Hen. VI. This Sir Richard, and the Lady Joan, had great contests and disputes with Sir Humphrey Dacre, the uncle and heir male, concerning the lordships, manors, and castles, that belonged to the late Lord Dacre; at length they mutually agreed to leave all their differences to the judgment and arbitration of Ed. IV. who, in the 13th year of his reign, having heard the cause, (laid before him and his Lords assembled in Parliament) confirmed to Sir Richard Fynes and the Lady Joan, and the heirs of her body, the same place and precedence in Parliament, that her grandfather had and enjoyed; and also decreed to them certain lordships in Lancashire and Lincolnshire; but Gillesland, the ancient and capital seats of the Vauxes, and of all the Barons their descendants, was adjudged, together with the rest of the estate in Cumberland, which was very considerable, to Sir Humphrey Dacre; for it appearing, in the course of the cause, that about nineteen years before, viz. in the 31 Hen. VI. Thomas, Lord Dacre, and Philippa, his wife, had levied a fine (amongst other manors) of Gillesland, by force of which fine they acknowledged the said lordship to be the right of William Marshall, Clerk, John Schaffer, and Robert Lowthane, and in consequence thereof, that the said William, John, and Robert, had regranted the said lordship to the said Thomas, Lord Dacre, and Philippa, his wife, for term of life, with remainder to their heirs male: The said fine, &c. was allowed to be effective, in bar of the heir at law; it was provided, however, (according to the meaning and intent of the said entail) that in case of failure of heirs male of Sir Humphrey Dacre, that the whole estate should go to the said Lady Joan and her heirs; and it was upon this, that Francis Lennard, Lord Dacre, founded his claim, temp. Car I. as will be mentioned hereafter, and thus was Gillesland, the principal seat of the Vauxes, and their descendants, separated from the barony. At the same time Sir Humphrey Dacre was created a Baron, with place next beneath the said Sir Richard Fynes and Lady Joan, and stiled Lord Dacre, of Gillesland, as Sir Richard Fynes was stiled Lord Dacre. For though the Barons of old did not commonly assume titular appellations, but were usually called by their plain surnames, and so summoned to Parliament, it was then grown a custom to take them, and thus the name of Dacre, (Gillesland being adjudged to others) was continued by Sir Richard Fynes, and used as a title, and as such transmitted to his posterity.

q Pat. 37 Hen. VI. p. 1. m. 20.

Turr. Lond.

Parliament, 12 Ed. IV.

s Vide Charta in Turr.

r Ex Evident. penes Dom. Dacre, et in

t Lond. intitulata

From henceforward, as the descendants of Sir Richard Fynes lived chiefly at Herstmonceaux, in Suffex, they were commonly called Lords Dacre of the South; and the posterity of Sir Humphrey Dacre, Lords Dacre of the North, as they resided mostly in Cumberland.

This Sir Richard Fynes sprung from an antient and noble family, Lords of Fiennes, in the Bolonois in France, whose ancestors from the Conquest, to the time of King ^u John, were hereditary Constables of Dover castle, then accounted the strongest fortress in England, and the key of the kingdom: in exchange for which office, King John gave William Fynes the manor of Wendover, in com. Bucks. This William was son of Ingelram de Fynes, who was slain at the siege of Acon, in the time of Rich. I. and had married Sybill, who was ^x daughter and sole heir of Pharamus de Bologne, son of William, son of Galfrid, brother of Godfrey of Boloin, King of Jerusalem, and son of Eustace, Earl of Bologne, which Sir William Fynes, just mentioned, married Agnes de Dammartin, sister of Renaud, Count of Bologne, and of Symon, Count of Panthieu, by whom he had Ingelram de Fynes, second of that name, Lord of Wendover, &c. who died before the 49th of Hen. III. and married a daughter of Jacques de Condey, by whom he had William, second of that name, Lord of Wendover, Fiennes, and Tingry. Giles de Fiennes, of whom we shall more particularly treat hereafter; Robert de Fiennes, Lord of Heuchin, in France; and Maud, wife of Humphry de Bohun, Earl of Essex and Hereford; William de Fiennes, their eldest son, married Blanch de Brienne, Lady of Loupland, and was summoned, 5 Ed. I. amongst the other noblemen, to attend the King in his expedition into Wales. He died 28 Ed. I. and had by his said wife, John de Fiennes, Lord of Wendover, and of Fiennes, and Tingry, in the Bolonois; Robert de Fiennes, Lord of Roubec, in France; and Mary, wife of Edmund Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore: John, the eldest son, married Isabella, sixth daughter of Guy de Dampierre, Earl of Flanders; but ^z falling under the displeasure of King Ed. II. for harbouring in his estate in the Bolonois, his nephew Roger Mortimer, who had escaped out of the tower of London; his manor of Wendover, and other lands,

^u Ex Stemmate penes, Tho. Dom. Dacre, sub manu. Guil. Camden; Clarenc. & Rich. St. George, Norroy. Which agrees also with Chitting's account of the Vaux's, Multon's, and Dacres.

^x Vide the charters of the said Pharamus and Sybilla, in Dugdale's Monasticon.

^y Perre Anselm's Genealogies of France.

^z Pedigree aforesaid, by Camden, and St. George, and Segar's MS. Baronagium penes, J. Edmonson, Mowbray, Herald and Rot. Claus. 17 Ed. II. m. b. ex dorso, and Hollingshed's Chronicle.

were seized upon by the King, and thereupon retiring into France, and being afterwards accused in the next reign of siding with the French, those estates were confiscated, and given to the Earl of Salisbury, and to Sir ——— Molines, Banneret. This John de Fiennes left issue by the Lady Isabel, his wife, Joan, who married John de Chattillon, Count de Saint Paul, and Robert de Fiennes, Lord of Fiennes and Tingry; which Robert was one of the most eminent persons of his time, so that he was in the reign of John, King of France, promoted to the high dignity of Constable of that kingdom, which he filled with the greatest honour many years, and at length resigned on account of his age and infirmities, and dying without issue, Joan, Countess of Saint Paul, his sister, became his heir, and brought the Lordship of Fiennes and Tingry to the family of Saint Paul, from whom, by heirs-male, the present Duke de Montmorenci Luxemburgh is descended, who is also Prince de Tingry.

But to return to Giles de Fiennes^a, second son of Ingelram de Fynes, and of his wife, daughter of Jaques, Lord de Conde; which Giles was a Knight, and served King Edward I. in his wars^b, and married Sybill, daughter and heir of John Filliol, of Old Court, in Suffex; by whom he had John de Fiennes, whose son, Sir John de Fynes, in right of Maud de Monceaux, his wife, daughter of Sir John de Monceaux, and heir to her brother, was possessed of the manor of Herstmonceaux, in com. Suffex. He died in 25 Edward III. and his great grandson, Sir Roger Fiennes, Treasurer of the Household to Henry VI. had a licence, in 16 Henry VI. to embattle his house at Herstmonceaux, which he rebuilt in a magnificent manner, and was often in the wars in France with King Henry V. and John, Duke of Bedford. This Sir Roger was elder brother of Sir James Fynes, created Lord Say, (who was Lord High Treasurer of England, temp. Henry VI.) and father of Sir Richard Fynes, husband of Joan Dacre aforementioned, summoned to Parliament, in right of his wife, who was Constable of the Tower of London, and Lord Chamberlain to King Edw. IV's Queen, and died in 2 Rich. III. leaving Thomas, his grandson, his next heir, (viz. son of Sir Thomas Fynes, Knight, his eldest son, and Alice, eldest of the two daughters, and coheirs of Henry, Lord Fitzhugh) who married Anne, daughter of Sir Humphry Bourchier, Knight, son of John, Lord Bourchier, of Berners; by whom he had Sir Thomas Fiennes, Knight, who married Jane, daughter of Edward Sutton, Lord Dudley, and died in his father's life-

^a Pedigree aforesaid, by Camden and St. George.

^b E. Rowe Mores's List of Knights.

time ; which Thomas, Lord Dacre, in 10 Henry VII. was made a Knight of the Bath, on the creation of Henry (2d son of Henry VII.) Duke of York. In 8 Henry VII. he appeared in arms against the Cornish-men, and having been summoned to Parliament, from 11 Henry VII. to 21 Henry VIII. died in 26 Henry VIII. leaving Thomas Fynes, his grandson, and next heir, son of Sir Thomas Fynes aforesaid, and Jane his wife ; which Thomas, with the Duke of Norfolk, and the Lord Mountjoy, upon the Lady Anne^c of Cleve's arrival in England, met her with a numerous company of Knights and Gentlemen, upon Kirkham Down, beyond Canterbury, and conducted her to Rochester, and the next day to Blackheath, when the King first saw her ; but the year following, 33 Henry VIII. going one night to steal a deer out of his neighbour, Sir Nicholas Pelham's park, with other persons, (a frolick usual enough amongst young people in those times,) it so happened, that a fray ensued between some of them who went out with him, and the park-keepers, in which one of the latter received an unlucky blow, of which, after languishing some days, he died ; and though this Thomas was not present^d, but in another part of the park, (for they had separated themselves at their first coming there) yet was he found guilty of murder, and suffered death for it ; however, our^e historians agree, there never was more reason for tempering this rigour of the law with mercy, than in this case ; especially, as he was esteemed of a most hopeful and promising disposition ; but, as some of them add, it was his estate that caused his destruction, the courtiers, who coveted it, and knew not how strongly it was entailed, pushing on his ruin. He was but twenty-four years of age when he suffered death, and left issue, by Mary, his wife, daughter of George Nevill, Lord Abergavenny, by Mary, daughter of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, two sons ; Thomas, who died young, and Gregory ; and one daughter, Margaret, who were restored, in blood and honours, by Act of Parliament, in 1 Eliz. which Gregory, Lord Dacre, was, with Lord Lincoln, in his embassy into France, 14 Eliz. and married Anne, sister of Thomas, Lord Buckhurst ; but dying, without issue, in 36 Eliz. Margaret, his sister, became his sole heir, who (as before is mentioned) married Sampson Lennard, Esq; and laying claim to the barony, upon her brother's death, Queen Elizabeth

^c Hollinsh. Chron.

^d Hale's Pleas of the Crown, Vol. I. p. 439. ——— Camden, and other historians say, that he took the thing upon himself to save his friends, but this the Law Reports clearly contradict ; perhaps he might go so far as to say that he was the proposer of the party, or something of that sort, of which there was not legal proof.

^e Camden's Eliz. Dugdale, Stowe, Hollingshed, Godwin.

^f Vide a pedigree made for Margaret Fynes, Lady Dacre, temp. Eliz. Reg. to shew her alliances by the Staffords penes Dom. Dacre.

referred the matter to the Lords Burleigh and Howard, to examine and enquire if her claim was good; which they both allowed it to be, after mature consideration. But this affair not being quite finished before her Majesty's death, it was again laid before Commissioners appointed in the succeeding reign; and she was accordingly, in 2 Jac. I. allowed and declared Baroness Dacre, as is evident from the following extract of the Commissioners determination.

“ Whereas, at the humble suit, by petition, exhibited unto his most Excellent Majesty, by Margaret, sole sister and heir of Gregory, late Lord Dacre, and wife of Sampson Lennard, of Herftmanceaux, in Suffex, for and in behalf of her interest, right, &c. to the barony of Dacre, upon the death of her said brother: it pleased his Most Excellent Majesty, to command and commit the hearing and determining thereof to us, Thomas, Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer of England; Lodovic, Duke of Lennox, Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England; Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain; Edward, Earl of Worcester, Master of his Majesty's Horse; and Henry, Earl of Northampton, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. And we, according to his Majesty's command, and our duties, having seriously, and with all requisite diligence, examined the pedigrees and descent of the said barony; and finding, that one Hubert de Vaux, being an ancient Baron of this realm, had issue, Maud, his daughter and sole heir, married to Thomas de Moulton, to whom and her posterity by him, the said dignity and honour descended, and was accordingly enjoyed; from whom lineally issued another Thomas de Moulton, who had one only daughter and heir, Margaret, married to Ranulph de Dacre; in which name the said barony, &c. continued, until the same fell upon Joan, the sole grandchild and heir of Thomas, Lord Dacre, being married to Sir Richard Fynes, Knight, in whose time, as well by letters patents from King Henry VI. as by an award made by King Edward IV. the said honour and dignity was established and confirmed to the said Joan, and the heirs of her body; after whose decease the same title, honour, and dignity, continued by divers descents in her issue, and is now lawfully descended to the said Margaret, the said petitioner, by the death of Gregory, late Lord Dacre, without issue of his body, as sole sister and heir of the said Gregory, and cousin and sole heir of the body of the said Joan; do, by the privity and assent of his royal Majesty, publish, declare, and adjudge, that the said Margaret ought to bear, have,

Ex Evident. penes Tho. Dom. Dacre; and extracts thereof in Collins's Claims to Baronies. g Do. Do.

“ and

“ and enjoy the name, state, degree, &c. of the said barony; to
 “ have and to hold to her, and the heirs of her body, in as full
 “ and ample a manner, to all intents and purposes, as any of
 “ her ancestors enjoyed the same; and that the children of the
 “ said Margaret may, and shall have, take, and enjoy the
 “ place and precedence respectively, as the children of her an-
 “ cestors, Barons Dacre, have formerly had and enjoyed. In
 “ witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names,
 “ and put our seals, the eighth of December, in the second year
 “ of the reign of our sovereign Lord James, &c.”

Which Lady, by Sampson Lennard, Esq; her husband, had
 issue¹ three sons, Henry, Gregory, and Thomas; and five
 daughters; Anne, wife of Herbert Morley, of Glynde, in
 Sussex; Mary, married to Sir Ralph Bosville, of Sevenoaks,
 in Kent; Margaret, to Sir Thomas Waller, of Gromridge,
 in Sussex; by whom he had Sir William Waller, the Parlia-
 ment's General, in the time of Charles I. Elizabeth, to Sir
 Francis Barnham; and Frances, to Sir Robert More, son and
 heir of Sir George More, of Lothesley, in Surry. Margaret,
 Lady Dacre, died in the year 1611; but, had she lived a little
 longer, Sampson, her husband, would have been called up to the
 House of Lords, as Baron of Dacre, in right of his wife, as ap-
 pears from the King's own testimony, in the following pa-
 tent², whereby he granted him, during his life, the place and
 precedence, as the eldest son to the Lord Dacre of the South.

James, by the Grace of God, &c.

* “ Whereas our trusty and well-beloved subject and ser-
 “ vant, Sampson Lennard, formerly married Margaret, sister
 “ and sole heir to Gregory, late Lord Dacre, by whose death,
 “ without issue, the said Margaret and her heirs, &c. and
 “ whereas the said Sampson Lennard pretending title to the
 “ same barony, in right of his said wife, as having issue by
 “ her, by his petition unto us, humbly desired that we would
 “ be pleased graciously to refer the consideration of his said
 “ right to the Lords in commission for martial causes, where-
 “ unto we are pleased to condescend; and for that the said
 “ Lords, upon due and mature examination of his said title,
 “ did find baronies, upon the like right conferred upon the
 “ husband in several families; and in this particular barony
 “ of Dacre, three several precedents, whereby it plainly ap-
 “ pareth, the husbands in like cases were dignified with the
 “ title of Baron; and for that, upon relation thereof, by the
 “ said Lords, we were purposed to have granted him the same
 “ measure of justice, that others in like cases have formerly
 “ received from our noble progenitors: which our gracious

¹ Pedigree aforesaid, by St. George and Camden.

² Ex Evident. penes T. Dom. Dacre, and Collins's Claims to Baronies.

“determination being, by the death of the said Lady Dacre,
“and by the immediate descent of the said barony upon her
“son, made frustrate; and our meaning in that behalf pre-
“vented: we, out of our gracious consideration of his said
“former right, as also of his affectionate and dutiful desire
“in all things, from time to time, to advance our services,
“do, by these presents, out of our certain knowledge and mere
“motion, give, grant, and confirm to him, the said Sampson,
“for the term of his life, the like place and precedence that
“the eldest son of the late Lord Dacre, of the South, hath for-
“merly had and enjoyed; and our will and pleasure is, that in
“all places and assemblies he shall be ranked and marshalled
“above the eldest son of all the Barons, except of such Ba-
“rons, as, by reason of their antiquity, have place and pre-
“cedence above the Lord Dacre, of the South; and that he
“shall have precedence accordingly, as aforesaid, and above
“all other of inferior degree and quality whatsoever; and
“that he shall, after his death, be buried as the eldest son of
“a Baron: and further, our will and pleasure is, that this
“our grant, or any thing therein contained, shall not be
“taken for precedent by any, to make suit for the like grace
“hereafter, this being grounded upon the particular reason
“aforesaid. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters
“to be made patents. Witness ourselves at Westminster,
“April the second, in the tenth year of our reign.”

This Sampson Lennard was Sheriff of Kent, in 33 Elizabeth, also a member in most of the Parliaments in that reign, and is mentioned, with much regard, by Mr. Camden, in his *Britannia*¹, as a person of great worth and politeness. He died, aged 71, A. D. 1615, and is buried in Chevening church, with the Lady Dacre, his wife, under a noble monument, on which are both their effigies in full proportion, with their children kneeling round; and underneath the following inscription:

*Gloriosum Domini nostri Jesu Christi adventum expectans,
hic requiescit Sampson Lennard Armiger, una cum Charis-
sima conjuge Margareta Baronissa Dacre (Sorore et proxima
hærede Gregorii Fienes, Militis, Baronis Dacre de le
South,) cui 47 annos 4 menses et supernumerarios aliquot
dies conjugali vinculo ligatus suaviter et beate vixit: sus-
cepitque ex eadem 7 Filios, Henricum Baronem Dacre,
Gregorium et Thomam superstites, reliquis quatuor in in-
fantia extinctis; et 6 Filias, quarum una periit infantula,
quinque supersunt; Pietatis, Comitatis, Hospitalitatis,
Laude celebris et in commune bonus præpropere nobis*

¹ In the account of Herstonceaux.

liffimæ uxoris morte amplio^{re}m Regis gratiam anticipante; honore primogeniti filii Baronis Dacre de le South, diplomate illustriffimi Regis Jacobi decoratus; anno ætatis 71, incunte salutis 1615. Sept. 20. ex hac vitâ migravit.

On the other Side.

Margaretæ Fienes Baronissæ Dacre, Filiæ Thomæ Baronis Dacre, filii Thomæ Fienes Militis, filii Thomæ Baronis Dacre, et Annæ uxoris ejus, filii Humfroedi Bouchier Militis, filii Johannis Baronis Bouchier de Berners, filii Gulielmi Bouchier Comit^{is} Essex et Ewe, et Annæ uxoris ejus, filiæ Thomæ de Woodstock Ducis Gloucestriæ; et ex Materna Stirpe Filiæ Mariæ, Filiæ Georgii Nevile Baronis de Bergavenny, filii Edwardi Nevile, Baronis de Bergavenny, filii Radulphi Nevile Comit^{is} Westmorlandiæ; et Johannæ uxoris ejus, Filiæ Johannis de Gaunt ducis Lancastriæ. Amoris et Honoris ergo posuit Charissimus idemque mœstissimus conjux. Quem cum sælice prole beasset, Exemplarque pietatis in Deum, obsequii in maritum, charitatis in pauperes, humanitatis in omnes supra sexum exhibuisset; tandem die Martii 10mo anno Salutis 1611, ætatis 70, cum summo bonorum omnium desiderio supremum spiritum libens lubensque Patri Spirituum, exhalavit.

Henry Lennard, their son and heir, on the death of his mother, in 1611, was Lord Dacre; in the year 1596, he had been with the Earl of Essex, in Spain, at the taking of Cales, and there knighted. In 13 Jac. I. he was one of those Lords that sat on the trial of Robert Carr, Earl of Somerset, King James's favourite, on which I shall observe, that the Peers were not then tried, as now, by their whole body, but by a certain number appointed by the Lord High Steward. He married Chrysogona, daughter of Sir Richard Baker, of Sissingherst, in Kent, son of Sir John Baker, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and of the Privy Council to King Henry VIII. by whom he had three sons, Richard, Edward, and Fienes; whereof the two last died without issue; and four daughters, Margaret, married to Sir Anthony Wildgoos, of Edridge Court, in Essex, Penelope, to Sir William Brooke, Knight of the Bath, Philadelphia, to Sir Thomas Parker, of Ratton, in Sussex, and Barbara. This Henry^m died, August 10, 1616, and was succeeded by Richard, his eldest son;

Which Richard, Lord Dacre, rebuilt his seat at Chevening, upon a plan of Inigo Jones's. He married first, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Arthur Throckmorton, of Pauler's Perry, in Northamptonshire, son of Sir Nicholas Throckmor-

ton, a very considerable person in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, being much in her favour, and several times by her sent Ambassador to foreign courts. By this wife he had issue four sons, Francis, his successor, Richard, Thomas, and Henry; which three last died without children. His second wife was ^a Dorothy, daughter of Dudley, Lord North, and by her he had a son named Richard, who afterwards took the surname of Barrett, of whom I shall treat hereafter; and a daughter, Catharine, wife of Chaloner Chute, of the Vine, in Hampshire. This Richard, Lord Dacre ^o, died August 18, 1630, at his seat at Herftmonceaux, and was buried in the parish-church there. By his last will and testament, which was made six years before his death, and is very concise, and to the purpose, he shews much good sense and religion, great tenderness for his children, care of their education, and affection for his wife. He was succeeded by Francis, his eldest son, then under age; which Francis, Lord Dacre, in the reign of Charles I. when those unhappy misunderstandings arose between the King and Parliament, sided with the latter, and was a person much considered by that party, as may be gathered from the weighty affairs he had an especial share in, and the matters of consequence he was entrusted ^p with; being in particular one of those that the Parliament in 1641 chose out, and recommended to the King, to be Lords Lieutenants and Curators of several counties in England, Herefordshire being allotted to him; but in the end finding that the power was, by various accidents, transferred into hands who were running every thing into confusion and anarchy, he would by no means be brought to side with them, but opposed their measures: and, at length, when he found it was impossible to do any good there, he absented himself from the House of Lords, (as did several other of the Peers,) till the ordinance for trying the King was brought in, when he again appeared there, in order to give his public testimony against it, being ^q one of those few Peers, who (as the author of the Parliamentary History expresses it,) had the courage in that dangerous time to meet and make the said Resolution. He ^r married Elizabeth, daughter, and at length coheir of Paul, Viscount Bayning, of Sudbury, by which Lady (who was after his decease married to David Walter, of Godstowe, Esq; Groom of the Bedchamber to King Charles II. and Lieutenant-general of the Ordnance, second son of Sir John Walter, Knight, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer) he had issue three sons, and three daughters; Philadelphia, married to Daniel Obrien, Viscount Clare; Elizabeth, to John Brabazon, Earl of Meath; and Margaret, who died unmarried. His three sons were, Thomas, his successor, Francis Lennard, who died a

ⁿ 1. 8. in Off. Arm. fol. 29. b.

^o Ibid.

^p Vide Rapin, Clarendon, &c.

^q Dugdale's Baromage and Pedigrees, in Off. Arm. bachelor,

bachelor, and Henry, who left issue three daughters. This Francis, Lord Dacre, upon the death of Ranulph^c Dacre, last heir-male of the Lords Dacre, of the North, without issue, in the reign of Charles I. laid claim^d to Gillelland and the rest of the ancient estate in Cumberland, which by the award before-mentioned, between Sir Richard Fynes, and the Lady Joan Dacre, his wife, on the one part, and Sir Humphry Dacre on the other, in the time of King Edw. IV. was adjudged to return, in case of the failure of the issue male of Sir Humphry Dacre, to Sir Richard Fynes and the Lady Joan, and their heirs, as right heirs of Thomas Dacre, Lord Dacre, and Philippa his wife; and though he at last consented to compromise matters with the Howard family, then in possession, yet he got back the manors of Dacre and Kirkoswald, with other lordships, of great value, in Cumberland and Westmoreland. This Francis, Lord Dacre, died in 1662, and was buried at Cheyening, in Kent; Elizabeth his wife, surviving him, was afterwards created Countess of Sheppey, during her life, by letters patent, dated Sept. 6, 1680.

THOMAS, *Lord Dacre*, his son and heir, married the Lady Anne Palmer, alias Fitzroy, daughter of Barbara, Countess of Castlemain, (afterwards Duchess of Cleveland,) and born before the said Countess, and the Earl her husband, were separated; but acknowledged by King Charles II. as his natural daughter, to whom he assigned the royal arms, with a baton sinister, and gave^e her twenty thousand pounds on her marriage. This Thomas, Lord Dacre, was by letters patent, bearing date, Oct. 5, 26 Charles II. created Earl of Sussex, but coming very young to Court, and being Lord of the Bed-chamber to his Majesty, he fell (as it was too natural to do at his age) into the expensive way of living he found then in fashion there; and through this unlucky setting out, and by great losses at play, he was at length so much entangled in his affairs, that he was obliged to sell several of his estates; and, some years before he died, his seat at Herstmonceaux, and lands in Sussex; by which he much diminished his fortune, though he had still a good one left; for at the time of his decease he was possessed of Cheyening, and a fine estate round it; and of the manors of Dacre, and Kirkoswald, and the rest of that estate his father had recovered in Cumberland

^c Randolph Dacre was the son of Francis Dacre, youngest son of William Lord Dacre, of the North, who, as his brother Lennard Dacre had been, (though upon much slighter grounds,) was attainted in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. In truth both had been hardly used, and made desperate thereby; though the historians of those times dared not to say so. Vide Letter of Francis Dacre to Queen Elizabeth, and other papers; *genes Dom. Dacre.* ^d Vide Evidences *penes* Thomas Lord Dacre.

^e Earl Marshal's book in Off. Arm. ex Inform. Thomas Dom. Dacre. ^f Vide the King's grant under the Privy Seal *penes* T. Dom. Dacre,

and Westmoreland. As the first part of his life was spent in the gaieties and bustle of a court, the latter part of it was dedicated to retirement, living almost entirely at his house at Chevening, in Kent; in which county he always preserved a great interest and influence, and was much beloved by the gentlemen of the neighbourhood, on account of that sweetness of temper, and affability, for which he was ever most remarkable; which Thomas was one of those Lords, who, upon King James II.'s first quitting Whitehall, signed the invitation to the Prince of Orange, to take the conduct of the State, approving his Highness's measures.

He died in 1715, at Chevening, and was buried in the parish church there, leaving Anne, his Countess, surviving, who died May 16, 1721, by whom he had issue two sons, Charles and Henry, who died in their infancy; and two daughters, Barbara and Anne, who were his heirs. Lady Barbara was married to Charles Skelton, Lieutenant General in the French service, and Grand Croix of St. Lewis; but dying at Paris, without issue, in 1741, Lady Anne, her sister, became at length sole heir to her father, and, as such, Baroness Dacre (the barony being till then in abeyance between the two sisters.) She was first married to Richard Lennard, alias Barrett, Esq; secondly, to Henry Roper, Lord Teynham, (being his third wife) by whom she had two sons, and a daughter, Anne; Charles, the eldest son, was a Captain of Dragoons, and died in 1754, leaving issue by Gertrude, his wife, sister and coheir of John Trevor, of Glynd, in Suffex, two sons, Charles-Trevor and Henry, and one daughter: Henry, the second son, is Rector of Clones, in Ireland: She was thirdly married to the Hon. Robert Moore, Esq; a younger son of Henry, Earl of Drogheda, by whom she had one son, Henry.

Which Lady ANNE, soon after the death of her first husband, Richard Barrett Lennard, joining with her sister, sold Chevening, the old seat of the Lennards, to Earl Stanhope; and Dacre-castle, and the lands in Cumberland, to Sir Christopher Musgrave, which estates would, in all probability, have been still preserved in the family, had the said Richard lived longer: for it was a point he was very solicitous about, and very urgent upon with his father; (by whose concurrence he might have purchased Lady Barbara Skelton, his sister in law's moiety, of them.) But his immature death, five months after his marriage, prevented it: for, through some unlucky misunderstandings between him and his father, previous to the marriage in regard to it, (the perversity of which latter in

g See an original letter to his father, dated June 22, 1716, penes Thomas Lord Dacre. h Ex Informi Thomas Lord Dacre.

this whole transaction, in which he acted unlike himself, is not to be excused) as no settlements could be made upon the marriage, so no steps were taken after his death to remedy that omission, which he had so much at heart should be done, but the estates sold as beforementioned. Which Richard Barrett-Lennard, was Grandson of Richard Lennard, son of Richard Lord Dacre, by his second wife, Dorothy, daughter of Dudley, Lord North; of which branch of the Lennard family it is now proper to give an account.

This RICHARD LENNARD, had for his patrimony the manor of Horsford, in Norfolk, settled on him by the Lord Dacre, his father, (which anciently was the head of the Barony of William de Cheney, from whom, through heiresses, it came to the Dacres;) and afterwards took the name of Barrett, in consideration of the manor of Belhouse, in the parish of Aveley, and other lands in Essex, bequeathed to him by Sir Edward Barrett, Lord Newburgh, and Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster, (a ^k person of a most respectable and amiable character) who, dying in 1644 without issue, (and being the last of his name) left it to this Richard Lennard, who was his kinsman, ¹ upon condition that he used the name and arms of Barrett, viz. Party per pale, barry of four, counterchanged, Argent and Gules, and bequeathed to him his crest, (viz.) a Hydra, proper, on a Wreath, Argent and Gules; and all his quarterings.

This family of Barrett, had been seated at Belhouse ^m aforesaid, ever since the reign of King Hen. IV. when John Barrett, of Hawkhurst, Esq; transplanting himself out of Kent, married Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas, and sister and heir of John Belhouse, of Belhouse aforesaid, which Thomas Belhouse, was son of Nicholas Belhouse, of Avely, second son of Sir Thomas Belhouse, of Stanway, in Essex, Seneschall ⁿ of Ponthieu, in the time of Edward the First, from which Thomas Barrett, and Alice Belhouse, to the aforesaid Sir Edward Barrett, Lord Newburgh, there were six descents by the following matches, all of them respectable, some illustrious: 1. Pointz, of Northokendenden, in Essex; 2. Knolles, viz. with the grand-daughter or niece of Sir Thomas Knolles, Lord-mayor of London, the 1 and 10 Hen. IV. 3. Braytoft, an

¹ Weaver's monuments, Fuller's Worthies, Lady Fermor's, his step-daughter's funeral sermon, who died Anno 1670: viz. daughter of Catharine Fenn, Lord Newburgh's second wife, by her first husband Hugh Perry, Esq; of Wotton under Edge, com. Gloucester. By Mr. Dobson, 1670, in a printed collection of funeral sermons, in folio. ¹ Richard Lord Dacre, and Lord Newburgh, were second cousins, by their common descent from Elizabeth Dinely, the former by the mother's side, from her second marriage with Sir John Baker; the latter by the father's from her first, with George Barrett. ^m Original deeds, penes Thomas Lord Dacre. ⁿ Vide Pedigrees, Off. Arm. and Evidences at Belhouse.

heirefs, a branch of the ancient family of the Braytofts, of Lincolnshire; John Barrett, who married this lady, was an eminent civilian in the reigns of Hen. VII. and Hen. VIII. 4. Dinely, of Stanford Dinely, Berks, an heirefs descended by heirs female, from the old Barons, Fitzherbert, Lords of the forest of Dean, and from Milo, Earl of Hereford; 5. Somerset, viz. with the daughter of Sir George Somerset, third son of Charles, first Earl of Worcester. Edward Barrett, her husband, was sheriff of Essex, 13 Queen Elizabeth; 6. Mildmay, viz. with a daughter of Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer, who was Lord Newburgh's mother; he himself married first Jane, sister of Henry Carey, Lord Falkland; secondly Catharine, sister of Sir Richard Fenn, Lord Mayor of London, 13 Car. I.

The said Richard Barrett Lennard, was Sheriff of Essex in 1697, and married Anne, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Loftus, Knt. eldest son of Adam Viscount Loftus, of Ely, in the kingdom of Ireland, and Lord Chancellor of that realm; who brought him a considerable estate, at Clones, in the county of Monaghan, in the same kingdom, which she inherited from her mother, who was eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Francis Rushe, Knt. an experienced commander in the Irish wars, and one of the Privy Council there. This Richard Lennard, in his youth, had travelled for several years through the different parts of Europe; his oeconomy and way of living was such as became a man of fashion, and his house frequented by the best company, being himself a man of great learning, well versed in natural philosophy, of a fine taste in all the polite arts, and an encourager of the professors of them. He died anno 1696, at Belhouse, and was buried at Avely, in the parish church there. He had issue by his wife aforesaid, Dacre Barrett Lennard, his son and heir; Richard, who was killed by a fall from his horse in the park, at Belhouse, and died a bachelor; and two daughters, Anne, married to Carew Mildmay, of Marks, in Essex, Esq; and Dorothy, who died unmarried.

DACRE, BARRETT LENNARD, succeeding his father, took to wife the Lady Jane, eldest daughter of Arthur Chichester, the second Earl of Donegal, by whom he had a son, named Richard, and three daughters; Jane, who after her father's death married John Ranby, Esq; Serjeant Surgeon to his late Majesty, and died without issue; Dorothy, married to Hugh Smith, of Wealdhall, in Essex, Esq; by whom he left two daughters, his heirs; Dorothy, wife of the Hon. John Barry,

p Lelandii Epigramata. q Pedigrees in Off. Arm. r The learned and worthy Dr. Derham, author of the Physico and Astro Theology, and who was his neighbour in Essex, and intimate with him, used to give this character of him. Ex Inform. T. Dom. Dacre,

a younger son of James, Earl of Barrymore; and Lucy, of James Lord Strange, eldest son of the late Edward, Earl of Derby; Henrietta, the third daughter, died unmarried. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Thomas Moore, of the county of Monaghan, in Ireland, Esq; by whom he had issue a son, who died an infant; and a daughter Elizabeth, married to William Sloane, Esq; nephew of the late Sir Hans Sloane. His third wife was Sarah, daughter of Sir Capel Luckin, of Messinghall, in Essex, Bart. by whom he had a daughter Catharine, wife of Sir Philip Hall, of Upton, in Essex; by whom she had one son, Philip, and three daughters. In the year 1706, he was Sheriff of Essex; and dying at Belhouse, in 1723, was buried in the parish church thereto belonging. He was a person of great understanding and universal learning, and much respected and esteemed in the county he lived in; a true and zealous friend of liberty, and of the protestant religion, for which he was an active and avowed advocate, in the most dangerous and difficult times.

RICHARD BARRETT LENNARD, his son, (by his first wife the Lady Jane Chichester) died several years before him, in 1716. He married his cousin, the Lady Anne Lennard, late Baroness Dacre, youngest daughter of Thomas Earl of Suffex, as beforementioned; but died a few months after his marriage, leaving the Lady Anne his wife with child of a son, Thomas, now Lord Dacre, who succeeded to his grandfather's estates. Her Ladyship deceasing in the summer of the year 1755, was succeeded by her said son.

THOMAS BARRETT LENNARD, now Lord Dacre, who took his seat in the House of Lords at the next meeting of the Parliament. He married Anna Maria, daughter of Sir John Pratt, of Wilderness, in the county of Kent, Knt. Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, and sister of Charles Lord Camden, late Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain, by whom he had issue a daughter, Anna Barbara, who died March 14, 1749, in the tenth year of her age, and was buried in the church at Avely.

TITLE.] Thomas Barrett Lennard, Lord Dacre.

CREATIONS.] Originally by Tenure, and Writ of summons, in 1 Edw. II. also by Writ of summons in 38 Hen. VI. and again declared 1604, 2 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Quarterly, first and fourth, Or, on a fess Gules, three Fleurs de Lis, of the first for Lennard; second and third party per pale, barry of four, counterchanged, Argent and Gules, for Barrett.

s Ex Inform. Tho. Lord Dacre.

CREST.]

of
l of
His
mas
by
fter
the
er of
hom
ton,
agh-
ying
ereto
uni-
unty
the
owed

e the
716.
aro-
k, as
age,
mas,
ates.
was

who
f the
John
Chief
Cam-
whom
n 14,
n the

sum-
Hen.

ules,
third
and

est.]

m
C
an
p
g
h

CREST.] An Arabian dog's head, Argent, armed and maned, Or, langued Gules, Eyes, Or, issuing out of a Ducal Coronet, Or: also a Hydra proper, on a Wreath Argent, and Gules, being the Barrett crest, which has of late been preferred to the other,

SUPPORTERS.] On the Dexter side, a Wolf Dog, Argent, gorg'd and chained, Or, on the Sinister side, a Bull, Gules, horned, Or, collar'd with a ducal coronet and chain, Or.

MOTTO.] POUR BIEN DESIRER.

CHIEF SEAT.] Belhouse, in Essex.

STOURTON, Lord Stourton.

OF this family, taking its name from the town of Stourton, in com. Wilts, was ^aBOTOLPH Stourton, of Stourton; who, when William the Conqueror entered into the west, was among those that broke down the sea-walls of the Severn, and entered Glastonbury, guarding the pass by land, until the Conqueror granted what they required. He had issue ROBERT de Stourton, father of WILLIAM de Stourton; whose son, Sir MICHAEL, had issue JOHN de Stourton; who, by Grace his wife, had a son, EUDO, who died in his father's life-time, leaving RALPH, his son, heir to his grandfather. This Ralph was a Knight of the Holy Sepulchre, and had issue by Alice, his wife, daughter of Lord Berkeley, two sons, Eudo, (in some pedigrees called Edward,) who died young, and William.

Which WILLIAM married Joan, daughter of Richard Vernon, of Horningham, in com. Wilts, and had a numerous issue; the eldest son, JOHN de Stourton, Lord of the manor of Preston, in the aforesaid county, who, in 37 Edward III. was in the wars of Aquitain, on his death was buried at Staverdale, and left issue by his second wife, Jane, daughter of Ralph Lord Bassett, five sons, viz. 1. William; 2. John; 3. Roger; 4. Richard; 5. Edmund; whereof the three last died without issue; also three daughters, viz. Editha, married to Sir John Beauchamp, of Blettho, in com. Bedford, and Margaret, and Anastasia, both Nuns.

WILLIAM ^b, son and heir of John, aforesaid, was steward of the principality of Wales, in 1402 ^c. And when some malicious persons, in taverns and other public places assembled, asserted that the King had forfeited his coronation-oath, this William was impowered, with others in the county of Dorset, to arrest and imprison all such persons as they should find spreading such reports.

He married ^dElizabeth, daughter of Sir John Moigne, of Maddenton, in com. Wilts, died ^e on Monday after the feast of St. Lambert, in 1 Henry V. and was buried with his wife in the church of the Carthusian Monastery, in the parish of Witham, in Somersetshire; leaving issue a daughter, Margaret, wife of William Clarent, (or Carrent, of Tomber, in com. Somerset,) and Sir John, their son and heir.

^a Glover's Pedigrees of Nobility, MS. penes Tho. Wotton.

^b Some authors say this William was the issue of a former wife, Catharine, daughter of Henry, Lord Beaumont.

^c Rymer, tom. 8. p. 257.

^d Pat. 2^d Rich. II. p. 3. m. 7.

^e Esc. 1 Hen. V. n. 49.



Stourton Lord Stourton of Stourton 129



Which Sir JOHN, in 9 Hen. V. ^c made proof of his age, and had livery of his lands. In 8 Hen. VI. (being then a Knight) he was ^f retained by indenture to serve the King in his French wars. In 12 and 16 of that King's reign, he was Sheriff of Wilts; and in 14 Hen. VI. again ^b retained to serve in the wars of France and Normandy; also, in 18 Hen. VI. ¹ was Sheriff of Gloucestershire.

In 19 Hen. VI. he was appointed one of the Plenipotentiaries to treat at Calais, with those of France, about a peace, and releasing the Duke of Orleans, then a prisoner. And, the same year, had a grant for divers deer-leaps in Stourton-park, and of free warren in all his demesne lands and woods there; as likewise for a fair there yearly. In 25 Henry VI. being then Treasurer of the Household^k, he had a grant of the castle of Old Sarum, then ruinous, to be held by fealty, and the rent of 3s. 4d. per annum.

In 26 Hen. VI. in consideration ^l of his faithful services to the King and his predecessor, he was created Lord Stourton. In 28 Hen. VI. he was in the commission ^m for defending of Calais; and the next year appointed ⁿ, with Ralph Lord Sudley, to conduct men at arms and archers thither. In 31 Henry VI. he, with ^o Richard, Earl of Salisbury, John, Earl of Shrewsbury, and James, Earl of Wiltshire, were appointed by Parliament to keep the seas, and to have, for three years, the tonnage and poundage granted in the last Parliament.

He married Margery, daughter of Sir John Wadham, of Merrifield, in com. Somerset, Knight, and departing this life ^p on St. Catharine's day, 1462, had issue four sons, and two daughters; William, Lord Stourton; Reginald, who was a Knight, (and had issue, by Margaret, his wife, widow of Alexander Hoddy, a daughter, wife of Oliver Carminow; John and Nicholas, who died young:) the two daughters were, Margaret, wife of Sir George Darell; and Joan, married to Richard Warr, of Hestercomb, in com. Somerset, Esq.—Anna, daughter of John, Lord Stourton, of Stourton, and Lady Katharine his wife, died March 25, 1533, and was buried at Fulham, in Middlesex.—Harl. MSS. No. 6072, in Brit. Mus.

WILLIAM, Lord Stourton, being thirty years of age at his father's death, had livery ^q of his lands soon after; and, before the expiration of that year, the Lancastrians having begun to make a considerable body in Northumberland^r, he attended

^c Clauf. 9 Hen. V. m. 19.

Fin. de lisd. ann.

Hen. VI. m. 21.

VI. p. 2. m. 26.

Hen. VI. m. 6.

^q Rot. Fin. 2 Edw. IV. m. 2.

^f Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.

^h Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.

^k Pat. 25 Hen. VI. p. 1. m. 3.

^m Rot. Franc. 28 Hen. VI. m. 3.

^o Cotton's Records, p. 652.

^r Stowe's Annals.

^g Rot.

ⁱ Rot. Fin. 18

^l Pat. 26 Hen.

ⁿ Ibid. 29.

^p Esc. 2 Edw. IV. n. 18.

King Edward in his army thither. He married * Margaret, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir John Chidiok, of the county of Somerset, Knt. and died * Feb. 18, 17 Edw. IV. leaving three sons, John, William, and Edward, successively Lords Stourton; he had likewise six daughters, 1. Amy, married to Henry Rogers; 2. Alice, to John Philpot; 3. Catharine, married, first, to William Berkeley; secondly, to William, Lord Grey; thirdly, to Sir William de la Pole, Knight; 4. Anne; 5. Elizabeth; and 6. Eleanor, who all died unmarried.

JOHN Stourton, the eldest son and heir, was twenty-four years of age at his father's death, and had livery of his lands the following year. And, by his will ^w, dated Aug. 8, 1484, he appointed his body to be buried in the chantry-chapel of the Virgin Mary, in the church of Mere, in com. Somerset. He married * Catharine, daughter of Sir Maurice Berkeley, of Beverston, in com. Gloucester, Knt. but, leaving no issue, was succeeded in honour and estate by his next brother and heir,

WILLIAM, Lord Stourton, who married Thomasin, daughter of Hugh Wrottesley; and by his testament, bearing ^y date at Stourton, on Friday next ensuing Corpus-Christi day, A. D. 1522, bequeathed his body to be buried in the chapel of the Blessed Virgin, within the church of St. Peter, at Stourton; and, dying soon after, (as appears from the probate of his will) without issue, the title ^z devolved on his brother and heir,

EDWARD, who in 5 Hen. VIII. ^a was nominated, by act of Parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, Justices of the Peace, (as the words of the act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000 pounds, by a poll-tax, &c. In 21 Hen. VIII. he had summons to Parliament among the Peers ^b, by the title of Sir Edward Stourton, of Stourton, Chivalier. In 22 Henry VIII. he subscribed ^c that declaration, sent to Pope Clement the VIIth, intimating, if he did not comply with King Henry's divorce from Queen Catharine, his supremacy in England would be no longer owned. By his will ^d, dated Nov. 26, 1535, 27 Hen. VIII. he ordered his body to be buried in the north aisle of Stourton church; and died soon after; leaving issue by Agnes, his wife, daughter of John Fauntleroy, of Marsh, in the county of Dorset, four sons; William, Roger, who married Joan, daughter of — Birch, of Essex, but died without issue; Peter, who died unmarried; and Christopher, of Langford, in Wilts. Esq; who married Elizabeth, daughter of — Denys, of the county of Kent, and had issue three sons, Thomas, Edmund, and Leonard; also two daughters ^e,

^s Clause, 28 Hen. VI. m. 6.

^w Regist. Dogget. qu. 24.

^y Bonfield, qu. 17.

ann. 5 & 6 Hen. VIII. dorso, 31.

p. 466.

^d Hogen, qu. 31.

^t Etc. 17 Edw. IV. n. 55.

^x Ex Vet. MS. de Famil. Nob.

^z Ex Vet. MS. et supra.

^a Rot. Parl.

^b Rymer, tom. 14, p. 303.

^c Ibid.

^e Visit. com. Wilts, ann. 1601.

Jane,

Jane, married to William Dryver, of Lymehouse, Gent. and Dorothy, married, first, to Robert Bures, of Brockhall, in Essex, Gent. secondly, to John Keyle, of the same county.

WILLIAM Stourton, the eldest son, in 28 Hen.VIII.^f was summoned to Parliament; and had livery ^g of his lands, in 33 Hen.VIII. He married two wives, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Dudley, Esq; father of John, Duke of Northumberland; secondly, Anne, or Agnes Ryse, daughter to the Countess of Bridgewater, by whom he had no issue; but by the first had Charles, his son and heir, Andrew, who died without issue; Arthur, John, Giles, and George; also two daughters, Ursula, married to Edward, Lord Clinton, and Dorothy, to Sir Richard Brent; Arthur, the third son ^h, married Anne, daughter of Henry Mackwilliams, and had issue Philip Stourton, of Over-Moign, in com. Dorset, Esq; who, by Joan, his wife, daughter of ——— St. John, Esq; had two sons, 1. William Stourton, of Over-Moign, Esq; living in 1623, that married Margaret, daughter of George Croke, of Ashley, in com. Southampton, Esq; and by her left three sons; Philip, aged ten years; Charles, seven; and Thomas two years old, at their father's decease; 2. Henry, who married Frances, daughter of John Best, of Allington-castle, in Kent, Esq; and had issue a son, Matthew, who, by his wife, Bridget, eighth daughter of Francis Blount, of Richards-castle, Esq; had five sons; Henry, Francis, Thomas; Matthew, killed at the battle of Luzzara, in August 1702; and Charles, Master of the Orders of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, to which he was admitted, February 3, 1711, and died in the city of Turin, in 1721.

This William Stourton, Knt. Lord Stourton, by his will ⁱ, dated September 8, 1548, wherein he writes himself Deputy-General of Newhaven, and the marches of the same, being then sick, orders his body to be buried where it shall please God. He bequeaths to his daughter, Clinton, two silver pots, of the value of 20l.—To his daughter, Brent, two others of the same value, with his arms and name on them.—To Mrs. Agnes Ryse, daughter to the Countess of Bridgewater, all his plate of silver, gilt, or parcel gilt, then remaining at Newhaven, and in her keeping; with all his beds, and other stuff of houshold, moveable or immoveable, in all places within his manor and lordship of Stourton, as well corn and hay, as other necessaries.—He bequeaths the residue to Charles Stourton, his eldest son, whom he makes sole executor; and to bestow, for his soul's health, as conscience and reason shall re-

^f Rymer, tom. 14, p. 564.

^g Pat. 33 Hen.VIII. p. 3.

^h Glover's Pedigree of Nobility, MS. pences Tho. Wotton.
Wastley, qu. 24, in cur. Prærog. Cant.

ⁱ Ex Regist.

quire. He appoints overseers, the Lord William Howard, and Sir John Bridges, Knt. then Deputy of Bulloign, and leaves to each 10*l.* for their trouble. And, by a codicil, September 10, 1548, wills to his servants, if they serve his son Charles, such wages as he gave them, with meat and drink, during their lives; but, if not, a whole year's wages, and depart when they please. The probate bears date July 15, 1557; and Agnes Stourton, widow of the deceased, administered.

Which CHARLES, LORD STOURTON¹, with the help of four of his own sons, committed a shameful murder on one Hargil, and his son, with whom he had been long at variance, and buried their carcases fifteen feet deep in the earth, thinking thereby to prevent the discovery; but afterwards, it coming to light, he had sentence of death passed upon him, which he suffered at Salisbury, March 16, 1557, by an halter of silk, in respect of his quality, and is buried in the cathedral in that city.

He married Anne, daughter to Edward Stanley, Earl of Derby, and by her left three daughters, Mary, married to Thomas Tregian, Anne, to Edward Rogers, and Catharine, to Richard Sherborne, of Stainhurst, in Lancashire; also three sons, John, Edward, and Charles.

JOHN, being² restored in blood by Act of Parliament, in 1575, was³ one of the Peers on the trial of Mary Queen of Scots. In 22 Elizabeth, he married Frances, daughter of William, Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; but dying without issue, October 13, 1588, having⁴ appointed his body to be buried in the chapel of his church at Stourton, left Edward, his next brother, his heir; which

EDWARD married⁵ Frances, daughter to Sir Thomas Tresham, of Liveden, in the county of Northampton, Knt. and, dying at Clerkenwell, in the suburbs of London, May 7, 1632, was buried at Stourton aforesaid, leaving issue by her four sons, and two daughters; Margaret, married to Sir Thomas Sulyard, of Wetherden, in the county of Suffolk, Knt. and Mary, to Walter Norton, Esq; and the sons were William, Thomas, Francis and Edward.

WILLIAM, the eldest, in 1616 was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, and succeeded his father in the year 1632.

He married Frances, daughter to Sir Edward Moor, of Odyham, in the county of Southampton, Knt. And, being in Oxford, May 5, 1646, sent, with other persons of figure, for passes to go out; but the General denied them all, except for treaty or parley. He had issue four sons, and two daughters; Mary

¹ Godw. p. 325.
² Ex Regist. Leicester, qu. 21.

³ Journal of Parl.

⁴ Camd. Ann. of Q. Eliz.

⁵ L. MS. in offic. arm. f. 37. a.

was married to John Weld, of Lulworth-castle, in the county of Dorset; she died in 1650, and was buried at Stourton, but afterwards removed to Lulworth; and Frances was a Nun at Cambray. Their mother was buried in Darking church, in Surry, with the following inscription to her memory:

Here lyeth interred the body
of FRANCES Lady STOURTON, wife
unto WILLIAM Lord STOURTON.

She departed this life on the
5th day of January, an^d 1662, at Darking.

Their sons were, 1. Edward; 2. John; 3. William; 4. Thomas; who all died in the life-time of their father. William married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Morgan, of Penrith, in Cumberland.

EDWARD, the eldest, faithfully adhered to King Charles I. in the time of the great rebellion, and died in 1644, in the garrison of Bristol; leaving issue by Mary his wife, daughter to Robert, Lord Petre, William, who succeeded his grandfather, and a daughter, Mary, who died unmarried.

WILLIAM LORD STOURTON married Elizabeth, daughter to Sir John Preston, of Furness-abbey, in the county of Lancaster, Baronet, and by her, (who died in April, 1688) left issue six sons, (three others dying young) viz. Edward, Thomas, Charles, Botolph, William, and John; all of which died without issue, except Charles.

EDWARD, the eldest, succeeded to the honour; and in the reign of Queen Anne, sold to Sir Thomas Meres, Knt. the manor of Stourton, with the appurtenances; as also the advowson of the parish-church of Stourton, in com. Wilts, together with the manor of Stourton-Caundle, &c. in Dorsetshire, for the sum of 19,400*l*. This Edward, Lord Stourton, died at Paris, in October, 1720, having there married a daughter of Robert Buckingham, Esq; who followed the late King James into France; but having no issue, Thomas his brother, succeeded him, and was Lord Stourton. Charles, the next brother, married Catharine, daughter of Richard Frampton, of Bitton, in the county of Dorset, Esq; by whom he had three sons, and four daughters; Charles and William, successively Lords Stourton; James, yet living, and unmarried: Mary, married to Jordan Langdale, of Cliffe, in the East Riding of the county of York, Esq; Catharine; Jane wedded to Anthony Kemp, of Slyndon, in the county of Suffex, Esq; Elizabeth, who, with her sister Catharine, were both Nuns in the English convent at Liege; and several other children, who died infants.

THOMAS, Lord Stourton, dying without issue, March 24, 1743, was succeeded by his nephew,

CHARLES, son and heir of Charles, his brother, who married on April 2, 1733, Catharine, daughter of Bartholomew, and sister and sole heir of Francis Walmsley, of Dunkenhall, in Lancashire, Esq; relict of Robert, Lord Petre; but, dying without issue, March 11, 1753, was succeeded by his brother,

WILLIAM, present LORD STOURTON, who, on October 11, 1749, married Winifred, daughter of William Howard, of Buckenham, in Norfolk, Esq; (brother to his Grace the late Duke of Norfolk) by Winifred, his first wife, daughter of Thomas Stonor, of Stonor and Warlington-park, in Oxfordshire; by whom he had issue Charles-Philip; Catharine, born August 16, 1750; and Charlotte-Mary, born September 16, 1751. Her Ladyship deceased July 15, 1754.

TITLES.] William, Lord Stourton, Baron of Stourton,

CREATIONS.] Baron Stourton, of Stourton, in com. Wilts, by letters patent, 13 May (1448) 14 Hen. VI.

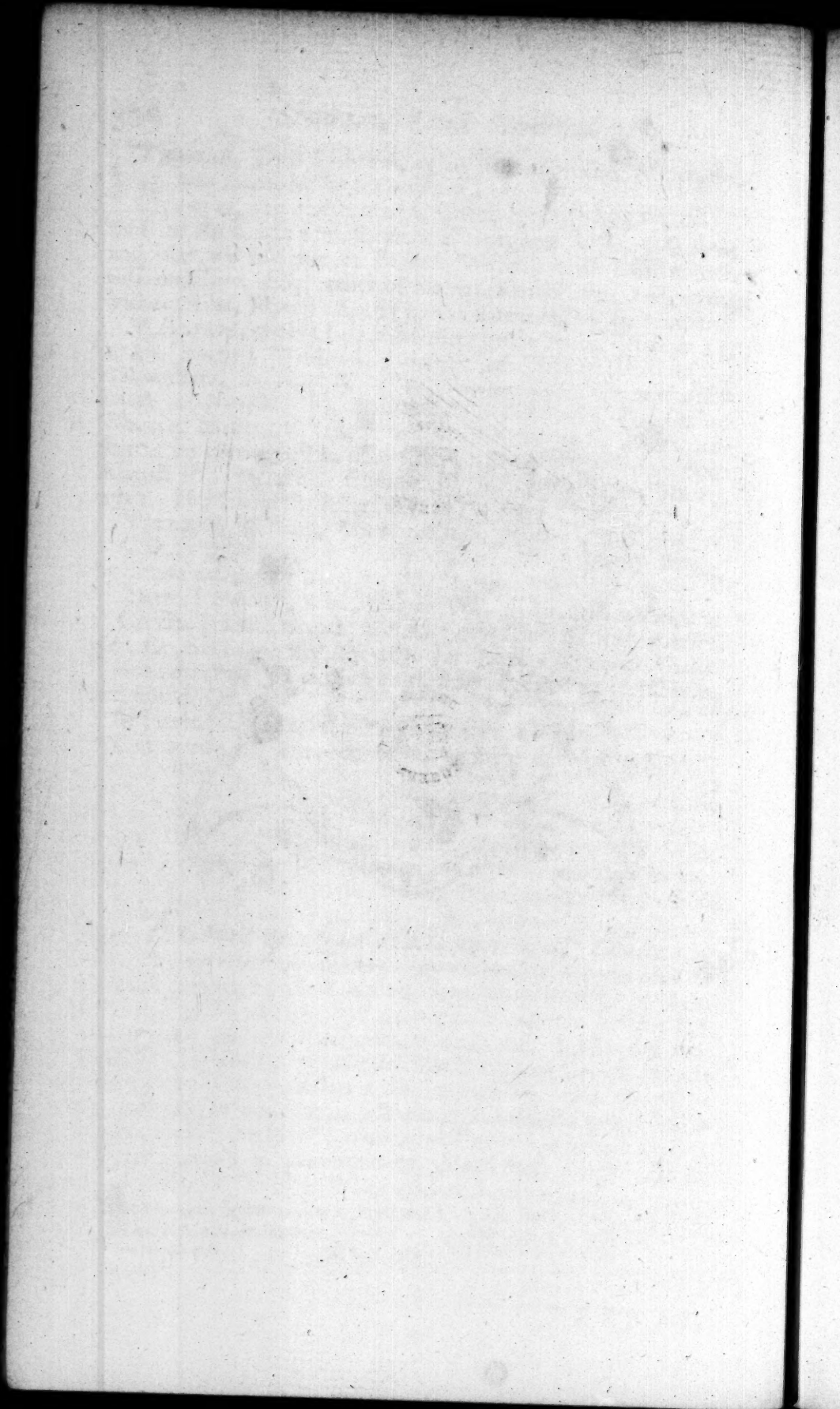
ARMS.] Sable, a bend, Or, between six fountains, Proper.

CREST.] On a wreath, a demi Grey-friar, habited in russet, girt, Or, holding a Scourge of three lashes, with knots, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Sea-dogs, Proper, scaled on their backs, and fin'd, Or.

MOTTO.] LOYAL JE SERAI DURANT MA VIE.

CHIEF-SEAT.] Stourton-castle, in the county of Stafford.





[Faint, illegible handwritten text, possibly a signature or date, located below the second stamp.]



Verney Lord Willoughby of Broke

VERNEY, Lord Willoughby de Broke.

THIS family is descended from *WILLIAM de Vernai, whose son WILLIAM is mentioned to be living A. D. 1119, and A. D. 1148, his son, ROGER de Vernai, was living in the reign of Hen. II. and had issue Roger de Vernai, or Verney, seated at Bromshulfe, in com. Stafford.

Which ROGER had issue SIMON de Vernai, living in the reign of Rich. I. He married Agnes^c, daughter of William Bagot, of the Hide, in com. Stafford, and sister^d of Hervey Bagot, of that place (progenitor of the Barons of Stafford) and by her had issue HERVEY de Verney, of Bromshulfe aforesaid, living in the reign of Edward I. who had issue Richard, his son and heir.

This RICHARD de Verney lived at Madeley, in com. Hereford, in 7 Edward II. and had issue *SIMON de Verney, of Madeley, in 21 Edward II. and he, William de Verney, mentioned in 14 and 27 Edward III. who married Alice, sister and coheir to Thomas de Langley; after whose decease, she married to her second husband, Gyles de Basingburne, and to her third, John Hemington.

The said William had issue by her † SIMON de Verney, who died in 41 Edward III. and WILLIAM de Verney, born 20 Edward III. possessed of the Lordship of Byfield cum Trafford, in com. Northampton, who was living in 51 Edward III. and by Elizabeth his wife had issue JOHN de Verney, who was^e escheator of the county of Worcester, in 17 Henry VI. and by Alice his wife had issue, 1. Richard; and 2. John Verney, Rector of Breedon, in com. Worcester, ^h made Dean of Litchfield in 1432, and was also Supervisor and Receiver-general to Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, but died without issue.

The said RICHARD de Verney, in 20 Henry VI. was in possession of the manor of Compton-Murdock, in Warwickshire, and built a noble manor-house there; wherein, besides his own arms, with the matches of his ancestors, he then set up, in a fair canton-window towards the upper end of the hall, the arms of King Henry VI. Queen Margaret, Humphrey, Earl of Stafford, (afterwards created Duke of Buckingham)

a Ex Collect. MS. T. Meller.

e Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p. 435, 567.

d Ex Collect. præd.

e Ibid.

f Ibid.

g Rot. Fin. 17 Hen. VI.

m. 20.

h Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. p. 127.

i Dugd. at antea.

Henry Beauchamp, Duke of Warwick, and the Lord Zouch, with some others; by which it appeareth, that he was one of those that adhered to the house of Lancaster. In 21 Henry VI. he was in commission for conservation of the ² peace, and continued therein till 14 Edward VI. (except for the first six years of King Edward's reign) being also in 138 Henry VI. a commissioner for arraying all men able to bear arms in the county of Warwick; and the next year received the honour of Knighthood. He ^m departed this world in 5 Henry VII. leaving, by Eleanor his wife, daughter and heir of John Loutham, of Northampton, a daughter, Anne, married to Sir Richard Montfort, Knight, and Edmund, his son and heir, forty-nine years of age.

Which EDMUND had special letters ^m of protection from Thomas, Lord Stanley, Steward of the Household to Edward IV. dated November 3, 8 Edw. IV. exempting him from being subject to any seizure on his corn, beeves, muttons, or any thing else, for the King's household provision, without payment of ready money for the same; and in 21 Edw. IV. bore the office^o of Escheator of the counties of Warwick and Leicestershire.

In 2 Rich. III. he was in ^p commission for arraying of men in the county of Warwick; and by his last will, bearing date 9 February 24, 1494, bequeathed his body to be interred in the conventual church of the Friars preachers at Warwick, between the altar of our Lady, and the altar of St. Dominic, on the north part; ordering that, by the care of his executors, a lamp should be continually maintained burning in the chancel of that church before the host; and died within two days after, leaving by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Sir William Fielding, Knt. ancestor to the present Earl of Denbigh^s, three sons, Richard, Leonard, and Michael; and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Grey, of Enville, in Staffordshire, Esquire.

RICHARD, the eldest son, was in such esteem with Hen. VIII. that, being informed of some infirmity in his head, he granted him a special licence ^t, bearing date at Greenwich, Jan. 2, in the eighth year of his reign, to wear his bonnet at all times and in all places, as well in the said King's presence, as elsewhere, according to his own pleasure, without the interruption of any man whatsoever. And by his last testament, dated Oct. 2, 1526, appointed his body to be buried in the new chapel on the north-side of the church of Compton-Murdac, in com. War-

k Pat. de lisdem ann. 1 Pat. 38 Hen. VI. m Esc. anno
6 Hen. VII. n Ex Autogr. penes Gr. Verney, anno 1648. o Fin.
21 Edw. IV. m. 6. p Pat. 2 Rich. III. D. m. 21. q Reg.
Vox. q. 21. in cur. Prærog. Cant. t Esc. 11 Hen. VII. s Ex
Collect. præd. t Ex Autogr. penes præfat. G. Verney.

wick, and dying on September 28, the next year, a monumental stone was placed over him, with the portraitures in brasse of himself, his wife, and nine sons and five daughters, with the following inscription round the verge thereof:

Of your charitie pray for the soules of Richard Verney, Esquire, and Anne his wife; which Richard departed out of this present world the 28th day of this month of September, A. Dni 1527.

He had issue by the said Anne, daughter of William Danvers, Esquire, Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, nine sons and five daughters; of which daughters, Anne was married to Edward Odingells, of Long-Ichington, in com. Warwick, Esq; and was ^xburied in Compton church, under a stone, with her portraiture, and her arms, and the following inscription, all in brasse, viz.

Off zeor charyte pray for the sole off Anne Odyngsale, the wife of mayster Edward Odyngsale of Ygyngeton, and dogter of Richard Verney, Esquyer, the whyche departyde the yere of o. Lord MCCCCXXIII; on whose sole Jhu have mcy.

His son and heir, SIR THOMAS VERNEY, Knight, married y Alice, the eldest of the three sisters and coheirs of Sir Edmund Tame, of Fairford, in com. Gloucester, Knight; by whom he had issue three sons, Sir Richard, Peter, and Timothy; SIR RICHARD VERNEY, Knight, married Frances, daughter of George Raleigh, of Farnborough. in com. Warwick, Esq; and by her had issue four sons, George, Richard, John, and Stephen; and two daughters, Dorothy, married to ——— Danvers, and Eleanor, married to ——— Roydon: he died on July 26, in 9 Elizabeth ^z, possessed, in Gloucestershire, (as by inquisition taken at Gloucester after his decease) of the manor of Upton, and of two messuages, with the lands thereto belonging, in East-Leech; twelve messuages, with the appurtenances, in Upton-Todbury, Charlton, Doughton, and Tedbury; fifty-one messuages in East-Leech, Turville, Willingstrup, and Colne-Alwyns; the manor of Nymmsfield, with three messuages and appurtenances in Nymmsfield: which manor de-

^a Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p. 436.

^x Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p. 437.

^y Dugd. *ibid.*

^z Cole's Esc. lib. iii. n. 61. A. 14. p. 218, in Bibl. Harl.

scended to the three sisters and coheirs of Sir Edmund Tame, whereof a third part descended to Sir Richard Verney by his mother; and he, with his father, purchased the other two parts, by indenture tripartite, dated February 26, in 1 Edward VI. as set forth in the said inquisition: to all which George Verney was found to be his son and heir, and aged twenty-two years; which

GEORGE VERNEY, Esq; died^a possessed of the said manors, lands, &c. and was buried in Compton church before-mentioned, with the following inscription:

Heere lies George Verney of Compton, Esq; sonne of Sir Richard Verney, Knight, and husband of Jane the daughter of William Lucy of Charlcot, Esq; by whome he had one sonne and fower daughters. Hee died the eight day of Aprill, Anno Dni 1574.

His son, SIR RICHARD VERNEY, Knight, born in 1563, took to wife^b Margaret, daughter of Sir Fulk Grevil, Knight (by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir to Edward Willoughby, Esq; eldest son to Robert, Lord Willoughby, de Broke) and at length heir to her brother Fulk Grevill, Lord Broke, of Beauchamps-court, in the county of Warwick. They were both buried in Compton church; for whom was erected in the chancel an altar-monument, their effigies in full proportion lying thereon; and on the verge this^c inscription:

Hic Jacent Richardus Verney Miles qui obiit vii^o die Aug^{to} A^o D^o MDCXXX et ætat LXX. Et Domina Margareta uxor ejus quæ obiit 26 Martij A^o Dom. 1631 et ætat 70.

On the sides of the said monument is also the following inscription:

^a Cole's Esc. lib. i. p. 404. A. 2. n. 61. in Bibl. Harl.
Meller præd.

^c Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p. 437.

^b Ex Collect.

Qui quidem Richardus Verney Mil. fuit fil. et hæres Georgij Verney Armig. et Janæ filia Gulielmi Lucy de Charlecot Armig. et dict Georgius fuit fil. & hæ. Ric. Verney Mil. Conditus sub hoc tumulto cum Nepote et cum Francisca filia Georg. Raleigh de Farnborough Armig. qui quidem Ricus fuit fil. & hæ. Tho. Verney Mil. et Aliciæ sororis et unius

Cohæred. Edm. Tame de Fairford in

Com. Glouc. Mil. qui quidem Tho. Verney fuit fil. & hæ. Rici Verney Armig. et Annæ filia Guliel. Danvers Mil. Unius Justiciar. Dni Regis H. VII. de coi Banco qui quidem Ricus Verney Armig. ex aliis ejusd Cognom Equestr. Ordin. hujus manerii de Compton Verney Dn Oriundus hanc Capellam Construxit sibi et hæred. suis ob sepeliendi locum.

Quæ quidem D. Margareta Verney fuit soror et hæres Fulconis nuper Dni Brooke Baronis Brooke de Beauchamps Court fil. et hæred. Fulcon. Grevill de Beauchamps Court prædict. Mil. et Annæ filia Rudulphi Nevill Comitis Westmerland et Catharinæ filia Edri Stafford Ducis Buckingham qui quidem Fulco Grevill fuit fil. & hæres

Fulcon Grevill Mil et

Elizab. fil. et hæred. Edri Willoughby Armig. et Margaretæ filia Dni Rici Nevill Baronis Latimer Qui quidem Edrus Willoughby fuit fil. & hæ. Dni Robti Willoughby Baron Brooke de Brooke in Com. Wilton et Elizab. unius filia et cohæred. Dni Rici Beauchamp Baronis Beauchamp de Powick in Com. Wigorn.

Qui quidem Ricus Verney et Margareta uxor ejus Vitam Deo piam, Regibus fidelem Amicis benignam Sibi & suis mutuò desideratum; Cum numerosa Prole unânimi concordia, viribus ingenua non Sine Dignitate, tranquillam degentes Valetudinarii Tandem quam Ægrote, magis senio, jam Maturescente, placide cedentes Una fidelitate in Christo Dormiunt.

This Sir Richard Verney^d was chosen one of the Knights for Warwickshire, in the Parliaments held in 31, 35, 39, and 43 Elizabeth; as also in 1 James I. He had issue four sons, Sir Grevile Verney; John Verney, of the Middle-Temple, London, Esq; who married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Berkeley, of Cotheridge, in Worcestershire, Esq; and had a son,

^d Ex Collect. Brown Willis, Arm.

Richard, whose son, Compton, dying without issue, that line became extinct: Richard, who died unmarried; and George, who had to wife, Triphena, daughter of Edmund Sheffield, the first Earl of Mulgrave; also four daughters; Mary, married to Sir Ralph Samwell, of Upton, in com. Northampton; Anne, wife to John Bretton, of Norton, in the same county; Elizabeth, who died unmarried; and Margaret, wedded to ——— Shirley.

His eldest son, Sir GREVILLE Verney, Knt. was aged forty years at the death of his father; of whom Sir William Dugdale gives this character, That he was "a gentleman accomplished with singular endowments, and of a noble and courteous disposition." He married on May 13, 16 James I. Catharine, daughter of Sir Robert Southwell, of Woodrising, in com. Norfolk, Knight, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham; and had issue four sons and a daughter, viz. 1. Greville; 2. John Verney, who died an infant, August 2, 1620; 3. Richard Verney, of Belton, of whom I shall further treat, being the first Lord Willoughby of this family; 4. George Verney, of London, Gent. who dying, February 20, 1649, unmarried, in the twenty-fourth year of his age, had sepulture in Compton church, where a mural monument is erected in memory of him. The daughter^f Elizabeth, baptized October 10, 1622, was married to Edward Peyto, of Chesterton, in com. Warwick. Sir Greville was buried in Compton church, where a mural monument is set up for^e him, with the following inscription:

Doi Greville Verney
De Compton Verney Vervicensi Equitis Aurati, filii & Hæredis
Doi Richardi Verney, Eq. Aur. & Margaretæ uxoris
Fulconis Grevilli
Baronis de Brooke Sororis unicæ et hæredis
Catherinæ
Doi Roberti Southwell de Woodrising in Com. Norf. Eq. Aur.
Filizæ Connubio juncti (quibus Proles quintiplex
Grevillus Johannes Richardus Georgius
Et Unica Elizabetha)
Exuvias hoc Marmor Obtegit
Anno
(Ætatis 56) (1642 Salutis)
ob. May 12.

Of these sons, John died an infant, Richard, who received the honour of Knighthood, was seated at Compton, in

^e Antiq. of Warw. p. 435.
Warw. p. 438.

^f Ex Collect. Meller præd.

^g Antiq.

the county of Warwick, which he represented in Parliament; George died unmarried, and the eldest son, GREVILLE Verney, Esq; married Elizabeth, daughter to Richard, Lord Viscount Wenman, of the kingdom of Ireland; and was buried at Compton, where a monument is erected to his memory, with this inscription in capitals:

Memoriæ Sacrum

*Inclyti viri Grevilli Verney Armigeri
Grevilli Verney Militis Natu maximi qui
Nono Decembris Anno Salutis 1648 (Heu
Nimis prospere) florente Juventute, spiri-
tum Creatori reddidit quem Elizabetha
Uxor mœstissima (ab Honorabili Wenmanor-
um Prosapia) vix per menses duos super-
vivens cum Filium unigenitum (Amorum
Pignus Familiæ spem) Gratissimo Grevill-
eum nomine Posthumum peperat Sponso
Orba vita pertæsa spe revisendi quem
Amiserat Cœlum etiam petijt
Memoria Pij Æterna.*

His son GREVILLE, born Jan. 26, 1648, was made a Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of King Charles II. and, having on Aug. 29, 1667, married Diana, daughter to William Russell, Earl of Bedford, died^h at London, on July 23, 1668, leaving issue WILLIAM, his only child, born June 12, 1668, who dying in France unmarried, Aug. 23, 1683, this branch of the family became extinct.

I shall therefore return to RICHARD Verney, of Belton, in the county of Rutland, before-mentioned. Of which Richard, Sir William Dugdale^a gives this character, when he was not thirty years of age: 'That he was a person happily qualified with a most ingenious inclination, from whom he received much assistance for rectifying the map of the hundred of Kinton, in Warwickshire, as also in the delineation of divers monuments for adorning that work.' And James Wright, Esq; in his antiquities of the counties of Rutland, p. 22, in treating of Belton, says, 'It was the seat of Richard Verney, Esq; a true lover of antiquities, and a worthy Mæcenæ.' In 1682, he was Sheriff of the county of Rutland; and, the next year succeeding his nephew William Verney, Esq; in his estate in Warwickshire, was, in the first year of James II. returned one of the Knights for that county, to the parliament then called; and was

^h Wood's Athen. Oxon, p. 831.

^a Antiq of Warw. p. 435.

knighted on April 1, 1685, on his presenting an address to his Majesty from the said county. He was also chosen one of the Knights for Warwickshire, in the first parliament called by K. William and Q. Mary; and being a descendant, through the heiress of Greville, from Robert Willoughby, Baron of Brook, as before is mentioned, he laid claim to that title, which was allowed him in parliament, Feb. 13, 1695, and accordingly, on the 25th of that month, having had summons to the House of Peers^c, took his place, Feb. 27, as the ancient Barons of Brook had it. He lived to a very great age, being born on Jan. 28, 1621, and died on July 18, 1711; having seen many changes in government in his time: for, being born in the reign of James I. he survived not only the usurpation that ensued, but five Princes his descendants and successors in the throne, dying in the reign of the late Queen Anne. He was buried in his own chapel at Compton-Verney, in Warwickshire, in a vault there built for himself and family.

His Lordship married two wives; first, Mary, daughter to Sir John Prettyman, of Lodington, in the county of Leicester, Knt. and Bart. by whom he had issue three sons, John, George, and Thomas; and a daughter Mary, married to Samuel Davenport, of Calverley, in the county of Chester, Esq; and by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Thomas Dove, of Upton, in the county of Northampton, Esq; had a son named Richard, who died a bachelor, 23d of June, 1698, about the age of 21; and a daughter, Diana, wife of Sir Charles Shuckburgh, of Shuckburgh, in the county of Warwick, Bart.

Of the sons by his first wife, Thomas, the youngest, born A. D. 1676, was bred a merchant, and died in Portugal, unmarried; and JOHN, the eldest, was seated at Alexton, in Leicestershire; he was elected^d one of the Knights for Leicestershire, in four parliaments, viz. in the 10th and 12th of William, and 1st and 4th of Queen Anne; and having married Christian, daughter and heir of ——— Britton, of Norton, near Daventry, in the county of Northampton, Esq; had issue by her two sons, viz. John, who died at the age of fifteen years; and Greville, who died when he was sixteen; and departing this life, October 31, was buried at Compton, on Nov. 7, 1707, in his father's life-time, without surviving issue; George, his next brother, succeeded his father in the honour and estate, which

^c Journal Dom. Procer.

^d Ex Collect. Brown Willis, Arm.

GEORGE, *Lord Willoughby*, born A. D. 1674, was Fellow of New College, in Oxford, and Doctor of Divinity. On Dec. 20, 1701, he was ^e installed Canon of Windsor, and A. D. 1713, he was ^f installed Dean of Windsor, and was Register of the most noble Order of the Garter, Dean of Wolverhampton, and one of the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts. His Lordship departed this life, on Dec. 26, 1728, and was buried at Compton-Verney. He married Margaret, daughter and heir to Sir John Heath, of Braystede, in Kent, Knt. and heir, by her mother, to Sir John Mennes, Knt. and by her grandmother, to the Earl of Carrick, in Scotland; and by her, who died on Oct. 18, 1729, had issue four sons, George, born 13 Oct. 1689, and dying on 16 March, 1698, was buried at Braisted; Thomas, Richard and John; and a daughter, Margaret, wife of Anthony Duncomb, of Barford, in com. Wilts, Esq.

Of which sons, JOHN, the youngest, was appointed, July 19, 1727, one of the King's council; and on May 13, 1729, was made Attorney-General to her late Majesty, Queen Caroline. He was a member in the 8th parliament for Downton, in com. Wilts; also Vice-President of the corporation of the sons of the Clergy, and one of his Majesty's Justices for South-Wales; which, by reason of his ill state of health, he resigned A. D. 1732. In Dec. 1733, he was appointed Chief-Justice of Chester, and on Oct. 7, 1738, Master ^g of the Rolls, also ^h was sworn of the Privy-Council, Oct. 12 following; and died Aug. 5, 1741. He married Abigail, only daughter to Edward Harley, of Eyewood, in com. Hereford, Esq; one of the Auditors of the Imprest, by whom he had a son, John-Peyto, born in 1738, now Lord Willoughby; and a daughter, Margaret, born 27 Aug. 1726, died 14 Nov. 1733, and was buried at Braisted, in Kent, where a monument is erected to her memory.

THOMAS, the eldest son, married Eleanor, youngest daughter to Thomas, Lord Leigh, of Stonleigh, in com. Warw. and died of the small-pox, in May 1710, without issue male; leaving his Lady big with child of a daughter, named Eleanor, married to George Bowes, Esq.

Whereupon RICHARD, his brother, succeeded his father in honour and estate, and took to wife Margaret, daughter of Mr. Nehemiah Walker, of the county of Monmouth, by whom he had issue one son, George, who died an infant. And his Lordship deceasing on Aug. 11, 1752, was succeeded in the honour by his nephew,

^e Le Neve's Fasti, p. 387.

^f Ibid. p. 377.

^g Gazette, No. 7742.

^h Ibid. No. 7744.

406 *Verney, Lord Willoughby de Broke.*

JOHN-PEYTO VERNEY, son of his brother John, before-mentioned, now Lord Willoughby de Broke. On Oct. 8, 1761, his Lordship married Lady Louisa-North, daughter of Francis, Earl of Guilford, by whom he has had six sons and four daughters; 1. John-Peyto Verney, born June 28, 1762; 2. George-Peyto Verney, born June 25, 1763, died an infant; 3. Louisa Verney, born Jan. 25, 1765, died an infant; 4. Sarah Verney, born May 31, 1767, died Dec. 22, following; 5. Louisa, born June 20, 1769; 6. Maria Verney, born July 24, 1771, died young; 7. Francis Peyto Verney, born May 13, 1772, died an infant; 8. Henry Verney, born April 5, 1773; 9. William Verney, born Sept. 16, 1774; and, 10. Francis Verney, born May 22, 1777. His Lordship is a Lord of the Bed-chamber to the King, and LLD.

TITLES.] John-Peyto Verney, Baron Willoughby, de Broke.

CREATIONS.] Baron Willoughby, de Broke, com. Wilts, allowed in Parliament, by a resolution upon the question, 13 Feb. 1695) 8 Will. III. by descent; and thereupon summoned by writ, dated the 25th of the said month. Originally, 12 Aug. (1492) 7 Henry VII.

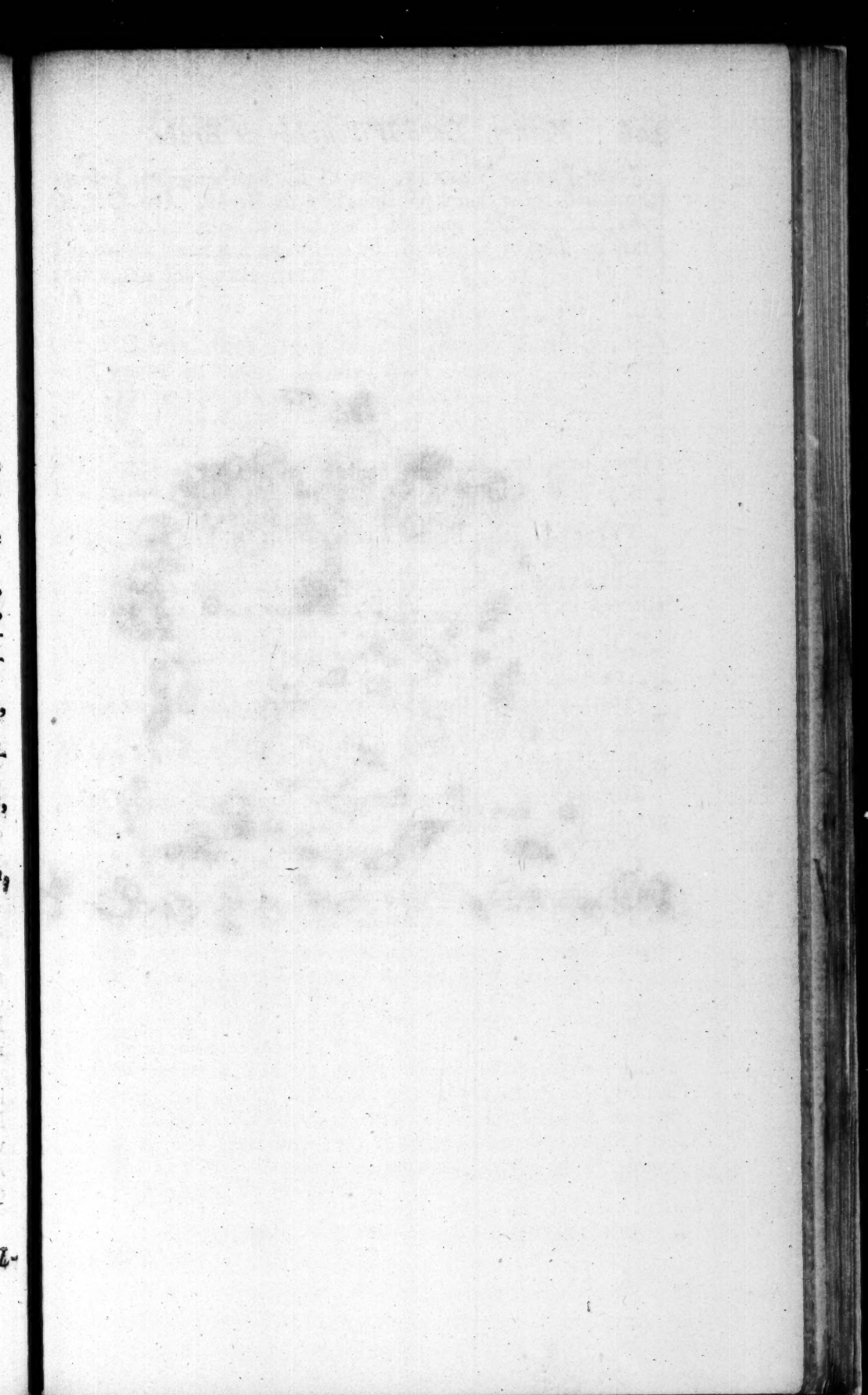
ARMS.] Gules, three Crosses recercele, Or, a chief Vaire, Ermine and Ermines.

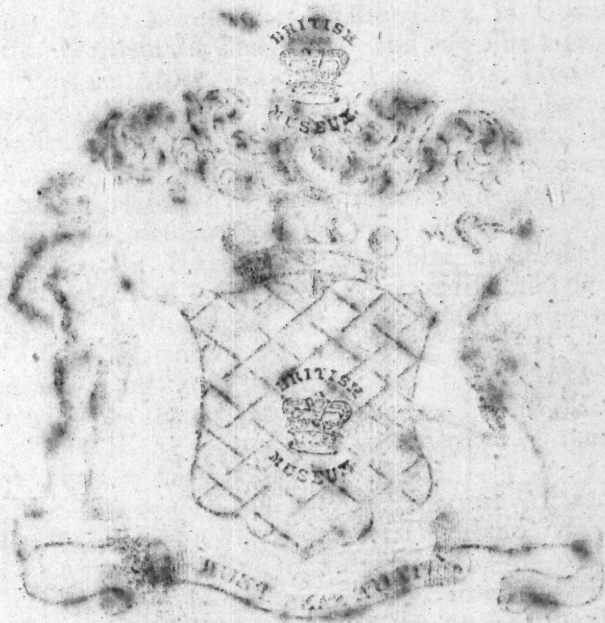
CREST.] On a Wreath, the bust of a Man coup'd and affronte Proper, ducally crowned, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Antelopes Argent, spotted Gules, armed, crested, and unguled, Or.

MOTTO.] VERTUE VAUNCETH.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Compton-Murdack and Chesterton, both in the county of Warwick.





Printed by J. G. Smith, at the British Museum, London.



Willoughby Lord Willoughby of Parham ²³

WILLOUGHBY, Lord Willoughby of Parham.

THE noble family of Willoughby (as appears by a ^a pedigree drawn in the reign of Queen Elizabeth) is descended from SIR JOHN DE WILLOUGHBY, a Norman Knt. who had the Lordship of Willoughby, in Lincolnshire, by gift of William the Conqueror; and left issue a son, SIR JOHN DE WILLOUGHBY, Knt. father of ^b SIR HUGH DE WILLOUGHBY, Knt. who married ^c Frethsfand, (or Frediswide) daughter and coheir of William de Cokerinton, by Berta, his wife, daughter and coheir of Lambert de Scotenai, a person of great possessions in Lincolnshire, whereof Cumberworth, and Thorp, descended to the Willoughbies.

To this Sir Hugh de Willoughby, succeeded William de Willoughby, of Askeby, near Horncastle, and (it is probable) Ralph de Willoughby, was also his son, who was seated at Willoughby, near Alford, in com. Linc. ^d and, about the end of King John's reign, had his lands seized for his adherence to the rebellious Barons; but in 1 Hen. III. obtained the King's precept to the Sheriff of that county for restitution of them.

The before-mentioned WILLIAM DE WILLOUGHBY, in 44 Hen. III. on the death of Frethsfand, his mother, had livery of ^e the lands of her inheritance.

Sir William Dugdale, in his Baronage, Vol. I. p. 83, presumes, 'that the said William de Willoughby, had no issue which continued, for Robert his uncle enjoyed the estate.' But he quotes no authority for it; and, in point of time, that Robert is more likely to be his son than his uncle, it being evident, that, in 48 Hen. III. (which he cites himself) Robert de Willoughby took part with the insurgent Barons; and, for some time after, was so powerful in Yorkshire, that (as the ^f record specifies) the Sheriff could not execute his office there in behalf of the King.

^a Descents of Nobil. MS. b. 20. p. 39. in Bibl. J. Antis, Arm. ^b In a
MS Collection of Pedigrees, began in the year 1602, the first mentioned of this family is, ——— Willoughby, Lord of the manor of Willoughby, in the county of Lincoln, father of William, who had a son of his own name, father to another William, who left two sons; 1. Robert, who by the daughter and heir of John de Orby, became ancestor to the Lords Willoughby, of Eresby, and Lords Willoughby of Parham; 2. Hugh, above-mentioned, whose issue was settled at Askeby.
^c Ex Coll. R. Glover Somers, Fec. a Cod. Nigro de Eresby. ^d Claus. 1 Hen. III. m. 9.
^e Rot. Pin. 44 Hen. III. Linc. ^f Claus. 54 Hen. III. m.

Sir William Dugdale makes this Robert to leave issue, by the heir of ——— Orreby, William, his son and heir; and consonant thereto, I also find, that ^s Sir Robert Willoughby, Lord of Willoughby, married ———, daughter and heir of John Orreby, and by her had issue Sir William Willoughby, Knt.

Which SIR WILLIAM, in 54 Hen. III. ^h was signed with the cross, together with many others, who then accompanied Prince Edward into the Holy Land. He married ^l Alice, daughter of John Lord Beke, of Eresby, and eldest sister and coheir, of Walter, Lord Beke, of Eresby, in com. Linc. who had that and other possessions in Lincolnshire, from his ancestor, Sir Walter Bec, who ^k possessed divers lordships, by gift of William the Conqueror, with whom he came over to England, though he had a fair inheritance in Flanders.

That Sir William de Willoughby, married Alice, heir to the barony of Eresby, is also evident from the will of Sir John Beke, Lord Beke, of Eresby, dated at Eresby, on Wednesday preceding the feast of St. Margaret, July 20, 1301, wherein he ^l calls him his son and law, and constitutes him one of his executors, together with his son, Sir Robert de Willoughby.

This Sir William de Willoughby, had also a daughter, Margaret, married to Walter, son of Sir Walter Hamby, Knt. and a younger son, Thomas, who marrying Margaret, sister and coheir to Alun de Munby, had by her a son, William, who assumed the surname of Munby, but died without issue, and his estate went among his sisters and coheirs.

SIR ROBERT DE WILLOUGHBY, eldest son of Sir William, was, in 25 Ed. I. ^m in that expedition then made in Gascoign, and in 28 Ed. I. ⁿ in the wars of Scotland. In 33 Ed. I. he obtained a ^o charter for free warren in all his demesne lands in Eresby and Willoughby, in com. Linc. and was in those expeditions against the Scots in ^p 34 Ed. I. and 4 Ed. II. In this last year he was, on the inquisition taken after the death of that great Prelate, Anthony Bec, Bishop of Durham and Patriarch of Jerusalem ^q, found to be one of his cousins and next heirs, viz. son of Alice, daughter of John, brother to the Bishop; and at that time forty years of age. Having been very serviceable to the King, and possessing so ample an estate, by the accession of those lands

g Descents of Nobil. MS. ut sup. p. 2, 4.

i Collect. Ped. præd. penes meips.

119.

l m. 7.

p Rbr. Scot. de iisd. Ann.

l Ex Cod. Nigro de Eresby, f. 27. b.

n Rot. Scot. 28 Ed. I. m. 12.

q Efc. 4 Ed. II. n. 45.

h Pat. 54 Hen. III. m. 11.

k Regist. de Alvinagh. in Bibl. Bodl. f.

m Rot. Vasc. 25 Ed.

o Cart. 33. Ed. I. n. 16.

which

which came to him by descent, as well from his grandmother, as the Bishop, he had summons ^r to Parliament among the Barons, in 7 Ed. II. and the year after had command ^s to be at Newcastle upon Tyne, to restrain the incursions of the Scots. He ^t died in 10 Ed. II. leaving issue by ^u Margaret, his wife, daughter of Edmund, Lord D'Eincourt, John, his son and heir, at that time fourteen years of age.

The said Margaret, had for her dowry ^w, an assignation of the manor of Willoughby, with certain lands in Ulseby and Diethorp; as also the manor of Wyspington, and certain lands in Wythalle, and Scryvelby, Langton, Thymelby, Leverton, Fulnetby, Boston, and Braytoft, all in the county of Lincoln.

SIR JOHN DE WILLOUGHBY, their son, in 20 Ed. II. ^x received the honour of Knighthood by bathing, &c. having all his accoutrements, relating to that solemnity, allowed out of the King's wardrobe: and in 1327, 1 Ed. III. making proof of his age, had livery ^y of his lands. In 7 Ed. III. was ^z in the Scottish wars, and likewise in ^a 8, 9, 10, and 11 Ed. III. Also in ^b 12 Ed. III. in that expedition made into Flanders; as likewise in ^c 13 Ed. III. In 19 Ed. III. being of the retinue, with ^d Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, he attended the King to relieve Aguylon; and ^e was in that famous battle of Cressy, on August 26, 1346.

In 22 Ed. III. being then called John de Willoughby, the elder, he obtained licence ^f to give the advowson of the churches of Over-Toynton, Kirkeby, and Eresby, with the chapel of Spillesby, annexed to the church of Eresby, for a Master and twelve Priests, to celebrate divine service, in honour of the Blessed Virgin, in the said chapel, for the good estate of himself, his wife, and children, during this life; and afterwards for the health of their souls: And having been summoned to ^g Parliament, from 6 till the 23 Ed. III. inclusive, departed this life ^h the same year; leaving issue by ⁱ Joan, his wife, sister and coheir of Sir Thomas Rosceline, Knt. Sir John Willoughby, Knt. his son and heir, twenty years old; who, making proof of his age, the next ensuing year, had livery ^k of his lands. The said

^r Claus. 7 Ed. II. in dorf.	^s Rot. Scoc. 8 Ed. II. in dorf. m. 9.	^t Esc.
¹⁰ Ed. II. n. 78.	^u Ex Stem. præd.	^w Claus. 10 Ed. II. m. 5.
^x Comp. Tho. de Ufesele Provif. Magn. Garderobæ.		^y Rot. Fin. 1 Ed.
III. m. 29.	^z Rot. Scoc. 7 Ed. III. m. 20.	^a Rot. Scoc. de
iisd. Ann.	^b Rot. Aleman. 12 Ed. III. p. 1. m. 6.	^c Rot.
Alem. 13 Ed. III. m. 3.	^d Rot. Franc. 19 Ed. III. m. 11.	^e Froif.
f. 59. b.	^f Pat. 22 E. III. p. 1. m. 40.	^g Claus. de iisd. Ann. in
dorf.	^h Esc. 23 Ed. III. n. 59.	^k Esc. 24
Ed. III. p. 1. m. 22.	ⁱ Ex Stemmate.	

410 *Willoughby, Lord Willoughby of Parham.*

SIR JOHN WILLOUGHBY, served under King Edward III. in his wars with France, from the 20th year of his reign, to the 43d, and was ¹ in the famous battle of Poitiers, Sept. 19, 1356, where John, King of France, was taken prisoner. And having been summoned to Parliament ^m, from 24 Ed. III. departed this life ⁿ, in 46 Ed. III. being then seised of the manor of Eresby, with its members, viz. Spillesby, Grebby, Ingoldmells, Flyxburgh, Tonelby, Friskney, Bishopthorp, Askeby, Kirkeby super Bayne, Tattersfall, and Thorpe; all which he held of the Bishop of Durham, by the service of one Knight's-fee, and of being Bailiff to the Bishop, for the time being, for all his lands in the county of Lincoln, of his fee, viz. to hold his courts, &c. Also, by the service of being Steward to him and his successors, and to carry the messes of meat to the table, on the day of their consecration; as also at Christmas and Whitsuntide; or his eldest son, if he was a Knight, or some other fitting Knight, thereunto deputed by letters patent. He likewise died seised of the manors of Willoughby, Oreby, Scrivelby, Stikford, and thirty-seven other manors, all in the county of Lincoln; leaving (by Cecilie, his wife) Robert, his son and heir, then twenty-three years of age, and also a daughter, Margaret ^o, wedded to Sir Thomas Skipwith, of Skipwith, &c. in Yorkshire, and of Ormesby, &c. in the county of Lincoln, who was nephew to that uncorrupt Judge, Sir William Skipwith, senior Justice of the Court of King's Bench, in the reign of Ed. III. and Rich. II. and was ancestor by her, to the Knightly family, seated at Newbodhall, in Warwickshire.

The said Cecilie, who died in 1372, wife to John, Lord Willoughby ^p, was eldest daughter of Robert de Ufford, first Earl of Suffolk, and of Margaret, his wife, sole daughter and heir of Sir John Norwich, Knt. and by the death of her brother, William de Ufford, 2d and last Earl of Suffolk, of his family, she was one of his coheirs; and brought to this family, the Lordship of Barbican, in London, and the Lordships of Ufford, Parham, Orford, &c. in Suffolk; being also heir to the families of Norwich, Valoines, Glanvil, and Blond.

ROBERT LORD WILLOUGHBY, her son and heir, being retained by indenture, in 47 Ed. III. ^q to serve with thirty men at arms, and thirty archers, arrived ^r with the Duke of

¹ Froiss. f. 80. b.

Ed. III. n. 78.

^p Ex Stem.

190. a.

^m Claus. de liisd. Ann. in dorf.

^o Mr. Wotton's English Baronage, Vol. III. p. 531.

^q Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.

ⁿ Esc. 46

^r Froiss. f. 89,

Willoughby, Lord Willoughby of Parham. 411

Lancaster, at Calais, and was in that expedition : then made into Flanders. In the 5th of Ric. II. on the death of the said William de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, he was found ^t to be one of his coheirs ; and, in the 9th of Richard II. ^u accompanied John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, into Spain, for the recovery of Castile ; being the year following ^w retained to serve the King in defence of the realm. He had ^x summons to Parliament, from the 40th of Ed. III. to the 19th of Rich. II. inclusive, and died ^y on August 9, the year following, leaving issue by Alice ^z, his wife, daughter of Sir William Skipwith, of Ormesby, in Lincolnshire, Knt. (who died Chief Baron of the Exchequer, A. D. 1366, five sons ; 1. William, his heir ; ^a 2. Robert, who died young ; 3. Thomas, 4. John, and 5. Bryan ; and a daughter, Catharine, married to William, Lord Astley.—Thomas, the third son, married Elizabeth, sister and heir of John Nevil, Lord Latimer, and had issue Sir Thomas Willoughby, who married Joan Welby, by whom he was father of John Willoughby, Esq; who wedded Anne, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Edmund Cheney, of Broke, near Westbury, in Wiltshire, Knt. and by her had (besides other children) a son, Robert, whom King Henry VII. in regard to his eminent and faithful services, created Lord Willoughby de Broke, by writ of summons, dated Aug. 12, 1492, and afterwards made Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter. This Lord Willoughby married Blanch, daughter and heir of Sir John Champernon, Knt. by whom he had a son Robert, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to John, Lord Dynham ; and dying in 1503, was succeeded, in his peerage and estate, by his son Robert, who, by Elizabeth, his first wife, eldest daughter and coheir of Richard, Lord Beauchamp, Baron of Powyke, had an only son, Edward, who died before him, and by his wife Elizabeth, daughter to Richard Nevil, Lord Latimer, a lineal descendant of George, Lord Latimer, (3d son of Ralph Nevil, 1st Earl of Westmoreland, by Joan, his wife, daughter to John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and of Isabel, the said George's wife, third daughter to Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, left three daughters, Elizabeth, Anne, and Blanche. The said Robert, 2d Lord Willoughby of Broke, after the death of his first wife, Elizabeth Beauchamp, married, 2dly, Dorothy, eldest daughter of Tho-

^s Rot. Alem. 47 Ed. III. m. 11. ^t Claus. 5 R. II. m. 7. ^u Froiss. f. 64. b.
w Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell. ^x Claus. de iisd. Ann. in dorf. ^y Efc. 20
Rd. II. n. 54. ^z Mr. Wotton's English Baronetage, Vol. III. p. 529. ^a Some
Pedigrees say, the four youngest sons were the issue of a second marriage, with Mar-
garet, daughter of Lord Zouch, of Harringworth. He had a third wife, Elizabeth,
daughter and heir of William, Lord Latimer, but had no issue by her.

mas Grey, Marquis of Dorset ; and by her was father of two sons, Henry and William, who were both cut off in their infancy, by the sweating sickness ; and also of two daughters, Elizabeth, wedded to John Powlet, 2d Marquis of Winchester ; and Anne, the wife of Charles Blount, son and heir to William, Lord Montjoy, who was the 2d husband of the said Dorothy. After the decease of the Lord Willoughby, which happened in the year 1521, his said sons-in-law obtained, by King Henry VIII's order in Council (afterwards ratified by Act of Parliament) part of his Lordship's great estate : but the principal inheritance passed to his three granddaughters before-mentioned ; Anne, the second, dying unmarried, and Blanche, the youngest, married to Sir Francis Dautrey, Knt. leaving no issue ; Elizabeth, the eldest, became sole heiress to his Lordship, and also to her grandmother, Elizabeth, aforesaid, eldest daughter to Lord Beauchamp, Baron of Powyke, and thereby united in her own person the representation of those two noble houses. She was granted, in ward, to Sir Edward Grevile, of Milcote, in the county of Warwick, Knt. who intended her (being one of the richest, as well as most nobly descended, heiresses in England) for a wife to his eldest son, John ; but the young Lady, preferring Sir Fulke, the 2d son, took him for her husband. They had issue three sons ; 1. Fulke, 2. Robert, ancestor to the present Earl Brooke, and Earl of Warwick ; and, 3. Edward, of Harrold-park, near Waltham-abbey, in Essex, whose family terminated in two coheiresses. They had likewise four daughters, viz. Mary, wedded to William Harris, of Heyne, in Devonshire, Esq; Eleanor, married to Sir John Conway, of Arrow and Rugley, in Warwickshire, Knt. Catharine, the wife of Giles Read, of Milton, in the county of Worcester, Esq; and Blanche, who died in celibacy. The said Fulke, eldest son, received the honour of Knighthood, 7 Eliz. and, having married Lady Anne, daughter of Ralph Nevil, Earl of Westmoreland, left at his death, A. D. 1606, an only son, Fulke, and a daughter, Margaret, of whom afterwards. Fulke, the only son of Sir Fulke, was also knighted, and having made a conspicuous figure, both as a statesman and warrior, in the reigns of Queen Elizabeth, King James I. and King Charles I. (as may be seen in the pedigree of Earl Brooke) was by King James, created Lord Brooke, Baron Brooke, of Beauchamp's Court, in the county of Warwick, by letters patent, bearing date January 9, 1620-1, with remainder, in default of heirs male of his own body, to his great nephew, Robert Grevile, grandson of Robert, second son of Sir Fulke Greville, and Elizabeth Willoughby. Accordingly, when his Lordship, on Sept.

20, 1628, died unmarried, at Brooke-house, in Holborn, London, of a stab which he received from one Haywood, who likewise was his own assassin, the peerage so entailed, devolved upon the said Robert Greville; and from him George, the present Earl Brooke, and Earl of Warwick, is lineally descended. Margaret, sister to the aforesaid Fulke, Lord Brooke, and only daughter to Sir Fulke Greville and Lady Anne Nevil his wife, married Sir Richard Verney, of Compton-Murdock, in the county of Warwick, whose grandson, Richard Verney, claimed and obtained, in her right, the dignity of Lord Willoughby of Broke, in the 8th of King William III. as taken notice of in the account of that noble family.

Having thus traced the descent of Thomas, 3d son of Robert, Lord Willoughby, by his lady, Alice, daughter of Sir William Skipwith, we shall now return to his Lordship's eldest son and heir,

WILLIAM, who was^a one of those Peers in the parliament of 23 Richard II. 1399, when that King made a formal resignation of his dignity. In 2 Henry IV. he was retained^b to attend the King in his expedition then made into Scotland; and had summons to^c parliament from 20 Richard II. to 11 Henry IV. and died that year, leaving issue by his first wife, Lucy^d, daughter to Roger Lord Strange, of Knokyn, in Shropshire, Robert, his heir; and Sir Thomas Willoughby of Parham, of whom hereafter. The 2d wife of this William, Lord Willoughby, was Joan, daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, ancestor to the great Holland, Earl of Kent, and widow of Edmund Plantagenet, Duke of York, great grandfather of King Edward IV. by a former wife.

ROBERT, the eldest son, 12 Hen. IV. obtained^e from that King a confirmation of King Henry II's charter, made to Hugh, the son of Pinchon (his ancestor) some time Steward to the Bishop of Durham, of all the lands which the said Pinchon held of him, viz. Eresby, with its members; and, being of an active and heroic spirit, was one of the greatest worthies in the age. In 1415, 3 Henry V. he attended that warlike Prince, when he took Harfleur, and became victorious in that memorable battle of Agincourt, on October 24. In the year following he was^f retained again for those wars; and in the interim, upon the death of Isabel, widow of William de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, before-mentioned, had livery^g of the castle and town of Orford, with the manor of Ufford, and a considerable portion of other lands. In 5 Henry V. he^h was in an-

a Walf. 396. n. 20.
de iisd. Ann. in dorf.

f Rot. Franc. 3 Hen. V. m. 15.

h Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.

Franc. 5 Hen. V. m. 15.

b Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.

d Ex Stem.

e Pat. 12 Hen. IV. p. 1. m. 6.

g Stow's Ann. & Hollingb. p. 553.

i Rot. Fin. 4 Hen. V. m. 10.

k Rot.

414 *Willoughby, Lord Willoughby of Parham.*

other expedition made into France, and was one of the chief commanders ^l at the siege of Caen, in Normandy, and obtained, in consideration of his signal services, a grant of 300l. per ann. In 6 Henry V. he ^m continued still in those wars, and ⁿ was at the siege at Roan; when being one ^o of the Knights of the Garter, and with the King asserting his right in Normandy, he was excused from attending at a chapter held on the feast of St. George, that year at Windsor by the Duke of Bedford. The next year, ^p being again with the King in France, he was also excused from attending at a chapter held at Windsor, by Humphry Duke of Gloucester. In 9 Hen. V. he ^q obtained leave to travel; but in the same year, being at London ^r, when Hen. V. himself held a chapter of the garter at Windsor, on May 3, he was taken ill, on the point of his coming to the feast then held, and thereupon was likewise excused. In 1 Henry VI. he was ^s, by indenture, retained to serve the King in his wars of France; and, with Thomas de Poinings, employed ^t to conduct a supply of forces to John Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford, the King's uncle, then Regent of France, whom the next year he accompanied ^u at the taking of Yvrie; and in 1424, was at the great battle of Vernoi, where the English obtained a signal victory on August 28. In 3 Hen. VI. he was ^w sent with Sir John Falstolfe to prevent the surprize of Alençon by the French; and defeated the party under Charles de Villers, detached for that enterprize. Soon after that, he was, ^x with the Earls of Salisbury and Warwick, at the siege of Mauns in Campaigne, which was then taken, with other towns and castles, to the number of 36. In 7 Hen. VI. he ^y accompanied the great Cardinal Henry Beaufort, (son of John of Gaunt, before taken notice of) in his journey to Bohemia; and in 10 Hen. VI. besieged ^z and took the castle of St. Selerine; at what time it appears ^a that John, Duke of Bedford, before-mentioned, gave him the title of Earl of Vendosme, and of Beaumont, Lord Willoughby, of Monblay, and Beaumesguil. The next year he was ^b sent to recover St. Valeries, which, after a short siege, was surrendered; and about the same time gave battle to the French in Burgundy, where, being victorious, he ^c took Loviers in his return. On the insurrection of the Normans, he marched ^d with the Earl of Arundel, and vanquished them, having then the ^e

^l Walf. p. 445. ^m Rot. Fran. 6 Hen. V. m. 10. ⁿ Lel. Coll. V. 1. p. 703.
^o Antis's Reg. of Garter, v. 1. p. 65, 66. ^p Ib. p. 70. ^q Rot. Franc. 9 Hen. V. m. 13. ^r Antis's Reg. of Garter, v. 1. p. 73, 74.
^s Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell. ^t Rot. Fran. 1 & 2 Hen. VI. m. 5.
^u Hollingh. p. 588, 589. ^w Ibid. p. 589. ^x Lel. Coll. V. 1. 705.
^y Rot. Franc. 7 Hen. VI. m. 2. ^z Pol. Virg. p. 478. &
^a Ex. Coll. R. Gl. Somers. ^b Polyd. Virg.
^c Stow's Ann. ^d Pol. Virg. p. 483. ^e Hollingh. p. 609.

command of 6000 archers, and 1300 horse. In 12 Hen. VI. ^f on the death of Joan, Duchess of York, widow of Sir Henry Bromflete, being then in the wars of France, he had livery of the lands she held in dower from William, Lord Willoughby, his father, whose second wife she had been, as before taken notice of: and the next year, augmenting his retinue, he joined ^z with the Lords Talbot and Scales, in taking the towns of St. Dennis and Pontoise. After the death of the aforesaid Duke of Bedford, Edmund Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, nephew to the before-mentioned Cardinal and Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, being made Generals of the English army, and the French recovering strength ⁿ, he was sent to Paris for defence of that city, then besieged; and, wanting supplies, was obliged to surrender in 1436, after it had been fifteen years in the hands of the English, and thence marched to Roan. In 20 Henry VI. he gave battle ⁱ to the French, near Amiens, and, being victorious, returned with great booty to Roan; in which year we was ^k made Master of the King's hart-hounds, and ^l sent by Richard, Duke of York, then Regent of France, into Anjou, where he made great spoil. This Robert, Lord Willoughby, whose name is recorded amongst the greatest soldiers of that time, took to wife ^m Maud, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Stanhope, Knight of the Bath, by his second spouse, Maud ⁿ, daughter to Ralph, Lord Cromwell, of Tattershall-castle, in the county of Lincoln; and by her, who was niece, and at length sole heir to Ralph, Lord Cromwell, had an only child and heir, Joan, wedded to Sir Richard Welles, Lord Welles, who in her right became also Lord Willoughby, but his issue failed in Joan, his daughter, A. D. 1504, Robert, Lord Willoughby, father of the said Joan, wife to Sir Richard Welles, had summons to Parliament ^o from 12 Hen. IV. to 29 Hen. VI. and ^p died in the 30th year of that unfortunate Prince; and his Lady, surviving him, had two other husbands, viz. Sir Thomas Nevile, younger son to Richard, Earl of Salisbury, and Sir Gervase Clifton, of Scots-hall, in Broxbourne, Knight.

THOMAS WILLOUGHBY, of Parham, Knight, second son of William, Lord Willoughby of Eresby, by Lucy, daughter of Roger, Lord Strange, of Knockyn; was with Henry V. at the battle of Agincourt, and ^q by Joan his wife, daughter and heir to Richard Fitz-Alan, Knight, (son of John Fitz-Alan, Lord Maltravers, second son of Sir Richard Fitz-Alan, third Earl of Arundel) left issue Sir ROBERT WILLOUGHBY, Knight, who ^r died on May 30, 1465, leaving by Cecilia his wife, daughter of

^f Rot. Fin. 12 Hen. VI. m. 6. ^g Hollingh. p. 611. ^h Pol. Virg. 486.
ⁱ Ib. p. 490. ^k Ex Coll. R. Gl. S. ^l Hollingh. p. 619. ^m Ex Stem.
ⁿ See Vol. III. p. 257. ^o Claus. de iisd. ann. in dorf. ^p Esc. 30 Hen. VI.
^q 18. ^r Ex Stem. ^s Esc. 5 Ed. IV. n. 35.

416 *Willoughby, Lord Willoughby of Parham.*

Leo, Lord Welles, two sons, Sir Robert and Sir Christopher Willoughby, and a daughter, Margaret, wife to Thomas Skipwith, of Lincolnshire, Esq;

SIR ROBERT^s, dying on March 23, 1466-7, within age, left Christopher, his brother and heir, fourteen years old, which

CHRISTOPHER, in 14 Edward IV. making proof of his age, had livery^t of his lands; and was^u made one of the Knights of the Bath, on July 6, 1483, at the coronation of Richard III. In 1487, he brought^w forces to the aid of the King, against the Earl of Lincoln, Lambert Simnel, and their adherents, and was in the battle of Stoke, near Newark upon Trent, on June 16, when the said Earl and his followers were defeated. By his last will^x, bearing date November 1, 1498, (the probate whereof is dated July 13 following) he ordered his body to be buried in the church of the Nuns at Campsey, in com. Suffolk, before the high altar, where his father lay interred; bequeathing to the prioress there 20 l. also ten marks for making another tomb for Robert, late Lord Willoughby (his uncle) at Metyngham; and to William Willoughby, his eldest son, or to him who, after his death, should be his heir, half his plate and jewels. He married^y Margery, daughter of Sir William Jenney, of Knotshall, in com. Suffolk, by whom he left issue five sons, William before-mentioned, Christopher, (father of William, who was created Lord Willoughby of Parham) George, Thomas, (ancestor to the present Lord Middleton) and John; also three daughters, Dorothy, wife of John Nevile, Lord Latimer; Catharine, wife of Sir John Heydon, of Baconsthorp, in com. Norfolk, Knight, and Elizabeth, married to William, Lord Eure.

WILLIAM, the eldest son, had the title of Lord Willoughby on failure of the issue of John, Lord Welles^z and became possessed of the manors of Grimsby and Grimesthorp, together with the greatest part of the estate of the said Lord Welles, who had considerable possessions anciently belonging to the family of Willoughby, by the marriage of Joan, daughter and heir of Robert, Lord Willoughby, with Sir Richard Welles, as before-mentioned.

The said William, Lord Willoughby, was^a made one of the Knights of the Bath, at the coronation of Hen. VIII. June 24, 1509, and in 3 Hen. VIII. a war being then designed with France, on the behalf of Ferdinand, King of Arragon^b, accompanied Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, General of the

^s Esc. 7 Ed. IV. n. 37.

^t Claus. 14 Ed IV. n. 18.

^u Jekyl's

Cat. of Knts.

^w Polyd. Virg. p. 573; n. 20.

^x Horne. qu. 35-

^y Ex Stem.

^z Pat. 24 Hen. VII. p. 1.

^a Jekyl's Cat. of Knts.

^b Herb. Hist. Hen. VIII. p. 20.

English army, in order to invade Guyen; also, in 5 Hen. VIII. being with the King at the siege of Tournay, he was one^c appointed, on the surrender thereof, to take possession of it, having been joined^d with Charles Brandon, Viscount Lisle, in defence of the ordnance. He^e departed this life in 17 Hen. VIII. and was buried at Mettingham, in Suffolk, leaving issue^f by the Lady Mary Salines, his wife, a Spaniard, who had been Maid of Honour to Queen Catharine, first wife of Henry VIII.) one sole daughter, Catharine, heir to his title and estate; whose wardship^g, in 20 Hen. VIII. Charles Brandon, then Duke of Suffolk, obtained; which Catharine, making proof of her age, in 26 Henry VIII. had livery^h of the lands of her inheritance, and having been afterwards the fourth wife of that great Duke, whom she survived; was secondly married to Richard Bertie, Esq; ancestor by her to the present Duke of Ancaster.

I am now, therefore, to treat of CHRISTOPHER, next brother to the said William, Lord Willoughby.

In 5 Henry VIII. he was nominatedⁱ by Act of Parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, Justices of the Peace (as the words of the Act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000*l.* by a poll-tax, &c. And, being the same year with the King in his expedition against the French, he was knighted for his valiant behaviour at the sieges of Teroen and Tournay. By Elizabeth^k his wife, daughter of Sir George, and sister and heir of Gilbert, Lord Talbois, of Kime, in com. Lincoln. He had issue William, his son and heir, and four daughters; Dorothy, wife of Ralph Hopton, of Wytham, in the county of Somerset, Esq; Elizabeth, married to Sir John Breuse, of Wenham, in Suffolk; Anne, wedded to Robert Hall, of Grestford, in com. Lincoln, Esq; and Margaret, who died young.

WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY, his only son, was knighted by Henry VIII. who further^l designed him the honour of a Baron of this realm; but, that Monarch dying, he was^m advanced to the title of *Lord Willoughby of Parham*, by patent, bearing date February 16, 1546-7, 1 Edward VI. His Lordship having distinguished himself in the wars in the reign of Henry VIII. was in 4 Edw. VI. madeⁿ Lieutenant of Calais, and the marches adjacent, where he resided during the remainder of that reign; and on a feud between him and Sir Andrew Dudley, Captain of Guisnes, son of John, Duke of Northumberland; Sir Andrew

^c Stow's Ann.

^d Hollinsh. p. 824.

^e L. 11. in Offis. Arm.

113. b.

^f Ex Stem.

^g Pat. 20 Hen. VIII. p. 1.

^h Esq.

26 Hen. VIII. n. 101.

ⁱ Rot. Parl. An. 5 & 6 Hen. VIII. dorf 31.

^k Ex Stem.

^l Hayward's Life of Ed. VI. p. 6.

^m Pat. 1 Ed. VI.

p. 6. m. 19.

ⁿ Pat. 4 Ed. VI. p. 8.

418 *Willoughby, Lord Willoughby of Parham.*

was sent for in the last year of that King, to prevent any mischief that might ensue.

In the reign of Queen Mary, he was removed from the government of Calais; but in 12 Elizabeth^o, on that insurrection in the North, by Thomas Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and Charles Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland, he marched with Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Suffex, against them, having under his command a great charge of footmen. His last will^p bears date at Doncaster, in Yorkshire, December 10, that year, wherein he bequeathed his body to be buried at Parham; and died A. D. 1574, (as may seem by the probate thereof) leaving Margaret, his second wife, surviving, who was daughter of Robert Garnish, of Kenton, in Suffolk, Esq; and had been second wife to Walter, first Viscount Hereford.

The first wife of this William, Lord Willoughby of Parham, was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Heneage, Knt.^q and at her father's decease, on Aug. 22, 1553, was then thirty-five years of age, and his Lordship's wife; and heir to the following manors and lands of the said Sir Thomas Heneage^r, as is evident from the inquisition taken after his decease, at the castle of Lincoln, on Jan. 27, that year, viz. the house, scite, and monastery of Topholme, the manors of Topholme-Rawdby, and Knaith, and mansion of Knaith, with the advowson of the church, eighty-four messuages, 112 bovats of meadow and pasture, with 11l. 17s. 5d. rent of assize in Stow, Newton, Laughterton, Brampton, Fenton, Upton, Kexby, Knaith, and Havenings, parcel of the manor of Stow, Littleborough-ferry, the rectories of Upton and Kexby, and the glebe-lands, tythes, and 7l. 9s. 4d. rent, with the advowson and vicarage of Upton and Kexby, all in the county of Lincoln; also, in the said county, the scite and monastery of Bardney, and all houses, edifices, with appurtenances in Bardney, and Laughton, and 100 acres of wood in Horsley-wood and South-wood, the manor of North-Reston, and house and scite of the priory of Hennings, alias Hevenings, and the church and fields, villages and all lands thereto belonging; which Sir Thomas had by patent, August 17, 1548, in exchange for other lands in Yorkshire. By this wife he had issue Charles, his heir, and a daughter, Mary, married to William Metham, of Bolington, in Lincoln, Esq;

CHARLES, succeeding him, as 2d Lord, took to wife Margaret, 3d daughter of Edward Clinton, first Earl of Lincoln, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter to Sir John Blount, and by her had six sons, 1. William, who died in his life-time; 2. Sir Ambrose

^o Camden's Annals.
B. 61. A. 14. in Bibl. Harl.

^p Martin, qu. 25.
^r Cat. of Nob. by R. B.

^q Cole's Esc. 1. 3. p. 30.

Willoughby, Knight, (of whom afterwards as ancestor to the present Lord Willoughby of Parham;) 3. Edward, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Manby, of Elsham, in Lincolnshire, and widow of John Prescott, of Derby; 4. Charles, who died issueless; 5. Sir Thomas, ancestor to Thomas the eleventh Lord Willoughby; and, 6. Francis; also three daughters, Catharine, married to Sir John Sayile, of Howley, in com. Ebor, Knight; Margaret, to ——— Erle, of Corpsey, Esq; and Anne, wife of Sir William Pelham, of Brokelsby, in com. Lincoln, Knight.

WILLIAM, the eldest son, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Christopher Hyldeyard, of Wynstead, in Yorkshire, Knight, Knt. had issue, five sons, 1. William, 3d Lord Willoughby of Parham; 2. Charles, 3. Sir Thomas Willoughby, Knt. of whom afterwards; 4. Edmund; and, 5. Christopher; also six daughters, Elizabeth^r, wife of Sir William Hickman, of Gainsborough, in com. Lincoln; Catharine, married to Joseph Godfrey, of Thorock, in com. Lincoln, Esq; after whose death she remained twenty-seven years, one month, and twenty-one days his widow, and died on August 15, 1658, aged about 75 years, leaving Willoughby Godfrey, of Ederthorpe, her second son, who erected a monument to her memory in Dorfield church, in Yorkshire; Mary, third daughter, was married to Sir William Booth, of Killingholme, in the county of Lincoln. Of Honora, Priscilla, and Ursula, I find no other mention.

WILLIAM, the eldest son, succeeding his grandfather, Charles, as 3d Lord Willoughby of Parham, made his will on August 26, 1617^r, and died two days after, as the inquisition shews, taken on October 14 that year, at the castle of Lincoln; when the jury found, that he died seised of the manors of Bardney and Southbrey, rectories of Upton and Kekby, the scite of the monastery of Bardney, and the lands thereto belonging in Bardney and Langton, the manor of Bucknal, called Stixwood manor, and Crowland manor, and advowson of the church of Bucknal, the manor of Mynting, alias Thorley park, in Mynting, the manor of Stow and hundred of Stow, the manors of Abierton and Orbye, the monastery of Topholm, and the manors of Topholm and Knaith, and advowson of the churches, with the scite, and lands, and monastery of Hevenings, all in the county of Lincoln; and the manor of Parham, in Suffolk; to all which Henry, his eldest son, was heir, and then of the age of four years and eleven months, by his wife, Frances, daughter of John Manners, fourth Earl of Rutland. By the same Lady he had likewise two other sons, Francis and Wil-

^r MS. Visit. of Lincolnshire.
p. 62.

^s Le Neve's Mon. Aug. from 1650 to 1679,
221, n. 61. A. 13. in Bibl. Harley.

420 *Willoughby, Lord Willoughby of Parham.*

liam, successively heirs to their elder brother; and also two daughters, Frances, married to Sir Bullstrode Whitlock, of Chilton, in com. Wilts, Knight, and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

HENRY, 4th Lord, dying in his infancy, was succeeded by

FRANCIS, 5th Lord, his brother and heir, who married Elizabeth, 2d daughter and coheir of Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimpleton; and by her had one son, William; who died young; and three daughters, Diana, married to Heneage, second Earl of Winchelsea; Frances, to William, Lord Brereton, of Laghlin, in Ireland; and Elizabeth, to Roger Jones, Viscount, Ranelagh, in that realm. His Lordship was drowned at Barbadoes in 1666; being succeeded by his next brother and heir,

WILLIAM, 6th Lord, who was governor of the Caribbee Islands; and died at Barbadoes, April 10, 1673. His Lordship married Anne, daughter of Sir Philip Cary, of Hanslet, in Yorkshire, Knt. and by her had seven sons, 1. George, his successor in the honour; 2. Henry; 3. William; 4. James; and 5. Cary, who all four died unmarried; 6. John; and, 7. Charles, successively Lords Willoughby of Parham; also five daughters, 1. Frances, married first, to Sir John Harpur, of Swarkeston, in com. Derby, Knt. 2dly, to Charles-Henry Kirkhoven, Baron Wotton (in England) and Earl of Bellamont, in Ireland; and, thirdly, to Henry Heveningham, of Heveningham, in Suffolk, Esq; Lieutenant of the Band of Pensioners; 2. Elizabeth, who died unmarried; 3. Anne, wedded to Sir John Harpur, of Calke, in com. Derby, Bart. 4. Mary, who died unmarried; and, 5. Catharine, wedded to Charles Cockain, third Viscount Cullen, of the kingdom of Ireland.

GEORGE, 7th Lord, his eldest son, on October 9, 1666, married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Henry Fienes, alias Clinton, Esq; and departing this life at Knaith, in 1674, was there buried, leaving issue by her two daughters, Anne, who died young, and Elizabeth, who was born on April 29, 1673, and married on January 5, 1691-2, the Honourable James Bertie, second son to James, first Earl of Abingdon, and an only son and heir,

JOHN, 8th Lord, born on July 16, 1669; but, dying a bachelor in 1678, had sepulture at Stanwell, in the county of Middlesex, and was succeeded by his uncle,

JOHN, 9th Lord, who wedded Anne Bolterton, of Bermudas, but died without issue, in September, 1678; thereupon,

CHARLES, his youngest brother, became tenth Lord Willoughby of Parham; he married Mary, daughter of Sir Beaumont Dixie, of Market Bosworth, in com. Leicester, Baronet, but died without issue, on December 9, 1679, and left all his estate to Elizabeth his niece, only surviving daughter of George, seventh

Lord

Lord Willoughby of Parham, married to the Honourable James Bertie, before-mentioned.

However, the honour devolved on Thomas, son of Sir Thomas Willoughby, Knight, brother of William, third Lord Willoughby. The said

THOMAS, 11th Lord, took^a his seat in the House of Peers, on Oct. 25, 1680, and died on February 29, 1691-2, aged 89 years. By Eleanor, his wife, daughter of Hugh Whittle, of Horwich, in com. Lancaster, Gent. he had issue seven sons and four daughters, whereof Hugh, Francis, Jonathan; Mary, married to Samuel Greenhalgh, of Adlington, in com. Lancashire, Gent. Sarah and Abigail survived him.

He was succeeded in honour and estate by his eldest son, HUGH, 12th Lord, who married, 1st, Anne, daughter of Lawrence Halliwell, of Tockholes, in com. Lancaster, and by her had a son, Thomas, who died young, A. D. 1682; 2dly, in Dec. 1692, he married Honora, daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh, son and heir apparent of Thomas, first Lord Leigh of Stoneley, and widow of Sir William Egerton, of Worsley, in Lancashire, second son of John, first Earl of Bridgewater, Knight of the Bath, but died without issue, in August, 1712, and was succeeded by Edward his nephew, son of Francis afore said.

Which Francis Willoughby had issue by his wife, Eleanor, daughter of ——— Rothwell, of Hay, in com. Lancashire, four sons and seven daughters; 1. Thomas, who was born on March 4, 1674, and died unmarried; 2. Edward, who was born on April 12, 1676; and succeeded his uncle in the title of Lord Willoughby of Parham; 3. Charles, born on December 25, 1681; 4. Hugh, born on July 27, 1685; Eleanor, born on May 16, 1669; Alice, born on November 6, 1671; Margaret, born August 10, 1673; Hannah, born on October 15, 1675; Mary, born on May 17, 1683; Sarah, born on March 25, 1687; Rebecca, born January 25, 1690. The said

EDWARD, 13th Lord, when the honour descended to him, was abroad as a private soldier, in the confederate army, under John, Duke of Marlborough, but did not long enjoy the peerage, dying April 13, 1713, to whom succeeded,

CHARLES, 14th Lord, his next brother, who, married Hester, the youngest daughter of Henry Davenport, of Darcy-Lever, in com. Lancashire, Esq; and by her had a son and a daughter, Hugh and Hellen. His Lordship departing this life on July 12, 1715, was succeeded by

HUGH, 15th Lord, his son and heir, who on Nov. 30, 1752, was elected Vice-President of the Royal Society, and on July 26, 1754, he signified his acceptance of the Presidentship of the

Society of Antiquaries, to which he had been elected; his Lordship was also one of the Trustees of the British Museum; President of the Society for Equitable Assurances on Lives and Survivorship, in Nicholas-lane, near Lombard-street, London; and one of the Vice-Presidents of the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce. This ingenious and learned Nobleman died on January 21, 1765, when the right of succession to the barony of Willoughby, of Parham devolved upon the posterity of Sir Ambrose Willoughby, Knight, second son of Charles, second Lord Willoughby of Parham.

The said SIR AMBROSE WILLOUGHBY was seated at Malton, in Gloucestershire; he was knighted in 1603, and married Susan, daughter of — Brooke, by the daughter and heir of Robert Pates, of Gloucestershire, Esq; By this Lady, (who, after his decease, married Sir Robert Lovett, of Sulbury, in Bucks, Knight) he had issue a son,

EDWARD WILLOUGHBY, Esq; who by his wife, Rebecca, daughter of Henry Draper, Esq; left a son and heir,

HENRY WILLOUGHBY, Esq; who was born at Stewkley, in the county of Buckingham, A. D. 1626. He died at Hull's Creek, in Virginia, November 26, 1685, and by Mary——, his wife, had a son and heir,

HENRY, born at Mintsterworth, in the county of Gloucester, A. D. 1665; he went to Virginia with his father, and married, July 28, 1695, Elizabeth, daughter of William Pidgeon, of Stepney, in the county of Middlesex, Esq; and by her was father of five sons, 1. Henry; 2. William; 3. Edward; 4. Joseph; and, 5. Fortune; and also two daughters, Elizabeth, and Mary, who died infants: Fortune, fifth son, died July 20, 1720, he espoused Hannah, daughter of Thomas Barrow, and widow of Cook Tollet, of Swanscomb, in the county of Kent, Esq; and by her was father of George, the present Lord Willoughby of Parham.

HENRY, eldest son, upon the death of Hugh, fifteenth Lord Willoughby of Parham, became entitled to the dignity of *Baron Willoughby of Parham*, was one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, and Colonel of the second regiment of trained bands of the Tower-hamlets. He married Susannah, daughter of Robert Gresswell, of the county of Middlesex, Esq; and by her had three sons, and three daughters, who all died young, except Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, who wedded John Halsey, of Tower-hill, Esq; secondly, to Edward Argles, Esq; and died in 1763. The said Henry Willoughby, Esq; having laid his claim before the House of Peers, after a solemn hearing, had the title adjudged to him in the sixth session of the twelfth Parliament of Great Britain, and took his seat in the House of Peers

Peers on April 25, 1767. His Lordship died at his house in Frith-street, Soho, London, on January 29, 1775, aged seventy-nine, without surviving male-issue, whereby his title devolved upon his only nephew,

GEORGE, the present, and *seventeenth Lord Willoughby of Parham*, who is unmarried. *at Oct 1773 841.*

TITLES.] George Willoughby, Lord Willoughby of Parham.

CREATIONS.] Baron Willoughby of Parham, in com. Suffolk, by letters patent, February 16 (1546-7) 1 Edw. VI.

ARMS.] First and fourth Or, frette Azure, second and third Sable a Cross engrail'd Or,

CREST.] On a wreath, the Head and Bust of a Saracen couped, and affronte, Proper, crown'd ducally, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, an Ostrich, Argent, beak'd and member'd, Or, and in its beak an Horse-shoe, Or. On the sinister, a Savage wreath'd about the temples and loins with wild ivy, Proper.

MOTTO.] VERITE SANS PEUR.

Taken on April 25, 1767. His Lordship died at his house in Fifth-street, the London, on January 20, 1772, aged seventy-nine, without leaving male issue, whereby his title devolved upon his only nephew,

George, the eldest, and a younger son, Lord Willoughby of Parham, who is unmarried.

(See also) George Willoughby, Lord Willoughby of Parham, in com. 2. 1767. [Baron Willoughby of Parham, in com. 2. 1767.]

Arms: Blue and fourth Or, three Azures, second and third Sable a Cross engrailed Or.

Crest: On a wreath, a hand holding a sword. Supporter: On the dexter side, an Oriskany; on the sinister side, a dragon passant. On the sinister side, a dragon passant. On the sinister side, a dragon passant.

On the sinister side, a dragon passant. On the sinister side, a dragon passant. On the sinister side, a dragon passant.

with a blue proper. Motto: VERITAS LIBERABIT VOS.

in the year 1767. [The year 1767.]

the year 1767. [The year 1767.]

the year 1767. [The year 1767.]

the year 1767. [The year 1767.]

the year 1767. [The year 1767.]

the year 1767. [The year 1767.]

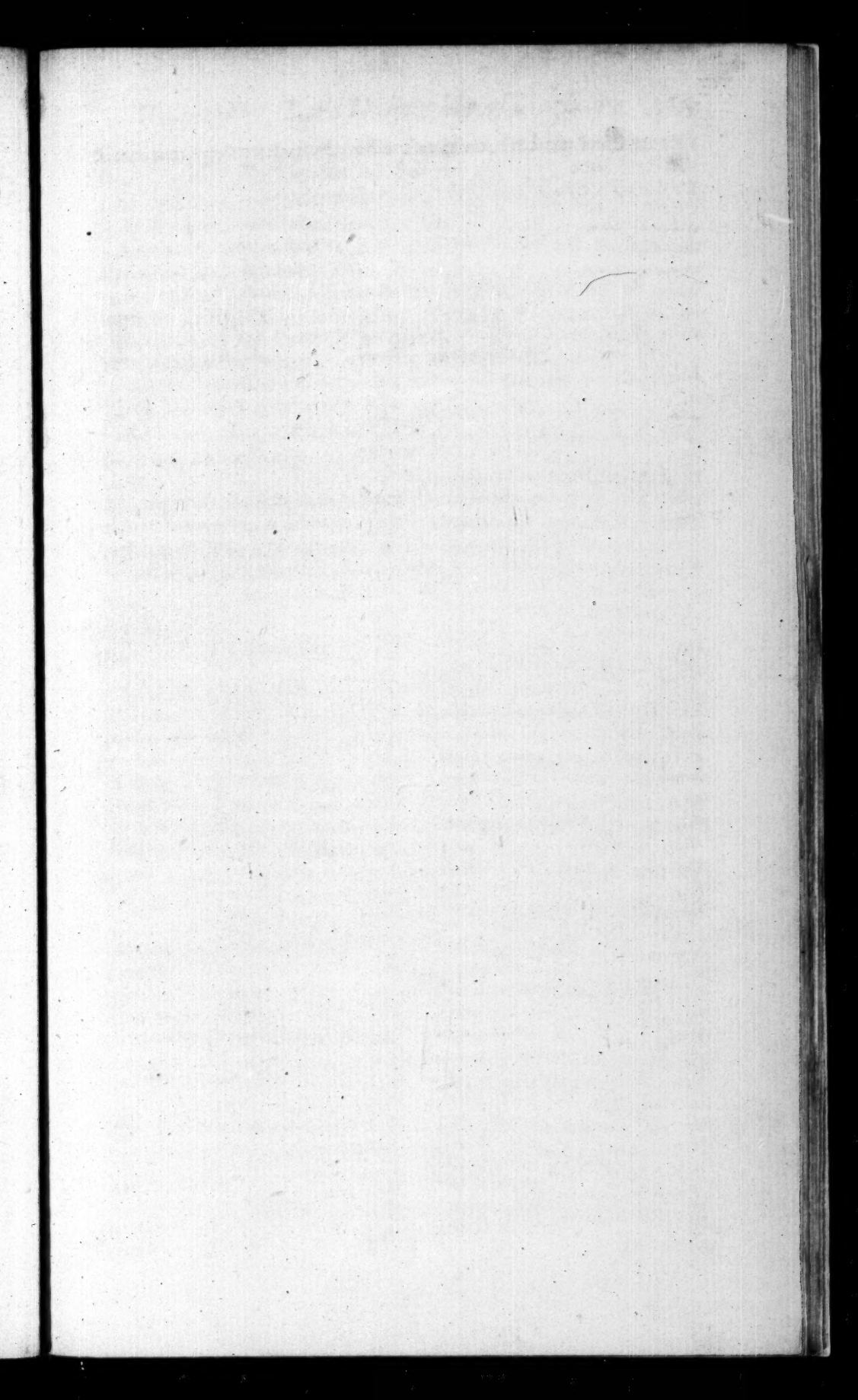
the year 1767. [The year 1767.]

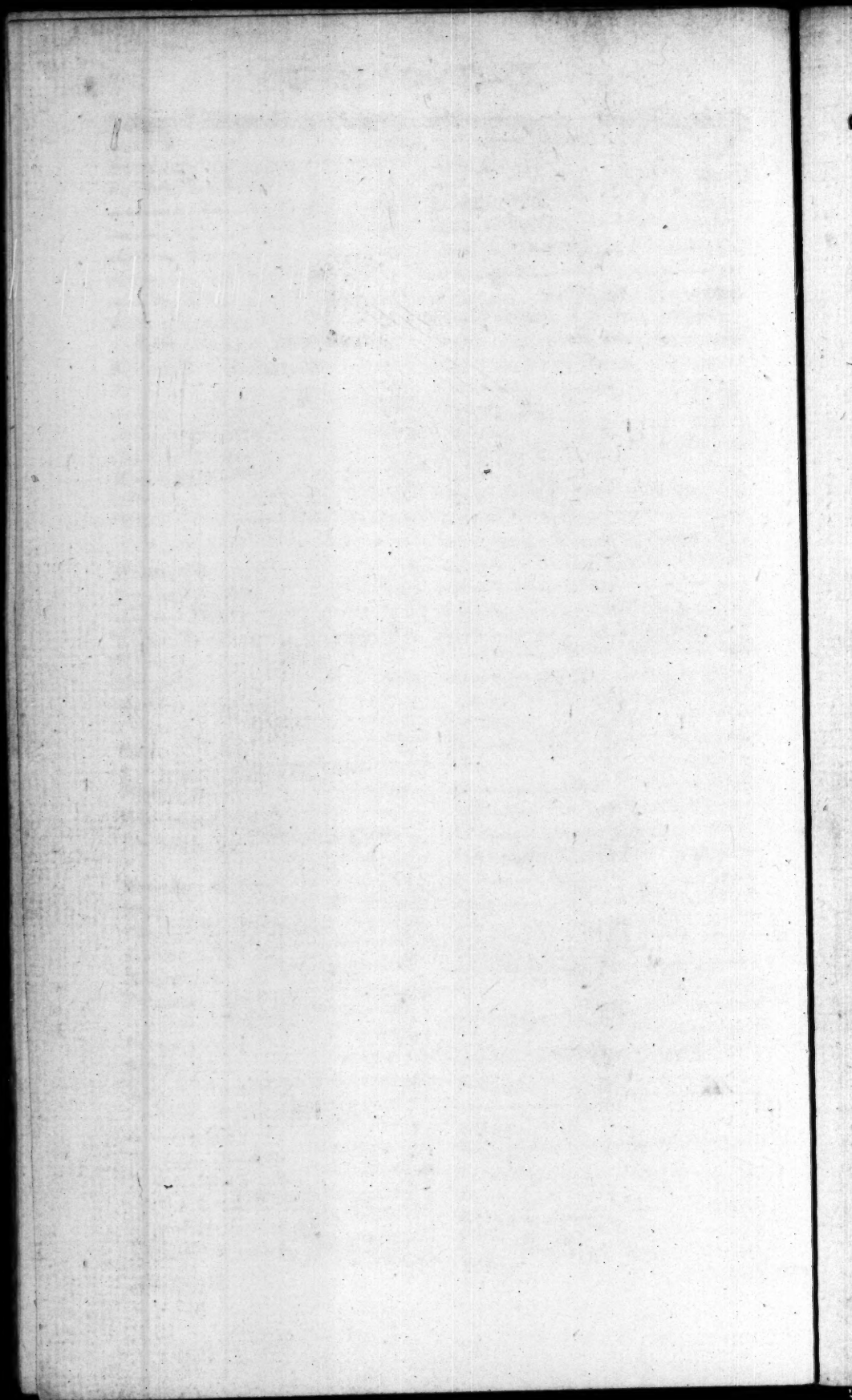
the year 1767. [The year 1767.]

the year 1767. [The year 1767.]

the year 1767. [The year 1767.]

the year 1767. [The year 1767.]





THE

INDEX

A BALANDA, Otho, de	79
ABERGAVENNY, LORD, NEVIL	288
Abergavenny, Lord, George	378
Edward	251, 286, 362, 369
Abingdon, Earl, James, Bertie	260, 420
Acres, Joan, of	333
Aguillon	319
Ailesford, Earl, Heneage, Finch	261
Albemarle, Earl, William, Fortibus	240
Robert	237
Earl	316
Aldom, Thomas, de	28
Alexander, John	268
Alimond, Count	223
Allan, John, Archbishop	156, 161
Allen, John	157
	177
Viscount, John, Allen	201
Amherst, Lord, Jeffery Amherst	91
Amnese, Robert	25
William	ib.
Andrews, Captain	91
Anglesea, Earl, Arthur Annesley	273
Charles Villiers	309
Angoulesme, Earl, Hugh le Brun	318, 325
Angus, Earl	335
Anjou, Duke	104
Count, Foulk	225
Anketell, John	308
Annesley, Hugh	71

Annesley. See Anglesea	
Antioch, Prince Roger	220, 225, 226
Raimond	225, 226
Appleyard	262
Apsey, Allan	74
Archdeacon, Warren	248
Archer, Lord	284
Arden, Edward	7
Ardglaf, Earl, William Cromwell	367
Argles, Edward	422
Argyll, Earl, Archibald	49
Armagh, Archbishop	145
George	175
Adam	176
George Cro-	176
mer	156
Arnold, Nicholas	176
Arques, Earl, Pontius	856
Arran, Earl, Richard Butler	342
Arundel, Earl, John	12
Henry	15
Thomas	291, 294
Richard Fitz-A-	415
lan	246
of Wardour, Lord, Tho-	21
mas	249
John	79
Laurence	308
Charles	102
Ashby, John	44
Alhe, Joseph	360
Alke, Robert	411
Astley, Lord, William	340
Aston, Roger	36
Atherton, John	186
Athunry, Lord	
Attewood,	

I N D E X.

Aitwood, Edward	327	Baskerville, ———	303
Aubigny, Lord	186	——— James	3
AUDLEY, LORD, TOUCHETT	301	Bassett, Gilbert	235, 318
Audley, Lords	302, 303	——— Thomas	238
——— George	57	——— John	256
——— James	122	——— Francis	260
——— Thomas	365	——— Lord, Ralph	325, 390
Aungier. <i>See</i> Longford		———	350
——— Francis	184, 185	Bassingbourne, Giles	390
Austen, Robert	285	Bath, Bishop	2
Auverquerque. <i>See</i> Grantham		——— Earl, ——— Bouchier	349
Averinches, Robert de	235	Bathurst, Earl, Allan	260
Ayliffe, George	74	Batisford, William	28
Aylmer, Gerard	175	Bawde, William	53
——— Captain	103	Baynbrig, William	275
——— Bishop	6	Bayning, Viscount, Paul	383
Ayte, Robert	74	——— Viscountess, Ann	47
		Baynton, Edward,	58, 271
		Bayspool, Robert	8
		Beauchamp Family	69, 288, 291
		——— Stephen	311
		——— John	390
		——— of Bletchloe, Lord	69
		——— Lord, Richard	401
		——— William	25
		——— <i>See</i> Bergavenny, War-	
		——— wick, Wells, Powyke	
		Beaunclerk, Topham	78
		Beaufort, Duke, Henry Somerset	98
		———	9, 13, 20
		——— Ducheis	340
		——— <i>See</i> Somerset.	
		Beaumont, Richard	207
		——— John	248
		——— William	256
		——— Lord, Henry	2
		Bedford, Duke, Jasper	138
		——— John Plantagenet	414, 415
		——— Francis	178, 362
		——— Earl, Will. Russell	403
		Bedingsfield, Henry	38
		——— Richard	22
		Bedlow, John	135
		Bek, Anthony, Bishop	408
		Beke, family	ib.
		——— Lord	ib.
		Belhouse, John	386
		Belknap, Adam	329
		Bel	20
		Bel	Bel
Bacon, Nathaniel	42		
Bagnal, Arthur	279		
——— Henry	ib.		
Bagot, William	77, 397		
Bainton. <i>See</i> Baynton			
Baker, Richard	382		
Balfour, Captain	92		
Balquandil, Walter	57		
Balton, John	ib.		
Baltinglass, Viscount, James Fitz-			
——— Eustace	175, 177		
Bamfield, Copleston	259		
Banbury, Earl, William Knollys,			
———	6, 181		
Banester, Robert	273		
Bard	308		
Bardolf, Lord, Thomas	358		
Barker, Captain	94		
Barnewall. <i>See</i> Kinsland			
Barnham, Benedict	307		
——— Francis	380		
Barney Henry	270		
Barre, John	3		
Barrett, Family	386		
——— <i>See</i> Newborough			
——— John	81		
Barrow, Thomas	422		
Barry, Maud	124		
——— Lord, John	125, 141		
——— <i>See</i> Barrymore			
Barrymore, Earl, James Murray			
———	388		

I N D E X

Bellamont, Earl, Charles	205	Blount, Christopher	6
Charles Kirk-		Francis	393
hoven	420	John	418
Count Ivo	27	See Mountjoy, Devon.	
Bergavenny, Lord, William Beau-		Blyke, Richard	53
champ	288, 340	Bockland, William	27
Berkeley, Lord, Maurice	358	Bodley	265
Henry	41	Bodrigan, John	256
	390	Boham, John	364
Edward	291	Bohun, Francis	319
John Sims	9	See Hereford and Essex.	
William	392	BOLINBROKE, VISCOUNT, ST.	
Maurice	i	JOHN	65
	401	Boleyn. See Wiltshire.	
See Bottetourt		Bologne, Pharamus, de	376
Bermingham, Walter, 127, 133		Count Ranaud	ib.
Peter	129	Bonville, Lord William 167, 256	
Lord, Thomas	329	Booth, William	419
See Athunry.		Borrowes, William	189
Bernard, Robert	281	Henry	ib.
Berners, Lord	349	Erasmus	ib.
John Bourchier,		Boscawen. See Falmouth.	
	377, 382	Hugh	194
Berry, Robert	298	Bosco, John	262
Bertie, Lord, Robert	111	Bosville, Ralph	380
See Abingdon, Ancafter.		Boteler, Philip	181, 182
Richard	417	Henry	279
James	420, 421	Botetourt, Thomas	263
Besborough, Earl, William Pon-		Lord John	340
sonby	282		9
Best	72	Norborne Berke-	
John	393	ley	340
Bigot	70	Botevyle, Family	52
Bindon, Viscount, Charles How-		Botreux, John	246
ard	57	Boulder	59
Bingham, Richard	340	Boulogne, family	218
Bingley, John	297	Earl Eustace	24
Birch	392	William	ib.
Bird, William	81, 369	Pharamus	ib.
Thomas	369	Bourchier, Barons	349
Bisset, Roger	207	Thomas Cardinal	ib.
Bishopp, Cecil	84, 276	George	183
Blackhall, Alderman	198	Henry	4
Blackney, Charles	36	Charles	266
Bladen, Thomas	78	See Bath, Berners, Ef-	
Blaney, Lord, Cadwallader	308	fex, Ewe, Fitz-Warren.	
Blennerhasset, Daniel	279	Bourdon	259
Blomer, John	21	Bourk, Ulrick	147
Blondeville. See Chester.		See Ulster.	
Blofet, Roger	28	Bovey, John	260
Blount, Richard	19, 71	Ralph	273
Edward	307	Bowdler, William	53
		Bowes,	

INDEX.

Bowes, Ralph	361	Brooke	422
— George	405	— Thomas	298, 307
Bowet, William	374	— William	382
Bowyer, Anthony	74	— See Cobham	
Boyce, Mr.	148	Brough, William	113
Boyes, John	364	Broughlin, Robert	209
Boyle, Francis	193	— Randal	278
— See Burlington, Corke, and		Browne, Anthony	167, 170, 181
Dungarvon.		— John	297
Boynton, Francis	32	— Humphry	40
Brabant, Duke, John	349	— Matthew	41
Brabazon. See Meath.		— See Montagu.	
Bradbourne, Humphry	342	Bruce, Edward	129, 130, 132
Bradley, —	19	— —	28
Bradmore, John	269	Brudenell. See Cardigan Mon-	
Bradshaw, John	307	tagu.	
Brampton, John	114	Bruges, George	279
Brandon. See Suffolk and Lisle.		— See Chandos.	
Brasse, William	313	Buccleugh, Duke, Francis	49
— John	357	Buckhurst, Lord, Thomas	39,
Brawn, John	34	— —	378
Brenne, John de	233	Buckingham, Duke, George Vil-	
Brent, Richard	393	liers	73
Brereton, William	163, 264	— Humphry	30
— Thomas	264	— Edward	153
— John	402	— Edward Staf-	
— Charles	264	ford	293, 294, 378, 401
— Lord William	420	— Earl, Thomas Wood-	
Bretton, John	402	stock	244, 336
Brett, William	79	— Robert,	395
— Robert	254	Buffle, Henry le	233
Brewse. See Brewse.		Buller, Francis	272
Brewere, William de	240	Bungey, Thomas	134
Brewse, William de	37	Bures, Robert	393
— John	417	Burgefs, James Bland	216
Brian, Guy	244	Burgh. See Kent, Ulster.	
Bridgeman, Orlando	285	Burgherth, Bartholomew	134
Bridges, John	267, 270, 394	Burgoigne, William	258
Bridgewater, Earl, John Egerton	421	Burgundy, Earl, Rainalds	356
— Countess	393	— Duke, Charles	138
Brien, Blanch de	376	— Duchess	140, 142
Briscoe, Benjamin	265	Burke, Dean	197, 198
Britton, —	404	Burlace, Walter	80
Broderick, Admiral	95	Burleigh, Lord William	100,
Brograve, Thomas	274	— —	211
Brome, John	297	Burley, John	53
Bromfleet, Lord Henry	360	Burlington, Earl, Richard Boyle	363
Brooke, Lord, Fulk Grevile	284,	— —	164
— —	399, 401, 412	Burnel	364
— William Grevile,	61	Burney, John	16.
— —		— Ralph	101
		Burr, Richard	Burrell,

I N D E X,

Burrell, Timothy	281	Carminow, Thomas	248
— Andrew	34	— Nicholas	81
Burrows, Walter	196	— Oliver	391
Burton, William	133	Carnarther, Thomas	81
—	282	Carr, Robert	82, 359
Butler, Lord	162	Carrant, William	399
— of Weston, Lord	343	Carrick, Earl, Edmund Butler	129, 132, 405
— James	369	Carteret, Henry-Frederick	63
— See Arran, Carrick, Ormond.		— See Granville.	
Byng. See Torrington.		Cartwright, William	43
C.		Cary. See Carey	
Cade, Jack	29	Castel, John	37
Caidville, Alice	301, 302	Castile, King, Peter	2
Callibur, John	38	Castillon, Earl, John de St. Paul	26
Calthroe, John	298	Castlehaven. See Audley.	
— Philip	364	Castlemain, Countess, Barbara	384
— Henry	56	Catchpole, John	8
— Anthony	ib.	Catesby, William	19
— Martin	ib.	Catherlough, Earl, Richard Knight	75
Cambre, Peter	278	Cave, Edward	5
Cambridge, Earl	303, 359	— Thomas	71
Camden, Lord, Charles Pratt	388	Cavendish, Lord, William	210, 273
Camois, Lord, Thomas	245	— See Devonshire.	
Campbell, Samuel	397	Cecil. See Burleigh, Exeter, Salisbury, and Wimbledon.	
Camvile, Richard	235	Chamberlain, John	56, 298
Cannon, Thomas	157	— George	34
Cantelupe, William	68	— Charles	299
Canterbury, Archbishop, Simon Sudbury	243	Champernoun, —	242
— Henry	349	— Alexander	254
— Charles	ib.	— Oates	ib.
Cornwallis	47	— John	255, 411
Capel, Giles	262	— Arthur	260
— Henry	20	Champneis, William	38
Cardigan, Earl, George	47	Chandos, Lord, Grey Bruges	208
Carew, Richard	71	Chartres, Vidame of	315
— George	184	Chederton, John	79
— Thomas	248, 256	Chelmich, John	54
— William	256	Cheney, Lord, Henry	210
— John	307	— John	27, 256, 294
— Lord, Nicholas	248	— Alexander	27
Carey, William	181	— Thomas	294
— Robert	253	— William	356, 386
— John	254	Chester, Earl	123
— Ferdinando	213	— John	215
— Philip	420	— Earl, Ranulph	317
— See Hunsdon.		Chef-	
Carleton. See Dorchester.			

I N D E X.

Chesterfield, Earl, Philip Stan-	hope	342	Clinton, Lord, Edward	393
Chichester, Arthur	184	Henry	420	
John	257	Hugh Fortescue	82	
See Donegal.		See Lincoln.		
Chidiocke, John	392	Clobery, John	215, 216, 259	
Chisul, John	323	Clonkull, Robert	129	
Chiverston, John	242	Clopton, William	37	
Cholmondeley, Earl, Richard	361	Clotworthy, James	201	
Chownes	369	John	78	
Chudleigh, James	254	Clynch, Thomas	101	
John	258	Cobb, William	34	
Churchill. See Marlborough.		Cobham, Lord, Henry Brooke	183	
Chute, Chaloner	383	John Brooke	290	
Clack, Thomas	261	William	39, 394	
Clancarty, Earl	190	John	242	
Clare, Earl, John Hollis	193	George	294	
Countess, Elizabeth	194	Edward Brooke	305	
Viscount, Daniel O'Brien	383	Cockaine, Francis	342	
Thomas	122, 357	See Cullen.		
See Gloucester and Pem-	27	Cockerinton, William	407	
broke.		Cochran. See Dundonald.		
Clarence, Duke, Thomas	134, 208	Coddington, Henry	31	
Lionel	359	Coe, William	360	
George	136, 139, 305	Coffin, Peter	81	
Clarent, William	390	Cogan, Lord John	124	
Clarke, James	78	William	248	
Robert	270	Coke, Arthur	101	
	280	Coldwell, William	34	
Cleveland, Duchess, Barbara		Cole, Richard	81	
Villiers	73, 384	John	55	
Earl, Wentworth	207, 208, 213	Collingwood, George	22	
CLIFFORD, LORD, SOUTHWELL-		Colville, Alice	301	
CLIFFORD	356	Francis	40	
Clifford, of Chudleigh, Lord	358	Combmartin, William	68	
Lord, Henry	4	Compton. See Northampton.		
John	209	Lords	351	
Roger	337	William	34	
Henry	5	Conde, Jaques de	376	
Thomas	13	Conflans, Marshall	94	
Rosamund	235	Coningsby, Fitz-William	298	
Roger	247	Coningsmark, Count	57	
Anthony	257	Conolly, William	110	
See Cumberland.		Constable, Rose	209	
Clifton, Robert	361	Conway, Hugh	13, 247	
Gervase	361, 415	John	412	
Clinton, Lord, John	289	Conyers, Lord, John	361	
		Richard	214, 359	
		Cooke, William	82	
		Coplestone, John	256	
		Copley, Roger	365	
		Cop-		

INDEX.

Coppin, George	284
Coppinger, Ambrose	184
Coppledick	262
Corber, Richard	4, 210
Corebell, Counts	234
Corke, Earl, Richard Boyle	187,
	362
_____ John	116
_____ Edmund	17.
_____ Bishop, Dive Downes	201
Cornwall, Earl, Richard	240
Cornwallis, Earl, Charles	47,
	48, 243
_____ Charles Bishop	48
_____ Thomas	365
Corfellis, Zeger	275
Cotes, John	261
Courteen, William	8
COURTENAY, VISCOUNT COUR-	
TENAY	218
Courtenay. See Devonshire.	
	80
Coventry, Earl	60, 263
_____ Lord	60
_____ Henry	62
Covert, Walter	371
Cowley, Robert	157
Cowlings, _____	257
Cracraft, Mrs.	309
Cravenagh, Maurice	154
Crawley, Richard	284
Crescener, Philip	38
Creswell, Richard	214
Crew, Lord, Thomas	43
Crofts, Thomas	40
_____ John	210, 213
_____ Richard	31
Cromer, William	30, 101
_____ George, Archbishop	156,
	160
_____ _____	30
Cromwell, Ralph	338
_____ See Ardglafs.	
_____ Lord, Ralph	415
Crope, George	393
Crophull, Thomas	3
Cuffin, Geffry	278
Cullen, Viscount, Charles Cock-	
ain	420
Cumberland, Earl, Henry Clif-	
ford	13
_____ Francis Clif-	
ford	297
Cumberland, Earls	361
Canvey, Roger	356
Curtis, Richard	80
Curwen, Hugh, Archbishop	175
Curzon, Nathaniel	216
Cusack, Thomas	176
Cutts, Viscount	280
D.	
DACRE, LORD, BARRETT LEN-	
NARD	369
Dacre, Lord	292, 359
_____ of Gillesland, Lord, Wil-	
liam	18
_____ Lord, Thomas	28
_____ Lord, William	362
_____ Lord, George Fynes	372
_____ Lord, Humphry Dacre	375
_____ Family	373, 384
Dalkeith, Earl, Francis Scot	49
Dampiers, Guy de	26
Daniel, Peter	116
	115
Danmartin, Simon	24
_____ Reynalds	24
Danvers, William	31, 34, 399,
	401
_____ John	31
	256, 399
Darcy, John	125, 132, 133
_____ Roger	133, 209, 365
_____ George	150
_____ William	210
_____ Thomas	297, 309, 365
_____ Lord	251
Darell, Stephen	295
_____ Richard	306
_____ George	391
_____ Marmaduke	371
Dartmouth, Lord, George Legge,	
	102
Dartoys, Jenico	149
Dashwood. See Le Despencer.	
Daubeney, Lord, Henry	294
Dautiey, Francis	412
Davenport, William	404
_____ Henry	421
Davis, John	72, 307
Drawbridgecourt, Thomas	214
Dawney, John	242
	Ds

I N D E X.

De FERRARS, LORD, TOWN-		Devonshire, Earl, Henry Stafford	
SHEND	310	William	247
Deincourt, Lord, Edmund	409	vendish	270, 273
De la Clue, Admiral	94	Digby, Robert	182, 188
De la Herne	135	Dilke, William	264
De la Hoide, James	161	Thomas	8, 264
John	ib.	Dinham, Lord, Oliver	238
Walter	166	John	411
De la Mere, John	127	Dixey, Woolstan	215
De la Roche, Thomas	329	Beaumont	420
De la Pole. See Pole.		Done	53
De la Warr, Earl, John	299	Donegal, Earl, Arthur Chichester	387
Delvin, Lord	175, 177, 178	Donjon, Guy	234
Christopher Nugent	181, 184	Doran, Maurice	154
Denbigh, Earl	398	Dorchester, Viscount, Dudley	343
Denton, James	154	Carleton	20
Denys	392	Dormer, Lord, Robert	20
Derby, Earl, Edward	14	William	20
Ferdinando Stanley	307	Dorset, Marquis, Thomas Grey	5, 16, 67, 154, 167, 250, 412, 416
Hen. Stanley	362	Duke, Thomas Sackville, 21	
Edw. Stanley	388, 394	Earl, Thomas Sackville	298
Earls, Ferrars	311	Robert Sackville	363
Dering, Edward	366	Douglas, Archibald	397
Desmond, Earl	121, 127, 128, 133, 134, 136, 137	William	332
Maurice	125, 145, 147	Earl, William	374
Tho. Fitz-James	127	Dove, Thomas	404
James	151, 152, 154, 160	Dowdal, John	149
Gerald Fitz-Ge-		Edward	365
rald	176	Downes, Dive, Bishop	201
Despencer, Philip	207	Robert	ib.
See Gloucester and		Doyley, Henry	39
Le Despencer.		Draicot, Philip	301
Devereux, Walter	329	Dransfield, William	207
John	350	Draper, Henry	422
See Essex and Here-		Drax, William	214
ford.		Drayton	242
Devonshire, Earl, Charles Blount	6	Drogheda, Earl, Henry Moore	84, 385
William Red-		Drury, William	179, 365
vers	238, 239		359
Edward Cour-		Dryver, William	393
tenay	80	Dublin, Archbishop	121
William Cour-		John Walton	138
tenay	239	Walter Fitz-	
Thomas Cour-		Simons	147
tenay	359	Dublin,	

I N D E X.

Dublin, Archbishop, John Allen 156, 161
 ———— Hugh Curwen 176
 DUDLEY and WARD, Viscount WARD 262
 Dudley, Lady Frances 215
 ———— Lord, Edward Sutton 263, 377
 ———— William 265
 ———— Edmund 359
 ———— Ferdinando 265
 ———— Andrew 417
 ———— See Northumberland.
 Dunboyne, Lord 177
 Duncomb, Anthony 405
 Dundonald, Earl, William Cochran 92
 Dungannon, Viscount, ———— Trevor 278
 Dungarvon, Viscount, Richard Boyle 362
 Dunfaney, Lord, Robert 150
 Duras, Lord 306
 Dureford, Galliard *ib.*
 Durham, Bishop, Anthony Bec 408
 ———— Walter 1
 Dymock, Edward 255
 ———— John 388, 389
 Dyncham. See Dincham.
 Dyfert, Earl 210, 274

E.

Earle, Thomas 32
 Edessa, Counts 219, 220
 Edgcumbe, Richard 140, 257
 ———— William 268
 Effingham, Earl, Thomas Howard 260
 Egerton, Randolph 47
 ———— William 421
 ———— Ralph 154
 ———— 74
 ———— See Bridgewater.
 Egioch 71
 Egmont, Earl, John Percival 282, 366
 Egremont, Earl 61
 Ellerker, Roger Mainwaring 347
 Elliot, John 33

VOL. VI.

Ellis 33
 ———— Andrew *ib.*
 Ellys, John 268
 ———— Richard 285
 Ely, Bishop, Dr. Patrick 75
 ———— Richard 100
 ———— Thomas Thirleby 16
 ———— Viscount, Adam Loftus 187
 Engain, Thomas 242
 England, King Henry VII. 69
 ———— Henry VIII. 209
 ———— Henry II. 225
 ———— Edw. I. 241, 244
 ———— Edw. IV. 69
 ———— Rich. II. 244
 Englefield, Francis 19, 20
 Enion 270
 Erle 419
 Essex, Earl, Henry Bouchier 4
 ———— Bartholomew Bouchier 350
 ———— Walter Devereux 5
 ———— Robert Devereux 61, 183, 184, 330
 ———— William Mandeville 27
 ———— Geoffry Fitz-Piers *ib.*
 ———— Humphry Bohun 241, 376
 ———— Earl 250, 262, 293
 ———— Countess 78
 Eu, Earl, William Bouchier 349
 Eure, Francis 371
 ———— Lord 371, 416
 Eustace, Rowland 149
 Evelyn, John 83, 84
 Everard, John 72
 ———— Anthony 273
 Ewerby, John 71
 Ewyas, Robert 357
 Exeter, Duke, John 29
 ———— Earl, Brownlow Cecil 45
 ———— Marquis 251
 Eyans, Thomas 274
 Eymes, Thomas 297
 Eynes, Richard 53
 ———— Thomas *ib.*
 Eyre, Edward 273, 275

F.

Fairfax, Lord 44
 Falkland, Lord 72, 73
 F f FAL-

I N D E X.

FALMOUTH, VISCOUNT, Bos-		Fitz-Hugh	292
CAWEN	79	Lord, Henry	377
Falmouth, Viscount	194	Fitz-James. <i>See</i> Desmond.	
Falstolfe, John	364, 414	Fitz-John	211, 258
Falveston, John	28	Richard	357
Fare, Thomas	286, 295	Fitz-Maurice, Nicholas	129
— <i>See</i> Westmorland.		— <i>See</i> Kerry.	
Farmer, Henry	19	Fitz-Peers. <i>See</i> Essex.	
— Richard	31	Fitz-Pontz, Richard	356
Fauconberg, Lord, William Ne-		Fitz-Roy, Charlotte	20
vil	208	— Anne	384
— John	392	Fitz-Symons, Walter, Bishop	138, 147
Fenn, Catharine	286, <i>note</i>	Fitz-Walter, Lord	304
Fenne, Hugh	291	— Walter	3
Ferrars Family	310	Fitz-Warren, Lord, Fulk Bour-	
— of Groby	331	chier	248, 306
— of Tamworth	341	Fitz-Williams, John	145
— of Badsfley Clinton	<i>ib.</i>	— William	175
— of Chartley, Lord, Wil-		— Thomas	13
liam	3, 7	— <i>See</i> Southampton.	
— Baroness	50	Flanders, Earl, Guy	26, 376
— Earl, Shirley 7, 330, 344		— Baldwin	356
— Ferrers. <i>See</i> Ferrars.		Fleming. <i>See</i> Slane.	
Fielding, William	398	Flood, Colonel	200
Fienes, Henry	420	Flower, Roger	214
— <i>See</i> Fynes and Fines.		Fogge, Thomas	12
Filgiers, Ralph de	65	Folgeamb, Richard	26
Filliol, John	377	Foliot, William	126
— William	306	Forbes, John	93, 111
Filmer, Thomas	33	Ford	365
Finch. <i>See</i> Ailesford.		Forrest, Arthur	116
— Heneage	61	Fortescue, Hugh	82
Fines, Lady, Margaret	371	— Adrian	166, 210
— Richard	374	—	19
— Family	376	Fortibus. <i>See</i> Albemarle.	
— <i>See</i> Dacre, Fienes, and Fy-		Forward, John	110
nes.		Fowel, Richard	255
Finch. <i>See</i> Ailesford and Win-		Fowler, John	214
chelsea.		Fox	10
Fisher, Clement	261	Frampton, Richard	395
— Thomas	274	France, King	233, 234
Fitz-Alan. <i>See</i> Arundell.		— Philip IV.	25
— Thomas	12	— Queen, Mary	361
Fitz-Anthony, Thomas	124	Francis, Nicholas	257
Fitz-Ausculph, William	263	Frederick, Charles	86
Fitz-Edmund, John	124	Freeman, Richard	202
Fitz-Eustace, James	175, 177	Frevile, Baldwin	337
Fitz-Gerald, Edward	161	— Alexander	338
— <i>See</i> Kildare and Lein-		— Family	<i>ib.</i>
ster.		Frogenhall, Richard	69
Fitz-Hamon. <i>See</i> Gloucester.		Fulford, Thomas	256
Fitz-Herbert, Anthony	154		G

I N D E X.

G.		Gormanston, Viscount, Jenico	166
Gage, John	16, 181	Gould, Thomas	285
Gainsborough, Earl	214	Gower, Earl	98
Gainsford, John	257	Græme, David	282
Galloway, Earl, Allan	332	Grandison, Lord, William	67
Gattacre, Humphry	53	—— Viscount	73
—— John	ib.	Grantham, Earl, Henry Auver-	
Garnish, Robert	5, 418	querque	200
Gastinois, Count	218	Granville. See Lansdown and	
Gaunt. See Lancaster.		Grenville.	
Gaugi, Ralph de	357	—— Earl	61, 63
Gawgan, Walter	81	Green, Thomas	340
Geddy, Richard	ib.	Greenwich, Duke, John	51
Gerrard, Thomas	21	—— Lady	ib.
Gibbe, Thomas	256	Greenhalgh, Samuel	421
Gifford, Walter	2	Grentesmeifnill, Hugh	27
—— John	239	Grenvile, Theodore	248
Giffard, Henry	298	Gresham, Thomas	55, 371
Gigges, Thomas	36	—— Richard	55
Gilbert, Thomas	187	Gresley, William	314
—— John	259	—— Nige	ib.
Glanvile, William, Evelyn	98	—— Thomas	365
Glemham, Christopher	210	Greswell, Robert	422
Glooucester, Duke, Thomas of		Grevile, Fulk	401
Woodstock	382	—— Edward	412
—— Tho. Planta-		—— See Brooke and War-	
genet	4, 349	wick.	
—— Earl, Richard Clare	122	Grey, Lord, John	16
—— Gilb. Clare	134	—— William	392
—— Philip le Despen-		—— Leonard	164
cér	207	—— Thomas	398, 290
—— Robert Fitz-Ha-		—— See Dorset, Lisle, Stam-	
mon	65	ford, Kent, Powis, and Suffolk.	
——	320	—— Edward	337
Glynn, Evan	10	—— Jenico	135
—— Richard	ib.	—— John	241, 265
Goad, Thomas	101	—— of Werke, Lord, William	208
Goch, Adda	278	—— of Groby, Lord, Henry	297, 337
Godfrey, Charles	84	—— of Ruthyn, Lord	ib.
—— Joseph	419	Greystock, Lord, Ralph	328, 358
Godolphin, Earl, Francis	83	Griffith, John	279
Godsalve Thomas	40, 262	Griffin, John	306
—— Roger	40	—— Thomas	307
Goodfellow	56	Grimstone, Margaret	19
Goodier, Major	89	Guilford, Earl, Francis North	406
Gore, Robert	197, 198, 366	Guifnes, Earl, Baldwin	24
Gorling, William	16		
Gormanston, Viscount, Robert	137		
—— William			
Preston	151		

I N D E X.

H.

Halkerton, Lord, Alexander	23	Hele, Warwick	258
Hall, John	58	Hemington, John	397
—— Philip	388	Heneage, Thomas	18, 418
—— Robert	417	—— George	365
—— Toby	201	Herbert. See Pembroke and Powis.	
Hallifax, Earl, George Montagu	281	HEREFORD, VISCOUNT, DEVEREUX	1
Halliwell, Lawrence	421	Hereford, Earl, Humphry Bohun	25, 241, 325
Halsey, John	422	—— Walter Devereux	350
HAMPDEN, VISCOUNT, HAMPDEN	277	—— Kariodock	277
Hampden, Bartholomew	25	—— Tudor Trevor	<i>ib.</i>
—— John	280	—— Milo	313
Hanmer, John	278, 279	—— Viscount, Robert	418
Harborough, Earl, Bennet Sherard	216	—— Bishop, William Courtenay	243
Harcourt, Richard	22, 31	Heron, William	28
—— Earl	31	Hervey, William	18
Hardy, Charles	93	—— See Kidbrook.	265
Hare, Ralph	43	Heflrigge, Robert	274
Harland, Captain	94	Heveningham, Henry	420
Harley, Edward	405	Hewit, John	102
Harman, William	370	Heydon, John	40, 416
Harpur, John	420	Heynes, Thomas	53, 297
—— William	342	—— Richard	53
Harrington, Lord	242	Hickes, Thomas	100
—— Thomas	359	Hickman, William	419
Harris, Thomas	365	Hildeyard, Christopher	<i>ib.</i>
—— William	412	Hill, Richard	101
Harrison, Richard	266	—— John	184
—— Edward	50	—— Thomas	216
—— Dean	57	Hillierdon	284
Hastep, Launcelot	80	Hilliard	268
—— William	<i>ib.</i>	Hillsborough, Earl, Wills Hill	203
Hastings, Captain	103	Hingeston, Robert	254
—— Leonard	341	Hoddy, Alexander	391
—— Lord, William	<i>ib.</i>	Holbrook	365
—— Lord, John	349	Holcroft, William	73
—— Hugh	6	Holditch, John	364
—— Edward	5	Holland. See Kent.	
—— See Pembroke.		—— John	28
Hatfield, Ridgeway	189	—— Earl, Henry Rich	57
Hatton	86	Holles. See Clare.	
Havers, John	262	Hopton, Owen	211
Havile family	36	—— Ralph	165
Hawke, Edward	96	—— William	208
Hawkes, John	266	How, Richard	60
Hayward, Rowland	56	Howard, Philip	396
Hearle, Nicholas	81	How-	
Hearth, Robert	281		
—— John	45		

I N D E X.

Howard, Thomas	264	Ireland, Marquis, Robert Vere	253
—— Robert	290	——	270
—— See Bindon, Effingham,		—— King of	129
Norfolk, Nottingham, and		Ironside, Edmund	263
Surrey.		Itchingham, Thomas	306
Howe, Viscount	91	Ivy, Benjamin	258
—— Richard	74	Iwardby, John	71
Howth, Lord, Richard St. Lawrence	175	——	290
Huddersfield, William	256		
Huddleston, John	361	K.	
Hughes, Thomas	297, 362	Kasel, Ralph	79
Hungate, Philip	19	Keck, Anthony	10
Hungerford, Walter	73	Keightley, Thomas	202
—— Anthony	74	Kempe, Richard	80
—— Lord	247, 254	—— Robert	262
Hundsdon, Lord, Henry Cary	183	—— William	12
Huntingdon, Earl, Francis	5	—— Anthony	22, 395
—— George	<i>ib.</i>	Kemphorn	257
Hurst, Nicholas	258	Kendal, Richard	81
Hussey, Lord	251	Kent, Earl, Hubert de Burgh	120, 240
Huybert, Peter de	282	—— Thomas Holland,	244, 304, 413
Hyde, Lord, Thomas Villiers	<i>ib.</i>	—— Henry Grey	274
Hynde, Francis	211	——	305
		Kerry, Lord, Nicholas Fitz-Maurice	126
I, and J.		—— Earl, Gerald Fitz-Gerald	308
Jardon, Thomas	265	Keyle, John	293
Ibelim, Hugh	229	Kidbrook, Lord, William Hervey	18
Jenney, William	416	Kildare, Earl, Gerald Fitz-Gerald	16, 71, 195
Jennor, Robert	280	—— Wentworth Fitz-Gerald	83
Jennings, John	284	—— Lord, William Vesey	128
Jersey, Earl, Edward Villiers	62	—— See Leinster.	
Jerusalem, King of	227, 228, 229, 375	Kinderton, Baron, William Venables	331
Jevon, Daniel	265	King, William, Archbishop	201, 202
Ilbert, William	260	—— Major	285
Inchiquin, Earl, William Obrien	203	—— Dr.	<i>ib.</i>
Incedon, Benjamin	260	Kingsland, Viscount, Nicholas Barnwell	183
Ingoldsthorpe, Thomas	166	Kingsmill, William	31
Jocelyn, Robert	271	Kirkhoven. See Wotton and Bellamont.	
—— Ralph	360		
Johnson	102		
Joigny, Count	218		
Jones, Price	10		
—— William	47		
—— Michael	189		
—— See Ranelagh.			
Joppa, Counts	229, 230		
Jordain, John	26		

Kne-

I N D E X.

Knevet, William	359	Legge.	See Dartmouth.
Knight. See Luxborough.		Leicester, Earl, Simon Montford	2, 320
Knightley, Thomas	8	_____ Edmund	324
_____ Richard	ib.	_____ Robert	6
Knocker, Arthur	55	_____ Thomas Coke	101, 363, 364
Knolles, Francis	6, 181	_____ Countess, Margaret	367
_____ William	ib.	Leigh, Francis	56
_____ Henry	20	_____ John	180
_____ See Banbury.		_____ Lord, Thomas	405, 419
Knollys. See Knolles.		Leighton, Thomas	4, 74
Kyffin, Geoffrey	278	_____ Robert	8
Kyme, William de	319	_____ George	307
L.		LEINSTER, VISCOUNT, FITZ-	
Lacon, Francis	20	GERALD	117
Lacy, Gilbert	134	Leinster, Duke	117, 204
_____ See Ulster and Westmeath.		Lennard, John	297, 299
Lamb, William	216	_____ Richard Barrett	384
Lancaster, Duke, John of Gaunt	246, 247, 288, 328, 361, 382,	_____ Family	369, 386
	411	_____ See Dacre, Suffex.	
_____ Henry	324	Lenthall, Rowland	291
_____ Earl, Edmund	240, 324,	_____ Edmund	ib.
	325	_____ William	365
_____ Thomas	333,	Lessieur, Stephen	297
	358	Le Strange, John	328
Langdale, Jordan	395	Lewis, John	278
Langley, Thomas	397	_____ Thomas	284
_____ See York.		Lewknor, Roger	306
Landown, Lord, George Gran-		_____ Edward	44
vile	63	_____ Thomas	297
Latimer, Lord, George Nevile	289, 411	Leybourne, Roger	319
_____ John Nevile	359,	_____ Lord, Thomas	27
	411, 416	Lincoln, Earl, Theophilus Clin-	
_____ Richard Nevile	401	ton	32, 82
_____ William	411	_____ Edward Clinton	16, 167, 418
Lauderdale, Dukes	274	_____ John de la Pole	138
Layton, Margery	360	Lisle, Lord, Bartholomew	241
Lea, William	265	_____ Viscount, John Grey	252
_____ Family	ib.	_____ Charles Brandon	417
_____ Lord, Dudley	ib.	_____ Edward Plantagenet	14
Lear, Thomas	259	Litchfield, Earl, Henry Lee	74
Le Brun. See Angouleme.		_____ Edward-Henry Lee	20
LE DESPENCER, LORD, DASH-		Littleton, Edward	5
WOOD	284	Lloyd, Jever	279
Le Despencer, Edward	328	Loftus, Viscount, Adam	388
Lee, Thomas	259	_____ See Ely.	
_____ See Litchfield.			
_____ Edmund	20		

I N D E X.

London, Bishop, William Cour-	tenay	243	Mandley, Richard	53
Long, Walter		56	Manington, Sampson	80
Lonsdale, Viscount, John Low-	ther	60	Manners, Roger	56
Lovaine, Lord, Matthew		332	—— See Rutland.	
—— John		349	Manwaring, Henry	57
—— Counts		<i>ib.</i>	March, Earl, Roger Mortimer	246
—— Barons		<i>ib.</i>	—— Edmund	359
—— Nicholas		2	Mariscoe, Geoffry	119
Love, Margaret		71	Markenfield, Ninian	361
Lovelace, Lord, John	213, 214,	215	Marlborough, Duke, Jo. Church-	ill
Lovett, Robert		422	—— Char. Spen-	45, 84
Lower, Nicholas		80	cer	78, 281
Lowther, William		274	Marmion family	338
—— Hugh		361	Marshall. See Pembroke.	
Lowthan, John		368	—— John	27
Lucan, Earl, Patrick Sarsfield		199	Martin, Leicester	9
Luckyn, Capel		388	Marward, James	150
Lucy, Reginald		312	Matham, William	280
—— William	400, 401		Massareene, Viscount, John	201
Ludlow, Roger		306	Master, James	109
—— Thomas		339	Maud, Queen	24
Lukenore. See Lewknor.			MAYNARD, VISCOUNT, MAY-	NARD
Lulyn, Nichola		79	Maynard, William	101
Lunsford, Robert		37	Maynowe, Peter	81
Lusignan, Guy		231	Meath, Prince of	83
Luttrell, Colonel		197	—— Earl, John Brabazon	383
—— Andrew		242	—— Bishop	143, 144
Luxborough, Earl, Rob. Knight		75	Medows, Philip	83
Lymers, Lord		28	Melborne	3
			Mennes, John	405
			Merbury, John	3
			Mervin, James	57, 307
			—— Henry	307
			Meschines, Ranulph	373
			Metcalf, Robert	361
			—— Richard	<i>ib.</i>
			Metham, William	418
			Middleton, Viscount, George	47
			—— Thomas	272
			Milbanke, Ralph	216
			Mildmay, Carew	387
			Moels, John	239
			Mohun, William	249
			—— John	319
			—— Reginald	<i>ib.</i>
			Moigne, John	390
			Molyneux, Viscount, Caryll	22
			—— Richard	<i>ib.</i>
			Mompesson, Giles	74
				Mon-
M.				
Mac Carthy. See Clancarty.				
Mackworth, Herbert		23		
Macklellan, Samuel		104		
Mac Morrish, Edmund		124		
Mac Williams, Henry		393		
Mallett, William		12		
Malpas, David		69		
Maminot, Walkeline	27, 311			
Man		102		
Manby, Francis		419		
Manchester, Duke, Charles Mon-	tagu	115		
Mandalec, William		233		
Mandevile, Geoffrey		27		
—— William		<i>ib.</i>		

I N D E X.

Monceaux, John	26, 377	Moulton family	373
Monday, Francis	315	Mountleherey, Lord, Guy	219
Monk, Geffery	225	Mowbray. <i>See</i> Norfolk.	
Montacute, Marquis, John Nevil	13, 166	Mulgrave, Earl, Edmund, Shes-	402
——— Lord, Henry Pole	251, 291	field	
——— <i>See</i> Montagu.		Mulis, John	239
MONTAGU, VISCOUNT, BROWN	12	Munby, Alan de	408
Montagu, Viscount, Anthony	167, 181	Mundy, Edward	268
——— Brown		Murray, Henry	47
——— <i>See</i> Manchester and		——— Earl	333
Montacute.		——— <i>See</i> Dysart.	
Montferrat, Marquis	231, 233	Muscegras, Robert	326
Montfort, Richard	398	Musgrave, Simon	359
——— Simon	145	Mytton, Richard	10
——— Lord, John	339		
———	38	N.	
——— <i>See</i> Leicester.		Nanfan, Richard	13
Montgarret, Viscount, Edmund	308	Nanscawen	81
Montgomery, William	52	Netterville, Nicholas	132
Montjoy, Lord, Charles Blount	412	Nevile, Lord, Ralph	358
——— William Blount	252	——— John	238
Moore, John	256	——— <i>See</i> Abergavenny, Fau-	
——— Robert	380	conberg, Latimer, Salisbury,	
——— George	ib.	Warwick, Westmorland, and	
——— Thomas	388	Montacute.	
——— Edward	394	Newburgh, Lord, Edward Bar-	
———	285	rett	385
——— <i>See</i> Drogheda.		Newcastle, Duke, Thomas Pel-	46
Mordaunt, Lord, Henry	398	ham	86
More. <i>See</i> Moore.		Newcomen, Thomas	197
Morell, Robert	26	Nicholas	71
Moretein, William	338	Ninnis, Thomas	80
Morgan, Thomas	395	Noel, William	213, 264
Morley, Herbert	380	——— Family	214
——— John	280	——— <i>See</i> Wentworth.	
———	19	Norborne, Walter	9
Morrie, William	123	Norfolk, Duke, John Mowbray	208, 209
Morris, John	187	——— Thomas Mow-	337
Mortimer, Lord, Edmund	26	——— John Howard	290
——— Roger	130, 132	———	155, 396
——— Roger	312, 313	Normandy, Duke	356
——— Edmund	376	Norris, John	49
——— Bartholomew	356	North. <i>See</i> Guilford.	
———	262	——— Lord, Dudley	383
——— <i>See</i> March.		Northampton, Marquis, William	210
Mulyn family	277	Parr	210
		——— Earl, Spencer	280
		Compton	North-

I N D E X

Northampton, Earl, Charles
Compton * 52, 345, 346
James Compton 345, 363
George Compton 345
Northumberland, Earl, Henry
Percy 6, 244, 361
Duke 345
John
Dudley 393, 417
Norton, Richard 32
Walter 394
Norwich, Earl, George Goring
John 297
Nott, Thomas 419
Nottingham, Earl, Ferrars 57
William Peverell 311
Charles Howard 312
Nugent, Lord, Chief Justice 402
See Delvin.
O.
O'Brien, Daniel 365
See Clare, Inchiquin, and Thomond.
O'Carrol, Anonimus 157
O'Connor, Caher 166
Brian 159
Hugh 157, 166
Odingfells, Edward 123
O'Donnel, Caluacus 399
See Tyrconnel.
Ogle, Coloner 149
Okeham, Lord, Ferrars 114
O'More, Anthony 312
O'Neile, Anthony 137
Con 16.
Orby, John 149
Orford, Earl, Robert Walpole 407, note
Ormond, Earl, 48
James Butler 128, 142
135, 166

Ormond, Earl, Piers Butler 149
152, 154, 157
Thomas Butler 178
Duke, James Butler
192, 193, 196, 200, 308
O'Rourke. See Meath.
Orreby, John 408
Orvyle, Reginald 66
Osborne, Henry 101
John 114
Ostory, Earl 157, 162
O'Toole 159
Shane 152
Owen, Hugh 278
Oxford, Earl, John Vere 2
Aubrey Vere 27
Hugh Vere 242
Richard Vere 238
P.
Packington, John 344
Paganel 67
family 263
Paget, George 53
Paine, William 36
Palmer, Robert 306
Ann 384
See Castlemaid.
Palton, William 256
Panthou, Count, Simon 376
Parker, Thomas 382
Parkes, Thomas 269
Parr. See Northampton.
Parrat, Robert 270
Paston, William 36
Thomas 19, 365
John 183
Pates, Robert 422
Patishull, John 69
Patrick, Dr. 75
Paulet, Lord, William 47
William 14
Amias 54
See Bolton, Pawlett, and Powlet.
Paveley, John 68
Pawlett 69
See Paulet, and Powlet.
Pelham, William 277, 419

G g

I N D E X.

Pelham, Thomas	300	Poinings, Lord, Lucas	336
Pembroke, Earl, William Herbert	3	Pointz, John	184
Philip Herbert	363	Pole, William	258
Richard Clare	117	William de la	392
Richard Marshall	118	See Lincoln, Montacute.	
William Marshall	316, 319	Polhill, David	101, 281
John Hastings	302	Thomas	102
Gilbert	119, 120	Polley, John	210
Thomas	300	Pollington, William	207
Pembruge, Richard	53	Ponk, William	356
Penington, John	114	Ponsonby. See Besborough.	
Pepleham, Simon	28	Poole, Geoffry	69
Percival. See Egmont.		Henry	294
PERCY, LORD PERCY.	354	Edward	297
Percy, Ingram	240	Pope, William	211
Henry	335	Port family	65, 66
Lord, Henry	359	Porter, Thomas	264
See Northumberland.		Portland, Duke, William Bentinck	64
Perkins, John	369	Portlester, Lord, Rowland Eustace	149
Perrot, Thomas	6	Pother, William	79
William	30	Powis, Marquis, William Herbert	22
John	178	Lord, Henry Grey	305
Perry, Hugh	386, note	Richard	47
Petre, Lord, William	21	Powlett, Lord, John	74
Robert	21, 395, 396	William	7, 31
Peverell, William	312	See Pawlett, Winchester.	
Randolph	16	Powyke, Lord, Richard Beauchamp	411
Peyto, Edward	402	Powys. See Powis.	
Phillips, Francis	62	Poyle, Richard	81
Philpot, John	392	Poynings. See Poinings.	
Phipps, Constantine	202	Pratt, John	388
Pidgeon, William	422	See Camden.	
Pierfon, Thomas	271, 275	Prescot, John	274, 419
Pigott, Thomas	53, 342	Preftgrave, John	214
Robert	265	Prefton, Christopher	135
Gervase	343	John	395
Pillefary, George	75	See Gormanston.	
Pinder, Richard	210	Prettyman, John	404
Pitt, George	20	Price, Arthur	9
Plantagenet. See Bedford, Clarence, Rutland, York, Lisle.		William	16
Plumbe, William	292	General	49
Plumpton, William	359	Prideaux, Humphry	255
Plunket, Edward	136, 143	Pryde	264
Plymouth, Earl	117, 285	Puckering, John	342
Poinings, Thomas	414	Pudsey, Henry	361
Edward	13, 143	Pulifton, Robert	278
		Edward	279
		Pou-	

I N D E X.

Pouliston, Roger 279
 Pye, Edward 214

Quincy. *See* Winchester.

Radcliffe. *See* Sussex, Ratcliffe.
 Radnor, Earl, John Robartes 82,

Rainsforth, Lawrence H 194

Raleigh, Walter 324

George 399

Ranby, John 387

Randall 100

Randolph 186

Ranelagh, Earl, Richard Jones 195

Viscount, Roger Jones 420

Ratcliffe, Henry 362

Rawson, Robert 56

Read, Giles 412

Redvers. *See* Devonshire.

Reskynor, John 79

Reynel, Edmund 259

Reynolds, Charles 161

Rich, Lord, Robert 6

See Holland and Warwick.

Richardson, Lord 44

Richmond, Earl, Edmund Tudor 69

Countess, Margaret 71

Duke, Charles Stuart 195

Charles Lennox 203

Henry 156

Ridge, John 9

Rivers 53

Earl, Richard 350

Robartes. *See* Radnor.

Roberts, William 284

Roberts, Lewis 349

Roche, Lord, John 342

Rochfort, Rauf 70

John 135

Rodney, John 307

Rogers, Thomas 256

Rogers, Henry 392

John 394

Richard 55

Rekeby, William, Archbishop 153

Rolle, Robert 82

Rollo, Lord, Andrew 93

Rooke, George 103, 266

Roos, Lord, John 208

William 304

Thomas 359

Roper, Thomas 316

William 40

See Teynham.

Roselyne, Thomas 409

Roscorrock 56

Rosmar, Earl, Walter 1

Rothwell 421

Rowlet, Ralph 270

Rowney, Thomas 216

Roydon, Henry 73

Margaret 210

Rupibus, Peter 399

Rushe, Francis 218

Rushout, James 387

Russel, Richard 272

Admiral 99

102, 103

Rutland, Earl, Edmund Planta-

genet 360

Jo. Manners 419

Rycroft, William 73

Ryse, Agnes 393

S.

Sackville, Humphry 12

See Buckhurst and Dor-

set.

Sadler, Ralph 146

St Albini, Godfrey 81

St. George, Richard 71

Lord 205

ST. JOHN, VISCOUNT. *See* Bo-

LINGBROKE.

St. John, Lord, William 15, 21

John 239, 241

Oliver 150, 188

John 361

Elizabeth 145

393

G g z

St.

I N D E X.

St. Leger, Anthony	175	Seymour. See Somerset.	
George	357	Shaen, James	189
William	269	Francis	190
John	294	Sheffield. See Mulgrave.	
Warham	ib.	Shelton, Ralph	366
St. Paul, Earl, John	26	Sheppey, Countess, Elizabeth	384
Count de	377	Sherard. See Harborough.	
St. Wallery, Barnard	66	Sherborne, Richard	394
Salines, Mary	417	Shelton, Robert	259
Salisbury, Earl, William Longe-		Shirley, Robert	330, 343
spee	122, 357	Hugh	350
Robert Cecil	362	Henry	6
Rich. Nevil	415	Thomas	350
Countess	251	family	344
Earl, John Mon-			402
tagu	334	Shovel Cloudefley	103, 104
Salvin, Ralph	22	Shrewsbury, Earl, Francis Talbot	17
Samon	364	John Talbot	246, 308
Samwell, Ralph	402	George Talbot	361
Sandys, Samuel	9	Sidley, William	395
Sarsfield, Patrick	199	Sidney, Henry	173, 175, 176
Savage, John	279	Philip	6
Savile. See Suffex.		Skefington, William	155, 156, 157, 163
John	419	Skelton, Charles	385
SAY and SELE, VISCOUNT, FIE-		Skipwith, Thomas	269, 410, 411, 413, 416
NES	32	Fulwar	285
Say, Lord, Geoffrey	26	Skrine, Lord, James Marward	156
James Fienes	377	Skyrlaw, Walter	2
Family	27	Slane, Lord, Charles Fleming	149
William	28, 29, 252	James Fleming	166
John	209	Sleigh	284
Hugh	312, 356	Sloane, Hans	388
Scarsdale, Lord	216	William	ib.
Scawen, William	275	Smalbroke, Robert	8
Scogan, Walter de	36	Smith, Thomas	99
Scotenay, Lambert	407	William	265
Scotland, King, Robert I.	129	John	284
	130	Hugh	387
Scrimshire, Charles	215	Smyth. See Smith.	
Scroope, Lord, John	69, 361	Snede, William	307
Ralph	296	Solery, Robert	270
of Bolton, Lord, Henry	150	Someri, Roger	263
Stephen	134	family	ib.
William	207		So-
	70		
Seudamore, John	5		
Searle, John	281		
Segrave, Lord, John	333		
Selwyn, John	47		
Seymour, John	269		
Edward	258		

I N D E X.

Somerset, Duke, William Seymour	6, 61	Stonor, William	166, 210
— Algernon Seymour	61	STOURTON, LORD, STOURTON	390
— John Beaufort	69	Strafford, Earl, Thomas Wentworth	110, 192, 362
— Edmund Beaufort	361, 415	Strange, Lord, Roger	413
— Earl, John Beaufort	246	— John	339
— Robert Carr	7	—	291
— Duchefs	70	Strangeways, John	55
— Charles	20	Strode, George	61
— See Worcester and Beaufort.		— William	255
Sondes, Viscount, Edward Wat-son	367	Stuart. See Lenox.	
Southampton, Earl, Henry Wriothesley	18	Sturges	364
— Will. Fitz-	361	Suffolk, Duke, Charles Brandon	14, 361, 417
William	361	— Henry Grey	337
Southwell, Robert	200, 292, 402	—	29
— Thomas	259	— Earl, Francis Howard	7
— family	364	— Theophilus How-	22, 298
— Viscount	ib.	— Henry Howard	282
Spain, King, Philip II.	17	— Robert Ufford	335, 410
Spelman, John	42	— William Ufford	336, 411, 413
Spencer, Lord, William	41	Sulyard, Thomas	394
— Robert	100	Surman, Robert	85
— William	213	Surry, Earl, Thomas Howard	153, 209
— See Marlborough and Winchester.		Suffex, Earl, Robert Ratchiffe	18
Spratt, Thomas Bishop	58	— Tho. Ratchiffe	173,
Sprigge, Joshua	32	—	175, 309, 418
Stafford, William	7	— Tho. Lennard	297,
— Hugh	259, 349	—	384, 388
— Edward	275	— Thomas Savile	308
— Earl, Ralph	328	Sutton family	263
— Edmund	349	— See Dudley.	
—	351	Swarby, John	360
— See Buckingham and Devonshire.		Sydenham, George	258
Stamford, Earl, Henry Grey	264	Sydney. See Sidney.	
— Grey	16	T.	
Standford, Henry	201	Talbois, Lord, Gilbert	417
Stanhope, Richard	415	Talbot, Robert	154
Stanley, Lord, Thomas	398	— Richard	187
— See Derby.		— William	183
Starkey	44	— Thomas	361
Stawell, John	307	— John	369
Steele, Richard	283	—	56
Stephens	9	— See Shrewsbury.	
Stonor, Thomas	298, 396	Tal-	

I N D E X.

Talmash, Lionel	209	Tregonwell, John	20
Tame, Edmund	399, 400, 401	Tregothnan, John	79
Tanfield, Robert	291	Tregoz, Lord	357
Tankerville, Earl, Henry Grey	305	Trelawney, John	249
	299	Tremayne	257
Tatton, General	299	Trenouth, Ralph	79
Tempest, Richard	359	Tresham, Thomas	394
Temple, John	32	Trethref, John	249
Tendingr, William	364	Trethurfe, Thomas	80
Teynham, Lord, Christopher Roper	22	Trevanion, John	81
	385	— Hugh	280
Teys, Richard de	207	Trevayle, Otho	79
Thanet, Earl, John Tufton	363	Trevenor, Richard	80
— Tho. Tufton	367	Trevillian, William	ib.
Thirlby, Thomas	16	Trevilion, Richard	81
Thomond, King of	122	Trevor, John	385
— Earl, Donatus Obrien	181, 183, 185	— John Morley	85
	194	— family	277
— Henry	194	— See Hampden.	
Thornicroft, Edward	299	Trewin, Richard	256
Thorold, George	19	Trewythneck	80
Thorpe, Jervois	299	Tripoli, Count	226, 231, 232
Throgmorton, Arthur	383	Trollop, Thomas	216
— Clement	296	Tudor. See Richmond.	
— Nicholas	383	Tuke, Brian	307
Thurston, John	38	Turnor, Christopher	109
Thynne, Thomas	307	Twisleton, John	33
— See Weymouth.		Tyllsworth, William	56
Tiptoft, Robert	207	Tyngrie, Sibil	24
— See Worcester.		Tyrconnell, Earl, Rory O'Donel	183
Tirrell, James	209, 250	Tyryngham	279
Tirwhit, Robert	19	Tyrrell. See Tirrell.	
— William	21		
Tisdall, William	201		
Tollett, Cook	422		
Topp, John	75		
TORRINGTON, Viscount,			
BYNG.	100		
Touphet. See Audley.			
TOWNSHEND, Viscount.			
TOWNSHEND	36		
Townshend, Viscount, Charles	347		
— See De Ferrars.			
Tracy, Viscount, William	8		
—	10		
Travers, Dr.	164		
Tredynwick, Thomas	81		
Trewoose, William	79		
Tregarick	ib.		
Tregian, Thomas	394		

INDEX.

Vernon, John 3
Vesci, Lord 359
—— William 319
Vesey, William 128, 129
Vican, Jerworth 277
Villette, Marchioness 76, 77
Villiers. *See* Cleveland, Gran-
dison, Anglesea, Hyde, and
Jersey.
Vipont, Robert 357, 358
Vivon, William 319

U.

Ufford, Robert de 122
—— Ralph 126, 133
—— *See* Suffolk.
Ugge, William 262
Ulster, Earl, Hugh Lacey 120, 122
—— Richard Bourk 129,
130, 132, 134
—— Richard Plantage-
net 136
—— Hugh 134
—— Countess 126
Umfreville, Henry 168
—— Gilbert 335
Urrey 57
Uvedale, Edmund 21

W.

Wadham, John 391
Wahul, Lord, John 21
Wake, Lord, Baldwin 253
—— Thomas 16
Walcot, John 285
Wales, Prince, Lewellin 213, 352
Walgrave, Edward de 296
Walker, Nehemiah 299
Waller, William 259, 380
—— Thomas 380
Wallop, John 168
Walmesley, Francis 396
—— Bartholomew 16
Walpole. *See* Orford.
Walrond, William 260
Walsingham, Francis 6
—— James 22
—— Guilford 370
—— Thomas 16
Walter, Abel 299
—— David 383
—— John 16
Walter, John Bishop 138

Ward. *See* Dudley.
Warr, Richard 398
Warwick, Earl, Guy Beauchamp 27
—— Richard Beau-
champ 411
—— Thomas Beau-
champ 358
—— Earls, Beauchamp 69
—— Earl, Robert Rich 75,
288, 303
—— Francis, Greville 67
—— Richard Neville 30, 208
—— Edward 139
—— Henry 28
Washington, Lawrence 330
Watson, Edward 367
Webb, John 22
—— Edmund 71
—— William 258
Weld, John 395
Weldon, Robert 280, 281
Welles, Viscount, John 69
—— Lord, Lionel 16
—— Richard 418
—— Leo 418
Welsh, Patrick 88
Wenman, Viscount Richard 403
WENTWORTH, VISCOUNT, No-
EL 207
Wentworth, Thomas 110, 362
—— family 358
—— *See* Cleveland, Straf-
ford.
Weoley, Anthony 56
West Richard 31
Westmorland, Earl, Mildmay
Fane 43
—— John Fane 285
—— Ralph Nevil 258,
288, 328, 359, 374, 401, 411,
418
Weston, Thomas 396
WEYMOUTH, VISCOUNT,
THYNNE 52
Wharton, Lord, Philip 62
White, Nicholas 178
Whitehead, Richard 32
Whitlock, William 215
Whit-

I N D E X.

Whitlock, Balfrode	299, 420	Withpole, William	8
Whitney, Robert	305	Wogan, William	125, 129
Whittle, Hugh	421	Wolryche, Francis	266
Wickham, William	30	Wolfeley, Charles	32
—— Thomas	ib.	Wolsey, Cardinal	153, 154, 155
Widdrington, Thomas	285	Woodcock, Walter	265
Wildgoos, Anthony	382	Woodhouse, Thomas	37
Williams, John	364	Woodward	86
WILLOUGHBY DE BROKE, LORD,		Worcester, Earl, Henry Som-	
VERNEY	397	set	13, 22
WILLOUGHBY OF PARHAM,		Richard Beauchamp	288
LORD, WILLOUGHBY	407	John Tiptoft	136,
Willoughby of Parham, Lord	43		207, 305
—— de Broke, Lord, Ro-		Worsley, Robert	61
bert	400	Wotton, Lord, Charles-Henry	
—— Lord, Richard Wel-		Kirkhoven	420
les	415	—— John	255
—— Hugh	340	Wray, William	258
—— Edward	400, 401	Wrightson	56
Wiltshire, Earl, Thomas Boleyn		Wriothesley, Thomas	15
——	181	See Southampton.	
—— William Scrope		Wrothe, Henry	273
——	207	—— John	ib.
James	305	Wrottesley, Hugh	392
Wimbledon, Viscount, Edward		—— John	261
Cecil	32, 420	Wroughton, William	56
Winchcombe, Henry	76	Wythingham, Edmund	364
Winchelsea, Earl, Heneage Finch		Wyndham, Edmund	38
——	61, 420	—— John	43, 250
Winchester, Marquis, William		—— Thomas	209
Powlett	21	See Egremont.	
—— John Pow-		Y.	
lett	257, 412	York Duke, Richard	135, 136
—— Earl, Hugh Spencer		137, 138, 209, 350, 360, 415	
——	207, 238	Henry	126
—— Roger Quincy		Edmund, of Lang-	
319, 325, 331		ley	34
—— Saher Quincy		Edmund Plantage-	
——	331	net	413
—— Bishop, Peter Courte-		Duchess, Joan	415
nay	255	Z.	
Will. Wickham	30	Zouch, of Codnor, Lord, Henry	
Windfor, Lord, Andrew	296	——	169
—— See Plymouth.		—— John	166
Wingfield, Robert	210	—— Lord, John	1, 146
—— John	306	——	411
—— Hugh	308	Eudo	318
—— Thomas	359		
Winston	268		
Withpole, Paul	210		

